



# *THE COLD STEEL THIRD*

3rd Airborne Ranger Company

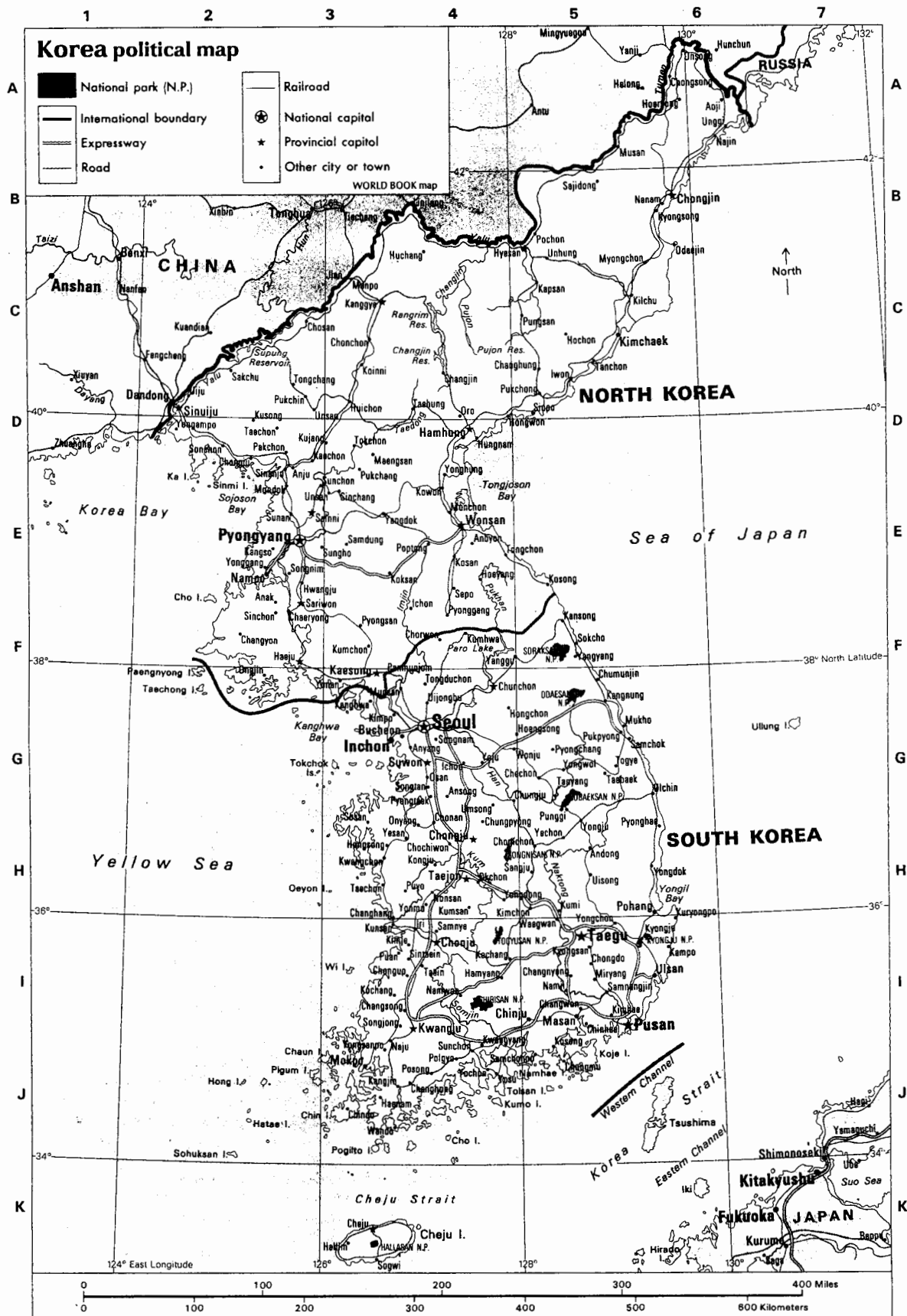
Korean War

(1950 - 1951)

Presented to the Donovan Library of the  
Infantry School at Fort Benning, Georgia,  
in memory of Ranger Raymond L. Pierce,  
a member of 3rd Ranger Infantry Company  
(Airborne) during the Korean War.

**USAIS LIBRARY  
FT BENNING GA**

**PROPERTY OF THE  
U S ARMY**



From THE WORLD BOOK ENCYCLOPEDIA.  
 © 1993 World Book, Inc. By permission of the publisher.



# ***THE COLD STEEL THIRD***

**3rd Airborne Ranger Company  
Korean War  
(1950 - 1951)**

**Assembled from Records and Letters of Company Members**

**Edited and Compiled by Ranger Bob Channon**

**June 1993**

**USAIS LIBRARY  
FT BENNING GA  
PROPERTY OF THE  
U S ARMY**



**Copyright © 1993  
by  
Robert Irving Channon**

**All Rights Reserved**

**Library of Congress Catalogue Card No: 93-79557**

**ISBN 1-881851-02-8**

**No part of this publication may be reproduced,  
stored in a retrieval system or transmitted  
in any form or by any means without prior  
written permission from the author.**

**Correspondence may be addressed to:**

**Robert I. Channon  
800 Queen Elizabeth Drive  
Virginia Beach, Virginia 23452-4537**

**Book orders may be addressed to:**

**Chester P. Tanona  
3 Oak Tree Lane  
Webster, Massachusetts 01570-1401**

**Printed for the author by:**

***Genealogy Publishing Service*  
448 Ruby Mine Road  
Franklin, NC 28734**

*Made in the United States of America  
Printed on acid-free paper*

"Nom de Guerre" of 3rd Airborne Ranger Company - Korea, 1951

THE COLD STEEL COMPANY

There was an unveiling ceremony on November 9, 1989 at Fort Benning honoring all Rangers killed in action (KIA) and missing in action (MIA) during the Korean War. After the ceremony, Ranger Jim Stamper was asked why Bob Channon (compiler of this book) had introduced the 3rd Company KIA/MIA names in a special way. Bob had said, "3rd Airborne Ranger Company - The Cold Steel Third of Bloody Nose Ridge" - and then read the 3rd Company names.

After a number of inquiries about "Cold Steel Third", Jim was asked by those present to write a memorandum for our Association newspaper so that all members of RICA [Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) of the Korean War] could know the whole story. The following are excerpts of the memorandum written by Jim Stamper:

The first major battle of the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company was "The Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge", 11 April 1951, across the Hantan River (a branch of the Imjin) into North Korea. This attack was witnessed from the south bank of the river by the 3rd Infantry Division Commander, Major General Soule, his staff, and a large number of senior commanders. Major General Robert H. (Shorty) Soule was a paratrooper himself during WWII. General Soule as a Colonel commanded the 188th Glider Regiment of the 11th Airborne Division in the Pacific. Major General Soule had personally welcomed the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company into Korea. . . .

Major General Soule, while observing the Ranger assault said, "Those are my Airborne Rangers. They like to use that Cold Steel." Division Information Office representatives, also present, heard the Commanding General's remark and made reference to the 3rd Airborne Ranger - Cold Steel Company in articles in the weekly 3rd Division newspaper - "The Rock of the Marne" - the name earned by the Division for their "Stand" on the Marne River during World War I.

DEDICATION

We prepared this record primarily as a memoir for our families and to record lessons learned for those who follow in our footsteps. As we continued our work, it seemed that any frontline Infantryman of the Korean War era could relate to our story. It also seemed that those who had been in a supporting role would feel a kinship in the type story we were attempting to tell. Maybe together we can revive a memory of a struggle our countrymen seemed to forget. Perhaps we can bring into being the monument to our comrades that we lost over there many years ago and to those who fought that a free nation would not be enslaved. To those purposes we dedicate this book.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

		<u>Pages</u>
List of Figures		vi
Introduction		1
<u>Chapters</u>	<u>Titles</u>	
1	Training at Fort Benning: First Cycle	7
2	Training at Fort Benning: Second Cycle	51
3	Training at Camp Carson — Westward Bound	81
4	Combat Indoctrination	119
5	The Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge: Part I	147
6	The Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge: Part II	175
7	Recuperating of the Wounded	209
8	From Yonch'on Northward	227
9	The Chinese Drive for Seoul: Part I	261
	MAPS OF KOREA and Highlights of the War	297
10	The Chinese Drive for Seoul: Part II	298
11	Coastal Reconnaissance: Northern Phase	333
12	Yongdungp'o to the East Coast	361
13	Recon: Paengnyong-do to the Han Estuary	401
14	Advance Toward the Iron Triangle	436
15	Assisting Guerrillas in Han Estuary Islands	480
16	Iron Triangle Actions: Part I	519
17	Iron Triangle Actions: Part II	549
18	Transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT	606

Epilogue	637
<b>Appendixes</b>	
1 Morning Report Summary	648
2 Biographic Data of Company Members	692
Glossary	796
Bibliography	808
Index	809

NOTE TO COMPANY MEMBERS AND FRIENDS WHO HAVE HELPED WITH THE BOOK: Many of you have worked with us on chapters for periods when you were with 3rd Company, or were with UW/special operations growing out of the Ranger experience. Now that you are seeing the book in its entirety for the first time, the total context may bring back other memories. Please record and send us those memories to Bob Thomas, Chet Tanona, or Bob Channon. We shall save your accounts/corrections/vignettes should we ever want to publish an errata sheet, a supplement, or a revised/updated edition.

## LIST OF FIGURES

<u>FIGURE NUMBER</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>PAGES</u>
1-1	Newspaper clipping about First Cycle Training (from Fort Benning's weekly newspaper, "The Bayonet", of November 16, 1950).	13
1-2	Newspaper clipping about First Cycle Graduation on November 13, 1950 (from "The Bayonet" of November 16, 1950).	14 & 15
1-3	3rd Company's Roster of 16 November 1960	46 & 47
1-4	3rd Company's First Cycle Graduation Roster	48
2-1	3rd Company's Second Cycle Graduation Roster - 13 January 1951	78
3-1	3rd Company Members Absent from Camp Carson Company Picture	91
3-2	3rd Company's Roster of 16 February 1951	105-107
3-3	Replacements Received by 3rd Company on 25 February 1951	109
4-1	Key Locations in Western Region (Vicinity Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor)	123 & 124
4-2	April 1951 Dispositions of British 29th Brigade on West Flank of U.S. 3rd Infantry Division	128
4-3	Al Moody's Sketch of Early April Patrol Action	129
4-4	Hantan River Loops Near Kantongyon, Korea	136
4-5	Bob Channon's Sketch of Patrol into Kantongyon, Korea	137
5-1	Bloody Nose Ridge Battle Area	153
5-2	Bob Channon's Sketch of Bloody Nose Ridge Battle	154

7-1	Casualties Evacuated from Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge (Extract of 3rd Ranger Company Morning Report for 11 April 1951)	210
8-1	Sketch Map of Troop Dispositions 22 April 1951 Along Line Utah	229
8-2	Location of Tank-Recovery Operation Forward of Line Utah (20 April 1951)	231
8-3	Bill Andrews First Sketch of the April 20th Tank Recovery Operation	238
8-4	Bill Andrews Second Sketch of the April 20th Tank Recovery Operation	241
8-5	3rd Ranger Company Attack on Hill near Chorwon	245
8-6	Map Section Showing Location of 3rd Ranger Company Attack on Hill near Chorwon	246
8-7	Auby Copeland's Sketch of 22 April Attack	250
9-1	3rd Division Front Lines During CCF Spring Offensive (23-27 April 1951)	265
9-2	Actions at Hills 113 and 164 (23 April 1951)	272
9-3	Bob Thomas' Sketch of Action at Hill 113 (23 April 1951)	278
9-4	3rd Ranger Company's certificate of Rangers joining attack of 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry, on 23 April 1951 to rescue Belgian Battalion	281
9-5	Joe Cournoyer's "Overlay" of Action at Hill 164 (23 April 1951)	282 & 283
9-6	Letter of Commendation about First Sergeant Joseph R. Cournoyer's Actions with Company B, 7th Infantry	284
9-7	Letter from 3rd Division about Distinguished Unit Citation for 23 April Action	286
10-1	Actions Near Hill 587 (23-24 April 1951)	299
10-2	Situation at Uijonbu and Hill 717 (Tobong-San Mountain) (25-27 April 1951)	321
10-3	Situation at Tobong-San Mountain (26-27 April 1951)	322

11-1	West Coast of North Korea (Inch'on to the Yalu River)	339
11-2	West Coast of North Korea (Paengnyong-Do to Chinampo Estuary)	340
11-3	Paengnyong-Do Island	341
11-4	Paengnyong-Do Island (From 1947 Japanese Map)	343
11-5	North Korean Coast Near Chinampo Estuary	348
11-6	Landing Beach East of Cho-Do Island	351
11-7	Landing Beach East of Cho-Do Island (From Japanese Map of 1947)	353
11-8	Sketch of Beach Landing Situation (Beach East of Cho-Do Island)	355
11-9	Beach Landing Situation (From blown-up 1947 Japanese Map Section)	356
12-1	First Group of Airborne and Ranger Trained Replacements (Received on May 13, 1951)	374
12-2	Successive 3rd Company Command Post Locations in the East Coast Area	382
13-1	East Coast of North Korea (Vicinity of Front Lines to Hungnam-Hamhung Area)	406
13-2	Major Burke's 21 May 1951 Memorandum of Instructions	409 & 410
13-3	West Coast of North Korea (Paengnyong-Do to Han Estuary)	411
13-4	Waters Approaching Taesuap-To Island	412
13-5	Action at Sea	414
13-6	Approaching the Han Estuary Islands (Blowup of modern 1/500,000 map section)	416
13-7	Approaching the Han Estuary Islands (Reduction of old 1/250,000 map section)	418
13-8	Gyodong-Do Reconnaissance (Traced from blowup of 1:500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart)	419
13-9	Gyodong-Do Reconnaissance (Photo-reduced from old Japanese 1/50,000 map sheets)	422

13-10	Visit on Kanghwa-Do Island (Traced from blowup of 1:500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart)	425
13-11	Visit on Kanghwa-Do Island (Photo-reduced from old Japanese 1/50,000 map sheets)	426
14-1	June 1951 Situation for 3rd Division	437
14-2	3rd Company Command Post Locations While Approaching the Iron Triangle	439
14-3	Second Airborne and Ranger Trained Replacement Packet (Morning Report Entry of 06/04/51)	441
14-4	3rd Company Outpost Position at Sinch'on (CT 482201)	451 & 452
14-5	Route Traveled After Capture	455 & 456
14-6	Sketch by Ray Pierce of Situation at Pontoon Bridge	462
14-7	Replacement Packet Without Airborne and Ranger Training (Morning Report Entry of 06/14/51)	469
15-1	First Message to Major William A. Burke at Paengnyong-Do	481 & 482
15-2	Han Estuary Islands, Kimpo Peninsula, and Vicinity (to include Inch'on and Yongdungp'o)	494
15-3	Tapes of Messages from Major Burke on Paengnyong-Do	508 & 509
15-4	Second Message to Major Burke at Paengnyong-Do	511-513
16-1	3rd Ranger Company CP Locations in the Iron Triangle and Vicinity	521
16-2	West Side of Iron Triangle	523
16-3	Sketch of Northernmost Advance of "Task Force Ferret" (by Ray Pierce)	526
16-4	3rd Division Sketch Map of Prominent Hill Masses	537
16-5	Detachment Selected for Training of ROK Rangers (Morning Report Extracts of 06/28/51 and 06/29/51)	541
17-1	Sobang Mountain/Ridge System in the Iron Triangle	550



17-2	Closer View of the Sobang Mountain/Ridge System	558
17-3	Al Moody's Sketch of Terrain in the Vicinity of 2nd Platoon's June 30 - July 1, 1951, Night Defense	559
17-4	Ed Potempa's Sketch of Support for the Attack on Hills 658 and 717	565
17-5	3 July 51 Attack on the 717-682 Ridge Line	566
17-6	Al Moody's Sketch of Terrain in the Vicinity of Hill 682 Night Contact and Patrol Next Morning	585
18-1	Paragraphs from 3rd Division Special Order 170 (Awarding the Combat Infantry Badge to 3rd Company Replacements)	609
18-2	3rd Division Letter Order 478 (Transferring 3rd Ranger Company Members into 187th ARCT)	623-625
18-3	Final Organization of 3rd Airborne Ranger Company	627-629
18-4	Extract Passages of 3rd Airborne Ranger Company Morning Report of 1 August 1951 (Last M/R)	630

## INTRODUCTION

Back in early 1984, members of the Airborne Ranger Companies which were activated during the Korean War, began searching for each other in earnest. Though the concept for Ranger type fighting was initiated early in Colonial times in response to Indian methods of warfare on this continent, we were the first of the Airborne Rangers and had always been very proud of that fact as individuals. By 1984, one of our Korean War Companies (10th) had been having reunions for almost a decade. Two or three other companies had begun finding each other about three-five years back. Paul Mays, our first 3rd Company Coordinator (now deceased), had been working in this period to find, not just 3rd Company Members, but to help find Rangers of all the Airborne Ranger Companies.

Fortunately for all of us Korean War Rangers, members of 8th Company invited members that had been found from all the companies to an 8th Company reunion at Fayetteville and Fort Bragg, North Carolina. This gathering took place in July 1983. At least eight of our 3rd Company Rangers were in the group that assembled. In that meeting, it seems a surge of interest was generated which spread to Korean War Rangers all over the country. Each of us who were "found" later owe many thanks to search efforts of those Rangers who were found early.

By early 1984 when Rangers Paul Mays and Ray Pierce of 3rd Company located me, about 20-25 3rd Company Rangers had already been found. A semblance of a national organization was beginning to form. Ranger Bob Black of 8th Company had emerged as the prime driving force behind this effort. He and his Ranger friends were trying to pull together members from the Ranger Training Center/Command and from each of the eighteen Ranger Companies formed during the Korean War.

I was asked by Paul Mays and Ray Pierce to begin work on a history of our own 3rd Airborne Ranger Company. The story was to commence with our training periods at Fort Benning, Georgia, and Camp Carson, Colorado. It was to continue through our deployment to Korea, up through our inactivation (when peace talks started), and our transfer into the 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team (RCT).

Looking over our initial drafts, I find that I began assembling material for this book back in about June 1984. Much of the preliminary data available came from Paul and Ray. As they would find a member of 3rd Company, each would send out packets with copies of interesting documents about our early days. I have referred to some of this material almost on a daily basis during periods of continuous writing.

Initially, this was to be a personal account with supplements here and there from other Company Members. With all the input and support that I have received, this has become a group story. Since a goodly number of personal accounts have been added at the points in the story where they apply, I hope that we can say that the text represents a general consensus of what happened in our Company during its training and combat days. In cases where there are conflicting points of view, each story that was submitted has been included and annotated/footnoted to clarify the source and the vantage point from which the observation was made. The first person has been used where I am telling of my own experience. Quoted paragraphs from others are in indented block format.

Throughout the remainder of 1984 and most of 1985, I wrote one draft chapter at a time. As each account was carried as far as I could go from my own memory, I would share it with those Company Members who had been with us at that particular time, and who had the time and the inclination to help develop our history.

As the information began to flow in, our aspirations as to what we might be able to accomplish began to grow. For example, in the initial drafts, I find that we had only planned to prepare nine chapters. As the newly received information was blended into the original text and circulated again, additional memories were revived. The number of chapters began to increase also.

Concurrently, interest of individual Rangers in our national Ranger organization was growing steadily. October 3rd to 7th 1984, we held our first national reunion as a Korean Ranger group in Columbus, Georgia, and at Fort Benning. Growing out of this reunion, the search for Korean Rangers really took off. As of December 1988 under the fine leadership of Ranger Herm Boldt from 13th Company and his wife Lois, and with strong reinforcing efforts of Rangers like Paul Mays and Ray Pierce in our own Company, over 2500 Korean War Rangers were eventually found. And, the effort still continues. Within 3rd Company alone (of those who went to combat with us), we have found about 134 former Company Members. Of those Korean War Rangers found nationwide, unfortunately over 700 are deceased. Of those 3rd Company Members who were in Korea with the Company about 35 are now deceased.

With the finding of more Company Members, we were able to verify and reconstruct our memories of training and battle situations with more accuracy. But, then came a major delay in our effort. In October 1985, I was elected the second President of the association founded by Bob Black and by the Rangers who had been located early. Already, we called ourselves "Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) of the Korean War" — with "RICA" for a short title. For about a year before that, I had been President of our Southeastern Region, and had already begun to feel the pinch for time. The RICA President duties brought my efforts on our 3rd Company history almost to a halt. Only a few chapter updates were cycled through our review process until I turned over the RICA Presidency in June 1987 to Ranger Emmett Fike of 10th Company.

In the latter part of 1987, after a transition period of about 3-4 months, I was able to return my prime attention to our 3rd Company book. We reviewed the early combat chapters from "Combat Indoctrination" up through "The Chinese Drive for Seoul" and added considerable "flesh to the bone", so to speak. The Chapters on "The Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge" and on "The Chinese Drive for Seoul" became so extensive that we decided to split each of

them into two parts. We began a process of showing in each chapter how memories of Company Members built gradually upon what had been contributed by others earlier.

For example, we were fortunate that Ranger Bob Exley had begun a diary during combat in 1951 some time after "Bloody Nose Ridge". While still in Korea, he had gone back and written accounts of earlier actions at the end of the diary. In mid-1984 as we were beginning work on this book, Bob's very close friend, Ranger Jim Stamper, began writing full accounts about events mentioned in Bob's diary. As new drafts were circulated, more material began to come in from other Company Members.

The story began to fill in like pieces going into a jigsaw puzzle. Each new piece made it possible to fit other pieces into place. It became apparent that the reader might understand what we were saying better, if he or she could see the sequence in which the pieces fell into place, and join us in reconstructing the story. Accordingly, the accounts in a given chapter are arranged in the chronological order that the actions took place. Where there is more than one story about a particular action, accounts are arranged generally in the order that they were received.

Concurrently with our manuscript efforts, we began to develop a nonprofit organization. It was our intention to contribute anything which might be earned by our efforts into a trust fund. We had seen many people who were victims of war in our lifetimes denied the opportunity to reach their potential in life. It seemed that if we could help some of them gain education, which they had been denied due to the intrusion of war into their lives, some of them might still realize their lifelong aspirations.

On the 1st of January 1987, we incorporated an entity which we had begun to form and called it "War Victims Trust Fund, Inc. (WVTF, Inc.)" Immediately thereafter, we began efforts to make WVTF, Inc., into a public charity. We hoped WVTF could receive tax-deductible contributions from Company Members and from anyone else who might be inclined to help those who had been denied their potential by misfortunes of war. Included in our thinking were some of our own breed who had been denied veterans benefits in very unusual circumstances.

We gained tax-exempt status for WVTF, Inc., in a special IRS ruling of September 29, 1988. This manuscript and a six-volume series of manuscripts on the Viet Nam War have been donated to WVTF, Inc., as possible sources of income should they be successfully marketed.

Through intercessions by Rangers Bob Black, 8th Company, and Dick Pittenger, 13th Company, we were gradually able to obtain microfilm copies of all the daily Morning Reports for 3rd Company. Most of the reports are difficult to read or to copy again. So, I have made an extract of the collected reports, which we call Appendix 1.

We have been able to show conclusively exactly what men were in 3rd Company at various times in its history. Also, the reports show the movements of the Company throughout its existence. Serial numbers in a morning report can identify with complete accuracy, when compared with other Army records, what officers and men were actually in 3rd Company.

Should anyone of our posterity want to trace a genealogical link to one of us, the information which we have placed in Appendix 1 can help that effort. We have located all the detailed identification in this one appendix to save repetition of serial numbers and full name identification elsewhere.

We have assembled a biographic summary about each member of 3rd Company who is still contactable, either directly or with help from his next of kin, if deceased. Information received in time for publication has been included in Appendix 2. When a reader wishes to learn more about an individual Company Member mentioned in the text, a check of the alphabetical listing in Appendix 2 should be made. Appendix 2 also shows for each Company Member the pages in Appendix 1 (Morning Report Summary) where he is mentioned.

During my time in leadership of our Korean Ranger association, it became clear that stories about our small Ranger Companies had become buried in the annals of larger units. We were too busy with our own combat actions to record any of the history ourselves at the time.

If we did not go back and fill in the information ourselves, the eyewitness accounts of some decisive actions and of some useful experiences could be lost forever. When we saw that this was happening, Bob Black and I set an early objective for members of RICA. Bob planned to continue his effort to write an overall history about Rangers of the Korean War. We asked that each of the Korean War Ranger Companies attempt to write its own account. Hopefully, someday we will have on a shelf at the Military History Institute (MHI), Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania, a book or pamphlet for each Company and for the Ranger Training Center/Command. Each of these would back up the overall story which has been written by Bob Black. Bob's book was published in November 1989 under the title, "Rangers in Korea".

Whether the Company accounts are ever published or not, they will be at MHI ready for use by researchers who can tell our story in full perspective later. This particular account is 3rd Company's contribution toward that effort.

Though only seven of the eighteen companies reached combat before peace talks brought inactivation, all companies have a story to tell. Individual members of the later companies became some of the most highly decorated men in Korea. Once back in regular line units, as the peace-talks and frontline battle actions dragged on, our Rangers set examples for all other soldiers to follow.

We are indebted to many people for work which has made this compilation possible. However, most of the indebtedness is within the Ranger family itself including more recent generations. For example, we have had access to a fine stock of maps. Bob Black arranged the initial sets through MHI. Later Ranger Brad Mules, then S-5 of the Ranger Regiment, arranged a substantial stock of maps to support historical efforts of all our Korean War Ranger Companies.

On frequent occasions, the Library of Congress staff assisted me in finding actual maps used in Korea in the 1950-53 period. Other members of the staff assisted me in efforts to copyright the material with proper recognition of the multiple sources.

As to contributions from among 3rd Company Members themselves, I shall not attempt to list all those here. At the beginning of each account, the author is identified. A footnote and/or comment identifies the letter or tape transcript in my files from which the account was taken.

In the second round of work on chapters about a reconnaissance along the west coast of North Korea, we began to receive contributions from Rangers of other Korean War Ranger Companies. These contributions are identified in chapters about the west coast reconnaissance. We attempt to show the extent to which Korean War Rangers were involved in activities that led to formation of other efforts, such as the U. S. Army Special Forces late in 1952.

Pat Simon, the daughter of our own Ranger Bill Andrews, has helped us extensively with transcripts of tape recordings. Some of our Rangers felt much more comfortable dictating their accounts. Without Pat's help, this information would have been much more difficult to record. In a letter of October 5, 1987, forwarding tape transcripts to me, Pat said in closing some words that may warm the hearts of some old Rangers:

. . . During my years at home, I heard my share of war stories, but none could ever compare to these real life situations. These taped stories are ones that you would never read in a history book and I feel privileged that I am able to hear these adventures as they actually happened.

Knowing that our families might feel that way is why we 3rd Company Members have tried to write these accounts. Thanks for your help, Pat, in bringing them to life in written form.

Mrs. Beckey Watson had helped me prepare over 500 photographs, in color initially and later in black-and-white, for our WVTF Viet Nam manuscripts. Beckey began the initial work on our photography for this book. When her work as a prime assistant in a local law firm became too intensive, she arranged for Mr. Kurt Miller, one of my nearby neighbors, to take over her efforts.

Kurt has been a Godsend to us. He has put all our old photography from the Korean War era in usable shape, especially those old clippings and photographs that needed revitalization before they could even be used.

Jim Sigler, the initial owner of a local print shop, set up an arrangement for me to copy draft chapters at night after his shop had closed and to keep my own accounts. He was a Medal of Honor Winner (classified - from the 1956 Hungarian Revolt) who offered much support and encouragement in view of our backgrounds in unconventional warfare work. Jim is now deceased and I miss him.

Judy and Cliff Braun, who bought out Jim Sigler, continued his arrangement. They have made their printing plant and other offices available to me for duplication of draft chapters for circulation to a growing review group of Company Members and other interested friends. The review group has ranged in size from about 25 to about 40 depending on chapter content. Since we have taken each chapter through about three iterations, the review itself has been a substantial effort.

My wife, Carolyn, has read almost every draft of every chapter and of every letter to Company Members, and has made substantive improvements. During the last two rounds of review, my younger daughter, Lyn, has made extensive editorial comments on each chapter. Her incisive comments and thorough knowledge of modern English structure has brought my method of expression more into tune with modern practice. She has identified many places where our military lingo would not be understood and has helped us rephrase into clear language.

Alan Haddaway has kept the computer/word processor working through many scary situations for the past several years. Even after he moved to South Hill, Virginia, a couple years ago he has driven all the way back here to Virginia Beach to get things back running time after time.

In the last weeks before publication, there were over twenty maps with red overprints that we needed to convert to black and white to save cost. Paul Chereskin, a local illustrating draftsman, spent many hours of his personal time helping work out the black-and-white technique, improving on my hand-drawn red overprints concurrently.

Last year, Ray Pierce, who had been our 3rd Company Coordinator for over five years, passed away. His frequent newsletters kept us all focused on the project and his deep knowledge of military history and propensity for research assured accuracy of our work. For the past two years, Bob Thomas, Ray's successor as Company Coordinator, has held us together with his newsletters and his guiding hand. Chet Tanona has become our Treasurer in recent months to manage a successful financial course toward self-publication.

You will see many other contributions as you read through the book. For each effort to make this recording of our story possible, we are deeply grateful.

Sincerely,



Bob Channon

May 22, 1993

PS: During the several years over which our story has been assembled, I have found it necessary to insert changes in some of my earlier "framework" accounts. Insertions (beyond minor editing) were needed to add material that did not come from my own memory. There were things that I had learned from other Company Members or in later research. Where the entry is relatively brief, I have used [brackets]. To set off newer material clearly where the notation was extensive, I have entered wide margin paragraph(s) starting with [\*\*\* and ending the notation with \*\*\*]. I have annotated insertions into accounts of other Company Members in a similar way. When we resume the original text, I have indicated who is talking, if that is not readily apparent.

## CHAPTER 1

### TRAINING AT FORT BENNING: FIRST CYCLE

#### First Call and Assembly

The first call for volunteers to join Airborne Rangers Companies that were beginning to form at Fort Benning, Georgia, went out in the late summer of 1950. The conflict in Korea had started on June 25th when the North Korean Army surged across the border along the 38th Parallel into South Korea. At that time, most of the U.S. Army units were at peacetime levels, well below full strength needed for combat action.

In the late summer of 1950, I was at Fort Campbell in the G3 Section of the 11th Airborne Division. The 11th Airborne had already been called upon to furnish one of its Regimental Combat Teams (RCTs) to the 8th Army fighting in Korea. This effort drew from all over the division, since an RCT had a regiment of infantry, a battalion of artillery, and four specialized companies. It had taken most of the resources of the 11th to fill up its 187th Airborne RCT and to get the RCT ready for deployment. Some of the 187th fillers had to be drawn from the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg, North Carolina.

When the call came for more parachutists to volunteer for the new Airborne Ranger units, the 11th Airborne Division could furnish only a few. Most of the officers and men for the new Ranger units had to come from units of the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg. Some of us at Fort Campbell had already volunteered for the 187th, but found that slots for which we were eligible had already been filled. When we volunteered for the Airborne Rangers, some of us even got into trouble for trying to leave for combat duty with the division strength so low. But those of us, who had missed combat in World War II, wanted to get into action and not be looked on as inexperienced by all the old WWII vets in our units.

#### Organizing

Those of us arriving for duty with the Airborne Ranger units at Fort Benning on or about October 1st, 1950, were three-time volunteers. Most, if not all of us, had volunteered for the Regular Army. Then, we had volunteered for parachute duty. Finally, we had volunteered to form the Airborne Ranger Companies.

It was mentioned in the Introduction that we would insert from time to time memories of various company members. Since Paul Mays was our first



Company Coordinator in our veteran status who did much to find many of us in our later lives, it is fitting that one of his statements would be early in our book. Though Paul was seriously injured in training and was unable to accompany us to combat, he was one of those who sparked our effort to reunite for the first two-three years. He had struggled with serious health problems during that period and has since died. We regret that he and others have not lived to see our book effort reach fruition. Paul<sup>1</sup> remembered the first days this way:

If my memory serves me right, it was late July or early August of 1950 while serving with the 11th Airborne [Division] at Fort Campbell, Kentucky, when the first call for volunteers for the new Airborne Ranger Infantry Companies hit the bulletin boards. I volunteered the same day, was sent to Ft. Benning, reported about the 15th of September 1950, and was assigned to the 1st Ranger Company. I remained with the 1st Company for about two weeks when it was learned I was being carried AWOL [absent without leave] as a member of the 3rd Company due to an error of being assigned to both companies, and was soon transferred to the 3rd Ranger Company just prior to the start of training.

The Airborne Ranger Companies of the Korean War were specially designed combat fighting units. Our mission would be to air drop behind enemy lines - destroy enemy command posts, communications systems, artillery, logistic systems, and related facilities - then, infiltrate back out of enemy territory through the front lines or by amphibious evacuation. We were to be flexibly organized with the ability to tailor ourselves for the exact task assigned.

Our company strength was to be small but our training would be the ultimate in Infantry knowledge. Initially, there were to be only about four officers and one hundred enlisted men in an Airborne Ranger Company. Later, we would ship to Korea with 20% over-strength to compensate for early casualties.<sup>2</sup> This brought the total to about five officers and one hundred and twenty men.<sup>2</sup> For comparison purposes, in those days a standard Infantry company would have about 160 - 180 men at normal fighting strength.

Instead of basing our combat power on numbers of men, each man was to be trained on every weapon in the company arsenal, so that we could reorganize ourselves for each mission. We had one whale of an arsenal - something like nine 3.5 mm rocket launchers, nine 60 mm<sup>3</sup> mortars, three 57 mm recoilless rifles, and three 30 caliber A4 machine guns<sup>3</sup> - besides the individual weapons for each man assigned. This was a lot more than a regular infantry company had. Each time we had to man one of the larger crew-served weapons though, we would have to borrow about 3-5 men from one of our primary infantry squads.

Tailoring our organization for a combat mission would mean a trade-off: fire power for loss/reduction of a maneuver element. This was fine for the behind-the-lines missions for which we were intended. However, it would play havoc later when the division commanders in Korea were not briefed sufficiently on our intended purpose. Instead most of the division commanders would use the Airborne Ranger Company as elite frontline infantry. We would pay the price in casualties for this oversight - a price that was paid with courage and spirit the like of which the Army has seldom seen before or since.

### First Cycle Fill

The first morning reports which organized the first four Airborne Ranger Companies and the Headquarters of the Ranger Training Center, were all cut on September 29, 1950. (3rd Company's first report is extracted beginning on the second page of Appendix 1.) 1st Lt John C. Scagnelli was our first Company Commander and the only name shown on our first morning report. The Training Center soon learned that Jesse Tidwell would be promoted to Captain before John, so Jesse was assigned as Company Commander on October 18th.

Most of our company members for the 1st Cycle of 3rd Company arrived during the weekend of 29 September - 1 October 1950, so that we could begin training promptly on Monday, 2 October. We were scheduled for six weeks of training which would end on Saturday, November 11th, Armistice Day. We have determined that our graduation of the first cycle was on Monday, 13 November 1950.

The 09/29/50 entry in Appendix 1, shows that we were initially authorized 5 officers and 110 men (rather than 4 and 100 as I had carried in my mind over the years - which may have been the first experimental strength). The strength allotted in the initial temporary Table of Distribution (TD), under which we were organized at activation, probably reflected a best guess while final preparation of a Table of Organization and Equipment (TO&E) was being completed. When TO&E 7-87 was issued on 10/17/50, a Ranger company was authorized 5 officers and 107 enlisted men.

Of our five initial 3rd Company officers, all except one came from the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. As stated earlier, I came from the 11th Airborne Division at Fort Campbell, Kentucky. Only four enlisted men came from the 11th Airborne initially and a handful more joined later for the second cycle. Almost all of our 3rd Company enlisted men came from units of the 82nd, in view of the heavy drain on the 11th mentioned earlier. Nine men came from the 307th Medical Battalion in two groups - seven and two. Four came from the 307th Airborne Engineer Battalion. Eight came from the 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion in two groups of four.

Twenty-eight men came from the 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment (AIR) in two groups - 21 and seven. Twenty-seven men came from the 504th AIR in two groups - 22 and five. Only six men came from the 505th AIR, and there was a reason for that. Our Ranger activation came before integration of the Army. In 1950, almost all black infantry parachutists were assigned in one Battalion - 3rd Battalion, 505th AIR. Since all infantrymen for the initial 4th Ranger Company (later re-designated 2nd Company) came from the 3/505th, not many white infantrymen were drawn from other battalions of the 505th.

Continuing with the initial fill of 3rd Company: four men came from 376th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion; six from 319th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion; and one from Headquarters Battery, 82nd Division Artillery. On October 10th, we received four men from Fort Benning, three of whom had just finished jump school. Other men came in by ones and twos later, but the group of four senior sergeants shown in the entry of 10/23/50 I am pretty sure were with us from the beginning. There was just an oversight in picking them up on the morning report.

Since the Ranger Companies were all Infantry Companies, we were all trained as Infantry at Fort Benning. But, it was necessary to have men with experience in other branches to help us with expertise in such fields as medical care, fire adjustment, demolitions, communications, and the like. When we were out on independent missions, we could use all the additional skills we could get.

### First Cycle Training

Our training at Fort Benning began in earnest immediately after we were assembled and organized. We, Airborne Rangers, were run through the best that the Infantry Center had to offer. The weapons training and the night tactical training segments were probably more extensive than ever given to a comparable group up until that time in the history of our Army. And, it was arduous. I had men who had experienced the toughest airborne and ranger training with units from World War II say to me very plainly that this was the roughest they had seen in all of their service.

On reading the description above, Paul Mays<sup>4</sup> remembered it this way:

Your comment about the training being tough is a mild statement, because I have often made the comment that we were used as Guinea-Pigs for the companies that were to follow. I recall more than once returning to the company area just in time to have a fast breakfast and head out to day classes after being up all night on field assignments.

As an example of training difficulty, at one point in a small unit problem we were confronted with the need to cross a small lake. We were to swim 150-200 yards carrying full individual combat equipment. It was announced that anyone who failed to make the crossing would be washed out of the program. We had two or three men in our platoon who were non-swimmers. As I recall, one or two dropped out rather than take the risk, however, Sergeant Kent who could not swim, was typical of the spirit that existed among our men. He was determined to try in spite of the risk.

In preparation for the crossing, we inflated our trousers and shirts with air after tying off the legs and sleeves and wetting them down as we had been trained. This flotation would help bear the weight of our packs and weapons. Several other men took the equipment for Sergeant Kent and for me. Sergeant Kent would have trouble enough trying to "dog-paddle" that distance. It was to be my task to swim along beside him and help, if needed. Kent made it to the middle of the lake, then must have realized how far he was from both shores, and panicked. I was lucky enough to get him quickly into a chest carry, then started out for the far shore. He struggled with all his strength to break away, making the effort more difficult. It was clear it would be hard to gain control of him again, if I let go - and I might lose him quickly in the murky waters of the lake. As we neared the far bank, others came to our rescue - a very welcome relief. Paul Mays remembered being one of those who brought our equipment across.

Ray Pierce<sup>5</sup> commented on 1st cycle training:

. . . During the 1st cycle, do you recall a night march of many hours, a short bivouac during which men huddled together under ponchos as it was so bitterly cold (bone chilling), movement to the base of a large hill which was our objective at which time the absence of evaluators was noted. According to enlisted sources, one officer complied with an order to open fire at a prescribed time by having one mortar round fired. Unfortunately, the evaluators and their vehicle were on the blind side of the hill. You may recall an evaluator bravely appearing at the top of the hill screaming "cease fire!" or words to that effect. When we reached the top of the hill, I observed the Training Center Medical Officer with a bloody dressing on his head. I believe his name was Dr. Walsh and that he was an unhappy "retread".

On reading Ray's words, Bill Adamaitis<sup>6</sup> commented, ". . . what I remember about 1st Cycle is the time Doc Walsh cut his head going under the jeep. I was the Sergeant in charge of the mortar section that opened fire at 0900 that morning."

Ray Pierce<sup>7</sup> remembered more information to round out the account of this same training problem:

. . . I vividly remember this 1st Cycle night infiltration problem for the bitter cold of the early morning hours. There was frost on the ground. Ranger Roy Evans, later of 1st Ranger Company, and I attempted to snatch an hour or so of sleep huddled together in our ponchos. It was the type cold that penetrates one's bones. Roy Evans was killed with 1st Company on the 18th of May 51 and is buried in the City Cemetery of Sulligent, Alabama, according to the copy of 1st Company's history given to me.

In the morning, we positioned ourselves at the base of an imposing hill with no one else in sight. Third Company had been instructed to commence the live-round exercise at 7, 8, or 9 (I don't recall the exact time). So, one round of mortar was fired at the top of the hill. Suddenly, someone appeared at the top of the hill screaming not to fire. It seems that the exercise observers had positioned themselves on the military crest of the backside of this hill and hadn't posted anyone to watch for our arrival. In other words, we had arrived unobserved. When we moved to the top of the hill, we found the RTC physician, Dr. Walsh, with a bloody bandage on his head. The story was that he had injured his head while diving under a jeep for cover.

At the end of each training cycle the graduating companies were put through a final shakedown exercise of several days duration to test all the skills needed in our special mission capabilities. The ability to maneuver at night over long distances to reach obscure objectives was tested very carefully. The event described above by Ray Pierce and Bill Adamaitis may have been part of our 1st cycle graduation training exercise or it may have occurred at mid-cycle - I do not recall. In his June 27, 1984 letter,<sup>5</sup> Ray also remembered the following:

First cycle training included an airborne drop followed by a demolition raid, a night infiltration problem, with the destruction of an enemy air field

as the mission, and the daylight attack I mentioned earlier. The last included aircraft and artillery fire. I recall F-84 Thunder jets. And there was a med-evac in which 2 EM got to ride a helicopter back-strapped to stretchers like in MASH.

Ray Pierce later found an article (Figure 1-1) which he had clipped from Fort Benning's weekly newspaper, "The Bayonet", of Thursday November 16, 1950, which confirmed his memory above completely.

The cycle for the first four Airborne Ranger Companies ended in mid-November. In the graduation ceremony, each of us was given the crescent-shaped black and gold "Ranger Tab" (now coveted by all who earn this recognition). To my knowledge, these were the first Ranger Tabs of that type ever awarded to United States Army soldiers. A few days later, we were also given a crescent-shaped airborne tab to wear with it. The other tab was blue and white, as I recall. Later, those of us who survived the rigors of combat would design our own combat patch based on these emblems. The First Airborne Ranger Company shipped to Korea within a week or two. Second and Fourth Companies would follow a couple weeks after.

With help from another article (Figure 1-2) he had saved, Ray Pierce<sup>5</sup> reminded us about these additional facts concerning our first graduation:

Our graduation ceremony (1st cycle) was at Stroup Field at Harmony Church. It was on a Monday and involved Major General Withers A. Burgess, Infantry Center Commander, and Col. John G. Van Houten, Commanding Officer of the Ranger Training Center.

The foregoing information was helpful later when we found that the record of the first Airborne Ranger Graduation had disappeared from the Army's official memory and needed to be reconstructed.

### Early Ranger Publicity

After our first National Reunion of the Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) at Columbus and Fort Benning, Georgia, in October 1984, Paul Mays sent me a couple of magazine articles that he had saved from our training period at Fort Benning. The first of these that I shall include was written just as we were graduating from the first cycle.

Dave Twigg and Al Moody also sent me articles that they saved which describe Airborne Ranger training for combat in Korea. I shall include below the three articles written just after our first cycle. The others will be added in Chapter 2, after we have described some of the second cycle in our own words.

Though there is some duplication between the various articles, each article takes a somewhat different view of what was observed, and each adds

## 'Commando' Unit Gets Air Support During Problem

Training is nothing if not realistic at the Ranger Training Center.

Something new was added last week as live bombs and rockets fell all around to hit targets in close support of the rangers who were learning from experience the detailed techniques for requesting air support missions.

Republic F-84E Thunderjets from the 31st Fighter wing of Turner Air Force base, Ga., were guided to their targets by Air Forces fighter pilots, accompanying the ranger companies as forward air controllers.

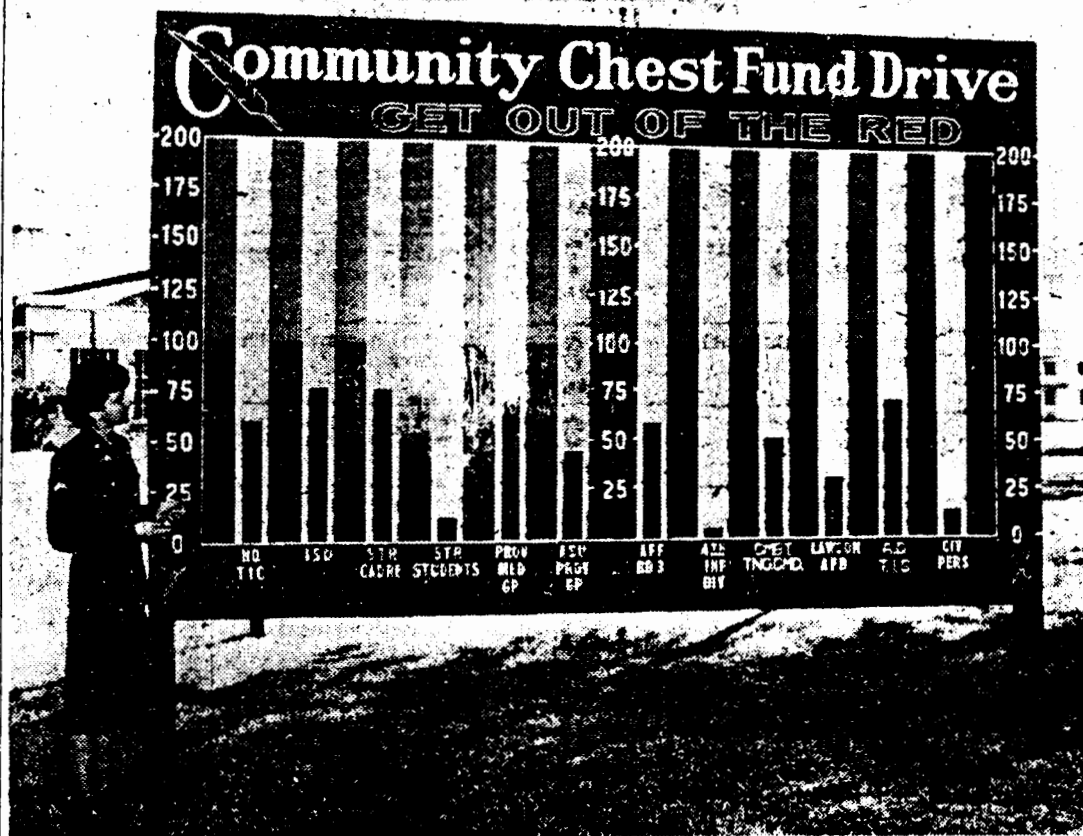
The rangers and the Air Force collaborated on several problems including an airborne drop followed by a demolition raid, a night infiltration problem, with the destruction of an enemy air field as the mission, and a daylight attack using supporting aircraft and artillery fire.

Air support was directed by radio contact. Ranger companies also got practice in the use of the helicopter for both evacuation and supply purposes.

The joint Ranger-Air Force air support training program is to be a regular phase of the ranger training program, Training Center officials said.

## Gen. Shea Visits; Talks With 4th Division Chief

Maj. Gen. George D. Shea, Office of the Chief of Army Field Forces, Fort Monroe, Va., was at Fort Benning last Thursday.



**COMMUNITY CHEST SCOREBOARD** . . . Contributions to the annual Community Chest fund drive here are increasing daily, as units compete for the honor of being first to reach the 100 per cent participation mark. Here pretty Wac Cpl. Madeline Barber tabulates the score from the indicator board across the street from the Main theater on Ingersoll street.

## 3 Big Meals Planned Here For Troops on Turkey Day

## 15 Student Officers Promoted to Major

## Conduct Medals Awarded Group

Seventeen enlisted men of a Student Training regiment have been awarded the Good Conduct medal or second or third class for ex-exemplary behavior and efficient performance of duty.

Awarded the Good Conduct medal were: Cpls. Oscar A. Calloway and Leon D. Lusk; and Sgts. William H. Whitecotton, Evert DeBarr, Hubert G. Dangler and Elton C. Jervis.

Given the clasp with two loops to the Good Conduct medal were: Sgts. William H. Colbert, Rafael Zamarripa, Sr., Arthur Wells, Warren C. Carsten, Ralph L. Terry, Raymond W. Cothren, Louis Heck and Chester H. Marsh and Sfc. Arthur M. Milks.

Sgt. Gene O. Thomas and Sfc. Richard L. Hymes were awarded the clasp with three loops.

## 14 Officers Promoted To Lieutenant Colonel

Fourteen post officers have received promotions to lieutenant colonel, it was announced this week by Infantry Center officials.

They were Vic F. Bodner, Lawson, B. Caskey, Truman D. Eckols, John A. Frye, Vernon W. Hampton, Harold F. Howard, Harvey G. Johnston, Elvin A. Kreilick, Anthony J. Malankowski, Henry Mastro, Leonard M. McNutt, Ewald E. Mietzel, Choice R. Rucker and John J. Williams.

**Levy-Morton Co**

**Figure 1-1:** The column on the left above was clipped by Ray Pierce in November 1950 from a paper in the Columbus, Georgia - Fort Benning area. During May 1991 research at Columbus/Fort Benning libraries, Bob Channon found Page Thirteen from Fort Benning's weekly newspaper, "The Bayonet", of Thursday, November 16, 1950, from which the clipping was taken.



## Accidents

	To	Wk Date
Auto accidents	2	20%
Fatal injuries	24	60%
Deaths	0	2%

# THE BAYONET

## Weather

FRIDAY—Partly cloudy.  
High 65, low 35

SATURDAY—Becoming  
Clear. High 65, low 35

SUNDAY—Clear. High  
70, low 35

VOL 9—NO. 9 THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 16, 1950

Published by The Ledger-Enquirer Co. for America's Most Complete Army Post

Sixteen Pages



**FIRST AIRBORNE RANGERS RECEIVE NEW PATCH ON GRADUATION**  
Pfc. James D. Galey, Left, Cpl. Alfred M. Bukaly, Admire Insignia

## First Rangers End Training

### Guidons, Insignia Presented At Stroup Field Ceremony

For the first time since World War II the Rangers were on the march Monday.

The first four companies to train at the Ranger Training Center at Harmony Church received their insignia as qualified Rangers Monday afternoon at a graduation review on Stroup field.

Maj. Gen. Withers A. Burrell, Infantry Center Commander, and Col. John G. Van Houten, commanding officer of the Ranger Training Center, reviewed the troops. General Burrell then presented a company guidon to Capt. John Striegel, commander of the First Ranger company, scheduled to leave soon for a new station.

## Chest Funds Now \$17,000

Contributions to the Fort Benning Community Chest reached the

Figure 1-2, Page 1: The article on the right above was clipped by Ray Pierce in November 1950 from a paper in the Columbus, Georgia - Fort Benning area. During May 1991 research at Columbus/Fort Benning libraries, Bob Channon found the front page from Fort Benning's weekly newspaper, "The Bayonet", of Thursday, November 16, 1950, from which the clipping was taken. The complete article as originally clipped is on the next page.

# First Rangers End Training

## Guidons, Insignia Presented At Stroup Field Ceremony

For the first time since World War II the Rangers were on the march Monday.

The first four companies to train at the Ranger Training Center at Harmony Church received their insignia as qualified Rangers Monday afternoon at a graduation review on Stroup field.

Maj. Gen. Withers A. Burress, Infantry Center Commander, and Col. John G. Van Houten, commanding officer of the Ranger Training Center, reviewed the troops. General Burress then presented a company guidon to Capt. John Striegel, commander of the First Ranger company, scheduled to leave soon for a new station.

General Burress also gave Ranger shoulder patches to the commanding officers of all four Ranger companies.

Music for the review was supplied by the 72nd Army band.

Among the spectators at the graduation parade were 20 officers, newly assigned to the organization as instructors for the second course which is scheduled to begin in a few weeks.

Exact date for the next class has not been announced, Ranger Training Center officials said, and it will depend on the progress of the screening program to select students for the organization.

Men receiving their Ranger shoulder patches Monday were members of four rifle companies which started training six weeks ago under Department of the Army plans which call for one Ranger company to be assigned to each infantry division.

The current Ranger class was made up entirely of volunteers, selected on the basis of high mental and physical standards. As all Rangers are required to be qualified parachutists, most of the students came from airborne units at Fort Bragg, N. C., and Fort Campbell, Ky.

Divisional assignments for the four Ranger companies that have just completed training have not been announced.

## Chest Funds Now \$17,000

Contributions to the Fort Benning Community Chest passed the \$17,000 mark this week, Col. Charles E. Woodruff, chairman, announced.

Results so far are gratifying, according to Colonel Woodruff, as the second week of the drive brought the total collected to \$17,170, approximately 40 per cent of the minimum amount needed by Chest-supported agencies for their operations during the coming year.

Tabulation of the amounts collected by units has been recorded on large red, white and blue Community Chest signboards at several points on the post.

Leading in contributions is the American Red Cross with a total of 103 per cent. The next four highest units are the Student Training regiment cadre, with a total of 89 per cent; Infantry School detachment, 76 per cent; Academic department of the Infantry School, 72 per cent, and Provisional Medical group, 72 per cent.

## Benning Plans Longer Holiday

Christmas and New Year holi-

Figure 1-2, Page 2: This is the complete article, "First Rangers End Training", in the right columns of the clipping on the previous page.



more flesh to the bone, so to speak. The pictures for each article and their original captions have been included.

The following article was saved by Paul Mays from The Benning Herald of October 1950:

### Ranger Training Rugged

"Howdy Stranger, I'm a ranger!" is the greeting that is apt to fall on the ears of a chance visitor to a Ranger training class located somewhere in the backwoods of Fort Benning.

And, turning around, the stranger is likely to find himself apparently alone, with just the blue sky and red clay for company. For the members of the Ranger Training Battalion are jacks of all trades, and masters of most of them, and camouflage is not the least of these.

The first class at the Ranger Training Battalion, located in the Harmony Church area, under the command of Col. S. G. Van Houten, started a little over a month ago. It consists of four rifle companies, each with five officers and 110 enlisted men.

Ranger classes are made up entirely of volunteers, all carefully screened before being accepted for training. The men are selected on the basis of high mental and physical standards and each must be a qualified parachutist.

The words "Ranger Battalion" immediately bring to mind pictures of high adventure, but the thrills are few and far between as any member of the training group can tell you. Ranger training for the most part, takes a strong back and plenty of hard work, for there is a lot to learn and a limited time to learn it in.

There are no "specialists" in the Ranger Training Battalion. Each man must be able to do all jobs. For instance, a radioman must be able to blow up a bridge, and the demolitions expert must know how to operate a radio. And, they both must master the technique of self-protection.

Foot soldiers in every sense of the word, the Rangers speed march to classes under full equipment. Since many of their classes [are] "in the field," more than five miles from Ranger Training Center headquarters, students get a "fair amount" of exercise before they ever get down to actual class-work.

The decision to organize the Ranger Training Center was a result of experiences gained in the current Korean fighting as well as in World War II. In both conflicts, small groups of men, specially trained, armed and equipped, were used successfully for infiltration purposes.

The Ranger Training Center at Fort Benning is developing and testing the organization, equipment, doctrine, tactics, techniques and training of such units.

Infiltration technique forms a large part of a Ranger's training schedule, and much time is devoted to instruction in the use of cover and camouflage. During these exercises, members of the Training Battalion can "snake" across an open field to within hearing distance of their classmates without being spotted, and "snipers" hide successfully behind slight rises and clumps of grass. These men are trained literally not to "stick their necks out."

<Front Cover for "The Benning Herald" of October 1950>

# THE BENNING HERALD

*October, 1950*



U. S. ARMY RANGERS: WHAT THEY LEARN, HOW THEY LEARN IT  
Their Story in Words and Pictures Starts on Page 2





<From "The Benning Herald" of October 1950>





<From "The Benning Herald" of October 1950>



**GETTING THE WORD OUT** and keeping in contact with fighting units may be important to the Ranger at some future date, so part of his training is how to use various types of radio equipment. Learning by doing is the practice at the Ranger Training Battalion, and all the men get actual experience in sending and receiving messages. Operating an ANGRC-9 (Army-Navy Ground Communications) code and voice set are, left to

right, Pfc. Andrew Gordon, Eugene Coleman, Jose Escolera and James L. Monte. Instructing the group is Sgt. Earl Johnson, right. In addition to transmitting information, the radios are used to send signals for guiding and assembling troops. The communications training schedule also includes instruction in the use of the portable walkie-talkie as well as larger, more stationary types of equipment.



**THE HAND IS QUICKER** than the eye. And with a twist of the wrist a vital enemy installation can be blown sky high. Here Ranger Pfc. James Elder demonstrates how it is done. Using a 10-cap blasting machine with wires attached to two pounds of TNT, he explodes the charge, left background, electrically. Training also includes the use of various kinds of fuses and the proper placement of explosives for the greatest effect.

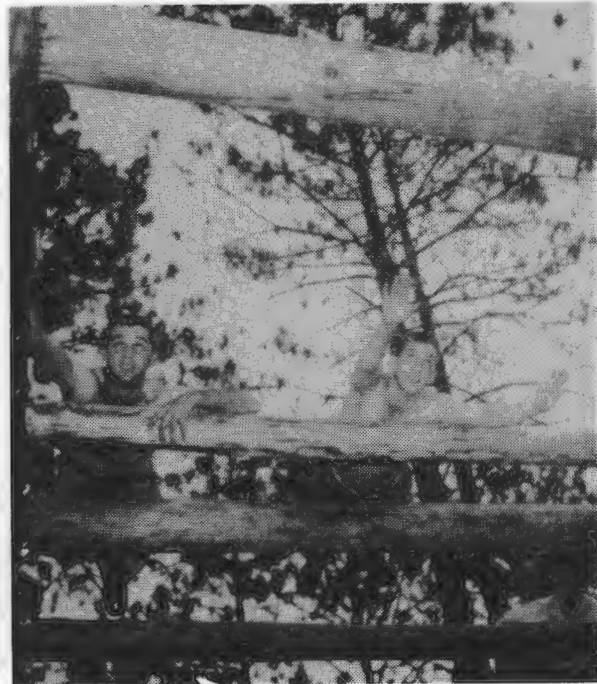


**OVER THE "STOCKADE WALL"** come Ranger Pvt. G. L. Dahl and Sgt. M. G. Moriarity. Part of the Training Battalion's Confidence Course, the so-called stockade wall is 14 feet high and made of rough logs.

<From "The Benning Herald" of October 1950>



**HAND-TO-HAND FIGHTING** is no game for Cpl. Mark Goyen as he is tossed over the shoulder of Pvt. Charles Fiori. Rangers get instruction in all kinds of fighting "know-how" to cover different situations. The man who seeks to take a Ranger by "surprise" is in for a surprise, and an unpleasant one at that.



**NO EXTRA POUNDS** are carried by men of the Ranger Training Battalion, and each of the men is in tip-top physical condition. Long, fast road marches keep their weight down, and this hand-hewn gadget, delicately referred to as the "belly-robber," takes off anything that might faintly resemble a spare tire. Scrambling from log to log, 12 feet above the ground, are Sgt. J. P. McMann, Pfc. Richard C. Stevens and Pvt. Leslie L. Lyons.



**HOW'LL YOU HAVE YOUR EGGS**, if you can find eggs in enemy territory, that is? Practicing field cooking with a mess kit for a frying pan, Sgt. J. L. O'Leary, left, and Pfc. S. N. Bramonte, right, learn how it would be done under battle conditions. Cooking over a small fire, built in a hand-dug slit, is part of the training Rangers receive in Individual Field Cooking.



**NATURAL BARRIERS** are taken in stride by the Rangers who are taught to make use of all aids at hand. To climb cliffs they take advantage of all toe and hand holds, as well as roots and trees. First man up drops ropes to help his buddies make the ascent. Unit cooperation comes naturally to this group.



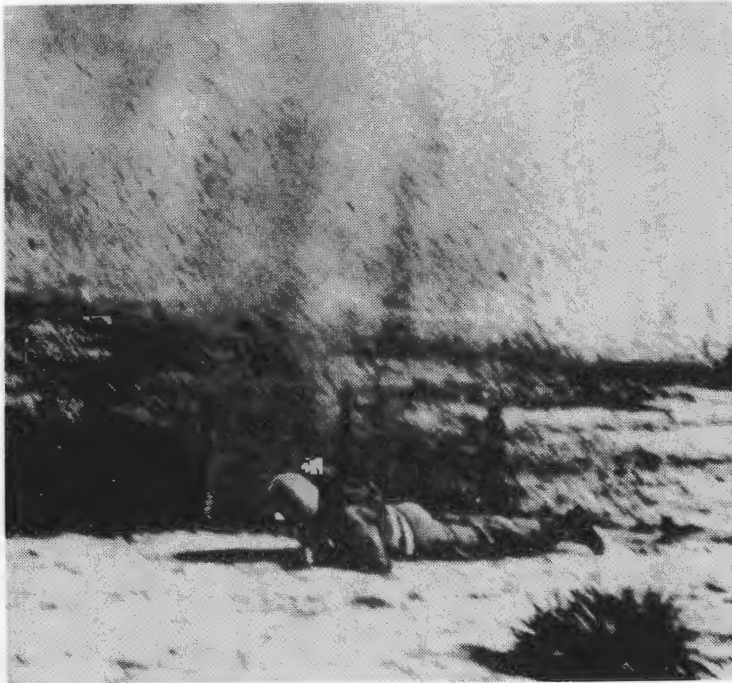
<From "The Benning Herald" of October 1950>



**WHAT TO DO WHEN THERE'S NO ELEVATOR** is demonstrated here by students of the Ranger Training Battalion. After such rugged training as this, entering an enemy stronghold through a third story window should be a cinch even without a ladder, and in record time too. In the course of an average day's work the Rangers make a Hollywood cowboy hero look like Casper Milquetoast.



**QUICK ON THE TRIGGER**, Cpl. Wallace L. Stevenson swings around with his trusty BAR and knocks off another member of the "Aggressor Forces." In classes in Combat Reaction, Rangers get an opportunity to fire Browning Automatic rifles, carbines and machine guns at targets suddenly appearing out of the brush, simulating enemy troops. These "enemies" appear from all directions, and a man has to be alert to "eliminate" all of them.



**ACROSS "NO MAN'S LAND"** crawls a member of the Ranger Training Battalion during an exercise under live fire. The rat-tat-tat of a machine gun spraying bullets a few feet above the ground warns the Ranger to keep his head down. Occasional explosions like the one in the picture add grim realism to the rugged training. All training is done with the same equipment that would be used in active battle.

<From "The Benning Herald" of October 1950>



**FANCY HABERDASHERY** marks the camouflage outfits of this Ranger crew. Having appeared out of the shrubbery in front of a surprised Ranger class, they displayed the tops in inconspicuous clothes. Displayed here, left to right, are the issue camouflage suit which reverses for winter

flaged helmets and a net used for holding foliage to hide the helmet. Classes in cover and concealment teach the troops how to avoid being targets while operating near enemy installations. Many of the demonstration troops are themselves students in the Ranger Training Battalion



**PHYSICAL FITNESS** is practically a motto of the Ranger Training Battalion, and, like every other Army group, the men of the unit get their full share of "P. T." or physical training, sandwiched in between cross-country marches and other arduous training. There is no room in the Rangers for stragglers. In addition to group calisthenics, the schedule includes

plenty of running and climbing and many hours on the Confidence Course. A great deal of the training is held outdoors, weather permitting, and between the fresh air and the exercise appetites are booming. The mess sergeants report very few leftovers.



<From "The Benning Herald" of October 1950>



**THIS HARMLESS LOOKING** string of stuff packs a mighty wallop. Students at a class in demolitions in the field learn about the intricacies of using an eight-bag chain detonator. Blasting caps, fuses and primer cords are all familiar words in the Ranger's vocabulary, and he knows, as well as respects, his demolition equipment. Training includes such handy bits

of information as where to place the explosive when you wish to blow up a bridge, how to damage a railroad line so that it will take a long time to repair it, and how to blow up a pillbox or similar fortification without becoming part of the blast. Instructing the class is Maj. Herman I. Zimmerman, left, aided by Pfc. James Elder, right.



**AN ACTUAL ATTACK ON A VILLAGE** is made by members of the Ranger Training Battalion at Dixie Village on Dixie Road near Lawson Air Force Base. Taking advantage of natural cover and of the aid provided by supporting mortar fire, Rangers move into the village as individuals clearing buildings one by one until they reach their main objective. Aggressor forces

(also from the Training Battalion) keep the attackers on their toes hiding among the buildings and sniping from hidden strongholds. These two Rangers edging around the corner of the building at "Elm street" in Dixie Village are members of the First Company of the Ranger Training Battalion.

Night infiltration tactics get their full share of attention, too, and the troopers have had plenty of practice in getting where they are going silently and inconspicuously.

Sabotage, plain and fancy, is part of the Ranger curricula. Each Ranger knows the best kind of explosive for destroying a bridge or how to set up a blast that will block a road and stop all traffic for hours. Classes in demolition have taught the Rangers which "whoosy" goes on what "thing-amabob" and how fast a man has to leave the vicinity to avoid "going up in smoke" with an enemy command post or communications center.

Even a rough, tough Ranger, though, has to eat occasionally, and chances are he will not always be within shouting distance of the mess sergeant. Therefore, there is a necessity for instruction in individual field cooking and how to make the most of the food on hand. Though not quite like the meals mother used to make, Rangers say food cooked in a mess kit is still mighty palatable.

During a war, his weapon is usually a soldier's best friend, and Rangers know their weapons. Standard equipment for every Ranger will be a light automatic rifle, and each squad will have either a 60 millimeter mortar or a bazooka. Each man will carry two rounds of ammunition for these weapons, in addition to his automatic rifle ammunition and certain demolitions equipment.

Familiarization with the weapons of other countries and with their operation is also a part of a Ranger's education.

A guy may not always have a gun or a situation may arise where silence is imperative. Rangers are ready for these eventualities, too.

Thorough training in hand-to-hand combat and so-called "dirty fighting" makes a Ranger pretty hard to handle in close quarters.

Not only in the air and on land, but in, on and about water Rangers will know the score. Amphibious training with "ducks", or seagoing jeeps, and landings made from inflated rubber rafts on the ponds and rivers of Fort Benning give the Rangers a taste of what they may expect, if they ever participate in amphibious operations.

Ever wonder what it feels like to be shot at? Well, any Ranger can tell you. Part of their course includes an advance under fire . . . fire meaning live ammunition shot from guns. Scrambling 75 yards under barbed wire and around fortifications with machine-gun fire whizzing a little over three feet above their heads, Rangers get a pretty good idea of actual battle conditions. Occasional ground explosions are set off at strategic times to add more realism to the training.

The most captured village at Fort Benning is Dixie Village, a sham town used for training fighters in attack strategy and house to house fighting. Using the clapboard hamlet as an attack objective, Rangers have learned how to clear out defenders while keeping under cover themselves.

Cooperation is the byword of the Ranger outfit, and Rangers have an esprit de corps seldom found outside a volunteer outfit. There is much good-natured byplay in the group during breaks and off-duty hours, but Rangers are strictly business during training periods.

At the completion of their training here, the hard hitting and highly mobile Ranger units are slated to become integral parts of Army Infantry Divisions. The companies will be used by division commanders for special missions of the general type performed by their predecessors in World War II.

Ranger units of the U.S. Army were used effectively during the last war in North Africa, Sicily, Italy, Europe, New Guinea and the Philippines,



and Ranger companies now being formed will be authorized to wear shoulder insignia and otherwise continue traditions of the Ranger units of World War II.

In addition to following old traditions, these Ranger units are expected to make new ones. Judging from the records being made and the enthusiasm displayed by the trainees now at the Training Center, they won't be "strangers" to anyone for long!

The Editor of "The Benning Herald" introduced the previous article as follows:

Staff Writer Leslie Odell claims that she should be a fully qualified Ranger now, after spending almost two weeks at the new Ranger Training Center to get material and pictures for this month's cover story. The roughest territory she covered was during the night infiltration training problem which took place in the area around Victory Pond in Harmony Church. But she came back with a series of photographs which more than compensated for the bouncy jeep ride, as evidenced by the cover picture which shows Cpl. E. T. McDonough strapping a knife to his leg just before the problem began.

Photographs of Ranger training were taken by staffers Joe Talbot, John Anderson, Paul Hill and Frank Conger. Talbot had to take a brief "creek" voyage to get the pictures of cliff climbing, and Anderson had to "run" the obstacle course to get pictures of that phase of Ranger training. Hill seemed eager to get himself shot trying to get some of his pictures, and Conger lost several pounds trying to keep up with the Rangers as they made a mock attack on Dixie Village.

All in all, however, Staffer Odell says that the assignment was a lot of fun, even though she did ruin four pairs of nylons. She was greatly impressed by the morale of every Ranger she met and says that it was higher than in any other Army unit she had ever encountered.

Ranger training is rugged, and only the best qualified, from hundreds of volunteers, were accepted. Rangers spend long hours building up their physical strength so they will be able to withstand any hardship indefinitely. Plans now are to assign one Ranger Company to every Infantry Division to act as Commandos, similar to the British organization during World War II.

### A Bit of History

In a good natured way, we Rangers take exception to being likened to "Commandos" in a manner which would make it appear that Commandos came first. The Commandos have a fine tradition of their own. They accomplished some very daring raids and other operations during WWII. However, the Commandos actually adopted their individual hand-to-hand combat skills, raiding, and stealth operations from tactics developed by early American Rangers. The British can take some comfort in knowing that Ranger tactics were brought to a high state during the French and Indian Wars by the efforts of a British officer, Robert Rogers, who served for an extensive period in "the Colonies".

The American Colonists, when faced with fighting the American Indian, had to develop methods of "ranging out" against the Indians. The Colonists learned to combat the Indian with his own primitive methods of fighting. Old World battle formations just would not work in the forests of the New World against a stone age adversary who could not play the European fighting game and survive.

Consequently, men known as "Rangers" emerged in early Colonial days and were well along in their methods by King Phillip's War in New England in 1669-70. By the French and Indian Wars, Ranger tactics were highly developed and have been used in every war on the North American Continent since that time.

The following article appeared in the Columbus paper of Sunday, November 12, 1950, the day after completion of our 1st cycle of training. It was saved by Al Moody from The Sunday Ledger-Enquirer, Columbus, Georgia, November 12, 1950 (written by Jack Trim with Staff Photos by Brady Bynum):

### Not-So-Grim-Reapers

#### Rangers Prowl Fort Benning's Fields as Army Revives Happy Hatchetmen

Fort Benning is developing an Army bowery brawler they claim is rougher than a stucco bathtub.

They call him a Ranger and he can do just anything in the military line except drive a submarine.

The Ranger is a volunteer who has to be a qualified paratrooper before he can offer for Ranger training.

He's an airborne one-man gang the Army figures to be one of the most versatile fellows ever to pull a detail.

Instructors last week turned out the first class to complete the Ranger training cycle at Benning. The group will be the first trained as Rangers since the end of World War II.

A schedule one officer described tersely as "damned rugged" begins at 4:30 a.m. and the Ranger often finds himself burning the midnight oil after a night parachute jump.

\* \* \*

Training is along commando lines and Ranger battalions are made up of streamlined 110-man companies which can operate quickly and effectively in surprise missions.

Rangers learn how to cross rivers, climb cliffs, infiltrate enemy lines, direct artillery and naval artillery fire by radio, blow up bridges, knock out communications and best the enemy in hand-to-hand combat, if necessary.

An extensive course in evasion and escape tactics are taught, along with judo.

When a Ranger sneaks up on a sentry and whacks his head off, he's got to catch it before it falls and makes a noise. He has got to move on undetected.

The Ranger is taught to live off the land, if necessary, while in enemy territory and his training should qualify him to take care of himself without comfort from his unit until the secrecy is removed from his movements.





**HE'S READY TO KNOCK OVER ENEMY VILLAGE**  
Ranger Pfc. Martin Watson Is Loaded for Bear

**RANGER UNIT HITS DECK WITH EQUIPMENT AFTER DROP FROM C-82**  
Only Qualified Paratroopers Are Accepted as Volunteers for Training as Rangers

<From "The Sunday Ledger-Enquirer", Columbus, Georgia, of November 12, 1950>



**HIDING PARACHUTE, RANGER STARTS ACTION**  
S-Sgt. George Rankins Covers 'Chute With Straw, Branches



**THERE THEY GO—NAIL 'EM DOWN AND THIS VILLAGE IS OURS**  
The Lightning Surprise Attack Nets One Foothold for the Home Team

**The Sunday Ledger-Enquirer**

<From "The Sunday Ledger-Enquirer", Columbus, Georgia, of November 12, 1950>

31



**OUT OF THE WOODS AND INTO HIGH GEAR**  
Rangers Dash From Smoke Cover Into Action



**SOMEBODY'S SETTING OFF SOME TNT AND IT'S GETTING HOTTER**  
A Trio Nears Objective on the Double, Dodging Enemy Blasts, Eyeing Target



<From "The Sunday Ledger-Enquirer", Columbus, Georgia, of November 12, 1950>



**A GOOD MAN SOMETIMES IS**  
**Ranger Uses Green Face Makeup.**



**APPLYING THE SILENCER TO ENEMY SENTRY**  
**Ranger Is Master of Stealth, Handy With Knife**

<From "The Sunday Ledger-Enquirer", Columbus, Georgia, of November 12, 1950>



**VERSATILE AIRBORNE SOLDIER TAKES TO WATER LIKE DUCK**  
**Rangers Train at River Crossing in Rubber Boat Under Live Ammunition Fire**

In addition to his pack and equipment, which is considerably heavier than the 60-pound full pack of the regular infantry soldier, he carries a diet of food concentrates, but still might have to pick up his own chow, if trapped for a lengthy period.

Although a normal chow hound around a mess hall, the Ranger is taught not to be choosy on a mission. A steak is a steak, no matter what it's cut from, is the idea.

A typical Ranger training problem is something like this:

A company recently made a night parachute jump, struck two objectives about seven miles apart on foot, patrolled areas near both objectives, and marched to a designated re-grouping point. The operation covered about 49 square miles.

And that was at night - after an hour of physical training at 4:30 a.m. and a full day of other training.

Besides, they got shot at.

Instruction courses in village fighting, river crossing, patrolling and other problems are being drilled into Ranger groups with hot lead - live ammunition.

"Keep mistakes to an absolute minimum," an officer reported, explaining that firing is "plenty close" around the heads of the trainees.

Despite night parachute drops, the live lead and 4:30 a.m. physical training hours, morale is exceptionally high, officers said.

So far, there had been no difficulty getting plenty of volunteers from qualified paratrooper outfits to take Ranger training.

There are no special physical requirements for Ranger applicants, but volunteers must be over 19 years old and are carefully screened by Ranger officers.

"We don't mind if a man is a little short on height just so he's long on guts," an officer pointed out.

Several of the training officers at Benning are veterans of Ranger service during World War II. Maj. George Monsarrat, Capt. Jack Snyder, Maj. Jack Street and T-Sgt Joseph Cournoyer<sup>10</sup> were in Ranger battalions in the last war.

Commanding Officer of the Ranger school is Col. John C. Van Houten and his assistant is Lt. Col. Edward Walker.

Ranger history goes back through North Africa, Sicily, Anzio and Normandy invasions, where the units filled their commando roles well.

The Fort Benning Ranger is an improvement on his predecessor, however. He's a walking arsenal.

Our own press was not aware in those years about the true origin of Ranger history. Hopefully, some of our current efforts can cause our historical and journalistic communities to become more aware of our own American Ranger heritage. What is now only known by experts and history "buffs", should eventually become common knowledge. Many American Rangers have given their lives over more than three centuries that those of us now living may enjoy our current way of life. When American Ranger units were being formed for World War II in Northern Ireland and Scotland, the British Mountbatten wanted to call them Commandos. Colonel Darby, the U.S. Ranger Commander, insisted that they be called Rangers in view of the real Colonial American roots for the Ranger method of fighting.

Also in the article above, a "19 years old" age requirement is mentioned. Actually, many of our men were younger than that. Some had exaggerated their age - added a few years. For example, John Timmons had entered the Army at about Age 15, had already been in combat, and had been wounded in Korea about three months before the Ranger Training Center was organized. John had been with the 29th Infantry Regiment on Okinawa when the North Koreans came sweeping across the 38th Parallel in their surprise attack on June 25, 1950. The 29th Infantry was among the first U.S. units committed to Korea. They were badly mauled and John was one of the few survivors. Though seriously wounded, he evaded the enemy for days, and eventually made it back to American lines.

Though John Timmons was attached to 3rd Company as our Company Driver, you will not find him listed in Appendix 1. (He is listed in Appendix 2, because as far as 3rd Company Members are concerned, he is one of us as much as any one who ever got listed on paper.) Colonel Van Houten probably figured that John had had enough combat. With his serious wounds, Colonel Van apparently decided to keep John at the Center and made him his own personal driver. I wonder if Colonel Van knew that John was too young to be in the Army even in the fall of 1950?

During one of our periodic Ranger gatherings, John Timmons reminded me of a training incident with a chuckle in it. Whether it occurred late in the 1st Cycle or in the 2nd cycle, I am not sure. But since we have been talking about John, we'll include it here:

#### John Timmons' Training Story

John Timmons remembers an incident one day, probably in the 1st Cycle. He was talking with me (then Lt. Bob Channon) up near the warehouse and staff section area along the road that went by the headquarters building and back toward main post.

I had given John detailed instructions about what he was to do. John ran and jumped in his jeep and started to speed off on the mission. I yelled for him to come back. When John got back where I was, I ordered him to repeat exactly what he was supposed to do. John said something like: "Sir, you wouldn't understand what I was trying to say!" Then John ran, jumped in his jeep, and sped off again. I was left standing aghast.

John sped off to the Ranger S-2 Section and told the S-2 Sergeant what he needed. The S-2 Sergeant found some large maps that hung from mounts like those used for GTAs (Graphic Training Aids). The maps with their holding racks and stands were much too large to load in the jeep. So, John went and got the Company jeep trailer, and loaded up. He drove out to the Company training location and reported proudly to Jess Tidwell, the Company Commander, fully expecting an accolade for acquiring all these big maps.

Moments later John was surprised and distressed. He was not being commended by the CO, but was being chewed out thoroughly. As the CO's words registered, John remembered that the maps he had been sent to get were for a training exercise. They were supposed to be POCKET SIZE!

The following article published about two weeks after our 1st Cycle ended was saved by Dave Twigg from The Atlanta Journal and Constitution Magazine of December 3, 1950. The article was written by Andrew Sparks; photos by Kenneth Rogers:

### Fort Benning Trains Army's Toughest Fighters

Handpicked companies of the toughest fighting men in our Army are learning sabotage, infiltration and the principles of hand-to-hand, house-to-house combat at the U.S. Infantry's new school for guerrilla fighters at Fort Benning, Ga.

This school is called the Ranger Training Center. Here soldiers study the grim lessons of war we have learned in Korea. The men are taught to harass the enemy behind his own lines, to slip past fortifications under cover of darkness and there destroy bridges, ammunition dumps, powerhouses and telephone exchanges.

The first graduates finished school last month - on Armistice Day. Four new companies, more than 400 enlisted men and officers, are now enrolled in the second class. The instruction is intensive and it's rough. And the men are hard.

One GI student described a Ranger buddy of his as "194 pounds of rompin', stompin' hell."

These soldiers all volunteered for guerrilla warfare training. They are infantrymen and also qualified paratroopers who can be dropped from planes into enemy territory. Rangers are taught to travel light, to fight with only such equipment as they can carry on their backs, to forage and live off the countryside. For such fighters, the casualty rate is high.

For that reason, these companies have no specialists; every man is trained to do every other man's job - just in case. The men must know how to fire each basic infantry weapon - machine gun, mortar, bazooka and rifle - and also artillery pieces.

This training center was set up on orders from General J. Lawton Collins, Chief of Staff of the U.S. Army, soon after his return this fall from the Korean battlefield. In World War II, six battalions of Rangers were used in various theaters of operations. The new plan is to attach one company of Rangers to each infantry division.

Classrooms of this school for saboteurs are fields and swamps (often in the total darkness of midnight), rivers, simulated ammunition dumps, and mock villages that are fought for house by house and room by room.

The school was organized under strict security regulations, which have only recently been removed by Washington. The Atlanta Journal and Constitution Magazine reporter and photographer were the first civilian newsmen to visit the project.

When we got to the training center, two companies of Rangers were in class on the bank of Victory Pond, where they were learning to make an amphibious river crossing without using boats. Their problem: to transfer 200 men to the opposite bank, to move so silently that an enemy would have no warning of the attack, and to keep their equipment dry. After a talk by the school commandant, Col. John Van Houten, a lecture by Maj. H. I. Zimmerman and a practical demonstration, the Rangers picked up their rifles and carbines and disappeared into the trees on the hill above us.



<From "The Atlanta Journal and Constitution Magazine" of December 3, 1950>



Rangers rub mud on their faces  
to give camouflage protection.

# Fort Benning Trains ARMY'S TOUGHEST FIGHTERS

Rompin', stompin' Rangers at the world's largest Infantry school here in Georgia study the tactics of guerrilla warfare that we face in North Korea.

<From "The Atlanta Journal and Constitution Magazine" of December 3, 1950>



By ANDREW SPARKS

In this school for guerrilla fighters at Fort Benning, Ga., the lessons are rough. Rangers learn how to storm a village, to blow up a bridge, to knock out a command post. They fight behind enemy lines and depend on their own initiative to get home alive.

<From "The Atlanta Journal and Constitution Magazine" of December 3, 1950>

**JOURNAL-CONSTITUTION MAGAZINE PHOTOS BY KENNETH ROGERS**



Two officers cross Victory Pond with guns and clothes securely tied in a "pup-tent" float.



This "log rolling" is part of the worst obstacle course in the Army.



Another obstacle is a cable crossing hanging 25 feet above ground.



One man came back, shucked off his clothes in the bushes and swam 300 feet across the icy water with a rope in his hand. He tied the end of it around a pine tree. Another Ranger on our side of the pond pulled the other end of the rope around a tree trunk so that it hung just above the water. Men who weren't good swimmers could maneuver the crossing by hanging onto the rope and pulling themselves through the water.

When the soldiers who had gone over the hill began to return, I thought I had invaded a GI nudist colony. They came [to the edge of the lake]<sup>11</sup> each pair carrying a bundle that held practically all their possessions except dog-tags. They had stripped down to shorts and tattoo marks.

The first two men eased out into the frigid pond and gently set their bundle down on the water. It floated. They pushed it along ahead of them as they swam for the other side.

This watertight float was made of two shelter halves in which the men had packed their boots, clothes, helmets and musette bags. Two rifles - or long sticks were crossed at right angles on top of the pile to make a rigid frame to which the pup-tent covering was securely tied. The 50-pound bundle displaced enough water to float. It wouldn't support a man's weight, but it could save his life by giving him something to hang onto if he couldn't swim the whole distance without resting.

The Victory Pond operation was difficult and dangerous - even though there were no snipers shooting through the trees. Life guards<sup>12</sup> in rubber assault craft pulled out men who might have drowned without help.

"A man who'll go bravely into actual combat can lose his nerve out there," one officer said. "You can't fight water."

In the bushes on the opposite bank, the men put on their dry clothes and disappeared through the trees - ready to strike the target.

At a lesson earlier that week, the Rangers had simulated a beachhead attack. They climbed down a landing net that was hung over the side of a bridge, 50 feet above the river.<sup>13</sup> This represented a destroyer. At the bottom, they got into rubber assault craft, paddled 300 yards upstream and scaled a sheer cliff into "enemy" territory. The men climbed the cliff on ropes attached to little grappling hooks that were shot into the top of the bank with rocket launchers.

Other "classroom" assignments are demolitions, destruction of bridges, attacks on fortified positions that fire live ammunition, setting off mines and booby traps, exploding ammunition and gas dumps, and learning to sabotage water and power plants, communications and construction equipment. The Rangers must know how to knock out a command post or attack an artillery position, killing the personnel and destroying the guns.

During the six weeks training, these men are toughened up on a super obstacle course. It makes the kind most soldiers saw in World War II look like something you'd play on for fun. One Ranger "obstacle" is a three-story building the men have to climb. Another, the "Belly Flobber," is a series of rolling logs the men must crawl over on their stomachs. There's an 18-foot stockade wall the Rangers scale and jump off - from this height, a man hits the ground harder than he does making a parachute landing.

Rangers claim that they are tougher even than paratroopers. There is one major difference in the way the two groups fight. Regular airborne troops, when they jump into battle, expect to be supplied from the air or followed up by ground support. Rangers are dropped into enemy territory knowing they will be left on their own to accomplish their mission and get back alive.

<From "The Atlanta Journal and Constitution Magazine" of December 3, 1950>

**JOURNAL-CONSTITUTION MAGAZINE PHOTOS BY KENNETH ROGERS**



Two officers cross Victory Pond with guns and clothes securely tied in a "pup-tent" float.



This "log rolling" is part of the worst obstacle course in the Army.



Another obstacle is a cable crossing hanging 25 feet above ground.

One man came back, shucked off his clothes in the bushes and swam 300 feet across the icy water with a rope in his hand. He tied the end of it around a pine tree. Another Ranger on our side of the pond pulled the other end of the rope around a tree trunk so that it hung just above the water. Men who weren't good swimmers could maneuver the crossing by hanging onto the rope and pulling themselves through the water.

When the soldiers who had gone over the hill began to return, I thought I had invaded a GI nudist colony. They came [to the edge of the lake]<sup>11</sup> each pair carrying a bundle that held practically all their possessions except dog-tags. They had stripped down to shorts and tattoo marks.

The first two men eased out into the frigid pond and gently set their bundle down on the water. It floated. They pushed it along ahead of them as they swam for the other side.

This watertight float was made of two shelter halves in which the men had packed their boots, clothes, helmets and musette bags. Two rifles - or long sticks were crossed at right angles on top of the pile to make a rigid frame to which the pup-tent covering was securely tied. The 50-pound bundle displaced enough water to float. It wouldn't support a man's weight, but it could save his life by giving him something to hang onto if he couldn't swim the whole distance without resting.

The Victory Pond operation was difficult and dangerous - even though there were no snipers shooting through the trees. Life guards<sup>12</sup> in rubber assault craft pulled out men who might have drowned without help.

"A man who'll go bravely into actual combat can lose his nerve out there," one officer said. "You can't fight water."

In the bushes on the opposite bank, the men put on their dry clothes and disappeared through the trees - ready to strike the target.

At a lesson earlier that week, the Rangers had simulated a beachhead attack. They climbed down a landing net that was hung over the side of a bridge, 50 feet above the river.<sup>13</sup> This represented a destroyer. At the bottom, they got into rubber assault craft, paddled 300 yards upstream and scaled a sheer cliff into "enemy" territory. The men climbed the cliff on ropes attached to little grappling hooks that were shot into the top of the bank with rocket launchers.

Other "classroom" assignments are demolitions, destruction of bridges, attacks on fortified positions that fire live ammunition, setting off mines and booby traps, exploding ammunition and gas dumps, and learning to sabotage water and power plants, communications and construction equipment. The Rangers must know how to knock out a command post or attack an artillery position, killing the personnel and destroying the guns.

During the six weeks training, these men are toughened up on a super obstacle course. It makes the kind most soldiers saw in World War II look like something you'd play on for fun. One Ranger "obstacle" is a three-story building the men have to climb. Another, the "Belly Robber," is a series of rolling logs the men must crawl over on their stomachs. There's an 18-foot stockade wall the Rangers scale and jump off - from this height, a man hits the ground harder than he does making a parachute landing.

Rangers claim that they are tougher even than paratroopers. There is one major difference in the way the two groups fight. Regular airborne troops, when they jump into battle, expect to be supplied from the air or followed up by ground support. Rangers are dropped into enemy territory knowing they will be left on their own to accomplish their mission and get back alive.



These guerrilla fighters must be able to destroy their objective with the minimum equipment a man can carry on his own person. That means, if you need TNT to blow up a powerhouse, you take it with you - you jump from the plane with it strapped to your thighs.

"Oh, its perfectly safe, "Major Zimmerman said when I looked at him in surprise. "You can't detonate TNT without an initiator."

In the previous article, they described some safety precautions for swimmers at Victory Pond that we did not have in the 1st Cycle. I guess that by the time these reporters visited, the Ranger school cadre had realized that some men with a strong will to fight may not have learned to swim. Bill Kent's risky attempt to cross without swimming skills may have brought these changes.

The Atlanta paper must have caught 3rd Company's 2nd Cycle in the Company's second crossing of Victory Pond. The two officers in the picture on Page 39 with the "pup-tent" float are: Jess Tidwell<sup>14</sup> on the left and Bill Hutcheson<sup>15</sup> on the right.

In the 10/25/50 entry of Appendix 1, it is recorded that we had some Ranger candidates who were returned to the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg. Only six were lost at that time, and a few more at the end of the cycle. One might expect that the training losses would be larger with such rugged training, but remember that these men had been hand picked from paratroopers who had already gone through very rugged training.

We still carry Frank Hendzel on our rolls (Item H-8, Appendix 2) as an Honorary Ranger, since we feel that he was unjustly dropped by an officer who disgraced himself later. The name of that officer has been omitted from our accounts. Until we have written proof of the reported case, we will not tell that story. You may find occasionally "Lt. R\_\_\_\_" or [the exception] where a name would ordinarily appear. An early example of this person's mentality was mentioned by Ray Pierce while preparing other input for this chapter:

Looking over the morning reports, I came upon the name of Ronald C. Wolfe.<sup>16</sup> I clearly recall, during the first cycle, stacking arms and entering a classroom with Wolfe where R\_\_\_\_ observed a cigar stubble in Wolfe's mouth. R\_\_\_\_ ordered Wolfe to swallow it which he did rather than disobey an order and being kicked out of the Rangers. Poor Wolfe suffered the rest of the day. This incident shows how important it was to each of us as individuals that we stay in the Rangers and not be sent back to our units.

About the middle of October, we began to receive more men for training. They did not show up on the morning report until 11/07/50, but with an effective date of 10/16/50 - the probable date of their arrival. The Appendix 1 entry of 10/30/50 on Dave Rawls ("Dy to Sk Sta Hosp") would suggest this earlier arrival. Four came from the 11th Airborne Division and six from the 82nd.

Only one Ranger Company was scheduled to be deployed initially to demonstrate the new Airborne Ranger concept in Korea. It had been announced

that we would be deployed numerically, so 1st Company would be the first to go. Toward the end of the first cycle, we began to exchange men with 1st Ranger Company. Some of their men who had been injured in training, or who had been delayed in training for such things as emergency leave, were transferred to us. We were also required to furnish men to 1st Ranger Company to replace men returned to the Airborne Divisions.

On 11/03/50, four men transferred over from 1st Company. On 11/05/50, another man came over from 1st Company, and we transferred five of our own to 1st. Other exchanges took place later on 11/09/50 and 11/11/50.

Under the heading of training anecdotes, Ray Pierce<sup>5</sup> mentioned an item that may raise questions in the "Who's Who" column:

. . . And there was the incident in the platoon I belonged to involving 13 men and a woman from Phoenix, Ala [Phenix City, Alabama]. I often wondered if the officers heard about it. The Center MO [Medical Officer] did and "no sweat" pills were available within 4 hours.<sup>17</sup>

Paul Mays, in a phone conversation just before the October 3-7, 1984 reunion, had words to this effect regarding the incident just mentioned:

I can vouch that this did happen. I was in the 2nd Platoon at the time. When I woke up, she was already on my bed. But I did not participate. From my understanding, she may have visited more than one platoon that night - the one upstairs or the barracks next door. [One or two others have confirmed that this sequence of events did happen.]

### 1st Cycle Graduation

For a long time we had been trying to pin down the actual date of our graduation from the 1st Cycle of Airborne Ranger training. It was in this formation that the now coveted "Ranger Tab" was first awarded to officers and men of the United States Army.

In a meeting of Ranger leaders of all eras in this century at Fort Benning in January 1985, the Director of Benning's Ranger Training Department<sup>18</sup> announced that the Ranger Tab was first awarded in 1952. Since I was present in formation at the first Airborne Ranger graduation, I corrected him on his statement and told the assembled group that we Airborne Rangers in the 1st Cycle (under the new combined concept) had received our Tabs on about November 15, 1950. It is regrettable that Army records of this occasion had faded away over time. We now know that the actual date was November 13, 1950.

We have pinned the first graduation date down in this way. There were six weeks in the First Cycle which began on October 2nd. Six full weeks of training would have ended on Saturday, November 11th. The 12/03/50 Atlanta

Journal article quoted earlier on Page 36 announced that 1st Cycle training ended on Armistice Day, which would have been November 11, 1950. Ray Pierce, our current 3rd Company Coordinator, had knowledge from the article shown on Page 15 that the first graduation was on a Monday, rather than at the end of a week. Jess Tidwell, our Company Commander, left on a four-day leave on Monday, November 13th, after the graduation formation on that date (Appendix 1 entry of 11/13/50). In May 1991, when I found the front page of Fort Benning's weekly "Bayonet" for Thursday, November 16, 1950 (shown partially on Page 14), we knew without doubt that the "Monday" mentioned in the clipping was Monday, November 13, 1950.

I have also been reminded that the picture of our graduation was in our 1984 Reunion booklet, so we have included it on Page 44. The formation happened like this. We were formed on Stroup Field at Harmony Church facing west toward the Ranger Training Center headquarters building. Companies were in numerical order with 1st Company on the right of the line and 4th Company on the left. 4th Company was still the black Company, since the number had not yet been swapped with the then white 2nd Company.

In the graduation picture on Page 44, the "right of the line" company (1st Company) is on the left of the picture. So, 3rd Company would be the company second from the right in the picture. Also, note in the picture that 1st Company is the only company with a guidon bearer behind the Company Commander. That is because 1st Company already had deployment orders and their Company Guidon was about to be presented. In the picture, the guidon itself is still with another guidon bearer behind the Reviewing Party - not yet presented. The other three 1st Cycle companies received their guidons later.

The picture on Page 44 must have been taken just as the ceremony was starting, because of the 1st Company Guidon location mentioned above. Colonel Van Houten, our Commandant, must have been with the small staff in the center of the field. The Fort Benning Commander, Major General Withers A. Burress, and other dignitaries were in the reviewing party on the west edge of the field facing our formation.

After the usual review formation preliminaries, and remarks by dignitaries, Colonel Van Houten joined General Burress to "troop the line". His Adjutant was following them with a handful of paper bags containing the first "Ranger Tabs". As General Burress and Colonel "Van" reached each Company Commander, there was an exchange of salutes. The Adjutant passed forward a paper bag, which General Burress passed to the Company Commander. When they had passed a bag to each Company Commander, they returned to their posts and we passed in review. I can still see that bag swinging in Jess Tidwell's hand as we passed the Reviewing Party.

When we got back to the Company Area, we opened ranks. As I recall, we platoon leaders and platoon sergeants went down the ranks passing out the Ranger Tabs. A few days later we were issued a blue and white Airborne rocker to sew above the gold and black Ranger tab. We were a little disappointed in these tabs at first - such little things after so much exhausting work. Little did we know how well known these black and gold tabs would eventually become in the modern Army. I guess we are proud in our own way that the first combat blood shed on these black and gold tabs came from our Korean War Rangers.

THE FIRST "AIRBORNE RANGER" GRADUATION, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1950

(Stroup Field, Harmony Church, Fort Benning, Georgia)



After combat in Korea, a number of us met in a 187th Airborne RCT mess hall or club at Camp Chickamauga in Beppu, Kyushu, Japan. Our purpose was to discuss how we would wear the Ranger identification on the "combat shoulder". We decided to convert to a red, white, and black ranger scroll like the one used by Rangers of WWII. "Airborne Ranger" was in the center. The Company number was on the left of the scroll, and the abbreviation "Co." was on the right. Many of us wore the patch this way for the rest of our careers without any further authorization. I don't think many would want to see what we would do if we were ever asked to take it off!!!! I know I never was asked. 3rd Company's very special role in development of the patch that we adopted will be mentioned in later chapters.

In Figure 1-3 is a roster which was prepared on November 16, 1950. When I first saw this roster, I assumed it was intended to reflect those who were in the 11/13/50 Graduation Formation and who were eligible to receive the "Ranger Tab" plus the "3" prefix on the MOS (Military Occupation Specialty). We found that this assumption was considerably in error. First, there are some names on the list who joined us late in the cycle who really would not be fully qualified Rangers until more training had been accomplished during the 2nd cycle. I have marked these names by hand with an asterisk. (All of those Rangers completed the 2nd Cycle except Watson and he was assigned to Ranger Training Center on 11/21/50, possibly as cadre.)

Ray Pierce found that there were a number of names missing from the Figure 1-3 roster that we both knew from the 1st Cycle who were combat members of 3rd Company and others from the 1st Cycle who had deployed later with other companies as we shall describe in the next chapter. Two men (Dexter and Shevak) on the Figure 1-3 roster had already departed to another company. Ray and I made a thorough Morning Report study of the situation and found that 28 men and five officers assigned at graduation were not on the Figure 1-3 roster. Accordingly, we have made a corrected roster (Figure 1-4) to show all personnel assigned to 3rd Company at the First Graduation. The late joiners mentioned in the previous paragraph have not been marked on this list since they made up any shortfall in training during the 2nd Cycle. The roster contains the names of some men who had trained with other companies that completed their training with 3rd Company and stood with us at graduation.

The story of 3rd Company's 2nd Cycle training had other dimensions which we shall mention in Chapter 2.

#### NOTES FOR CHAPTER 1

1. Letter of June 22, 1984 from Paul Mays.
2. I was pretty certain of these figures until Paul Mays (in his letter of June 22, 1984) came in with this comment: "It was my understanding each company would consist of 110 enlisted men and five officers. These figures can be confirmed by the October 1950 issue of the Ft. Benning Herald [- provided for publication] under the command of Col. S. G. Van Houten. You may be right as to the 20% over strength when you left for Korea because at that time I was in the hospital." When we got access to our morning reports, we were able to clear up questions like this on Page 9.



(Figure 1-3, Page 1)

THIRD RANGER COMPANY  
RANGER TRAINING CENTER  
Fort Benning, Georgia

16 November 1950

TO : Comandant Ranger Training Center.  
SUBJECT: Roster of EM joined 2 October 1950

Harold L. Rinard	M/Sgt.	RA 207 04957
James H. Way	"	RA 209 51176
Harold L. Barber	SFC	RA 14238598
Fred E. Davis	"	RA 14029914
John F. Foley	"	RA 11181696
John B. Jenkins Jr.	"	RA 37033354
Joseph Shevak	"	RA 6877495
Ronald M. Ballou	Sgt.	RA 11184953
Robert D. Golden	"	RA 19319344
Leonard E. Hall	"	RA 14258761
Martin J. Haskell	"	RA 18325444
James M. Heffernan	"	RA 11163601
Joseph L. Imperiale	"	RA 12858132
William A. Kent	"	RA 11130977
Marvin T. Landis	"	RA 37684313
Julian D. Lewis	"	RA 17211528
Gregory A. Matteo	"	RA 18029148
Elmer E. McCullough Jr.	"	RA 35858742
Donald D. Murray	"	RA 19326682
* William J. Watson II	"	RA 16017555
Albert E. Atkins	"	RA 18020751
Anselmo Bouvet	Cpl.	RA 19330728
James J. Carbonel	"	RA 12278424
Auby Copeland	"	RA 18050736
Gene D. Dahlheimer	"	RA 16277150
Lewis F. Dexter	"	RA 6152096
Troy L. Dickens Jr.	"	RA 14224158
Johnnie M. Dillon	"	RA 13289136
John S. Ferguson	"	RA 42205201
Jack A. Greene	"	RA 7001799
Albert H. Grossman	"	RA 6977043
Clint R. Marshall	"	RA 18222175
William J. McCormick	"	RA 44083186
Max M. Nakafo	"	RA 19305308
John C. Norris	"	RA 14235309
Herman I. Oakes	"	RA 19248814
Roy E. Smyth	"	RA 13245420
Martin A. Spicer	"	RA 12245812
Wallace L. Stevenson	"	RA 14277196
William A. White	"	RA 14268361
Otis N. Wilton Jr.	"	RA 23319682
William L. Adamitis	PFC	RA 12298598
Joseph M. Acosta	"	RA 12302239
Charles C. Brexel	"	RA 12295263
Raymond Gamscho	"	RA 19304158
Richard F. Sapone	"	RA 13310659
Broadis A. Comar	"	RA 14248450
Bennie L. Knoebel	"	RA 14329919
Jose A. Lopez	"	RA 19245165
David E. Maciel Jr.	"	RA 17101715
Richard F. Mack	"	RA 16323910
Joseph P.A. Mailhot	"	RA 6146940
Paul K. Mays	"	RA 12314498
Donald H. McCormack	"	RA 17237438
Broadus L. McLeskey	"	RA 14250774
William P. Miles Jr.	"	RA 13266703
William T. Morris	"	RA 12230675
LOUIS OLIVICH	"	RA 19330430

(Figure 1-3, Page 2)

Poster Of EM Unlined 2 October 1950 Cont.

George P. Redgate	PFC	RA12324193
John L. Tobin	"	RA14331372
Gerald E. Williams	"	RA15415839
Olan F. Willis	"	RA18261450
Ronald C. Wolfe	"	RA16288709
Cleatus L. Colbert	"	RA18283246
Thomas L. Crews	"	RA23180884
Delos R. DeRouchey	Pvt	RA16287201
Leonard V. Koop	"	RA18288875
Robert L. Lamm	"	RA13318997
★ Donald E. Lee	"	RA14354389
★ David E. Rawls	"	RA14339889
★ Robert L. Repp	"	RA14357614
Jerome R. Reich	"	RA17273372
Robert J. Sheehan	"	RA11154622
Charles E. Smith	"	RA14399308
★ Calvin M. Wilkinson	"	RA16328623

First Cycle Graduation Roster  
3rd Airborne Ranger Company  
13 November 1950

(Figure 1-4)

Acosta, Joseph M	Knoebel, Benny L	Simpson, Homer I
Adamaitis, William L	Koop, Alfred E	Smith, Alfred B
Andrews, William T	Koop, Leonard V	Smith, Charles E
Anglin, John P	Lamm, Robert L	Smyth, Roy E
Atkins, Albert E	Landis, Marvin T	Soulsby, William T
Ballou, Roland N	LaRue, Douglas J	Spicer, Marion A
Barber, Harold L	Lee, Donald E	Stevenson, Wallace L
Bateman, James M	Lewis, Julian D	Tidwell, Jesse M
Bouvet, Anselmo	Lopez, Jose A	Tobin, John L
Brexel, Charles C	Lopez, Paul	Waterbury, Joseph W
Camacho, Raymond	Maciel, David E Jr	Watson, William J II
Capone, Richard F	Mack, Richard F	Way, James H
Carbonel, James J	Mailhot, Joseph P A	White, William A
Carmichael, Henry A	Marshall, Clint R	Wilkinson, Calvin M
Carmona, George L	Matteo, Gregory A	Williams, Gerald E
Caseres, Juan	Mays, Paul K	Willis, Olan F
Channon, Robert I	McCormack, Dennis H	Wilton, Otis N Jr
Cisneros, Arthur	McCormick, William J	Wolfe, Ronald C
Coffey, Roy E	McCullough, Elmer E Jr	
Colbert, Cleatus L	McLeskey, Broadus L	
Comer, Braudis A	McPherson, George C	
Copeland, Auby	Miles, William T Jr	
Crews, Thomas L	Morris, William T	
Dahlheimer, Gene D	Murray, Donald B	
Davis, Fred E	Nakajo, Mas M	
DeRouchey, Delos R	Norris, John C	
Dickens, Troy L Jr	Oakes, Herman T	
Dillan, Johnny M	Oluich, Louis	
Estep, Robert	Patterson, Thomas F	
Evans, Roy B	Pierce, Raymond L	
Ferguson, John S	Pucel, Edward W	
Foley, John F	Ranco, Nicholas C	
Golden, Robert O	Rawls, David E	
Greene, Jack A	Redgate, George P	
Grossman, Albert H	Reeves, Grover E	
Gustafson, Benjamin P	Reisch, Jerome R	
Hall, Leonard E	R_____, _____	
Haskell, Martin J	Repp, Robert L	
Heffernan, James M	Riggs, Roy V	
Hinson, Hollace R	Rinard, Harold L	
Hutcheson, William M	Rodrigues, Joseph A	
Imperiale, Joseph L	Schroeder, George E	
Jenkins, John B Jr	Seibert, Elmer O	
Johnson, Lloyd G	Shafer, Jack	
Kent, William A	Sheehan, Robert J	

3. Bob Black had the information on the eventual size of our weapons arsenal as reflected in this sentence. In the first weeks of our organization while on-the-spot experimentation was going on, it may have been more like eight 60 mm mortars, eight 57 mm recoilless rifles, and eight machine guns.
4. Letter of June 22, 1984, from Paul Mays.
5. Letter written at "0230 hours, 27 June 84" by Ray Pierce.
6. Letter of February 13, 1989 from Bill Adamaitis.
7. Letter of November 14, 1988, from Ray Pierce.
8. See Page 9 for a clarification of our authorized strength at various times.
9. Actually, most of our Riflemen carried the semiautomatic M-1 (Garand) rifle. We were authorized two Browning Automatic Rifles (BARs) in each squad. On the crew-served weapons mentioned in this sentence, remember what we said earlier about having to draw from an Infantry squad to man such weapons, since we were authorized no weapons squads and no weapons platoon.
10. Joe Cournoyer joined us from 4th Airborne Ranger Company as our 2nd Cycle was starting and took over as our First Sergeant.
11. The edge of the clipping page had crumbled away at this point.
12. We had no safety precautions like this during the 1st Cycle.
13. The "Benning Herald" picture on Page 18 shows this cargo net. Paul Mays said that he is in this picture on the right side of the cargo net a few feet above the boat. He had looked up at the camera man just before he shot the picture and had almost lost his footing on the net.
14. As mentioned earlier, Jess Tidwell joined us on 10/18/50 as our Company Commander. He had just been promoted to Captain. Jess was in command of 3rd Company continuously until inactivation and transfer into the 187th ARCT.
15. Bill Hutcheson was our Executive Officer in the 1st Cycle. When it was learned that Bob Channon would be promoted to Captain in the 2nd Cycle, Bill took over the 3rd Platoon as the 2nd Cycle started. Bill was with us until he was seriously wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge. He was evacuated all the way back to the States for a long hospitalization.
16. Ron Wolfe transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses.
17. For information of the nonmilitary reader, "no sweat" pills were given to help assure the avoidance of venereal disease after a night on the town.
18. The Ranger Department was re-designated as the "Ranger Training Brigade" effective November 1, 1987. This change was celebrated in a formation

on December 2, 1987. [We thank Elaine Grindle, the Department/Brigade's longtime Secretary for this information.]



## CHAPTER 2

### TRAINING AT FORT BENNING: SECOND CYCLE

#### Transition

On October 17, 1950, the Table of Organization and Equipment (TO&E) Number 7-87, under which we would organize for deployment to combat, was published. In preparation for deployment action, on November 5th, our Company Commander, Jess Tidwell, and our First Sergeant at that time, Jim Way, were moved over from the temporary Table of Distribution (TD) morning report to the TO&E morning report.

On Tuesday, November 14th, the day after our 1st Cycle Graduation, the 96 men most likely to deploy with 3rd Company at that time were moved over from the TD to the TO&E morning report. In the days that followed, the Company Officers and all remaining men were gradually moved over to the TO&E morning report. On December 9th the last man moved over, and on December 10th the TD morning report was discontinued.

Shortly after the 1st Cycle Graduation, a call was received for two more Ranger Companies to deploy - classified information at the time. Though we saw the result in unit movements then, we did not understand the rationale behind what was going on until years later.

Bob Black, a member of 8th Airborne Ranger Company and a Korean War Ranger Historian, found in his research that the classified movement order called for two more Ranger Companies to deploy into the Far East and jump with the 187th Airborne RCT in their next combat drop. The "white" 2nd Company had been told that they would be the next company to go on call. If 3rd Company deployed for the 187th ARCT's two-company call, that would leave the "black" 4th Company behind waiting at Benning in what might appear as a disparaging/discriminating move. Accordingly, it was decided to swap numbers between 2nd and 4th Companies. The black 4th Company became 2nd Company and the white 2nd Company became 4th Company. 2nd and 4th Companies were ordered to fill the 187th's call forward, and 3rd Company was left to fill the next call.

On November 21st, with the 2nd Cycle just starting, 3rd Company began swapping men with the now white 4th Company. Seven 4th Company men, who had to be left behind for various reasons (e.g., emergency leave), were transferred to us immediately. Twenty-eight of our trained 3rd Company Rangers were transferred to 4th Company to fill their training losses. One or two others transferred in both directions later.

Since 3rd Company had completed a full cycle of training, we also became the source of initial combat casualty replacements for 1st and 4th Companies, and for 8th Army Ranger Company, that had been trained on an ad hoc basis in Japan and Korea. 3rd Company continued to train, at reduced strength, with the 2nd Cycle Companies. On December 15th, a packet of 19 men from 3rd Company was placed on leave with instructions to report from leave directly to the Port of Embarkation at Camp Stoneman, California. (See the 01/10/51 entry of Enclosure 1).

After joining Ranger Companies in Korea, these 19 men suffered an exceedingly high casualty rate as replacements frequently do, before they become adjusted individually to the habits and procedures of new men and a new unit. Five of the nineteen men were killed in action (KIA), and one more was missing in action (MIA). His body was never recovered. In the following paragraphs is what we know about these former 3rd Company men who were lost. (Their early biographic data, if known, is listed in Appendix 2.)

Harold Rinard, Roy Evans, and Louis Oluich were killed in 1st Ranger Company. Bill White and Billy Parker were both assigned to 8th Army Ranger Company. 8th Army Ranger Company was inactivated in late March 1951 when each Infantry Division in Korea had received a Benning-trained Airborne Ranger Company. At that time, Bill White and Billy Parker were transferred into the 187th Airborne RCT. Soon after, they were both killed in the action at Inje during what became known as the "May massacre". Many 1st Company men were killed in that same general action, including two of the three replacements just mentioned. Harold Rinard had been killed earlier at Chipyeong-ni in February.

Bill Miles,<sup>1</sup> of the 19-man packet, was assigned to 4th Ranger Company. He and three other 4th Company Rangers (Ray Baker, Ed Pucel, and Marty Watson) were parachute-dropped on a raiding mission 60 miles behind enemy lines on March 15, 1951. (Ed Pucel, like Bill Miles, had been with 3rd Company through the 1st Cycle.) The four Rangers jumped with nineteen South Korean guerrillas who had just been trained in parachuting. Over a 3-week period, most of the party were killed and their bodies were never recovered. The Americans evaded the pursuing enemy and three were carried out by naval helicopters.

The first helicopter, piloted by U. S. Navy Pilot, Lt. John W. Thornton, was shot down while circling for the pickup. Marty Watson went to help the pilot. Ed Pucel was lifted aboard the second chopper and Ray Baker was shot in the face as he was being winched up into the same chopper. A winch of the third chopper jammed while starting to lift Bill Miles. Bill was carried dangling under the helicopter at the end of a long cable for a number of miles in freezing cold. Bullets were flying by him, but he still hung on and survived the flight. Lt. Thornton, as the senior man on the ground, had waited to be lifted out last. He and Marty Watson were left on the ground, were later captured, but survived prison camp to tell the story.

During another mission, Bill Miles was last seen on July 6, 1951, and was eventually declared missing in action. More than two weeks prior to July 6th, he had led a party of four South Koreans on a clandestine para-drop into an area near the 39th Parallel east of Karyoju-ri, south of Wonsan. The group had been augmented a few days later by a British officer and NCO, and nine more South Koreans. The night of 5-6 July, a re-supply plane orbited too long

overhead and disclosed their location. Bill Miles and his four men fought a rear guard action so the others could escape. The British officer returned with his men later to see what had happened and found five large blood pools on the ground indicating that the five men had been seriously wounded or killed. Bill Miles is still carried on our list of Missing-in-Action for Korea. [These unconventional warfare (UW) stories will be told in their entirety in a book, "The Partisan Menagerie", under preparation by Ed Evanhoe of Antlers, Oklahoma.]<sup>2</sup>

With all of our transfers into 1st and 4th Companies and with the Replacement Packet, 3rd Company was considerably depleted in strength. On December 18th, 1950, just as the 2nd Cycle Companies were starting on Christmas Leave, 3rd Company received 80 men from 7th Company to fill us up for our combat deployment. These men completed the last couple of weeks training with us at Benning after Christmas and deployed with us for three additional weeks of winter mountain training at Camp Carson, Colorado.

By the time of deployment from Carson, the 7th Company men were beginning to feel like old time 3rd Company members. Still, it took another replacement packet of 11 men from 7th and other companies while at Carson to fill us to the required 10% over-strength for deployment. We had lost more men in the Carson training.

### 2nd Cycle Training

What follows are memories recorded in my 09/23/84 account which gives additional dimensions on how it felt to be left behind when the other 1st Cycle Companies deployed. Most comments from other Rangers are from the 1984 period also. Magazine and newspaper articles of the 2nd Cycle period give a feel for how we were viewed by outside observers.

Our 3rd Airborne Ranger Company was held back for another cycle of training at Fort Benning commencing in mid/late November. We were concerned at the time whether something had been found deficient during the final testing at the end of our first training cycle. There certainly was never any reflection on the outstanding "gung-ho" attitude of our officers and men. I had thought over the years that our Company Commander, Jess Tidwell, had some problem with night navigation - possibly with night vision. In a phone conversation during 1990, Jess told me that he delegated night navigation in the woods to me, as his next senior officer, in view of my extensive experience moving through Dismal Swamp of Virginia as a boy and my Boy Scout training in orienteering about which I must have told him.

I have learned from Bob Black, a Ranger organizer mentioned earlier who has studied our Airborne Ranger history extensively, that our hold-back had nothing to do with our effectiveness as a company or the leadership of our officers and NCOs. Korea was just not ready to receive our Airborne Ranger Companies at a rapid rate. The Airborne Ranger concept was new to the Army and was being pushed from the very top by General J. Lawton Collins himself, then Army Chief of Staff. The receiving commanders had not yet been briefed adequately on the concept - a problem that plagued us throughout our existence. The plan was to get one of the first graduating companies over to Korea immediately for combat testing, then bring others later on call.

Ranger Major General Jack Singlaub mentioned to me one time in recent years that he had been sent by General Collins to brief the division commanders about the oncoming Airborne Ranger Companies. In those days, General Jack was just a Major himself and that was a period when Major Generals had Majors for breakfast, so to speak. If General Collins had taken Major Singlaub around with him on one of his Korean visits and had told the division commanders to take the Major's words as though they were coming from his own mouth, it might have made a difference. Hindsight!

A second combat drop planned for the 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team (RCT) in North Korea came into the picture about this time. Two Airborne Ranger Companies were to join this operation. 2nd Company (our only black company) and 4th Company were selected for this assignment as described earlier. Many former 3rd Company members were among those that jumped with the 187th on its second Korea combat jump - as members of 4th Ranger Company.

In about mid-November 1950, 3rd Company started through the next training cycle with the newly formed 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th Airborne Ranger Companies. By the 2nd Cycle, the Airborne Ranger School at Fort Benning's "Harmony Church" area was really getting up to speed. The training was getting even tougher. Among the Airborne Ranger School instructors were officers and men from the airborne, ranger, and OSS units of World War II. The training that these instructors designed put us Airborne Rangers through all the hardships they could conjure up to prepare us thoroughly for the tough combat experiences that lay ahead. Later, we would come to appreciate the seriousness with which they viewed their training task.

In a letter of 27 June 84, Ray Pierce commented:

. . . You may remember that there was one distinct difference between the 1st and 2d training cycles. The first cycle was characterized by light packs and moderately long runs (like five miles). The second cycle movements involved heavy packs and very long marches.

The final training problem just before graduation for the second cycle was a real pistol. We were to parachute-drop at night on an un-marked drop zone. We were then to sustain ourselves for almost a full week with what we had on our backs. We travelled continually over the roughest terrain on the Fort Benning reservation in a wilderness area that, to our knowledge, had not been used before for other exercises. Though it was midwinter, we were not allowed to use fires to warm ourselves - we were simulating the condition of combat behind the enemy lines.

3rd Company, as the senior unit at the school, led the aircraft formation from the Chattahoochee River toward the un-marked drop zone. Our planes were flying in a trail formation with several kilometers between each aircraft so that each plane-load would have to exert an independent effort to find the drop zone in the dark of the night.

Each company had five C-119 cargo aircraft in the long spread-out trail formation - about twenty planes in all. (As I recall, the last company had to wait for aircraft dropping the lead company to return.) In the first pass through the flight route, all twenty planes failed to find the drop zone. The

3. Bob Black had the information on the eventual size of our weapons arsenal as reflected in this sentence. In the first weeks of our organization while on-the-spot experimentation was going on, it may have been more like eight 60 mm mortars, eight 57 mm recoilless rifles, and eight machine guns.
4. Letter of June 22, 1984, from Paul Mays.
5. Letter written at "0230 hours, 27 June 84" by Ray Pierce.
6. Letter of February 13, 1989 from Bill Adamaitis.
7. Letter of November 14, 1988, from Ray Pierce.
8. See Page 9 for a clarification of our authorized strength at various times.
9. Actually, most of our Riflemen carried the semiautomatic M-1 (Garand) rifle. We were authorized two Browning Automatic Rifles (BARs) in each squad. On the crew-served weapons mentioned in this sentence, remember what we said earlier about having to draw from an Infantry squad to man such weapons, since we were authorized no weapons squads and no weapons platoon.
10. Joe Cournoyer joined us from 4th Airborne Ranger Company as our 2nd Cycle was starting and took over as our First Sergeant.
11. The edge of the clipping page had crumbled away at this point.
12. We had no safety precautions like this during the 1st Cycle.
13. The "Benning Herald" picture on Page 18 shows this cargo net. Paul Mays said that he is in this picture on the right side of the cargo net a few feet above the boat. He had looked up at the camera man just before he shot the picture and had almost lost his footing on the net.
14. As mentioned earlier, Jess Tidwell joined us on 10/18/50 as our Company Commander. He had just been promoted to Captain. Jess was in command of 3rd Company continuously until inactivation and transfer into the 187th ARCT.
15. Bill Hutcheson was our Executive Officer in the 1st Cycle. When it was learned that Bob Channon would be promoted to Captain in the 2nd Cycle, Bill took over the 3rd Platoon as the 2nd Cycle started. Bill was with us until he was seriously wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge. He was evacuated all the way back to the States for a long hospitalization.
16. Ron Wolfe transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses.
17. For information of the nonmilitary reader, "no sweat" pills were given to help assure the avoidance of venereal disease after a night on the town.
18. The Ranger Department was re-designated as the "Ranger Training Brigade" effective November 1, 1987. This change was celebrated in a formation



on December 2, 1987. [We thank Elaine Grindle, the Department/Brigade's longtime Secretary for this information.]

## CHAPTER 2

### TRAINING AT FORT BENNING: SECOND CYCLE

#### Transition

On October 17, 1950, the Table of Organization and Equipment (TO&E) Number 7-87, under which we would organize for deployment to combat, was published. In preparation for deployment action, on November 5th, our Company Commander, Jess Tidwell, and our First Sergeant at that time, Jim Way, were moved over from the temporary Table of Distribution (TD) morning report to the TO&E morning report.

On Tuesday, November 14th, the day after our 1st Cycle Graduation, the 96 men most likely to deploy with 3rd Company at that time were moved over from the TD to the TO&E morning report. In the days that followed, the Company Officers and all remaining men were gradually moved over to the TO&E morning report. On December 9th the last man moved over, and on December 10th the TD morning report was discontinued.

Shortly after the 1st Cycle Graduation, a call was received for two more Ranger Companies to deploy - classified information at the time. Though we saw the result in unit movements then, we did not understand the rationale behind what was going on until years later.

Bob Black, a member of 8th Airborne Ranger Company and a Korean War Ranger Historian, found in his research that the classified movement order called for two more Ranger Companies to deploy into the Far East and jump with the 187th Airborne RCT in their next combat drop. The "white" 2nd Company had been told that they would be the next company to go on call. If 3rd Company deployed for the 187th ARCT's two-company call, that would leave the "black" 4th Company behind waiting at Benning in what might appear as a disparaging/discriminating move. Accordingly, it was decided to swap numbers between 2nd and 4th Companies. The black 4th Company became 2nd Company and the white 2nd Company became 4th Company. 2nd and 4th Companies were ordered to fill the 187th's call forward, and 3rd Company was left to fill the next call.

On November 21st, with the 2nd Cycle just starting, 3rd Company began swapping men with the now white 4th Company. Seven 4th Company men, who had to be left behind for various reasons (e.g., emergency leave), were transferred to us immediately. Twenty-eight of our trained 3rd Company Rangers were transferred to 4th Company to fill their training losses. One or two others transferred in both directions later.

Since 3rd Company had completed a full cycle of training, we also became the source of initial combat casualty replacements for 1st and 4th Companies, and for 8th Army Ranger Company, that had been trained on an ad hoc basis in Japan and Korea. 3rd Company continued to train, at reduced strength, with the 2nd Cycle Companies. On December 15th, a packet of 19 men from 3rd Company was placed on leave with instructions to report from leave directly to the Port of Embarkation at Camp Stoneman, California. (See the 01/10/51 entry of Enclosure 1).

After joining Ranger Companies in Korea, these 19 men suffered an exceedingly high casualty rate as replacements frequently do, before they become adjusted individually to the habits and procedures of new men and a new unit. Five of the nineteen men were killed in action (KIA), and one more was missing in action (MIA). His body was never recovered. In the following paragraphs is what we know about these former 3rd Company men who were lost. (Their early biographic data, if known, is listed in Appendix 2.)

Harold Rinard, Roy Evans, and Louis Oluich were killed in 1st Ranger Company. Bill White and Billy Parker were both assigned to 8th Army Ranger Company. 8th Army Ranger Company was inactivated in late March 1951 when each Infantry Division in Korea had received a Benning-trained Airborne Ranger Company. At that time, Bill White and Billy Parker were transferred into the 187th Airborne RCT. Soon after, they were both killed in the action at Inje during what became known as the "May massacre". Many 1st Company men were killed in that same general action, including two of the three replacements just mentioned. Harold Rinard had been killed earlier at Chipyeong-ni in February.

Bill Miles,<sup>1</sup> of the 19-man packet, was assigned to 4th Ranger Company. He and three other 4th Company Rangers (Ray Baker, Ed Pucel, and Marty Watson) were parachute-dropped on a raiding mission 60 miles behind enemy lines on March 15, 1951. (Ed Pucel, like Bill Miles, had been with 3rd Company through the 1st Cycle.) The four Rangers jumped with nineteen South Korean guerrillas who had just been trained in parachuting. Over a 3-week period, most of the party were killed and their bodies were never recovered. The Americans evaded the pursuing enemy and three were carried out by naval helicopters.

The first helicopter, piloted by U. S. Navy Pilot, Lt. John W. Thornton, was shot down while circling for the pickup. Marty Watson went to help the pilot. Ed Pucel was lifted aboard the second chopper and Ray Baker was shot in the face as he was being winched up into the same chopper. A winch of the third chopper jammed while starting to lift Bill Miles. Bill was carried dangling under the helicopter at the end of a long cable for a number of miles in freezing cold. Bullets were flying by him, but he still hung on and survived the flight. Lt. Thornton, as the senior man on the ground, had waited to be lifted out last. He and Marty Watson were left on the ground, were later captured, but survived prison camp to tell the story.

During another mission, Bill Miles was last seen on July 6, 1951, and was eventually declared missing in action. More than two weeks prior to July 6th, he had led a party of four South Koreans on a clandestine para-drop into an area near the 39th Parallel east of Karyoju-ri, south of Wonsan. The group had been augmented a few days later by a British officer and NCO, and nine more South Koreans. The night of 5-6 July, a re-supply plane orbited too long

overhead and disclosed their location. Bill Miles and his four men fought a rear guard action so the others could escape. The British officer returned with his men later to see what had happened and found five large blood pools on the ground indicating that the five men had been seriously wounded or killed. Bill Miles is still carried on our list of Missing-in-Action for Korea. [These unconventional warfare (UW) stories will be told in their entirety in a book, "The Partisan Menagerie", under preparation by Ed Evanhoe of Antlers, Oklahoma.]<sup>2</sup>

With all of our transfers into 1st and 4th Companies and with the Replacement Packet, 3rd Company was considerably depleted in strength. On December 18th, 1950, just as the 2nd Cycle Companies were starting on Christmas Leave, 3rd Company received 80 men from 7th Company to fill us up for our combat deployment. These men completed the last couple of weeks training with us at Benning after Christmas and deployed with us for three additional weeks of winter mountain training at Camp Carson, Colorado.

By the time of deployment from Carson, the 7th Company men were beginning to feel like old time 3rd Company members. Still, it took another replacement packet of 11 men from 7th and other companies while at Carson to fill us to the required 10% over-strength for deployment. We had lost more men in the Carson training.

### 2nd Cycle Training

What follows are memories recorded in my 09/23/84 account which gives additional dimensions on how it felt to be left behind when the other 1st Cycle Companies deployed. Most comments from other Rangers are from the 1984 period also. Magazine and newspaper articles of the 2nd Cycle period give a feel for how we were viewed by outside observers.

Our 3rd Airborne Ranger Company was held back for another cycle of training at Fort Benning commencing in mid/late November. We were concerned at the time whether something had been found deficient during the final testing at the end of our first training cycle. There certainly was never any reflection on the outstanding "gung-ho" attitude of our officers and men. I had thought over the years that our Company Commander, Jess Tidwell, had some problem with night navigation - possibly with night vision. In a phone conversation during 1990, Jess told me that he delegated night navigation in the woods to me, as his next senior officer, in view of my extensive experience moving through Dismal Swamp of Virginia as a boy and my Boy Scout training in orienteering about which I must have told him.

I have learned from Bob Black, a Ranger organizer mentioned earlier who has studied our Airborne Ranger history extensively, that our hold-back had nothing to do with our effectiveness as a company or the leadership of our officers and NCOs. Korea was just not ready to receive our Airborne Ranger Companies at a rapid rate. The Airborne Ranger concept was new to the Army and was being pushed from the very top by General J. Lawton Collins himself, then Army Chief of Staff. The receiving commanders had not yet been briefed adequately on the concept - a problem that plagued us throughout our existence. The plan was to get one of the first graduating companies over to Korea immediately for combat testing, then bring others later on call.

Ranger Major General Jack Singlaub mentioned to me one time in recent years that he had been sent by General Collins to brief the division commanders about the oncoming Airborne Ranger Companies. In those days, General Jack was just a Major himself and that was a period when Major Generals had Majors for breakfast, so to speak. If General Collins had taken Major Singlaub around with him on one of his Korean visits and had told the division commanders to take the Major's words as though they were coming from his own mouth, it might have made a difference. Hindsight!

A second combat drop planned for the 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team (RCT) in North Korea came into the picture about this time. Two Airborne Ranger Companies were to join this operation. 2nd Company (our only black company) and 4th Company were selected for this assignment as described earlier. Many former 3rd Company members were among those that jumped with the 187th on its second Korea combat jump - as members of 4th Ranger Company.

In about mid-November 1950, 3rd Company started through the next training cycle with the newly formed 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th Airborne Ranger Companies. By the 2nd Cycle, the Airborne Ranger School at Fort Benning's "Harmony Church" area was really getting up to speed. The training was getting even tougher. Among the Airborne Ranger School instructors were officers and men from the airborne, ranger, and OSS units of World War II. The training that these instructors designed put us Airborne Rangers through all the hardships they could conjure up to prepare us thoroughly for the tough combat experiences that lay ahead. Later, we would come to appreciate the seriousness with which they viewed their training task.

In a letter of 27 June 84, Ray Pierce commented:

. . . You may remember that there was one distinct difference between the 1st and 2d training cycles. The first cycle was characterized by light packs and moderately long runs (like five miles). The second cycle movements involved heavy packs and very long marches.

The final training problem just before graduation for the second cycle was a real pistol. We were to parachute-drop at night on an un-marked drop zone. We were then to sustain ourselves for almost a full week with what we had on our backs. We travelled continually over the roughest terrain on the Fort Benning reservation in a wilderness area that, to our knowledge, had not been used before for other exercises. Though it was midwinter, we were not allowed to use fires to warm ourselves - we were simulating the condition of combat behind the enemy lines.

3rd Company, as the senior unit at the school, led the aircraft formation from the Chattahoochee River toward the un-marked drop zone. Our planes were flying in a trail formation with several kilometers between each aircraft so that each plane-load would have to exert an independent effort to find the drop zone in the dark of the night.

Each company had five C-119 cargo aircraft in the long spread-out trail formation - about twenty planes in all. (As I recall, the last company had to wait for aircraft dropping the lead company to return.) In the first pass through the flight route, all twenty planes failed to find the drop zone. The





At Lawson Field, partially rigged for airborne drop in 2nd Cycle, Fort Benning, Georgia, 8 January, 1951, left to right: Dick Fehser, Don Murray, Bill Osborne, and Bob Sheehan. This was for a night parachute jump at Lee Drop Zone followed by a full week exercise in the rugged back-country of Fort Benning. (Packs, weapons, and equipment to be added to their load later.)



"Unarmed combat" (horseplay) near barracks at Harmony Church, 2nd Cycle of Ranger Training, Fort Benning, Georgia, c. January, 1951, left to right: Harold Barber, Don Murray, Bob Sheehan, and Chester Davis. Chester Davis was seriously wounded in action at Bloody Nose Ridge on 11 April 1951, and did not return to 3rd Company.



Homer Simpson on Deese Range in 2nd Cycle, Fort Benning, Georgia, January, 1951. This was a "dry fire" range, possibly for training on recoilless rifle sighting. Range was within three minutes walk of our barracks. Pistol was Ray Pierce's high standard .22 caliber purchased on Christmas leave. Homer Simpson was killed in action near Chorwon, Korea, 22 April 1951.



"Bayonet Training" (horseplay) near barracks at Harmony Church, 2nd Cycle of Ranger Training, Fort Benning, Georgia, c. January, 1951, left to right: Don Murray (standing with bayonet), and Chester Davis (on ground in submission).



Photos on this page are of the old C-82 aircraft on which many of us in 3rd Company received our initial jump training in the period from about 1947 to 1950. The pictures were purchased by Ray Pierce in Columbus, Georgia, in 1950. About 220 of these C-82 aircraft were delivered by 1948. They were a transition model between the C-47 aircraft used initially by U.S. Army parachutists and the C-46 and C-119 aircraft used later. By 1950, we had begun using the C-119.

The upper left photo looks northwest over Lawson Field at Fort Benning, Georgia, and shows jump school trainees moving out for loading. Beyond the runway are the Chattahoochee River and low rolling hills of Alabama. Upper right, is a C-82 en route to the drop zone over fields of Georgia and Alabama. Lower right, parachutists are exiting a C-82 over the Alabama DZ.





column of aircraft circled back over Alabama, took up the proper heading, and crossed the Chattahoochee River over Georgia again. As we crossed the Cusseta highway out near Fort Benning's Harmony Church area, the black of the night settled in solidly. In the wilderness territory which existed in that portion of the military reservation, it was difficult to discern any ground forms that were identifiable. This was the most rugged region of the Benning reservation - almost all woods.

I was standing in the door of the fifth aircraft waiting for the "green light" from the pilot. This would signal that he thought he was over the drop zone. What seemed like miles of black woods rolled by 1,000 feet under.<sup>4</sup> The gray of cleared land would show somewhat in the residual light - at least I hoped so before committing these good men to the uncertainties of a night landing in trees over an unknown part of the reservation.

Finally, the green light came, but the gray area underneath did not fit the shape or description of the drop zone as we had studied it on the map. I held the men in the aircraft watching out carefully under the wing for a change in complexion of the ground forms underneath. The woods came again. This might be along Upatoi Creek, a tributary of the Chattahoochee. It was difficult for the pilot to hold the aircraft in jump attitude so long. A full thirty seconds went by - enough to fly the length of a couple of drop zones. Finally, the edge of a clearing began to show. This was a wide one oriented on the flight path. It fitted my recollection of the map as far as I could see under the wing. I jumped, and the men came after me in the still darkness.

Out in the open air, the shape of the drop zone was more clear. We were over the right place. Later we would learn that the place where the green light went on was over a training area for fixed fortifications - full of concrete bunkers, steel hedgehogs, and barbed wire fences. Thanks be to God that we did not drop there. As it was, one man from 8th Company was killed in the trees at the end of the regular drop zone (DZ).<sup>5</sup>

Bob Black, who was in 8th Company at the time, remembered that this was a particularly horrible death, since Ranger Ronald Sullivan was impaled on a treetop as he landed. The impaling action split his body wide open as the tree passed through him. Ranger Ronald Smith escorted Ron's body to his family and the burial site.

Ray Pierce commenting on this tragedy in his 06/27/84 letter stated:

As to the 8th Company trooper killed on 8 January 1951, I understand he carried a BAR [Browning Automatic Rifle] which got entangled with his lines. I met a medic in Columbus the next weekend whose description indicated his immediate death upon impact. The description was almost more than I could take. You'll recall our return to camp on Saturday and we could see a company size parachute drop. As I recall, it was 8th Company making a confidence drop.

The expression "confidence drop" refers to a practice often applied after a tragedy. The unit touched by the fatality goes out immediately to make another parachute drop. This puts a success story between the unpleasant memory and the next training drop. Such action could ward off growing exaggerations in a person's mind as time wore on.

Our plane load was the first to find the "DZ". The others swung around and came in after taking a clue from the pilots of our aircraft, I suppose. We assembled quickly and quietly on the north side of the DZ. I had thought that Paul Mays was our only casualty that night - serious enough to preclude his shipping with us after graduation, however, the morning report shows there were several more.

In his letter of 06/22/84 (completed on 07/07/84), Paul's memory of the jump adds some special highlights:

. . . After take off, we flew for some time longer than normal but no one paid too much attention to the time because we were aware of the fact we would be out for a week and had no knowledge as to the location of the drop zone. After what appeared to be a long period of time, the "get ready light" came on. As I stood up and hooked up, the bottom strap on my leg container (in which I had 8 pounds of TNT) [explosive] broke. I was not concerned because the top strap was still in good shape. While awaiting the go signal, I looked out of the plane and all I could see on the ground was lights - and later learned we were over the cities of Columbus and Phenix City when the "green [GO] light" flashed. However, we were told to unhook and sit down.

I cannot recall who the jumpmaster was, but I do know I was in a lead plane. The jumpmaster went forward and into the cockpit and what seemed to be a long time returned and gave us the OK sign. Once again, in what seemed to be a long time, the "get ready light" flashed. And once again, as I stood up and hooked up, the top strap on the leg container broke. And before we had an equipment check, the "green light" came on, and out the door we went.

When I got my opening shock, the leg container came down crashing into my leg and the pain was very severe. As I looked to the ground, I said: "Oh, s\_\_\_" because I could not locate a gray area indicating a clear spot in which to land - and had no idea where the hell I was heading.

The pain in my leg was almost unbearable, but there was nothing I could do but go down and continue looking for a gray spot. I was oscillating left to right and just before I hit the ground my chute caught a tree and I hit the ground on my right side with the leg container under my leg, banged up my right shoulder, hit my head and was knocked out.

I must have been moaning because when I came to another Ranger was leaning over me and told me to stay still and he would go for help. To this day I do not know who that Ranger is that assisted me in my hour of need. I have no idea how long I laid there, but it seemed like hours. When help arrived, I was placed on a stretcher and carried to what appeared to be a rendezvous point, then transported to the hospital.

After a day or so in the hospital, I began thinking back as to the complete and total fiasco that had taken place, and thankful we had not left the plane when we got the first "green light" over the cities of Columbus and Phenix City. I became very upset with Tidwell [Company Commander] as I recalled laying there in pain on the stretcher, the night of the jump, and he approached wanting to know where the Hell the TNT was without a word as to how I was or any indication as to caring if I lived or died. [Jess was rough and tough and wanted his men that way, but he did care for his men. It just did not show through his rough exterior.]



On 07/14/84, after a recess on other activities, Paul Mays got back on his story. He was probably working on our Company gathering planned for the 1984 National Reunion. Paul added these thoughts:

Getting back to my account of the night jump on January 8, 1951, my early days in the hospital were a little on the bitter side due to a number of things. We had heard that one Ranger was lost and that a search to locate him had begun and a rumor had begun that the pilots flying the planes had been drinking prior to take off. [Unconfirmed.]

During my stay in the hospital there was not one officer from the 3rd Company to visit, but I was visited by officers from other companies. I received a visit by a supply officer and he requested I sign a "Statement of Charges" for a BAR even though I jumped with a carbine. But he explained I would not have to pay for the BAR because they just wanted to account for the weapons that were lost during that jump. When I refused he got very upset, called me a few unpleasant names and stomped out of the ward.

On Saturday morning we learned they had found the missing Ranger and he was dead. He was Ranger Sullivan of the 8th Company. We were told he was found Friday afternoon hanging in a tree, so you can see how far off course we were on that drop.

Upon learning that the 3rd Company was being shipped to Camp Carson, I asked my doctor for a release so I could ship out with them. But he said "no" because he had no idea how much longer I would have to remain in traction. Forty-seven days later, I joined the 7th Company.

For those who were not injured and continued on in training, the next experience was worse than that night drop. We had to cross the Upatoi Creek in the dark. It was the night of January 8th, 1951, in the middle of Georgia's winter. The water was extremely cold, and we had no idea how deep the creek would be. By that time in our training, I had become more or less the company navigator responsible for finding the way through the woods. As we came up to the creek, it looked wide and black and deep. We were going to be out there for another five days or so. No chance to dry off by a hot fire after crossing. This was simulated behind-the-lines activity.

As I reached the edge of the river, I gave the signal to strip naked and to rig for a deep crossing in case we went over our heads. Walking out into that black cold water was an experience I shall never forget. Deeper and deeper it went - up to my arm pits before the middle was reached. Some of the shorter men would be over their heads it seemed. Finally, we passed the midpoint and started to rise out of the deep channel.

Out of the water at last, we moved clear of the stream. We sat down in the foliage to dry off on our clothes and to dress. On our way silently through the night, the exertion of the march warmed our chilled members in the first few miles. We were thankful for relatively dry clothes that would not chill and chafe us on the long marches that lay ahead that week. (We had not rigged the equipment floats as taught at Victory Pond, since Upatoi Creek was not that wide.)

The week, though cold and brisk, went by more quickly than we had anticipated. The strenuous activity made the time pass rapidly. We hid out in the daylight from the Ranger School cadre who were simulating enemy patrols.

Each night we would spend most of the time moving stealthily on compass courses to our various objectives, then conducting the appropriate attacks. The major problem was just finding our way in the deep woods in the black of the night. From Boy Scout days, I was thankful for a good basic knowledge of astronomy - the constellations and their movements. Knowing what to expect in the changing position of the stars during the progress of the night helped me hold course.

In spite of the kidding I have taken on this from time to time, we never missed an objective. Though, I must admit that I was beginning to sweat out reaching an objective on occasion. On a number of our objectives the only way to assure finding them was to head directly through the wilderness on compass courses over very long distances. Breaking trail in the heavy underbrush and brambles was very time-consuming, sometimes painful, and also very fatiguing.

It was very black and thick in the wilderness foliage. One time I fell down a 15-20 foot bank that I did not see right up to the instant I stepped over it. Ray Pierce had a comment in his 06/27/84 letter on the reaction of the enlisted men in the column as the word filtered back down the line in the night about this fall:

Your falling down a bank (back at the rear of the column we heard it was a tank trap) was a source of merriment to us enlisted types. We could visualize the drastic change in the shape and color of the stars you saw before and at the time of this incident.

Paul Mays (07/07/84) had a comment that raises a question as to whether that fall may have been earlier in training or that it happened more than once:

Some of the comments you give that followed the jump in which I was injured I feel you may have confused with other times during our training, because I was present at some of those cold and bad times. Perhaps it was during the first cycle that they occurred such as the time you mentioned falling in the darkness. I know I was present at that time, because I recall it was so black we were in single file and had to place our hand on the shoulder of the Ranger in front of us so we could stay together. I recall you falling and the word got back to us that you were carrying a radio and you were injured and we may have to spend the night in the area so you could be moved in daylight without further injury. I also recall crossing the river and the stream and being out for the week in which you speak. [We were out for about a week at the end of the 1st Cycle also, I believe.]

Some of these things probably happened more than once as we went over similar ground in the 2nd cycle. In a letter to Paul, I asked him to help recall an instance where we were in small boats on a little creek somewhere at night. We were paddling like the devil. It seems that the water was fast moving. My hands were so tired from the paddling that I could hardly climb up some sort of rope or something to get up a high steep bank. (I had had a bad injury to my hand earlier in Japan and was afraid it might wash me out at some point.) Yet, I cannot remember enough else about it to place the experience in the 1st or 2nd cycle and what the exercise was all about. Some of the pictures in the

magazine and newspaper articles saved by Paul Mays, Dave Twigg, and Al Moody in the previous chapter and in this chapter have helped bring back memories of the river running and cliff climbing activities.

Toward the end of the graduation week exercise, we hit another wide stream in the middle of the night, but we could hear from the rustle of water over the rocks that it was not very deep. For this one, we did not even bother to take off our boots. We just waded through in water seldom going over our knees, and the fast movement through the night afterward soon dried our lower parts.

The two articles about Ranger training at Fort Benning which follow were saved by Dave Twigg. Both were written after the 2nd Cycle. They must have been seen by his family initially and given to Dave later, since we had already left Benning by then. The first article was published on February 4, 1951, in what is known as "GRIT: America's Greatest Family Newspaper". Dave says that the paper is still being published.

### "Rangers Tough Fighting Men"

Organization and training of ranger infantry companies is now an actuality at the training center at Fort Benning, Ga.

These hard-hitting and highly mobile units will be available to division commanders for special missions. Each ranger company of 110 men and 5 officers will be equipped with light automatic rifles and each squad will have either a mortar or a bazooka.

Each man will carry two rounds of ammunition for these weapons, in addition to his automatic rifle ammunition and certain types of demolition equipment.

Ranger companies will be composed entirely of volunteers. Men will be selected for the first units on the basis of high mental and physical standards. All will be qualified parachutists.

Training stresses use of foreign weapons and maps, demolition and sabotage, guerrilla warfare, amphibious and airborne operations, and close combat. Present plans contemplate assignment of one ranger company to each infantry division in the army.

The decision to organize units of this type resulted from Second World War experience and by combat lessons learned in the fighting in Korea, where enemy forces made highly successful use of small groups trained, armed, and equipped for the specific purpose of infiltrating United Nations lines.

The use of camouflage and concealment is stressed in the ranger training. Every man is taught how to make use of natural surroundings to hide himself and his equipment. Further, there is something of naval training in their preparations, for they learn how to use inflated rubber boats in crossing deep, swift streams.

Judo and hand-to-hand combat are taught so rangers will be capable of handling themselves in close combat. Instructors include soldiers who had actual experience in Second World War action.

<From "GRIT: America's Greatest Family Newspaper" of February 4, 1951>

*America's Greatest Family Newspaper* \_\_\_\_\_

# Rangers Tough Fighting Men — —



*Ranger Trainees Crossing Swift Stream in Inflated Rubber Boat*



*Skyward Glance at Parachuters*



*Rangers Taught to Hide*



*Lieutenant Shows Corporal How to Disarm Enemy*



*Night Training for a Ranger*

Ranger trainees are required to make several parachute jumps during their training period. They also practice house-to-house fighting under combat conditions.

The second article saved by Dave Twigg was prepared probably in late March or early April 1951, for it mentions the second 187th ARCT parachute drop at Munsan-ni on March 23, 1951. This was the drop in which the 2nd and 4th Ranger Companies participated. The article below also came from "GRIT: America's Greatest Family Newspaper" out of the "News Section".

### "Rugged Rangers"

Descendants of Hardy Riflemen of French and Indian Wars and First Cousins of Indian Scouts Return to Important Job to Harass Cunning Communist Enemy

Korea called for men to range behind the enemy lines making a bloody nuisance of themselves. Time and again exasperated United Nations soldiers harassed in night attacks by enemy guerrillas, wished profoundly for somebody to do unto the enemy as the enemy was doing to them.

Intelligence officers, operating by "guesswork," prayed for men who could scout through enemy territory for the information upon which battles are planned.

During the bitter days of retreat, generals desperately needed picked men to harass communist command posts, interrupt communications, and fight rear guard actions.

So the rangers, lineal descendants of Rogers' Rangers of the French and Indian wars and first cousins of the mountain men and Indian scouts, were reborn.

And out where the battle is the payoff, the first companies of Rangers are collecting interest on an old military debt.

Fragmentary reports that have come back thus far tell of a Ranger patrol moving swiftly and silently into a place called Changmal, hitting a command post, nabbing invaluable prisoners, and then "running for home."

As they departed, so the reports say, they left behind a badly confused enemy; so confused, in fact, that he pulled back two regiments in the belief that they were being surrounded.

There were Rangers [2nd and 4th Companies] among the more than 3,000 soldiers [187th Airborne RCT] who recently parachuted behind enemy lines north of Seoul and trapped a huge force of communists on the central front in Korea. [This was the Munsan-ni Drop on March 23, 1951.]

One Ranger company commander, writing back in a personal letter, said the greatest punishment he could inflict on a man who had broken rules was to take away his weapon and tell him he couldn't go on the next patrol.

This same officer said his disciplinary problem was to keep the men in the rest area at division headquarters between patrols "because they all wanted to go up to the front and fight all the time."

Rangers are partly born and partly made. To be a Ranger a man must like to fight naturally. Here's how they take the natural-born fighters and mold them into a skilled team.



<From "GRIT: America's Greatest Family Newspaper" of about early April 1951>

4 GRIT News Section



# Rugged Rangers

Descendants of Hardy Riflemen of French and Indian Wars and First Cousins of Indian Scouts Return to Important Job to Harass Cunning Communist Enemy

*Rangers Kill the Silent Way*



*Tossing Grenades, Rangers Raid Mock City at Fort Benning, Ga.*



*Group of Trainees Briefed by Col. J. G. Van Houten*

Boss of this show, which runs 12 to 18 hours a day, six days a week, is a quiet, handsome Ranger from the Second World War, Col. John G. Van Houten, of Macon, Georgia.

Around him since the training program was set up last September, he has gathered a lean, battle-hardened corps of officers, most of whom were either Rangers or paratroopers in the last war.

Despite the speed with which the Ranger training program was thrown together in response to the needs of Korea, it works smoothly through the eight weeks<sup>10</sup> it takes to forge a Ranger.

A Ranger is a triple volunteer. He volunteered for the army in the first place, then he volunteered for the airborne troops, and finally he volunteered for the Rangers.

Further, even if he met all the volunteer requirements, he had to score at least 90 in the army's general intelligence test because the Rangers can use only men with above average brains.

### "Need for Intelligence"

The need for intelligent men is obvious, for a Ranger must be able to slip through enemy lines, operate on his own for weeks, if necessary, observing movements, and then return to his own base.

Under present training plans, the Rangers operate from a company of 107 men, including officers,<sup>11</sup> attached to the commanding general of a division.

A squad packs two Browning automatic rifles, four rifles, and four carbines, while a platoon, in addition, carries three 57-millimeter recoilless guns, three<sup>12</sup> 60-millimeter mortars, three light machine-guns, and sub-machine guns.

Under specific circumstances, a platoon of 32 Rangers can throw more lead than an Infantry rifle company twice its size.

It was good reading the previous article which ties our Ranger lineage all the way back to Rangers of the Colonial period - rather than the shorter historical link to Commandos and Rangers of WWII. The comment at the end of the article about platoon weapons prompts a reminder that we carried quite a pool of weapons on our kitchen/baggage truck; however, in order to man a mortar, or a machine gun, or a recoilless rifle, we had to take a team of 3-5 men away from a Rifle Squad. For a specifically tailored Ranger-type mission, this worked fine, but for front line combat, the lack of a weapons squad in each platoon, and the lack of a weapons platoon in the company was sorely felt. When we get to "Bloody Nose Ridge", there will be some unfortunate examples.

This next article is the one mentioned earlier which was saved by Paul Mays from Collier's Magazine. The article was written by Sey Chassler, with photographs by Collier's Hugh Broderick. It was published in the August 25, 1951, issue after peace talks had started at Kaesong. The Airborne Ranger Companies in Korea had already been inactivated by this time so that negotiations would not be upset by raids into enemy territory.

<From Cover of "Collier's Magazine" of August 25, 1951>  
(Size reduced)



<From "Collier's Magazine" of August 25, 1951>



Nothing stops the Rangers. In school at Fort Benning, Georgia (above), they become Army's hell-and-high-water specialists

**Collier's COLOR CAMERA**

---

**RANGERS—*Ready to Go!***

<From "Collier's Magazine" of August 25, 1951>

69



**Waiting in underbrush for signal to charge, Pfc James Pruitt, from Tryon, N.C., learns personal camouflage and infiltration tactics**



**Tough-skinned Rangers get that way on diet of calisthenics. Sgt. William Card (left), of Brooklyn, leads grueling one-arm pushups**



**Judo at Fort Benning is fine art. Rangers learn the neck-breaking hand-to-hand combat technique to protect selves, eliminate foes**

**Collier's for August 25, 1951**



<From "Collier's Magazine" of August 25, 1951>



Deadly accuracy, agility and sure-footedness are developed in exercise in which Rangers scale 10-foot wall, bayonet dummy, keep going



Ranger teams, available for all kinds of fighting jobs, operate like small, versatile armies. In war they might storm a beachhead or take a town. At Fort Benning, they learn "combat in cities," using model village, complete with demolition bombs, live fire, smoke and real buildings

<From "Collier's Magazine" of August 25, 1951>



Battle techniques undergo constant study at Fort Benning. What's best way to cross river under fire? Pfc Alfredo Lopez, Cpl. D. W. Carlsen, Sgt. Gerald Langen and Cpl. Evie Jones try to find out

No kindergarten, Fort Benning teaches with loaded weapons. Here student practices with flame thrower. Besides standard infantry weapons, Rangers use anything they can lay hands on to do the job

PHOTOGRAPHS FOR COLLIER'S BY HUGH BRODERICK

## "Rangers - Ready to Go!"

In any fight, big punches may finish an opponent, but the short, fast, repetitious jabs laid into his vital organs set him up for the KO. The Army of the United States was operating on that theory when it opened the Ranger Training Command at Fort Benning, Georgia, in September 1950, to produce specialized troops to deliver swift, surprising, bloodletting blows to an enemy.

During World War II, Ranger Battalions stabbed at Nazi installations, cut away communications and generally softened German lines for the devastating air and infantry blows which finished the job. These small gall-and guts outfits proved the tactical wisdom of keeping an enemy bleeding, while larger units are beating him to death. In Korea, Ranger tactics fully justified the Army's belief in the short, sharp thrust theory of warfare.

Today, the Training Command at Fort Benning is turning out 700 steel-tough Rangers every eight weeks. To make them more flexible, more numerous, more readily available in the field, the Army is integrating them into regular infantry divisions - one Ranger Company of 107 men and officers to each division. To give them maximum mobility, all Ranger companies are trained for airborne drops.

As prerequisites for Ranger training, a man must be, first, a volunteer; second, a paratrooper in top physical condition. Both requirements produce tough soldiers. The course at Benning, under the command of Colonel John G. Van Houten, of Macon, Georgia, turns them into super-infantry troops - prototypes of the Army of the future in which all men will be skilled airborne operatives ready to strike anywhere on earth.

Emphasizing the short hard jab, Van Houten's command teaches men to do everything from knocking off a single sentry to ripping apart a small town. The men learn to infiltrate enemy lines by air, water and land; to destroy airports and command posts, tank parks and military positions; to ambush road convoys, demolition bridges, railroads and lines of communications, and to integrate their missions with land, sea and air forces whenever necessary. The Rangers' prime purpose is to hit where it hurts most and to get out fast, making way for the sustained action of larger units. Their basic weapons are heavily destructive and extremely portable: the regulation M-1 Rifle, the 3.5-inch rocket launcher, .30-caliber machine gun, 57-mm recoilless rifle and the 60-mm mortar.

"Right now we do the dirty work," a recent graduate of Fort Benning and Korea has said. He wasn't griping. He was saying that when it comes to slugging through hell and high water to preserve freedom, the U.S. Army's Rangers are forever ready to go.

Notice that, in this article, training had been increased to eight weeks. How they were counting that I am not sure. Several of the later companies (9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, and 15th)<sup>13</sup> were drawn from National Guard Divisions. Men had to go through three weeks of Airborne Training before they entered the Ranger Course. Accordingly, many volunteers were selected to assure 107 men and 5 officers still left after heavy training attrition. After completion of training at Benning, some of the later companies were sent out to Camp Carson, Colorado, for the three weeks of mountain training that started in the 2nd cycle. That would seem more like nine weeks of training, or twelve, if you count the Airborne training.

Since we have mentioned the later Ranger Companies, it should be noted that the "second" 9th Company was from a National Guard Division. The "first" 9th Company, in the 3rd Cycle, was broken up to provide replacements for the six companies still in combat. We have already seen where 7th Company had been used to provide replacements in the 2nd Cycle. Two more 7th Companies were formed and each was broken up to provide replacements for the combat companies. Our casualties were very heavy.

### Ranger Operations Center

At some point during the 2nd Cycle, several of the Ranger company officers gathered in an informal meeting somewhere in the Harmony Church area. I am not certain whether the meeting took place before the other 1st Cycle Companies had deployed. Those of us who had been in the Airborne business for a while were concerned about how we might be employed by commanders who were not familiar with Airborne Operations.

It seems that we officers drew up some sort of paper advocating that an Operations Center be set up at the 8th Army level to oversee the employment of the Airborne Ranger Companies, especially when we were to be committed by the air drop method of projection. We felt it would take support at that level to assure that the air drop planning was properly completed. We wanted a guarantee of high level communications to objectives deep in the enemy rear. We were concerned that evacuation operations be supervised from the top level, especially if sea evacuation became involved.

Whatever became of our recommendations at that stage, I am not really sure. In recent discussions with present day Ranger leaders, it has been gratifying to note that such an Operations Center is now utilized at the top level when Ranger units are being employed behind enemy lines.

### Preparations for Departure

As the 2nd Cycle drew to a close, preparations for our own 3rd Company deployment began in earnest. We had already received a strong infusion of fillers just before Christmas leave with the 80 Ranger candidates from 7th Company mentioned earlier. In the period from January 12 until our departure on January 20th, we began transferring out those who would be left behind. Five were sent back to Fort Bragg. One went to the Infantry School. Sixteen went to 7th Company, of which seven were in the hospital. Some of those were still recovering from the jump on January 8th. Equipment inspections were made to determine shortages so we could requisition items to be waiting for us at Camp Stoneman, or further forward on the path of deployment. On January 20th, we left by train for Camp Carson, Colorado, arriving on January 23rd.

Just before departure it seems that we had another graduation ceremony. Since we had furnished so many men to 1st and 4th Companies and had suffered 1st cycle training losses ourselves, most of our men with us at the end of the 2nd Cycle had not been with us at the first graduation. Most of the officers

and men in the 2nd Graduation photograph on the following page are those with whom we went to combat.

We have been fortunate to identify almost every man in the photograph and have them listed on Page 77. The numbers of the head-arc overlay on Page 76 correspond with numbers of the listing. We owe special thanks to Frank Pagano for use of his photo and to Ray Pierce for coordinating identification and final photographic labeling.

It should be noted that for some reason only 74 officers and men were present for the second graduation photo. As in the previous chapter, Ray Pierce and I made a careful study to see what names should actually appear on a Second Graduation Roster. We found 61 additional men who were assigned that should have been with us for the photo. Accordingly, we have made in Figure 2-1 an alphabetical listing of all who completed the 2nd Cycle and graduated with 3rd Company.

### Anecdotes on the Training Cycles

Ray Pierce commented in his 06/27/84 letter that he would like to see anecdotes about members of the Company: ". . . particularly the NCOs - those that were technicians of destruction left over from WW II." With that in mind, I shall cut in at the end of the chapters comments like the following that just do not seem to fit in anywhere else.

Ray Pierce (06/27/84):

. . . You might remember "Thoroughly", the mild mannered straight-leg cook who was very popular. He would have given much to have left with us. [We had about four cooks and a Mess Sergeant.]

The term "straight-leg" is often used by military parachutists to refer to persons who have not yet qualified to jump out of airplanes. It can be used disparagingly, but not necessarily so - as in Thoroughly's case.

Paul Mays (06/22/84):

There really weren't many funny times during our training period. But one I do recall is the morning we were out on our daily jog and we came across a rattle snake in the middle of the road. And Tidwell wanted the rattle off the snake, but would not attempt to kill it or cut the rattle off. I think it was Auby Copeland who did the job for him.

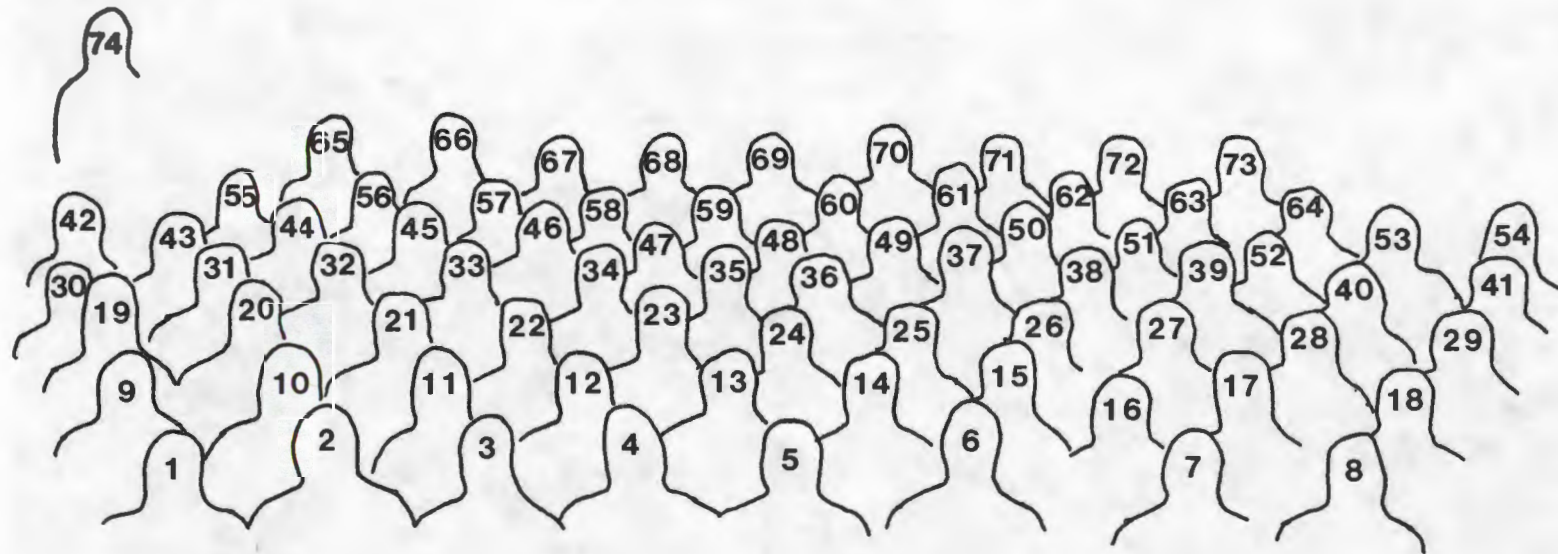
Speaking of Ranger Copeland, I recall the night he returned to the company area after a night in town and to say he was drunk would be a mild statement. He had bought a six-shooter from the Chief of Police in Columbus, and when he entered the barracks he had a Texas fifth in one hand and the six-shooter in the other. He started shooting the six-shooter in the air, or I should say the top floor of the barracks. And I have never seen a barrack clear out so fast in my life. To this day, I do not know how everyone got out without someone getting shot or injured. I know there are other stories, but at the present time my mind is blank.



3RD AIRBORNE RANGER COMPANY'S SECOND CYCLE GRADUATION PHOTOGRAPH  
(Taken about 13 January 1951)



Head-arcs below represent an overlay of Rangers in the photograph on the previous page. Numbers within the arcs are keyed to the list of names on the following page.



3RD AIRBORNE RANGER COMPANY AT GRADUATION FROM 2ND CYCLE  
(Fort Benning, Georgia, 13 January 1951)

Frank Pagano arranged for his original photo to be redone (Page 75) under File Number SC 500315 at the Photo Facility, Fort Richardson, Alaska, APO US Forces 98749 for which we are very thankful.

Numbered names on this page are keyed to head arcs on the previous page. Complete identification for 3rd Company Members listed on this page and in Figure 2-1 on the following page (including serial numbers and rank at various times) can be found in Appendix 1. Pertinent Appendix 1 page numbers are listed with the Ranger's Biographic Data in Appendix 2.

- |                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Cournoyer Joseph R M   | 41. Smyth Roy E             |
| 2. Barber Harold L        | 42. Ridenhour Charles L     |
| 3. Hamilton Peter Jr      | 43. Hickman Marion L        |
| 4. R _____                | 44. Moody Alfred L          |
| 5. Tidwell, Jesse M.      | 45. Rost Elmer L            |
| 6. Channon Robert I       | 46. Seibert Elmer O         |
| 7. Jenkins John B Jr      | 47. Ranco Nicholas C        |
| 8. Davis Fred E           | 48. Grossman Albert H       |
| 9. Davis Chester M Jr     | 49. Mailhot Joseph P A      |
| 10. Clifton Roy M         | 50. Kirkland Charles W Jr   |
| 11. Shafer Jack           | 51. Beddingfield Truman L C |
| 12. Cisneros Arthur       | 52. Norris John C           |
| 13. Aldridge James E      | 53. Tuepker Norman O        |
| 14. Scully Robert W       | 54. Stanek Victor F         |
| 15. DeLuca Ralph F        | 55. Acosta Joseph M         |
| 16. Estep Robert          | 56. Rummage Johnnie L       |
| 17. Caseres Juan          | 57. Simpson Homer I         |
| 18. Nakajo Mas M          | 58. Twigg David E           |
| 19. Tanona Chester P      | 59. Valveri John M          |
| 20. Minka Walter          | 60. Potempa Edward J        |
| 21. Desmore Ernest J      | 61. Ray Ernest A            |
| 22. Lee Donald E          | 62. Tobin John L            |
| 23. Gaither Charles R     | 63. Owens Kenneth E         |
| 24. Masters Rex G         | 64. Murphy Charles M        |
| 25. Roberts Floyd         | 65. Stamper Jimmy M         |
| 26. Niemi Kenneth E       | 66. Andrews William T       |
| 27. Mohagen Wesley K      | 67. Bouvet Anselmo          |
| 28. McCullough Elmer E Jr | 68. Ward Neal F             |
| 29. Adamaitis William L   | 69. Renz Leonard W          |
| 30. Wilkinson Calvin M    | 70. Richards Harold A       |
| 31. Sheehan Robert J      | 71. Ballou Roland M         |
| 32. Herholz Egon          | 72. Collett Burchell Jr     |
| 33. Pierce Raymond L      | 73. Morton Edward D         |
| 34. Hilbert Ellsworth J   | 74. Spicer Marion A         |
| 35. Williams Larry M      |                             |
| 36. Johnson William A     |                             |
| 37. Thomas Robert R       |                             |
| 38. Smudski George B      |                             |
| 39. Smith Leonard D       |                             |
| 40. Pagano Frank          |                             |

Second Cycle Graduation Roster  
3rd Airborne Ranger Company  
13 January 1951

(Figure 2-1)

Acosta, Joseph M	Knoebel, Benny L	Repp, Robert L
Adamaitis, William L	Lee, Donald E	Rhyne, David W
Aldridge, James E	Lewis, Julian D	Richards, Harold A
Andrews, William T	Mailhot, Joseph P A	Ridenhour, Charles L
Ballou, Roland N	Marshall, Clint R	Roberts, Edgar T
Barber, Harold L	Masters, Rex G	Roberts, Floyd
Bateman, James M	Mays, Paul K	Rost, Elmer L
Beddingfield, Truman L C	McCormick, William J	Rumage, Johnnie L
Bell, James Jr	McCullough, Elmer E Jr	Scully, Robert W
Bouvet, Anselmo	McLeskey, Broadus L	Seibert, Elmer O
Campbell, George W III	Miller, Jack L	Shafer, Jack
Carmichael, Henry A	Minka, Walter	Sheehan, Robert J
Carpenter, Royce L D	Miotke, Thomas F	Simpson, Homer I
Caseres, Juan	Misseri, Francisco	Smith, Charles E
Channon, Robert I	Mohagen, Wesley K	Smith, Leonard D
Cisneros, Arthur	Moody, Alfred L	Smudski, George B
Clifton, Roy M	Morris, William T	Smyth, Roy E
Cole, Gail R	Morton, Edward D	Spicer, Marion A
Collett, Burchell Jr	Mullin, Jerry F	Stamper, James M
Comer, Braudis A	Murphy, Charles M	Stanek, Victor F
Copeland, Auby	Murray, Donald B	Stevenson, Wallace L
Cournoyer, Joseph R M	Nakajo, Mas M	Stewart, Henry L
Davis, Chester M Jr	Nicholson, Franklin A	Tanona, Chester P
Davis, Fred E	Niemi, Kenneth A	Thomas, Lawrence V
DeLuca, Ralph F	Norris, John C	Thomas, Robert R
Desmore, Ernest J	O'Neill, Harry B	Tidwell, Jesse M
Edwards, William F	Osborn, William C	Tobin, John L
Estep, Robert	Owens, Kenneth E	Trojchak, Frank
Etheridge, Kenneth O	Pagano, Frank	Tuepker, Norman O
Fehser, Richard M	Parker, Robert L	Twigg, David E
Ferguson, John S	Parrish, Charles W	Valveri, John M
Foley, John F	Passini, Primo L Jr	Walker, Carleton L
Gaither, Charles R	Pellon, Frederick	Ward Neal F
Georgiou, Constantino	Pena, Earnest F	Wilkinson, Calvin M
Greene, Jack A	Percival, Jack H	Williams, Joe D
Grossman, Albert H	Pierce, Raymond L	Williams, Larry M
Hamilton, Peter Jr	Pietrowski, Edward F	Willis, Olan F
Herholz, Egon	Pike, Eudorsey	Wilson, Gordon D
Hess, Alfred J	Porter, James A	Wilton, Otis N Jr
Hickman, Marion L	Potempa, Edward J	Wyatt, Neal H
Hilbert, Ellsworth J	Powell, Chester F	
Hutcheson, William M	Racine, Ronald A	
Jenkins, John B Jr	Ranco, Nicholas C	
Johnson, Lloyd G	Rawls, David E	
Johnson, William A	Ray, Ernest A Jr	
Kent, William A	Renz, Leonard W	
Kirkland, Charles W Jr	R_____, _____	



Ray Pierce (on 06/27/84, drawing from his jump log):

Incidentally, the 1st cycle night drop was made on 8 Nov 1950 from 1000 feet. In my case, it was from a C-82 at about 1918 hours. There was good night vision on that drop.

My records show the 2nd cycle drop as being on the 8th of Jan 51, but I could be wrong. This one was from a C-119 at about 1921 hours from an altitude of 750 feet.<sup>14</sup>

I thought both of these drops were onto Lee Field [then a new drop zone in the wilderness area]. My jump log indicated that reserve pilots were employed on the 2nd drop who didn't know the DZ resulting in many injuries.

Ray Pierce (06/27/84), looking back on the Ranger training as a whole:

Another comparison between the 1st cycle and 2nd cycle training. As I recall, the barracks became loaded with blocks of explosive during the 1st cycle. I had enough in my footlocker to take the 2nd story off our building. There seemed to be closer control during the 2nd cycle.

Also - remember our Randall fighting knives from Orlando, Florida, and how nobody at Benning challenged our wearing of them. I recall on the Hase [our troop ship to Korea] you [Bob Channon] telling me to sharpen mine.

Bill Adamaitis (02/13/89):

On the night the Ranger got killed in the jump, one of our missions was to blow up a bridge on Victory Highway. I was with the team that set up roadblocks on the highway stopping traffic til the bridge was blown. The civilians we stopped were quite concerned when we told them we were going to blow up the bridge. After we heard the blast, we let the traffic go and told them it was just a training exercise, and we just set off TNT to make it more realistic.

Ray Pierce (11/17/87, recalling the mortar incident in the 1st Cycle):

The other incident also involved a mortar round. One company was demonstrating an assault on a fortified position. A mortar barrage was fired, stopped, and one member of the assault force was running up to the aperture of the fortified position with a flame thrower. And then it happened - a mortar round was fired and then every one of the Rangers in the bleachers rose holding their breath expecting the worse. The flame thrower operator was in the middle of the impact area of the previous mortar barrage. Then the round impacted and luckily it was a white phosphorus round heavier than a fragmentary round and therefore landed short of the impact area. These incidents serve to demonstrate the realism of Ranger training.

## NOTES FOR CHAPTER 2

1. Bill Miles was listed as Missing-in-Action in Department of Army (Mortuary Affairs and Casualty Support Division) letter of October 29, 1987, and has been so listed in reports/letters from 4th Company Members.



2. I confirmed the information about the Miles-Baker-Pucel-Watson unconventional warfare (UW) missions in phone calls to Ed Evanhoe on 24-25 May 1991. Ed can be reached at 705 Southeast 6th Street, Antlers, Oklahoma 74523; phone: 1-405-298-2539.
3. Office of Strategic Services - the World War II forerunner of the Central Intelligence Agency.
4. See Note 14 concerning the altitude of the drop.
5. Ranger Ronald Sullivan was not found until later in the week after an extensive search.
6. I apologized by letter to Paul for all of us officers and NCOs, and especially for myself. As Executive Officer, I should have broken away, as soon as we got back from the final training exercise, to represent all of you who were in the final throes of departure for Camp Carson at the time and could not visit the hospital.
7. When my family first read this they said: "He was probably looking at the stars."
8. Remember our remarks earlier (Chapter 1, Page 8) about having to rob Infantry squads for teams of 3-5 men whenever we wanted to man the heavy weapons in our weapons pool.
9. Captain Max W. Dolcater, ed., 3rd Infantry Division in Korea (Tokyo: Toppan Printing Company, Ltd., 1953), p. 150 and 160.
10. See Page 72 for a discussion on the actual length of training for various cycles.
11. See Chapter 1, Page 9, for a discussion on authorized strength for an Airborne Ranger Company.
12. You know that those heavy crew-served weapons were actually on the Company kitchen and baggage truck except when we could afford to rob 3-5 men for a weapons team from an Infantry squad.
13. Before the Ranger Training Center/Command was inactivated and converted into the Ranger Department of the Infantry School, Colonel Van Houten also organized Company A and Company B of a prospective Ranger Battalion. He apparently saw the need for Ranger battalion-size units in Korea and was taking his own steps to fill the need before circumstances described in Chapter 18 brought on inactivation of the Airborne Ranger Companies. Also see Chapter 11, particularly Page 337.
14. I did not remember jumping this low, but we were still using T-7 parachutes in those years and it was safe to jump at lower altitudes with that fast-opening chute. I also remember how "that fast-opening chute" used to drive the print of the quick-release box into my chest, drive my Infantry insignia into my neck at times, and usually leave large strawberry marks at various places on my upper body.

## CHAPTER 3

### WESTWARD BOUND

I have been reading through my 08/29/84 account of what happened on the way from Fort Benning to combat in Korea to see what we have learned in the past seven years that would relate to this particular period. From our Company Morning Report, we now know accurately the dates for each stage of our movement. For example, we mentioned in passing during the previous chapter that we left Fort Benning on January 20th and arrived at Camp Carson on January 23, 1951. But, we barely touched upon what happened on the way.

Somehow, I cannot remember much about the early part of the trip. Perhaps we left at night and slept through most of Alabama and Mississippi. I do remember how different the rail situation was from train travel during WWII. During the big war, though military trains had priority, especially those going to ports of embarkation, even those trains moved slowly in the mass of movements that was going on. Civilian travel was really rough. For example, on the way back from academy prep school for Christmas of 1942, it took 18 hours from D.C. to Norfolk, Virginia. I never got a seat during the entire trip and spent most of the time in vestibules between the cars where it was very cold. I'll never forget waiting 4-5 hours on the Richmond station platform in freezing cold just to get on a train going down to Newport News. Waiting for the ferry boat and the ride across Hampton Roads was another real chiller.

Troop trains were better, but not a lot. We would go out to various military posts in the east during what in peacetime would have been vacation from the academy grind. Movement was very slow. Long periods would be spent waiting on sidings for higher priority trains to move past us toward their destinations. The heat was next to unbearable. I remember one ride from Fort Benning over to Camp Wheeler in Georgia. All day long, we were in an open car right behind a coal burning locomotive. It was an old "chugger" from somewhere back in the previous century. And, when I say "open car", I mean "open"!! There were not any glass panes in the window openings. As we sat on the hard wooden seats, soot and hot cinders from the engine poured through the window openings each time the direction of the track changed. When we got to Camp Wheeler, we were filthy black and our odors would repel the hardest woodsman!!

By contrast, our movement westward to Carson was without interruption. We did not have to wait on sidings for other trains to pass. The only stops I remember were to change engines or to take on water and supplies. As we passed through the countryside and the towns, the war in Korea seemed to go by unnoticed. Since those without family members in the Far East hardly knew that it was going on, maybe that is how "our" Korea became known as the "forgotten war".

As we got out into the open plains country, I guess I got more interested in what was going on. Once the scenery changed from the typical worn-down hills and woods that one finds east of the Mississippi, the open plains stretched out in all directions. Al Moody mentioned that as we went through one of the cow towns on the way to Carson (Shawnee, Oklahoma), a medic, Bill Johnson realized that it was his home town. I understand that he got tied up with his girl friend and did not make it back to the train on time. (Al thinks he jumped off the train while we were moving.) Bill caught up with us at Carson, but he became a cold weather casualty there.

Before going into accounts about our time at Camp Carson, I want to share with you part of a letter from Bob Thomas written after he had reviewed Chapters 1 and 2. What he wrote relates to the attitude of our men about sticking to their commitment in spite of difficulties. Though Bob had not intended this to be included in our book, I want you to see this so you can understand the type dedication our people had toward their country and toward each other. This was the frame of mind that later caused our men to refuse evacuation for treatment of wounds so they would not let their buddies down. It was typical of all our men when the chips were down. On about 12/20/88, Bob Thomas wrote:

. . . The drafts on the training [at Benning] did trigger a flood of memories, such as how cold the water in Victory Pond was!

I also recall the night jump when we got our first green light over the traffic circle and later, when we exited the airplane, being over woods and slipping like hell to clear the trees. I was still spilling air from my chute when I came down at the edge of the trees. I broke the small bone in my left ankle, but foolishly tried to keep up with the rest of the platoon. I did manage to make it through the first stream crossing and onto the first objective.

By this time, my ankle was so swollen that it had burst the boot laces. The Ranger Command Surgeon and Evaluator personnel were on the objective and evac'd me to the hospital from there. I stayed in the hospital for several days while the swelling went down, then was given a walking cast and returned to the Company. I think this was the same day the rest of you came out of the bushes.

The cast was to be on for six weeks, but when we were to leave Benning for Carson, Captain Tidwell stated all personnel in casts and other injured would be transferred to 7th Company. I sat on the barracks steps with a hacksaw blade and my bayonet and removed the cast. I also threw my crutches in the garbage can! When we left Benning, I had on one jump boot and one low quarter - but I didn't want to be left behind. I kept my ankle tightly taped, but was able to withstand the training at Carson and our long walks in the mountains.

Bob, I didn't write this because I think it noteworthy enough to include in our history. As I say, your drafts triggered a flood of memories. . . .

While transcribing the letter above, I was reminded of a similar circumstance regarding Auby Copeland who had the same type determination to stick with his buddies in 3rd Company. Auby had told me about his experience during a reunion one time. In a 03/04/89 phone call to him, I refreshed my memory.

In that same night jump on January 8, 1951, where Paul Mays, Bob Thomas, and others were injured, Auby was injured also. Auby stuck with the company after the drop and the river crossing and through the long night infiltration movements for the first three days of that week in the boonies. By then, his foot was getting unbearable. He asked Jess Tidwell for permission to have the medics check his foot.

Jess showed Auby on a map how to walk out of the deep woods to a road and arranged a radio call for a jeep to meet him. Auby linked up with the jeep OK and was taken to the Benning hospital. The doctors x-rayed his foot and found a broken bone. They let the swelling go down for a day or so, then put his leg in a walking cast. Since he was in a walking cast, Auby asked the Doctor whether he could go on convalescent leave. The Doc gave him 30 days convalescent leave and Auby drove off in his car heading for a fishing spot in Florida.

While Auby was fishing, the cast would get wet from time to time pulling in fish. So Auby would get sticks and metal plus more plaster-of-Paris and try to strengthen the original cast. After two or three repair jobs, the cast was about an inch thick or more.

When the 30 days were about up, Auby went back to Benning. 3rd Company was gone and another Ranger company had taken their place in the barracks. Auby asked where 3rd Company had gone. He was told that they had gone to Camp Carson in Colorado. So, without further adieu, Auby got back in his car and drove to Camp Carson with the big cast still on his leg.

At Carson, 3rd Company was just about to come out of the mountains and was receiving a last effort at air drop re-supply. Auby went to the medics and got them to cut the cast off. That was a pretty tough job with all the extra reinforcement that Auby had built in. The cutting was messing up all their saws. Auby was so happy to be back to the Company that he forgot to put in for reimbursement of his travel expenses from Benning to Carson. (If we could get the principal and interest for almost 40 years on that overdue travel pay, we could pay for publishing our book.)

Much of what follows was taken from an account which I completed back on 08/29/84. More recent thoughts/inserts are added in brackets.

### The Camp Carson Experience (Bob Channon)

With our second graduation training exercise behind us, this time we were shipping. But our good friends at Airborne Ranger School had arranged another interesting event for us on the way to our staging area at Camp Stoneman in California. Airborne Ranger Companies 3, 5, and 8 would travel together on a troop train to Camp Carson in Colorado for three weeks of midwinter training in the Rocky Mountains. This training soon became the toughest [training] experience of all.

The first week was preliminary training in the low mountain area outside Camp Carson. Carson was about 65 miles south of Denver on the eastern slopes of the Rockies. During the first week of training, we returned to Camp Carson each night. In this period, we became acclimatized to the elevation and were trained on the mountain equipment. The second week was spent at mid-elevations working from a base camp in a mountain ravine that was re-supplied by mule train. In the third week, we were on our own climbing the high mountains, maneuvering between objectives, living off what we could carry on our backs - with a possible air drop re-supply.

The first week showed us clearly what was meant about becoming acclimatized to higher elevations. One or two training runs at that elevation told us we were in a brand new ball game. We wondered for a while whether we would ever get our breath back - finally we did and went on to other things.

During that first week our men - some of them at least - had a humbling experience. I suppose men from all three Airborne Ranger Companies got into the fracas. There were the remnants of one of the Army's few remaining mule-skinner outfits still stationed at Camp Carson. Some of our men got the wild idea one night that it would be a smart thing to try stripping the mountain boots from some of these mule-skinner soldiers. The next morning there were boots hanging from the windows of certain barracks. However, they were not Mountaineer boots hanging from the Ranger barracks. They were Ranger jump boots hanging from windows of the mule-skinner barracks. The Rangers were tough, but the Mountaineers were kings in their own domain. What we learned from that, I am not sure exactly. We had tougher things coming.<sup>1</sup>

As we got into the second week of training, we began to find out what really cold temperatures were. I made the mistake of leaving my canteen on my belt the first day of that second week. The canteen never thawed out all that week. There was just a bubble of ice pushing out of the top of the canteen every time I took the cap off. [We learned to bury our canteens deep in our rucksacks to keep them from freezing.]

Temperatures were going down to about 30 degrees below zero at night. We tried our two-man tents the first night. When we woke up in the morning, the inside of the tent was coated completely with thousands of little icicles from our frozen breath. As we moved around to dress in the confined space, the icicles brushed off the tent and fell into our clothes. At those temperatures no one needs damp clothes; thereafter, we slept in the open - never used the tents again.

In this second training week, I almost had what could have been a fatal accident. Toward the end of the week, we were broken down into two-man teams and were required to execute compass courses across a very high ridge. By this time, most of us had become accustomed to our mountain boots that had been issued to us on arrival at Carson's mountain training center. I was one of the less fortunate ones. My Achilles tendons had become badly bruised from the heavy leather rims around the tops of the boots. It was just too painful to wear the mountain boots at all, so I had gone back to using my jump boots.

The soles of the mountain boots are especially designed to bite into gravel and snow surfaces, whereas the bottom of a jump boot is relatively slick



by comparison. As we were starting out on our compass course we were required to climb a very steep face that was snow-covered with only occasional saplings on which we could get a foothold. The steepness of the slope was about 75% or better. Should one lose his footing and his hand-hold at the same time, one could fall all the way to the bottom rolling down the almost-vertical slope.

As we [Pete Hamilton and I] worked our way up the slope, my jump boots were continually sliding out from under me. However, I was quite aware of the danger and was sure to have my hand on at least one hand-hold each time I moved a foot. We were about two or three hundred feet up and nearing the top of the ridge when the incident happened. As my boot slipped out, my hand-hold broke away at the same time, and I started to fall. I flailed out to grasp something else before my momentum of falling picked up. As luck would have it, the next sapling I grabbed held in the ground, and I did not go to the bottom. Needless to say, I was even more cautious for the remaining distance to the top of the ridge.

As we got into the high mountains in the third week of winter training, we entered another brand new ball game. Temperatures were so low that one's own breath built icicles out from one's own parka hood. To picture this situation, visualize that we had shaped the wire front edge on our parka hoods like a "T" with a lateral slit for our eyes and a downward slit for our nose and mouth. The icicles would build up for several inches out from the downward slit. Occasionally during a day's travel, the ball of icicles hanging outward from the downward slit in the parka hood would break off from their own weight.

The total load on our backs including weapons reached about 70 pounds. At times, we were climbing directly up over the high passes where each step was a high mountain climbing step. The sheer exhaustion of the repetitive steps was more than many of us could stand.

One way or another, we took about 80% weather casualties during the third week of training. As I recall, only twenty-two made it all the way through the third week of training. The others had to be evacuated back to Camp Carson to recover from frost bite, exhaustion, and the like. We took a picture [Pages 86 and 88] of the ones who had made it through the high mountain week [plus those who had rejoined us by that time]. Talking about rugged looking people, my own mother could not identify me in the photo with my heavy accumulation of beard - and there were only two captains in the picture.

\* \* \*

[\*\*\* I shall leave my 1984 account for a while. Since 1984, we have found copies of the "Carson Picture" among the memorabilia saved by several of our Company Members. On seeing the picture again, since there are sixty-five 3rd Company Rangers in the photo, it includes not just the "twenty-two survivors" mentioned above. Some men who were recovering from "cold weather casualty" status must have fallen out of barracks for the shot.

It is such a wide photograph that we had to break it into two sections, so the faces could be seen. Thanks to much study by interested Company

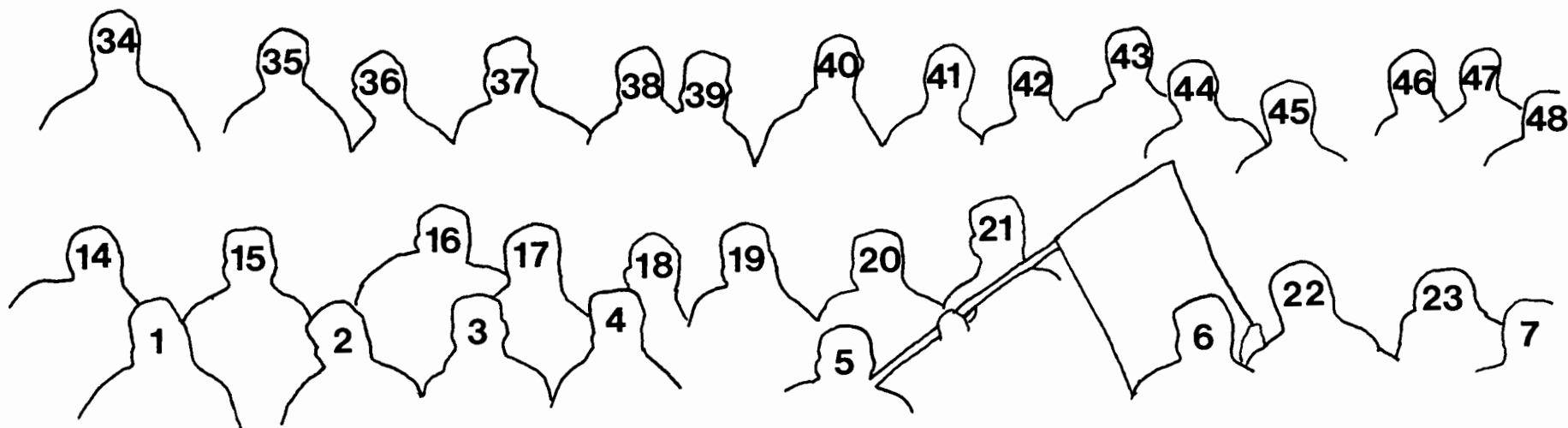
3RD AIRBORNE RANGER COMPANY ON COMPLETION OF WINTER/MOUNTAIN TRAINING  
Camp Carson, Colorado, Mid-February, 1951

(Left section of photograph)



Head-arcs below represent an overlay of Rangers in the photograph on the previous page. Numbers within the arcs are keyed to the list of names on Page 90.

87



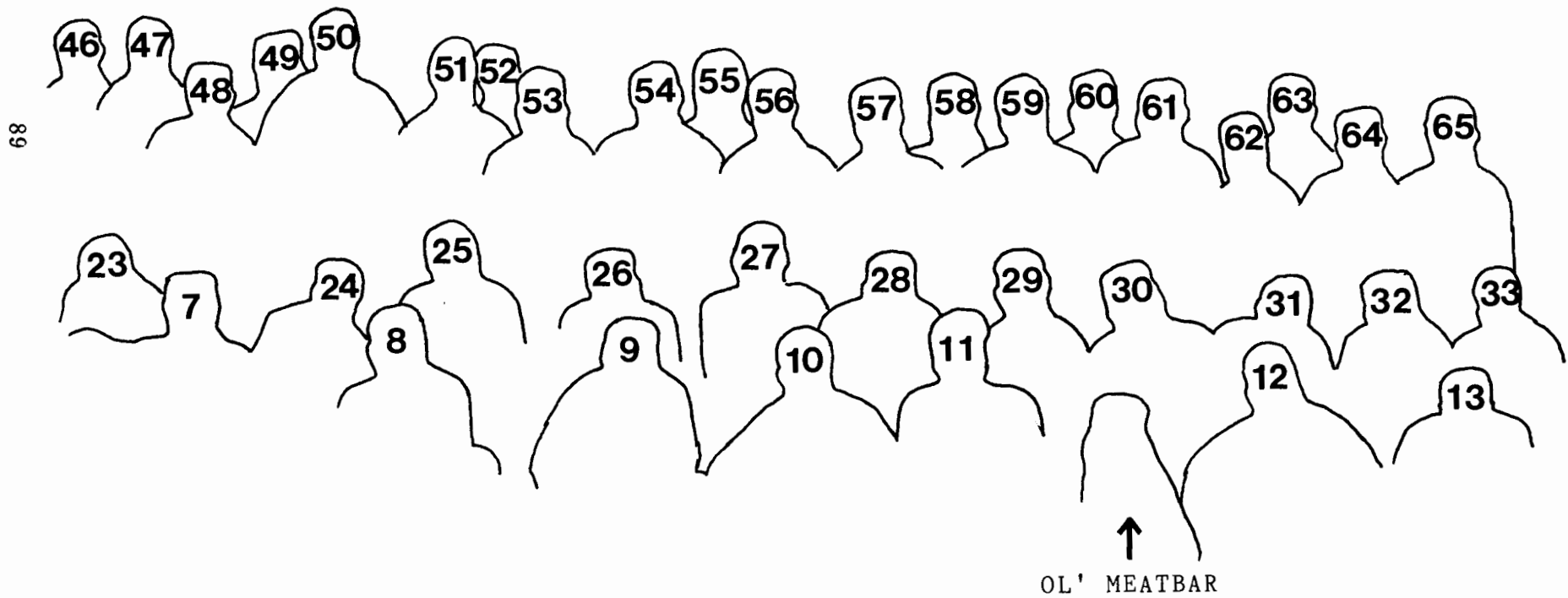


3RD AIRBORNE RANGER COMPANY ON COMPLETION OF WINTER/MOUNTAIN TRAINING  
Camp Carson, Colorado, Mid-February, 1951

(Right section of photograph)



Head-arcs below represent an overlay of Rangers in the photograph on the previous page. Numbers within the arcs are keyed to the list of names on Page 90.





3RD AIRBORNE RANGER COMPANY ON COMPLETION OF WIN-  
TER/MOUNTAIN TRAINING, CAMP CARSON, MID-FEBRUARY 1951

A long photograph (which we have reproduced in two sections on Pages 86 and 88) was taken just as we returned from the third week of mountain training - the high mountain week in the Pikes Peak range above Camp Carson, mid-February 1951.

Numbered names on this page are keyed to head-arcs on Pages 87 and 89. Complete identification for 3rd Company Members listed on this page and in Figure 3-1 on the following page (including serial numbers and rank at various times) can be found in Appendix 1. Pertinent Appendix 1 page numbers are listed with the Ranger's Biographic Data in Appendix 2.

- |                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Ranco Nicholas C       | 39. Pagano Frank          |
| 2. Adamaitis William L    | 40. Stanek Victor F       |
| 3. Seibert Elmer O        | 41. Caseres Juan          |
| 4. Tidwell, Jesse M.      | 42.                       |
| 5. Jenkins John B Jr      | 43. Spicer Marion A       |
| 6. R_____                 | 44. Mohagen Wesley K      |
| 7. Channon Robert I       | 45. Trojchak Frank        |
| 8. Cournoyer Joseph R M   | 46. Andrews William T     |
| 9. Clifton Roy M          | 47. Nicholson Franklin A  |
| 10. Etheredge Kenneth O   | 48. Mullin Jerry F        |
| 11. Ballou Roland M       | 49. Niemi Kenneth E       |
| 12. Pierce Raymond L      | 50. Richards Harold A     |
| 13. Davis Chester M Jr    | 51. Potempa Edward J      |
| 14. Racine Ronald A       | 52. Rhyne David W         |
| 15. Wilkinson Calvin M    | 53. Valveri John M        |
| 16. Johnson Lloyd G.      | 54. Twigg David E         |
| 17. Repp Robert L         | 55. Murphy Charles M      |
| 18. Williams Joe D        | 56. Williams Larry M      |
| 19. Acosta Joseph M       | 57. O'Neill Harry B       |
| 20. Pellon Frederick      | 58. Smudski George B      |
| 21. Herholz Egon          | 59. Campbell George W III |
| 22. Moody Alfred L        | 60. Renz Leonard W        |
| 23. Hickman Marion L      | 61. Smith Charles E       |
| 24. Bouvet Anselmo        | 62. Norris John C         |
| 25. Powell Chester F      | 63. Smith Leonard D       |
| 26. McCullough Elmer E Jr | 64. Cisneros Arthur       |
| 27. Thomas Robert R       | 65. DeLuca Ralph F        |
| 28. Ward Neal F           |                           |
| 29. Ridenhour Charles L   |                           |
| 30. Barber Harold L       |                           |
| 31. Georgiou Constantine  |                           |
| 32. Gaither Charles R     |                           |
| 33. Edwards William F     |                           |
| 34. Pike Eudorsey         |                           |
| 35. Greene Jack A         |                           |
| 36. Tanona Chester P      |                           |
| 37. Rost Elmer L          |                           |
| 38. Masters Rex G         |                           |

3rd Company Members Absent from the Camp Carson Company Picture

(Figure 3-1)

Aldridge James E  
Beddingfield Truman L C  
Carmichael Henry A  
Collett Burchell Jr  
Copeland Auby  
Davis Fred E  
Fehser Richard M  
Ferguson John S  
Grossman Albert H  
Hamilton Peter  
Hutcheson William M  
Kent William A  
Kirkland Charles W Jr  
Knoebel Benny L  
Lee Donald E  
Mailhot Joseph P A  
Miller Jack L  
Minka Walter  
Misseri Francisco  
Morris William T  
Morton Edward D  
Murray Donald B  
Nakajo Mas M

Osborn William C  
Owens Kenneth E  
Parker Robert L  
Passini Primo L Jr  
Pena Earnest F  
Percival Jack H  
Pietrowski Edward F  
Porter James  
Rawls David E  
Ray Ernest A Jr  
Roberts Edgar T  
Rumage Johnnie L  
Scully Robert W  
Shafer Jack  
Sheehan Robert J  
Simpson Homer I  
Smyth Roy E  
Stamper Jimmy M  
Tobin John L  
Tuepker Norman O  
Walker Carleton E  
Wilson Gordon D  
Wyatt Neal H

Members, we have been able to identify almost everyone in the picture. (Numbers on the two photo sections are keyed to names on Page 90 by head-arcs on Pages 87 and 89) This shot is one of the most complete picture-records of men who initially went into combat with 3rd Company. But remember, there are only sixty-five men in the picture and we left the states with about one hundred and twenty. As we shall see, some were still in the hospital, fighting for their release to go with us.

Noting the large number of absences here as with the graduation situations in the two previous chapters, Ray Pierce and I made a thorough Morning Report study of those who would have been in the picture had the whole Company been present. We found 46 names missing from the list on Page 90. Since we shall be listing later in this chapter the whole 3rd Company as organized for combat on departure from Carson, a complete Company roster is not included here. Instead, we have listed in Figure 3-1 members who were not available for the Carson picture.

In his Newsletter 52 of 09/01/90, Ray Pierce mentioned one of the reasons for absence as follows:

I seem to recall a group being retained in the mountains to dig up a partially buried tree trunk that was smoldering after being set on fire at one of our camp sites. The Forestry Service was afraid that this log would still be smoldering come spring time, possibly starting a serious fire. It is possible that this group arrived too late for photo taking. \*\*\*]

Here are some recollections of Jim Stamper<sup>3</sup>, who has written a number of accounts for us, especially for our combat chapters. As I recall, Jim sent this to me in late 1984 after reading some of my first effort.

#### From Jim Stamper's Account of late 1984

I don't remember the exact date that the 3rd, 5th, and 8th Ranger Companies arrived at Camp Carson, but it seems like it was right after New Year's Day, 1951. We were told that we were in Carson to learn two things: one, cold weather and mountain training, and secondly, pack mule loading and lashing. The Army still had one battalion of mules and horses. A Quartermaster pack mule unit and a pack 75-mm Artillery unit.<sup>4</sup>

One of the first things we Rangers did in Camp Carson was to receive the issue of cold weather and mountain clothes and gear. One day we were in an outdoor class being taught by a "leg"<sup>5</sup> 1st Lieutenant how to prepare and adjust our gear. On this day, we were adjusting the rucksack. We were sitting in a circle with the 1st Lieutenant in the middle giving instructions. The 1st Lieutenant had a big boxer bulldog that he took everywhere with him. The weather was clear and cold that day, and we all were wearing several layers of clothes and our field jackets.

While we were sitting there, I heard everyone begin to snicker and laugh. About that time I felt something hot between my shoulder blades. The instructor's bulldog was pissing on my back. I jumped and pulled my Randall Fighting Knife and tried to catch the dog. I wanted to kill the dog

and/or the 1st Lieutenant - everyone was laughing so hard. I then realized that I was making matters worse and looking more foolish, so I just stopped and started to laugh also.

That next Saturday, we "fell out" in full mountain gear for inspection by the Cold Weather/Mountain Training Committee. We were standing at attention in my squad, when I heard everyone begin to laugh. Sure enough! That stupid bulldog was behind me again pissing on my leg!!

That's not all!! When the Rangers were getting ready to go to the train to depart for California, the dog pissed on my foot. I never did get to kill that bulldog or the 1st Lieutenant. Bob Exley<sup>6</sup> and some of the other 3rd Rangers still think that was one of the most hilarious things they had ever seen. We still laughed about that bulldog at Carson during the Ranger Reunion in Columbus, Georgia, in October 1984.

[\*\*\* While watching nature documentaries, examples are shown where animals mark out their territory by urinating on the bounds of their realm. Could it be that the bulldog loved Jim, and was just trying to include Jim in his territory? \*\*\*] Returning to Jim Stamper's Account:

Camp Carson, Colorado, was not a good experience for me. I almost died from double pneumonia with a temperature of 106 degrees, and had to be evacuated from the training area, where we almost froze to death in the snow while in the mountains. The 3rd Ranger Company Commander was always "on my ass". As a ranking Staff Sergeant, I had to shovel mule sh\_\_ every night over at the pack mule barns, by order of "Tennessee Toddy", Captain Tidwell, for not completing the mountain phase due to illness.

The Rangers got paid shortly after we arrived in Camp Carson. John Rumage had suggested that he and I go to the Broadmoor Hotel for dinner and "take-in" a movie. We didn't want to go to the regular "gin mills" that most Rangers frequented because of all the fist fights. Well, John and I went to the Broadmoor (in uniform), had a filet mignon, baked potato, salad, for dessert Cherries Jubilee, and for an after dinner drink, we each had a King Alphonse. We then went to the movies, the last showing of "Harvey", the white rabbit starring James Stewart.

After the movie, we went by the Cotton Club, a racially integrated night club with a live band (black jazz), for a drink on our way back to camp. When we got there, there were about a dozen Rangers from 3rd, 5th, and 8th Companies. They were all "drunk and raising hell". John and I walked up to the bar and each ordered a Chevas Regal. The manager wanted us to get the Rangers out of there.

We didn't have much trouble getting them to leave, because of John's size and most of them knew that I was the regimental middleweight boxing champion from the 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, for the past couple of years. They were to go down the street a few blocks to a taxi stand. John and I finished our drinks and started to follow behind them.

About this time, police cars and policemen appeared from every direction. A police buck sergeant with pistol drawn had John and me "spread". We were "frisked" and "cuffed". I told the police sergeant that we were sober. He didn't care. His orders were to arrest all Rangers on this street. (I didn't find out until several days later that Pfc. Twigg from 3rd

Company had thrown a potted plant through a very large plate glass store front.)

The booking police lieutenant said that he was "sick and tired" of the Rangers tearing up his town, terrorizing the civilians, and causing trouble in general. He threw us in the drunk tank which was full of civilian drunks and more Rangers.

The next day about eleven o'clock, Captain Tidwell and 1st Sergeant Cournoyer came down to "bail us out". While the police desk sergeant was completing the paper work, we were standing in front of the desk. Captain Tidwell started "cussing me", calling me names and said he was going to "bust my ass".

When we got to the Company Orderly Room, he was still "on a tare". He had us lined up in his office and he was "having a fit" most of it directed at me. Even then, I knew I was an Army career man. I was in the Rangers for combat experience and career purposes. I never thought that I could be insubordinate, but Captain Tidwell talked to me so badly, that I jerked his desk around and challenged him to "fall out" in the snow. He didn't go. He sent us to the barracks and called M/Sgt Fred Davis, our Platoon Sergeant. Sergeant Davis came to the barracks and told John and me that we were restricted to our "bunks" until we reached the front lines in Korea. The restriction applied on the troop ship going over. John and I didn't break the restriction — until we reached Kobe, Japan.

Jess Tidwell does not recall this incident, but if a boxing match had ensued, he felt the outcome might have been interesting. Jess was a Golden Gloves boxing champion in his weight division for the Commonwealth of Virginia. This would have been the contest of champions. Returning to Jim Stamper's account:

One other incident that I think I should recall about Camp Carson, Colorado, involved S/Sgt Broadus Comer from the 3rd Ranger Company Supply Room. During the training phase in the snow and the mountains, we were all having trouble staying warm, especially when we were trying to sleep. One morning, there was commotion of all kinds going on in the Company Headquarters tent area. Seems like Sergeant Comer got turned around and was facing backwards in his sleeping bag. He panicked and went berserk trying to get out of his sleeping bag. 1st Sergeant Cournoyer and the headquarters group finally got Sergeant Comer out of his sleeping bag and tied him down on a stretcher. He was taken to Camp Carson Post Hospital, put in a straight jacket, and placed in a padded cell. He did not return to 3rd Ranger Company.

The next time I saw Comer was in 1958 at Fort Carson, Colorado. He was a Captain, Infantry, Army Aviator, flying twin engine Army aircraft. He was wearing the Ranger Tab on his left shoulder over the 9th Division patch. He seemed fully recovered.

Later in a letter of 06/27/85, Jim added to the foregoing as follows:

When we were in front of the police lieutenant and we were being "booked", I told the lieutenant that we (John and I) were not drunk, that we



had been to a movie and we were walking down the street to get a taxi, when we were arrested. I said, "As the ranking man present, I would take charge of the Rangers in the police station and get them back to Camp Carson."

The police lieutenant was considering my offer and seemed about to allow me to take the Rangers to camp, when suddenly John Valveri, vomited all over the front of himself, covering his uniform (ODs), his jump boots, and the floor. The smell was awful. That was when the police lieutenant began to raise hell.

After we were in the drunk tank, there was a young black man sitting cross-legged in the corner chanting. After the situation quieted down and the Rangers and civilians were asleep or passed out, John Rummage said to me, "Do you hear what this black guy is saying?" I listened a moment and the black man was pointing to an imaginary rope hanging from the ceiling and chanting, "I'm gonna pull this rope and free the world" - over and over. I turned to walk away, but John said, "Wait a minute." Rummage leaned down and looked the black guy in the eye and the man just kept chanting, "I'm gonna pull this rope and free the world." Rummage looked at the man very seriously a few seconds and said, "Pull the M\_\_\_\_\_ F\_\_\_\_\_!"

#### Train Travel

(Resuming Bob Channon's 08/29/84 account)

The train ride out to Carson and then later onward to Camp Stoneman (up-river from San Francisco Bay) was a pleasant experience, at least for some of us. The men were in troop sleepers that had berths going laterally across the car - stacked three berths high. These troop sleepers were not too comfortable. The officers and senior NCOs were in Pullman cars. The Company Commanders and Company Executive Officers were lucky to get the drawing room compartments of the Pullman cars.

Views experienced crossing the rolling plains and winding through the mountain passes were very pleasant. I wish we could add some of them at this point, if there were any one in our group who was lucky enough to retain the pictures over the years. Photos just cannot recapture the full beauty of the natural scenery; however, the pictures might refresh the memories that were embedded in our minds at the time.

#### Other Memories of the Mountains

(Bob Channon continues)

Even with the arduousness of the training experiences high above Camp Carson, we could not help note the beauty of the terrain through which we were passing. Not only was it beautiful in daylight, but the residual light reflecting on the snow occasionally gave memorable scenes at night also. I remember rounding a curve on a high mountain road during a night march in the middle of the third week. Suddenly, we could peer down through a slot in the mountain wall all the way into the city of Colorado Springs north of Camp Carson. We were so high up that it seemed as though we were looking almost directly down into the city as one would see the scene from an aircraft in

flight. The street lights were especially brilliant in the clear, cold mountain air.

However, these fleeting glimpses of beauty were quickly washed out in the misery of the experience. It was so cold (usually 30 degrees below or more at those elevations) that the process of just going to bed and getting up in the morning required careful preparation. We could only take the heavy winterized gloves off for a very short interval. We had to be very careful not to handle metal objects unless they had been buried deep in our rucksacks. For example, the metal surface of my rifle barrel brushed against my lip when I fell over one time. A piece of my lip stuck to the metal and was torn away when I lowered my rifle.

This was the process used when stopping for the night in the high mountains. We picked our campsites at places where we could gather boughs that would keep our sleeping gear up off the snow. One of our first steps was to get out our individual metal stoves from deep in the rucksack. Then, we would quickly put the gloves back on. Next move was to fumble for the matches and the fuel bottle for the stove. Gloves back on. Quickly fill the stove with fuel, if needed. Gloves back on. Quickly pump up the stove. Gloves back on - maybe twice in the pumping process. Then light the stove. Gloves back on. Then dig for a small pot in the rucksack, swing it out through the snow to line its bottom with a thin layer of snow and put it over the fire to melt for water. Gloves back on. Feed more snow into the water to raise the level of the water in the pot - gloves stay on. As the water comes to a simmer, put cans or dehydrated food in to heat. And so it went, with gloves seldom off for more than a minute or two at a time unless there was room to get heat on our hands from the fire.

As mentioned earlier, we gave up sleeping in the tents because of the breath-icicles that would form inside and drop in to dampen our clothes. Instead, each of us would break off small boughs from the lower limbs of trees and lay them out to build up a bed on top of the snow. After supper, we would pull out the sleeping bag from the rucksack and roll it out on the boughs. Most of us had two-layer bags. For those who had only brought one layer along to lighten the load, I could never understand how they could bear the cold. One thickness would never seem to hold out the cold, even though we did not take off our heavy clothing.

[\*\*\* Regarding the two-layer bags, I had thought most of us had them; however, Ray Pierce came in with this comment to remind me: "As to Camp Carson, the two-layered sleeping bag I recall well. We were told that the inner one was adequate to 30 below. You'll recall Tidwell had us store the outer ones at Carson."

This instruction was mentioned to me at the time it seems, but I could hardly believe it. Jess was and is a hard, tough soldier, and we respected him for it. Considering that he was about a decade older than the average man in the company, it is amazing that he was one of the twenty-two that got through the last week without becoming a "weather casualty". \*\*\*] Continuing with my 08/29/84 Account:



3rd Squad, 1st Platoon lead by Chester Davis, followed by Frankie Misseri and other squad members, marches across a high plateau in the mountain tops behind Mount Rosa and Pikes Peak above Camp Carson, Colorado, February 1951.



Fred Pellon shoulders his BAR in the first bivouac area above Camp Carson during the second week of Cold Weather and Mountain Training, Colorado, February 1951. (We got rid of the tents after the first night. Too many icicles inside.) Ray Pierce noted that Fred Pellon was a fierce fighter of Puerto Rican extraction.





Upper left photo was taken while 3rd Airborne Ranger Company was training in the mountain tops behind Mount Rosa and Pikes Peak above Camp Carson Colorado, February 1951.

Photo at right was taken in upper mountains above Camp Carson, Colorado, February 1951. Ray Pierce is followed by other members of 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Remainder of the squad is ahead of them on the trail.

Note heavy mountain boots, rucksacks with sleeping bags good to 30° below zero - which at least twice were inadequate when temperatures fell below that level.





Photo above was taken in a bivouac area in upper mountains above Camp Carson, Colorado, February 1951. Homer Simpson is warming himself by a fire in front of a lean-to made of ponchos. Within two months Homer would be killed in action near Chorwon, Korea - 22 April 1951.

Photo at right was taken in a high plateau among the mountain tops behind Mount Rosa and Pikes Peak above Camp Carson, Colorado, February 1951. Left to right: Frankie Misseri and Fred Pellon. On 11 April 1951 at Bloody Nose Ridge, Frankie was killed in action and Fred was wounded.







Photo above shows members of 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon in the high mountain area above Camp Carson, Colorado, February 1951. Front right: Al Moody; Middle Row left to right: Lee Hickman, Elmer Rost, Frank Trojchak; Back Row left to right: Wesley Mohagen, (Mountain Instructor - Name Unknown), Frank Nicholson, Eudorsey Pike, Elmer Seibert, Rex Masters. Believe Bill Adamaitis was taking the picture.

On April 11, 1951, at Bloody Nose Ridge, Wes Mohagen and Frank Nicholson were killed in action. Eudorsey Pike and Bill Adamaitis were wounded and evacuated. Others less seriously wounded stayed with the Company.

Photo of Bob Repp at right was taken in the high mountain wilderness area above Camp Carson, Colorado, February 1951. On 07/06/51, Bob was wounded by a bouncing betty mine shortly after arrival on the 717-682 Ridge line. We have not yet located Bob.





In photo above, Bob Thomas is standing by a Company barracks at Camp Carson with Ben Jenkins at right rear, February 1951.



At top right, taking a "trail break" in the high mountains above Camp Carson, February 1951. Left to right in foreground, Larry Williams and Bob Thomas; identifiable (in original photo) at left rear, George Smudski. George was killed in action with the 14th Infantry Regiment, 25th Infantry Division (after 3rd Company's inactivation).



At lower right, "Lunch on the trail" in the high mountains above Camp Carson, February 1951. Left to right, Bob Thomas, Harry O'Neil, Larry Williams, and Elmer McCullough.





Harry O'Neil getting set for the night in the high mountain area above Camp Carson, February, 1951. Snow has been cleared from under his lean-to. Many of us just laid boughs on the open snow and slept in the open.



Visitors have descended on Harry's resting place. Left to right, Charles Murphy, Chester Powell, Larry Williams, and Harry O'Neil, with Elmer McCullough in the background. Note the holes burned in the shelter-half lean-to.

When entering the sleeping bag, we only took off our boots and parkas. We would put the boots between the outer and inner layers of the sleeping bag. [Or, directly inside the bag for those who had only one layer.] If we left the boots outside in the snow, they would be too stiff to get on in the morning. As we took a boot off, the foot with its sock still on would be thrust down into the cold bag and would be allowed to warm up for a few moments before trying the other foot. Then as we slid down deep into the bag, the parka would be rolled up as a pillow and would be put inside the hood of the bag.

As we zipped the bag up from the inside with only a small hole for breathing, we realized how vulnerable we would be to bayoneting by a silent enemy moving in the night. There was thankfulness in our hearts that this was only training and we did not need to mount the full security that would be required for survival in a real combat situation. One can imagine how miserable it would be for a person to stand guard in such cold - it was bad enough when we could be moving on the march. When we stopped, the cold soon penetrated all the way through.

Getting up in the morning was another ritual. We did not just climb out of the sleeping bag and put the boots on. We sat up, pulled the parka on quickly and hands were thrust immediately into the gloves. Then the cooking process started with the legs and the feet still in the warm bag. I can still remember sweeping out for that first layer of snow in the bottom of the cook pot each morning. After the fire was going and the water and food starting to simmer continuously in the pot, then we would pull one boot out at a time, along with the leg and foot, and put the boot on. Naturally, the gloves went back on two or three times during the process of fitting, lacing, and tightening the boots.

Because of fuel limitations (the one small can we each had in our pack), we could not afford to make our drinking water by melting snow as we did for cooking. Instead, we were limited on drinking to what we could carry in our canteens. As mentioned earlier, it had been learned not to leave the canteen at its usual place on the belt, but to pack it deep in the rucksack - usually inside the downy sleeping bag. Then, it would not become a solid cake of ice.

In the middle of the high mountain week, our canteens began to run dry. So we made up a patrol of about six or eight of us. Each of us picked up a half dozen or so canteens from the other men. Then we started down the steep cliffs into the bottom of a big ravine at an elevation several hundred feet below our bivouac on that particular day. Working our way down the ravine, we chopped holes in the ice with our entrenching tools in a number of places trying to find a pool of water. Finally we reached a place where we could still hear water moving under the ice. We chopped a deep hole into the ice. Water began to well up from the bottom of the hole. From that filling, we were able to get through the rest of the week. [I can still remember how cold it was dipping our canteens down into that very cold water.]

It was while we were in that particular bivouac that the school cadre attempted to re-supply us with an air drop. I can still picture that old C-47 aircraft lumbering dangerously through the high peaks trying to make a low pass over our bivouac area. As I recall, they tried a couple of times and released two or three parachute bundles on the second or third pass. However, I doubt whether we recovered more than one bundle. The rest were lost down some cliff.

As the high mountain week ended, training at Camp Carson came to a close. We were given a week of leave, during which our troops spread out for final good-bys all over the place. Some even got married. Then we assembled at Carson to continue our train ride to the west. The most beautiful part of the westward trip was yet to come, when the train struggled through the deep gorges and tunnels of the Rocky Mountain range, across the deserts of the west, through the high Sierras, and down through the Coastal range into the river valley where lay Camp Stoneman. (We shall leave the 08/29/84 Account for a while.)

\* \* \*

There is a comment that I would like to make about the severe cold conditions that might help some who have yet to experience these conditions. As we approached the Carson experience, I had some serious apprehensions of my own about what the effect of the weather might be on me in view of a prior experience. In the winter of 1949, the 2nd Battalion, 188th Parachute Infantry Regiment, had some cold weather training out in the Ojojihara mountain training area about 19-20 miles northwest of Sendai, Japan.

As Company Commander of our Battalion Headquarters Company, I was always getting cold food, because I wanted to get all the men fed before I ate. In a maneuver situation, men from a Headquarters Company are straggling in from all over the Battalion area over a long period of time. By the time I got to eat, frequently ice was forming in the bottoms of the Marmite food containers. On that maneuver, my vehicle was the last to leave the training area, since as Headquarters Commandant I was responsible for the final wrap-up inspection.

As we were about to start back to Camp Schimmelpennig at Sendai, I got severe stomach cramps that kept me convulsed all the way back to camp, a distance of about 19 miles. At the dispensary, they took a brief look and sent me right on to the hospital in Sendai. They thought it was appendicitis. Once they got me warmed up and got some warm fluids in me, the cramps went away. Still, I became very apprehensive about the cold thereafter, not knowing for sure what had happened.

When we got out in the extreme conditions of the Carson training, I made sure that before eating I always heated my food on the little individual stove that each of us carried. I never had trouble with the cramps again and am sure "hot food" was the answer. I wish I had been more sure of that at the time, so I could have shared the tip with more assurance among those who were struggling through the experience with me.

On February 16th, while we were nearing the end of our training at Camp Carson, a company roster was cut which has been most helpful in reconstructing what happened later. The roster (Figure 3-2) shows how we were organized for combat into squads, platoons, and company headquarters elements. This roster was among the items that Paul Mays and Ray Pierce sent each of us as we were "found" again after all these years. With a refresher on names and where each of us had been in the Company as we were leaving Carson, it helped us recall other things with more accuracy.



# **3RD COMPANY'S ROSTER OF 16 FEBRUARY 1951**

(Figure 3-2, Page 1)

<Reduced by photography from long paper for book-paging>

## THIRD RANGER INF COMPANY ABN Camp Carson, Colorado

NAME	RANK	SN	MOS	16 Feb 1951 T/O POS
TIDWELL, JESSE M	Capt	RESO-1205625	31542	COMMANDING
CHANNON, ROBERT I	Capt	RA 0-29219	31542	EXECUTIVE
Counoyer, Joseph RM	MSGT	RA6145850	31745	1st Sgt
Grossman, Albert H	SFC	RA6577015	31542	Commo Chief
• Johnson, William A	Sgt	RA18284936	30657	Aid Van
• King, Carl V	Sgt	RA39708805	34745	Messenger
AUGMENTATION				
• Estep, Robert	SFC	RA13064179	30821	Mess Steward
Kent, William A	SFC	RA11130077	30821	Supply Sgt
Caiores, Juan	Sgt	RA18318948	30060	1st Cook
Morris, William T	Sgt	RA12230675	30060	1st Cook
Wyatt, Neal H	Cpl	RA14225644	30060	2nd Cook
• Roberts, Floyd	Cpl	RA13167211	30060	2nd Cook
Ferguson, John S	Sgt	RA12205201	30630	C. Clerk
FIRST PLATOON				
HAMILTON, Peter	2nd Lt	RESO-962774	31542	Plat Ldr
Barber, Harold L	SFC	RA14238598	31745	Plat Sgt
Passini, Primo L	Cpl	RA26331490	30657	Aid Man
Clifton, Roy M	Sfc	RA19296346	32745	Sqd Ldr
Nakajo, Mas M	Sgt	RA19305308	32745	ASST
Cisneros, Arthur	Cpl	RA18022320	32745	A/Wpn
DeLuca, Ralph F	Cpl	RA16288314	32745	A/Wpn
Albridge, James E	Sgt	RA16310300	32745	A/Wpn
Roberts, Edgar T	Pfc	RA14312269	34745	Rifleman
Carmichael, Henry A	Pfc	RA15427951	34745	Rifleman
Shuler, Jack	Sgt	RA15241130	34745	Rifleman
Campbell, George W	IIIPfc	RA28104651	34745	Rifleman
Rawls, David E	Cpl	RA14 339880	34745	Rifleman
Walker, Carleton L	Pfc	RA15297436	34745	Rifleman
Scully, Robert W	Pfc	RA12277981	34745	Rifleman
• Cole, Gail R	Pfc	RA16311023	34745	Rifleman
Tanona, Chester P	SFC	RA31388128	32745	Sqd Ldr
Greene, Jack A	Sgt	RA7001790	32745	ASST
Knoob, Bonny L	Sgt	RA14329919	32745	A/Wpn
Gaither, Charles R	Cpl	RA34674325	32745	A/Wpn
Gorgiou, Constantino	Sgt	RA13281675	32745	A/Wpn
Edwards, William F	Cpl	RA12251843	34745	Rifleman
Osborne, William C	Cpl	RA15255966	34745	Rifleman
Lee, Donald E	Cpl	RA14254389	34745	Rifleman
Miller, Jack L	Cpl	RA17271532	34745	Rifleman
Minka, Walter	Cpl	RA12317772	34745	Rifleman
• McLeskey, Broadus L	Pfc	RA14250774	34745	Rifleman
• Bateman, James M	Pfc	RA14012566	34745	Rifleman
• Desmore, Earnest J	Cpl	RA7000538	34745	Rifleman
Davis, Chester M	SFC	RA14247202	32745	Sqd Ldr
Murray, Donald B	Sgt	RA19326682	32745	ASST
Etheridge, Kenneth O	Sgt	RA34100793	32745	A/Wpn
Pierce, Raymond L	Sgt	RA23402690	32745	A/Wpn
Herholz, Egon	Sgt	RA16099321	32745	A/Wpn
• Miotke, Thomas F	Cpl	RA16290926	34745	Rifleman
Pellon, Frederick	Pfc	RA12324924	34745	Rifleman
Fehner, Richard M	Cpl	RA15219066	34745	Rifleman
Shoeban, Robert J	Cpl	RA11154622	34745	Rifleman
Misner, Francisco	Cpl	RA11165980	34745	Rifleman
• Hilbert, Ellsworth J	Cpl	RA13281036	34745	Rifleman

PAGE ONE OF THREE

# 3RD COMPANY'S ROSTER OF 16 FEBRUARY 1951

(Figure 3-2, Page 2)

<Reduced by photography from long paper for book-paging>

## SECOND PLATOON

Jenkins, John B	SFC	RA37033354	31542	Plat Ldr
Smith, Charles E	Cpl	RA14339308	31715	Plat Sgt
Trojchak, Frank	SFC	RA13026536	30657	Aid Man
Adamaitis, William L	Sgt	RA12298598	32715	Sqd Ldr
Seibert, Elmer O	Sgt	RA36817218	32715	ASS'T
Masters, Rex G	Sgt	RA17219705	32715	A/Wpn
Hickman, Marion L	Sgt	RA13277146	32715	A/Wpn
Woody, Alfred L	Cpl	RA1239299	31715	A/Wpn
Mohagen, Wesley K	Cpl	RA17238186	31715	Rifleman
Wilkinson, Calvin M	Cpl	RA16328623	31715	Rifleman
Nicholson, Franklin A	Cpl	RA15198770	31715	Rifleman
Pike, Eudorsey	Pvt	RA21538257	31715	Rifleman
Rost, Elmer L	Pfc	RA18336136	31715	Rifleman
McCullough, Elmer E Jr	SFC	RA35858742	32715	Sqd Ldr
Copeland, Aubrey	Sgt	RA18050736	32715	ASS'T
Murphy, Charles M	Cpl	RA17231596	32715	A/Wpn
Thomas, Robert R	Sgt	RA15057210	32715	A/Wpn
O'Neill, Harry B	Cpl	RA13217292	32715	A/Wpn
Mullin, Jerry F	Cpl	RA13012371	31715	Rifleman
Powell, Chester F	Cpl	RA18283416	31715	Rifleman
Racine, Ronald A	Pfc	RA11197954	31715	Rifleman
Niemi, Kenneth A	Pfc	RA11169842	31715	Rifleman
Williams, Larry M	Pfc	RA14277189	31715	Rifleman
Smyth, Roy E	SFC	RA13215120	32715	Sqd Ldr
Norris, John C	Sgt	RA14235309	32715	ASS'T
Percival, Jack H	Sgt	RA16277770	32715	A/Wpn
Rhyne, David W	Sgt	RA19313827	32715	A/Wpn
Smudski, George B	Pfc	RA19369100	31715	A/Wpn
Pagano, Frank	Cpl	RA20052133	31715	Rifleman
Smith, Leonard D	Pfc	RA18322274	31715	Rifleman
Rando, Nicholas C	Cpl	RA15111168	31715	Rifleman
Morton, Edward D	Cpl	RA17250287	31715	Rifleman
Beddingfield, Truman L C	Pfc	RA25195619	31715	Rifleman

## THIRD PLATOON

HUTCHESON, WILLIAM M	1st Lt	RES Q959320	31542	Plat Ldr
Davis, Fred E	M/Sgt	RA14029914	31715	Plat Sgt
Kirkland, Charles W Jr	Cpl	RA15198082	30657	Aid man
Spicer, Marion A	SFC	RA12245812	32715	Sqd Ldr
Johnson, Lloyd G	Sgt	RA16299795	32715	ASS'T
Pietrowski, Edward F	Sgt	RA11071161	32715	A/Wpn
Tuepker, Norman O	Pvt	RA17195065	31715	Rifleman
Parker, Robert L	Cpl	RA11183186	31715	A/Wpn
Stanek, Victor F	Pfc	RA16318774	31715	Rifleman
Pena, Earnest F	Cpl	RA18363736	31715	A/Wpn
Wilson, Gordon D	Pfc	RA21902683	31715	Rifleman
Owens, Kenneth E	Pfc	RA19328943	31715	Rifleman
Potempa, Edward J	Pfc	RA12318146	31715	Rifleman
Comer, Braudie A	Sgt	RA14218150	32715	Rifleman
Porter, James A	Cpl	RA1511211	31715	Rifleman
Mailhot, Joseph P A	SFC	RA6146940	32715	Sqd Ldr
Repp, Robert L	Sgt	RA14257614	32715	ASS'T
Simpson, Homer I	Sgt	RA39619226	32715	A/Wpn
Stump, Sidney E	Sgt	RA14073000	32715	A/Wpn
Lewis, Julian D	Sgt	RA17211328	32715	A/Wpn
Valveri, John M	Pfc	RA12700108	31715	Rifleman
Twigg, David E	Cpl	RA13333511	31715	Rifleman
Williams, Joe D	Pfc	RA6969615	31715	Rifleman
Acosta, Joseph M	Sgt	RA12302239	32715	Rifleman
Ray, Ernest A	Pfc	RA20228367	31715	Rifleman

PAGE TWO OF THREE

3RD COMPANY'S ROSTER OF 16 FEBRUARY 1951

(Figure 3-2, Page 3)

Ballou, Roland M	Sfo	RA11184953	32715	Sqd Ldr
Collett, Burchell Jr	Cpl	RA15199800	31715	ASS'T
Word, Neal F	Cpl	RA12308407	31715	A/Wpn
Andrews, William T	Sgt	RA18321695	32715	A/Wpn
Rummage, Johnnie L	Cpl	RA19339563	31715	A/Wpn
Renz, Leonard W	Cpl	RA17269461	31715	Rifleman
Ridenhour, Charles L	Cpl	RA14287087	31715	Rifleman
Bouvet, Anselmo	Cpl	RA19330728	31715	Rifleman
Richards, Harold	Cpl	RA15416191	31715	Rifleman
Tobin, John L	Cpl	RA14331372	31715	Rifleman
Willis, Olan F	Pfc	RA18261540	31715	Rifleman

PAGE THREE OF THREE

JESSE M. TIDWELL  
Capt., Infantry  
Commanding

Of the names on the roster, there were twelve men (marked with dots) whom we left at Carson when we departed. Most of them were probably cold weather casualties still in the hospital. Some of them went later into the replacement stream to Korea and joined other Ranger Companies. Two of them, Ernie Desmore and Broadus (Mac) McLeskey, rejoined 3rd Company at Yongdungp'o in Korea in May 1951 along with other replacements coming in at that time.

To make up for our training losses, on February 25th, just two days before our departure from Camp Carson, we were assigned eleven replacements who had trained with other Ranger Companies. Their names are listed in Figure 3-3. Of this group, Bob Kennard was left behind in the hospital at Carson; but, we picked up another replacement before we left under very unusual circumstances.

Ranger Carl Drost had been among the very first of the Rangers who had volunteered for that especially hazardous duty during World War II. He was with the initial detachment at Londonderry in northern Ireland and moved with the new Ranger candidates to Scotland for training at the Achnacarry Training Center for British Commandos. Carl still remembers how Colonel [then Major] Darby, commander of his unit, resisted the influence of Mountbatten at that time who wanted to call our men "Commandos". Fortunately, Darby pointed out right then that tactics being used by the British Commandos were actually rooted in methods used by Rangers of early American Colonial days. He insisted that his men be called "Rangers". His desires were respected, and Carl's unit became the first of six Ranger Battalions formed during WWII. Carl Drost was assigned to Company E, 1st Ranger Battalion.

It so happened that Carl met some of our 3rd Company men in a Colorado Springs bar. He soon was introduced to Fred Davis and Joe Cournoyer who had been Rangers in WWII. He then met Jess Tidwell and volunteered direct from civilian life to return to active duty with 3rd Company. He was taken out to a local airfield and made some parachute jumps, was sworn into the Army, and was picked up on our rolls as of February 26, 1951. We shall tell more of his story as we go along.

On February 27th, we left Camp Carson, Colorado, by train for Camp Stoneman in California, arriving at 4:00 a.m. on March 1st. More of my earlier 08/29/84 account fits in at this point:

Onward from Camp Stoneman  
(Bob Channon - 1984)

Out at Camp Stoneman, we got a final administrative and logistic shake-down before we shipped out to Korea. Items of equipment that had been back-ordered were supposed to catch up with us at that point. I suppose some of them did, but I do not remember. The Stoneman people also checked all our records, looked over our gear, and the like; but mainly, it was a chance to catch our breath and have a last two or three passes into the local towns. Some of us even got down into "Frisco".

REPLACEMENTS RECEIVED BY 3RD COMPANY ON 25 FEBRUARY 1951  
(Figure 3-3)

The following is an extract from 3rd Company's Morning Report of 25 February 1951:

GAINS

Kennard Robert S	RA15278928	Pvt	
Jones James E	RA15239275	Pfc	74745 <sup>10</sup>
Amburn Thomas S L	RA18264418	Pvt	74745
Contreras Robert O	RA20904643	Cpl	74745
McCormick William J	RA44083186	Cpl	74745
Sherry Edward G	RA15233306	Cpl	74745
Sams Burgess	RA15198795	Pfc	74745
Gillespie Harold C	RA13245308	Pfc	74745
Akins Laverne	RA14240288	Pvt	74745
Exley Robert L	RA14314120	Pvt	74745
Carpenter Royce L D	RA14294599	Pvt	74745
Above 11 EM <enlisted men> Atchd pending EDCMR			
1 Mar 51			



When shipment day came, some of us were surprised to be loaded at the Camp Stoneman river dock on a big river boat [named "Yerba Buena"] with a broad open deck. [I had expected to be moved to San Francisco's Fort Mason Port of Embarkation by trucks of busses.] Most of us just stood around on that big, wide deck and watched the land go by as we went down-river. We were already beginning to wonder which ones of us would get to see our land again and which would not. Then, we came out into San Francisco Bay and crossed over to Mason Army Base at the city of San Francisco. On the way, we passed by the menacing island that held Alcatraz Federal Prison, and that raised some thoughts about the lot of the inmates there versus those of us headed for combat. [At least they would get to live a while longer.]

At Fort Mason, our troop ship, the U. S. Army Transport (USAT) William F. Hase was waiting for us at dock side. In those days, the armed forces were still sending replacements to overseas theaters by troop ship. The economies of jet air transportation had not yet manifested themselves. In fact, the U. S. Army had quite a fleet of these transports at one time. I wondered later, whether our whole ship-load of troop units and replacements had come down the river from Camp Stoneman on the single river boat, or whether there were other boats that had brought their loads earlier. [It must have been the latter.]

As the USAT Hase put out to sea, we watched that beautiful Golden Gate Bridge drop behind us, and we wondered whether we would ever see that bridge again. It was a long voyage all the way across the Pacific to Japan. I had made the crossing twice before by troop ship, so I knew what we were in for. This trip we did not seem to get the motion sickness that had been experienced back in 1947 on the USAT Weigle. On the Weigle trip, the passage ways and ship's ladder compartments seemed to be awash with human up-chuck. We had been lucky to keep the stench out of our compartment.

As a fairly new officer in 1947, I had been made troop commander for a compartment on the Weigle. On that trip, the compartment had well over 200 Air Force NCO replacements - some very senior. With some advice from these fine NCOs, we were able to anticipate and solve a seasickness problem. We "requisitioned" a large wash tub and placed it in the center of the compartment cargo hatch. As suggested by the senior NCOs, in one of my first announcements to our assembled compartment, I had made the point that if a sick man made it to the tub before throwing, we "well" folks would carry it out. If he was too lazy to get there, he would clean it up himself. This seemed to have the psychological effect needed. We were the only compartment on the ship that did not have the sickness problem - nor did we ever have to empty the tub. I don't think we needed to try that arrangement on 3rd Company aboard the USAT Hase. We had a pretty calm trip, as I recall.

The Ship's Chaplain on the Hase was an especially fine man. With the anticipation of what we might be getting into, a number of men began to seek a closer walk with God. One wondered whether this was just "foxhole religion" or whether it would have a lasting effect on their lives. With the type of unit in which we were shipping, we knew our chances of coming back in one piece were limited, so our anticipations for the future were not projected out very far at that time. "Take it one day at a time and see what happens" - I suppose that was what at least some of us were thinking.

USAT Hase put in at Kobe, Japan, to drop off some troops for the United States forces in Japan. I cannot recall getting any liberty myself there at Kobe; however, a handful of people, maybe more, seem to have gotten a special dispensation. According to Ray Pierce, more got ashore than I had realized. He put it this way:

At Kobe, Japan, many enlisted were given 2 to 3 hours liberty. Nobody had money, so we concealed sheets under our uniforms which were readily sold to the Japanese for enough yen to buy a couple of bottles of beer. I'd hate to have been the ship's accountable officer at the next inventory!

Anyway, we were soon on our way for Pusan, a medium-sized port at the southeast corner of Korea. That only took less than two days sailing, as I recall. As we came along side of Pusan's very long dock, it seems that there was some sort of an Army band playing military music, but my memory fades on that point. Naturally, we were glad to be getting out of those confined spaces on the ship into the wide open spaces on solid, un-rocking land.

#### Anecdotes on the Westward Movement

Some additional thoughts have occurred to some of us about events on the movement west.

Ray Pierce on 06/27/84:

Also, you should recall 2 days of mule training during which 3rd Company and the mule skinnners became acquainted. It was real sport to see the rancher - prospector Simpson from Montana get thrown.

As to our movement to Korea, I recall hearing that we were scheduled to fly, but the 187th [Airborne Regimental Combat Team] got priority for the purpose of shipping their anticipated replacement requirements for their second combat jump.

In a letter of 10/28/85, Ray Pierce recalled:

Our trip on the USNS Hase took about 13 days from San Francisco to Yokohama according to an old letter. We stayed in Yokohama about 24 hours and were taken on a tour of Yokohama and Tokyo to include passing Hirohito's palace and McArthur's headquarters building (Dieche). I'd forgotten about that tour. [So had I, Ray. Probably did not try to go, since I had been in the area for over a year as Liaison Officer from the 11th Airborne Division.]

More recently in his 3rd Company Newsletter XXVII of 17 November 1987, Ray included a picture saved from our Carson training which showed some of our "mule training". Page 112 has the picture and Ray's own caption.



CAPTION BY RAY PIERCE: "It seems appropriate to include a photo of 3rd Ranger Company engaged in mule training at Camp Carson. Notable was the incident when Homer Simpson from Harve, Montana, got thrown from a mule which brought up the question as to whether he was the accomplished rider he claimed to be. He wasn't able to ride the mule, but I sure rode him on the subject of his being thrown." Photo was taken during our first week of cold weather and mountain training at Camp Carson, February 1951 - probably by Dick Fehser, since he had the camera.



At sea on the U. S. Naval Ship (USNS) General William F. Hase during the period 5-24 March 1951. Left to right: Ed Pietrowski, Dick Fehser, and Ray Pierce.

Jim Stamper introduced his buddy, Bob Exley earlier in this chapter. If you read Footnote 6, you know how much Bob's diary (Appendix 3) helped to lay a base for the chronology of this book. In a letter of 10/29/84, Bob answered one of my early questions:

Boy, you sure get my memory cells popping with your questions. How did I join 3rd Company? Well . . . Thomas Amburn and I trained with 5th Company and we went to see a couple of gals we knew in Talladega, Alabama. I think we wanted to teach them some of the Ranger hand-to-hand holds we learned. Anyway, when we got back to Benning, we were put on a train and sent to Carson where we were assigned to 3rd.

The only thing that stands out in my mind about Carson is standing in a light snow in formation waiting to board the train leaving for Stoneman. A dog walked up to Stamper's leg and relieved himself. Stamper always had a way with animals! [Now, we know the rest of the story!]

On 12 September 1987, John Tobin wrote me a note with information leading up to a memorialization ceremony for Ranger Bill White. Bill was John's very close friend in 3rd Company when Bill left with a replacement packet and was later killed in action as described in Chapter 2. At the end of his letter, John added a memory which gives another feel for the atmosphere at Kobe, Japan:

In a lighter subject, Bob, I was thinking about when we docked at Kobe, Japan, and had a few hours to stretch our legs in town. After I had returned to the ship and was standing on board near the gangway, I looked down and saw one of our Rangers stumbling up the gangway attired in a Japanese Robe and thongs. At least, he was able to make it back. What wonderful young eagles we were!!

In another letter on 10/24/87, John Tobin had more on the trip over to Korea:

When we departed California on the troop ship (General William F. Hase, I believe), I remember many men throwing up from seasickness, and others seeing them did likewise. If you were lucky and had some nickels, you could get a coke in a cup from the coke machine. Also, standing in line when they opened the exchange for peanuts, cookies, etc., and have the window closed while still in line.

The endless lines for chow. It seemed after breakfast was served the line was starting all over again for the next meal. Sleeping top-side as it was hot below deck. Tying your clothes with a line and dragging alongside the ship to clean them in the ocean. Salt water showers and special soap for lathering.

When approaching Yokohama, Japan, the sun was most impressive over the water. I then realized the significance of "the land of the rising sun".

Pusan, Korea, looked like the arm pit of the world. Everything brown, dismal color. Coffee and donuts at the canteen. Small Korean boys hawking cigarette lighters made from beer cans and shoe shines. The liquid polish looked as if made from the soil.

In his Newsletter XV of February 3, 1987, Ray Pierce relayed the following from Gus Georgiou:

In a recent letter, Constantino [Georgiou] reminded me about the incident that generated some notoriety for the Rangers in San Francisco, namely through an account of this incident in a Frisco newspaper. While at Camp Stoneman, several of our company members hired a bus for a trip to SF. He recalls paying \$4.25 for a round trip ticket. Unfortunately, the bus drivers went on strike prior to time for the return trip. Their bus driver agreed to drive provided he was supplied with a fifth of bourbon. One of the group, possibly Nicholson, put the bus in gear and attempted to drive it back to Camp. He would have made it except for San Francisco's finest who stopped the bus in route. This group was allowed to return to a USO for the night. The next day, a highly disturbed Captain Tidwell arrived with an Army bus to return them to camp. They were then restricted to the Camp. Captain Tidwell never did have a sense of humor for this kind of thing.

Bill Kent, our Supply Sergeant, wrote a letter on 06/13/89 to which he attached several accounts. The following one had to do with our progress westward:

On the way to Camp Carson, on Sunday while on the train, John Jenkins held a religious service wherein he related the life of man from birth to death, but used the seasons, spring, summer, fall, and winter, in his explanation. His description was interesting and held everyone's attention.

At Camp Carson after breakfast, people from the Mountain Training Detachment arrived to conduct our initial orientation and opening activities. These people advised that training at this altitude was quite different from Fort Benning and that they would take it easy on us for the opening run. After this run, we were in platoon formation waiting for the Mountain Training people to catch up. After that, no mention was ever made of taking it easy.

Bill Kent on 02/27/90, with more about the first run:

. . . I also recall that we arrived at Carson between midnight and 1:00 a.m. and that at 5:00 a.m. the beds thumped and we trundled out in fatigue pants, boots, and tee shirts for the morning run. I also recall the stunned looks on the faces of the Carson natives when they saw us make the run that morning. I guess they thought we were crazy. The temperature that morning was near, at, or below the 0 degree mark.

Bill Kirkland on 03/12/90, recalling another kind of run:

I am sitting here thinking of the time at Camp Carson, during the cross-country run. As you may recall, we all had numbers during the race.



I had passed several people and was approaching the finish line after coming over the crest of a hill. Standing at the finish line was a tall Executive Officer, jumping up and down, and shouting, "Don't let up now; sprint to the finish line!" - or some such words of encouragement. I think I finished 10th. As I recollect, Osborn was first.

Bill Kent on 02/27/90, recalling more on the San Francisco bus strike:

Both Bill Kent and John Ferguson were caught in the bus strike. We were on the Greyhound bus scheduled to leave at 11:45 p.m. for Camp Stoneman, but because the drivers were going on strike at midnight, did not leave. About 12:30 p.m., we were taken to the Presidio of SF [San Francisco] where Captains Tidwell and Scagnelli retrieved us at about 9:00 a.m. the next morning. Jess was not too happy.

On December 26, 1988, Benny Knoebel wrote a letter which summarized his Army experiences. During the long voyage to Korea, all of us were reflecting back on all that had happened to date and on what might happen in the days, weeks, and months ahead. A portion of Benny's letter is included below to give a feel for a typical enlisted career leading up to this point.

#### Benny Knoebel's 12/26/88 Letter - Part I

I joined the Army on July 14, 1949. At the same time I signed up for the paratroopers. (In 1943-44, one of our neighbors was in the paratroopers. His uniform was a sharp dress. It inspired me. Also, extra pay. He went overseas to Germany and was KIA. God rest his soul.)

I took boot camp at Camp Jackson, South Carolina - now Fort Jackson. After training, I volunteered for Leaders Course which they had after boot camp. I never completed that course. The last two weeks, I took sick with the flu and was in the hospital. Because I had signed up for Jump School, they would not let me go through the course again. So, I headed for Benning.

I graduated, Class 29 - March 24, 1950. After Jump School, I went to Fort Bragg, N.C. Life at Fort Bragg to me seemed to be dull. So, when they asked for volunteers for Rangers, and they explained what they did, and how tough the training was, and how tough they were supposed to be, well, the paratroopers at Fort Bragg seemed to me like a back yard picnic. The Rangers sounded like more action. That's what I wanted. So, I went for it and signed up.

After Ranger training, which we, the 3rd Company, had to go through twice, the Rangers headed west to Camp Carson, Colorado, for mountain training. We headed west on one of those coal burning locomotives. As we were getting closer to Camp Carson (it was called at that time), we were briefed on what to do and what not to do. Especially, not to cause trouble. Well, we didn't cause too much, I don't think. But there was a little HELL raised.

We went through training and broke a few records of physical endurance. The last week was to climb Pike's Peak. We were supposed to stay

in the mountains for two weeks. But, it was so cold that we came in for the weekend and went back out on Sunday.

The coldest day was 34 below zero. On our march to the top, I caught pneumonia. I did not make it to the top. I was too sick to go any farther. I went on sick call and was in the hospital for the next ten days, until the Company shipped out.

I was determined to go with 3rd Company, even though I was not well yet. I talked the Doc into letting me go with my Company. I had lost about fifteen pounds and was very weak. Those few miles we marched to the ship seemed like a 100 miles.

We left port and the first day out was a little rough. But, it never bothered me like it did some of the men. I was standing in line for breakfast until 10:00 a.m. Still, the line was long. I was by one of those stairwells, and someone came up and asked for help down in the meat cutting room.

You better believe, I volunteered fast. So, I spent the next two weeks cutting meat until we arrived in Tokyo. (We arrived at Inchon by LST.)  
...

We shall continue with Benny Knoebel's account in Chapter 6 where he will tell us about his memory of the Bloody Nose Ridge action.

Now that we have a complete set of our Company Morning Reports, we know accurately our actual schedule crossing the Pacific. We left Fort Mason, California, at 1600 hours on 5 March 1951 with three officers and 115 enlisted men. Lieutenants Bill Hutcheson and Pete Hamilton had preceded us directly from Camp Carson to Fort Mason on February 22nd, and had traveled to Korea ahead of us on an advance party mission. They rejoined us on our arrival in Pusan.

The morning report also shows that the Hase was a USNS (U. S. Naval Ship) rather than a USAT (U. S. Army Transport). By 1951, I guess the Military Sea Transport Service had been established and the Army Transports had been shifted over to the Department of the Navy.

We actually went from California first to Yokohama, Japan, arriving at 0600 hours on the morning of 20 March 1951. Some troops were probably dropped off there. We departed Yokohama the following morning, 21 March, at 0600 hours for Kobe, Japan. Kobe is further down the coast to the southwest on the "Inland Sea" near Osaka, Kyoto, and Nagoya. The Hase reached Kobe at 0800 on March 22nd. Some of our guys tell of going down the mooring lines of the ship to get a little free time in town, and returning the same way.

There was an event which happened in Kobe, about which the morning report tells, and on which John Timmons has filled in the rest of the story during a conversation in about early 1990. Dick Saylor had been with John in the 29th Infantry Regiment, the outfit which was one of the first to reinforce the South Koreans from Okinawa. The 29th stood almost alone in its sector for a few days trying to withstand the overpowering wave of North Korean forces as they surged into South Korea in late June - early July 1950. Dick, like John Timmons, was one of the wounded who had survived the overrun and had made it back to friendly lines. He had been in the hospital recovering all this time. When we came through Kobe, apparently Dick was about to be released from a

hospital in Osaka, heard about us, and arranged to join us aboard ship. Just how this "transfer" was accomplished from the Army standpoint, we may never know. When we found a trace of Dick, he was already deceased. We shall tell of his wounding again beside Homer Simpson later in Chapter 8.

Our departure from Kobe came at 0600 hours on March 23rd, the day after our arrival. I do not remember whether we went down the Inland Sea or traveled in the open ocean south of Shikoku. We entered the Bungo Strait between Shikoku and Honshu Islands on the north, and Kyushu on the south. I seem to remember passing through at least part of the Bungo Strait. The next day, March 24th, at 1300 hours we arrived at Pusan, Korea. After landing, we soon learned that the 187th Airborne RCT, with 2nd and 4th Airborne Ranger Companies attached, had just parachuted into action at Munsan-Ni just south of the Imjin River. They had outflanked Communist forces north of the Han River in and around Seoul, forcing their withdrawal from the Han River line. We had missed an opportunity to participate in the last airborne combat operation of this size in our country's history [until the Desert Storm Operation 40 years later]. As regular airborne soldiers, we would look back on this with disappointment, but we had actions of our own lying ahead that would take everything that we had.

### NOTES FOR CHAPTER THREE

1. I hope that our tough Airborne Rangers will not mind my telling this story. It seems funny now. But I can assure you that it was not funny at the time. After they became acclimatized to the altitude, they probably could have held their own - boots, that is, Ha!
2. I had been promoted to captain at the end of December, a few weeks earlier, but had been kept on as Company Executive Officer since it was rather late to meld another officer into the Company. I did not want to miss the opportunity to go into combat with the men with whom I had trained. As it was, only six of the Airborne Ranger Companies got to combat, and 3rd Company was on the last shipment.
3. Jim Stamper has made a number of contributions to our history. He has made substantial additions to the framework provided by the Exley Diary (Note 6 below) and the Company Morning Report.
4. Quoting Jim Stamper's own footnote: "Lt. Hutcheson (the 3rd Platoon Leader, who was severely wounded by enemy machine gun fire during the Hantan River crossing and Bloody Nose Ridge action in Korea) and I (Jim Stamper) were together and attended the deactivation of that "Pack Mule" Battalion at Carson in 1958. We both were stationed at Carson in the 9th Infantry Division "Leg" at that time. I [Jim] was an Artillery 1st Lieutenant and "Hutch" was a Captain, Infantry."
5. "Leg" is short for "straight-leg" - a paratrooper's expression for a non-airborne qualified soldier.
6. Thanks to Bob Exley's diary which he started writing once the action started getting heavy, we have been able to recall and to reconstruct

situations that otherwise we might not have remembered. Bob's diary, when reinforced with the Company Morning Report, has been the primary track upon which we were able to establish an accurate chronology.

7. As our Company Coordinator, Ray Pierce has provided very frequent inputs for our history. He is a real history buff and has helped us immeasurably from his personal library.
8. I have shared drafts of these stories with Al Smithson, our San Diego family lawyer and close personal friend. On reading of our hardships in the cold of the high Rockies, he asked very discreetly: "How did you go to the bathroom?" I suppose one answer would be to say: "Very carefully and quickly - and during the warmer daytime temperatures whenever nature would permit". The cold itself, when coupled with the scarcity of water and the meager rations, decreased considerably the frequency in which the need was felt.
9. Mac McLeskey was injured on the night drop in our 1st Cycle (11/08/50) when the radio he was carrying came loose in the air. It crashed into his knee on landing. He recovered in a cast on 30-days convalescent leave. Later at Carson, while kneeling in the snow fixing supper, the cold stiffened his knee so badly that he could not walk, and he had to be evacuated.
10. MOS designations were not on this morning report. They were taken from the morning report of 03/01/51, which brought all but Kennard from "attached" to "duty" status. These MOSs probably should have had the Airborne Ranger "3" prefix rather than the normal Airborne "7" prefix. Without doubt, all these men had completed Ranger training in one of the other Airborne Ranger Companies.

## CHAPTER 4

### COMBAT INDOCTRINATION

#### From Pusan to the Front

The USNS W. F. Hase arrived in the harbor of Pusan, Korea, from Kobe, Japan, at about 1:00 p.m. on March 24, 1951.<sup>1</sup> It seems that there was a small military band on the dock to welcome our ship-load to the combat zone. As I recall, we were met by trucks that whisked us into another staging area. There, we began the shakedown process again. This time it was mainly waiting. One of our men shot himself in the foot while cleaning a carbine in the barracks, and left an empty space where we could have used a good soldier in this small outfit of ours. Most of us figured he had gotten cold feet about the combat that lay ahead.

In a letter of 10/28/85, Ray Pierce recalled:

As to our arrival in Pusan, you might point out that our first encounter with the enemy was guarding PWs [Prisoners of War] used for nonmilitary details. We also, at this time, had an interpreter assigned to us that had reportedly fought the Russians in Manchuria. Manchuria had a large Korean minority that had fought on both sides - as puppet troops for the Japanese and as soldiers for the CCF. [He may have been a member of the Japanese Armed Forces, as many Koreans were in that period.]

In a letter of 09/27/89, Ray added:

When we arrived in Pusan, we were transported by trucks. I'd certainly remember walking. Incidentally, the compound or camp was known as Hialeah. The only detail I had during our stay there was to supervise some young North Korean prisoners working in the camp. They were all teenagers that appeared to be harmless, but I watched them closely. I had, of course, a rifle with me to insure their cooperation.

As to J\_\_\_ G\_\_\_'s shooting himself in the foot, I heard the shot, but did not get close to him when he was evacuated. However, I heard that the foot he shot did not have a boot on it but his other foot did. He [reportedly] was a combat medic in WWII and would certainly have known of the pain experienced in cutting a boot off a wounded foot. These circumstances certainly indicate a deliberate wound. [A wound through a laced boot swells immediately causing excruciating pain which can only be relieved by cutting the boot away as soon as possible. See Pages 289 and 290, Chapter 9.]



We were only at Pusan a few days, when they loaded all three Ranger Companies (3rd, 5th, and 8th) onto an LST (Landing Ship Tank). At midnight on March 28th, we sailed from Pusan toward the Yellow Sea. When we boarded, the tank deck<sup>2</sup> of the ship was loaded almost completely with an assortment of mechanized vehicles - probably replacements for tanks, armored personnel carriers (APCs), and other combat vehicles recently lost in combat. We Rangers were just dumped into the middle. An LST can only sleep about 70-100 people in compartments that rise up between the tank deck and the outer hull. We had about 360 Rangers from the three companies on board. So most folks slept out on the weather deck (top deck) or among/within the armored vehicles on the tank deck.

LSTs travel very slowly (only about 8-10 knots) and are ordinarily very vulnerable, but with the supremacy of Allied naval elements in the Yellow Sea, we were in no danger, except possibly from floating mines. The allied forces had complete control of the waters contiguous to South Korea. We were traveling up the Yellow Sea toward the Port of Inchon. With the weight of the armored vehicles, we could hear the waves slap our bottom plates from time to time, as the heavier swells would hit. The weather was good. Even if a person were assigned a berth as an officer or as a senior NCO, the temptation was to sleep under the stars on the open weather deck, where the air was clear and clean.

After reading Jim Stamper's account in the previous chapter about the movement west through Carson and onward, Bill Andrews wrote (on 11/06/87):

. . . The Stamper script brought back memories long forgotten. Stamper didn't mention the ship ride from Pusan to Inchon. Now that was some trip. As I recall, the boat was a WWII LST manned by Merchant Marines of Japanese extraction, who had learned that a GI will drink anything that's liquid. And, they were well stocked with TORRIES NO. 1 (or something like that) at 5 dollars a bottle (1/2 pint). After they had collected enough money to buy several more surplus LST's, someone (Roberts and friends) discovered their cache of booze and to make a long story short the rest is history. [In other words, the booze fell into Ranger hands.]

I also remember some grenades being thrown over the side to see if they could explode under water. As we approached the port of Inchon, the ship Captain dropped anchor about 1/2 mile from the dock. All we could think of at the time was that the powers to be were going to let us rot in sight of land for a day or two. However, since the tides come and go so fast, the anchor was used [intended] to pull the boat back from the dock. I remember (as seen from the ship) the big building on top of a small hill, with a big hole blasted in the side. . . .

On the morning of March 31st, after about two days at sea on the slow moving LST, we reached the outer fringes of a group of islands through which pass estuaries of the Han River. Going up a winding river channel between some of these islands to the port of Inchon, we were glad that the second fight for that area had happened a few weeks earlier. Our companies were scheduled only for an administrative landing. We waited at dock-side for<sub>3</sub> convoys of trucks to pick us up and run us over to our respective divisions. Even the crew of the LST were only administrative. The ship was manned by Japanese civilian sailors and was commanded by a Japanese maritime skipper. During the

Korean War, much of the intra-theater sea-lift on LSTs and other small ships was handled by Japanese crews.

At about 11:00 a.m., the Japanese crew brought us in for a bow landing at a quay in the middle of town. Just behind the seawall, there was an open flat area (small field) next to dock-side. The three Ranger Companies were unloaded first. We were moved a very short distance from the bow ramp over to the open ground along the seawall where we fell out to wait in platoon-sized groups for trucks to arrive. Eventually, unloading of the armored vehicles began a few at a time as crews would arrive to drive them away to their units.

Suddenly, a shout went up from the weather (top) deck of the ship. A number of us jumped up to see what was happening. As we looked over toward the ship, we could see the Japanese crew on the open deck rushing forward in reaction to the circumstances. Unfortunately, they could do nothing about the situation.

As we looked out into the river over the low seawall, the outgoing tide had already receded out beyond the stern of the LST, down across the sloping mud flats. Farther back behind the stern of the ship, only a small channel of water was left in the river. Beyond the narrow water channel were more sloping mud flats that rose upward into the far shore on an island across the river. This waterway was, more or less, an extension from one of several seagoing estuaries of the great Han River.

The LST was sliding back on the sloping mud flats that extended from our side of the river. The ship, with all its weight, had been leaning back on the sloping mud and had broken its bow cables that had held it to the landing quay. With cables gone, the ship was free to slide on the slick mud back toward the channel in the center of the river. It appeared that the ship would quickly plow across the remaining narrow channel of real water still left in the center of the stream and would embed itself in the mud banks that rose out of the water on the far side. About that time, trucks from our division must have rolled in, so we never knew what happened to the LST.

This was my first experience with the tremendous out-wash and influx of the tides in that region. The vertical drop from mean high tide to mean low tide in the estuaries of the Han River is about 35-40 feet - sometimes more. Only one other place in the world, the Bay of Fundy off Nova Scotia, has a greater drop and rise between tides, as far as I can recall. When I was working with guerrillas behind the lines a few weeks after this incident, these tidal drops came to my attention in a number of different ways. Some of the situations were almost disastrous. (See Chapters 13 and 15.)

### On the Way to the 3rd Infantry Division

The 3rd Division truck convoy took us from the port of Inchon across the Kimpo Peninsula toward Yongdungp'o, on the south side of the Han River across from Seoul. From there, we went southeastward about 18-20 miles to Suwon where the 3rd Division Rear Headquarters activities were located. We arrived at Suwon at about 7:00 p.m. that night. From March 31st until April 3rd, we stayed on at Suwon getting tied in with 3rd Division administratively.

A map extract in Figure 4-1 shows (by overprinted numbers) Company Command Post (CP) locations and other locations recorded in the Morning Reports of this period. One should note at this point the general locations and relationships of such places as Inchon, Yongdungp'o, Suwon, Seoul, the Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor, and the various CP locations, including dates of occupancy.

At about 1:00 p.m. on April 3rd, we left Suwon by truck convoy for Yongdungp'o where we crossed the Han river into Seoul City. Traveling east in Seoul, we turned north at the city's eastern extremities and moved up the Uijonbu corridor where we finally reached a location near the 3rd Division Headquarters at about 5:00 p.m. The headquarters was situated near the remnants of a little town called Posan-Ni. For those of you who have been in Korea more recently, Posan-Ni was about where the large town of Dongducheon is now located.

The memories of our first trip through Seoul and up past Uijonbu are not completely clear in my mind. I went over these roads numerous other times, so the recollection of the first trip (with a few exceptions) fades into the past. I do remember crossing the bridge over the Han and driving through the city. The width of the river impressed me. Remnants of two or three bridges were in various states of destruction. The one on which we crossed had been re-stored in various ways (with military bridging spans) sufficiently to bear military traffic. There once must have been several large long bridges over the Han at Seoul. As I recall, the next bridge upstream was a railroad bridge. I suppose the train on which I came out wounded a few weeks later crossed on that bridge.

I understand that Seoul is now a teeming city with millions of people. As we drove through the streets on April 3, 1951, they were empty or nearly so. Maybe an occasional stray animal would wander across a side street or a lonely human being in tattered clothes would wave. Except for the few military vehicles that we passed, the city was like a ghost town. Large portions of the city showed extensive damage from fire and bombardment. A recent offensive of the allied forces northward toward the Imjin River had uncovered the city not long before. Humanity, in any numbers, had not dared venture into the city just yet. It seems that smoke from smoldering fires still lay over portions of the city. In later visits, this abandoned situation had already begun to change materially.

#### The 3rd Infantry Division Forward Area

When we arrived in the division forward area, our company was moved into a reserve location near the Division Forward Command Post. As mentioned before, it seemed that Division Commanders had not been well briefed on intended Ranger missions. Also, the division leaders realized that our baptism of fire would be the first combat experience for most of us, so they wanted to give us some preliminary indoctrination in their own way before assigning us a combat mission for the Company as a whole.

While waiting for these various indoctrination experiences to take place, some of us would take target practice firing at tin cans and would zero our weapons using the base of a hill as a back drop to keep the stray rounds from

**KEY LOCATIONS IN WESTERN REGION**  
(Vicinity Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor)

(Figure 4-1, 1st Page)

**LEGEND**  
(See next Page.)

**ELEVATIONS IN FEET**

NAUTICAL MILES  
STATUTE MILES  
KILOMETERS

**KEY LOCATIONS IN WESTERN REGION**  
(Vicinity Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor)

(Figure 4-1, 1st Page)

**LEGEND**  
(See next Page.)

**ELEVATIONS IN FEET**

NAUTICAL MILES  
STATUTE MILES  
KILOMETERS

**KEY LOCATIONS IN WESTERN REGION**  
(Vicinity Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor)

(Figure 4-1, 1st Page)

**LEGEND**  
(See next Page.)

**ELEVATIONS IN FEET**

NAUTICAL MILES  
STATUTE MILES  
KILOMETERS

**KEY LOCATIONS IN WESTERN REGION**  
(Vicinity Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor)

(Figure 4-1, 1st Page)

**LEGEND**  
(See next Page.)

**ELEVATIONS IN FEET**

NAUTICAL MILES  
STATUTE MILES  
KILOMETERS

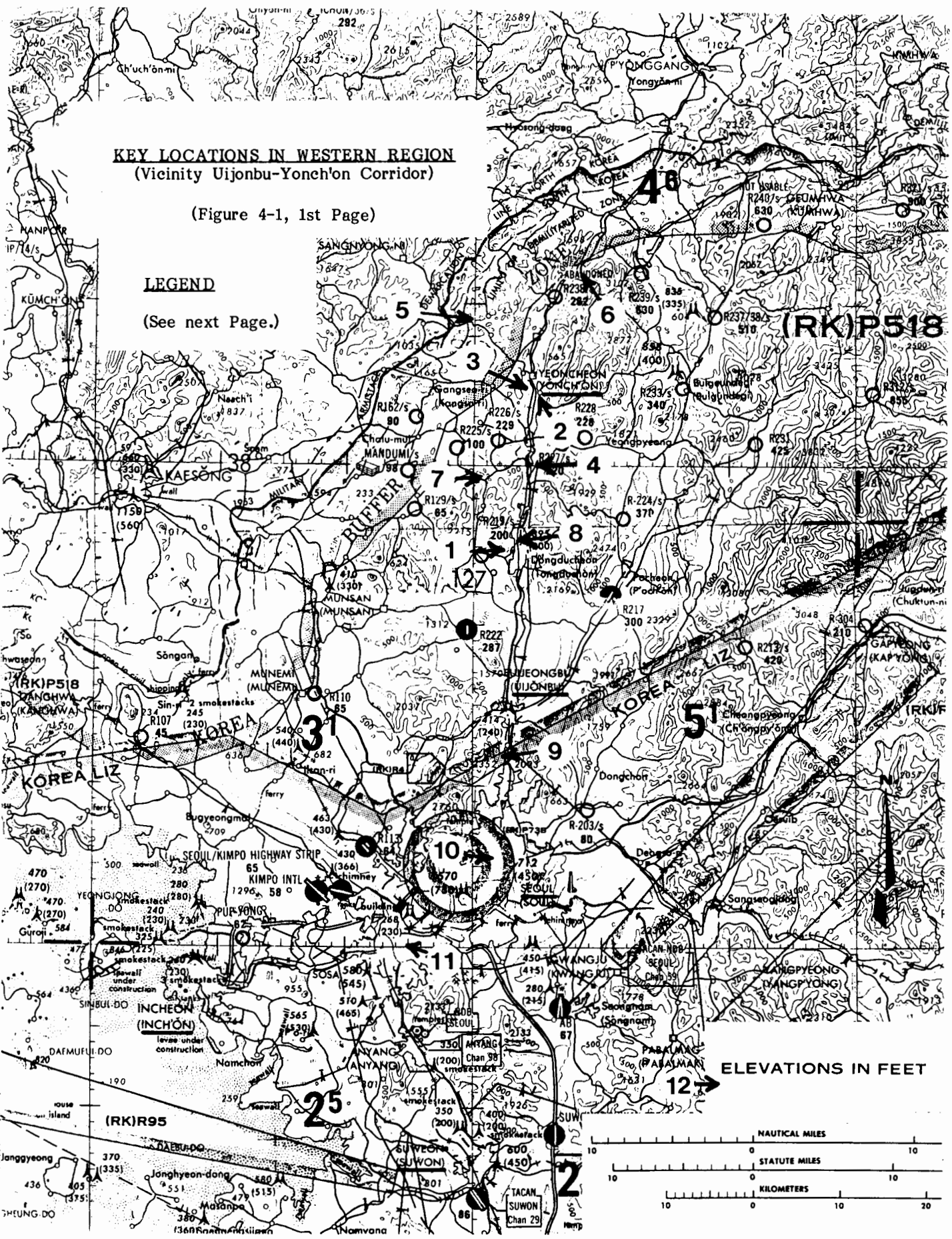
**KEY LOCATIONS IN WESTERN REGION**  
(Vicinity Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor)

(Figure 4-1, 1st Page)

**LEGEND**  
(See next Page.)

**ELEVATIONS IN FEET**

NAUTICAL MILES  
STATUTE MILES  
KILOMETERS



**KEY LOCATIONS IN WESTERN REGION**  
(Vicinity Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor)

(Figure 4-1, 2nd Page)

**LEGEND**

- (1) CP Posan-ni (CS 285972), 3-13 Apr 51
- (2) Bloody Nose Ridge (CT 319140), 11 Apr 51.
- (3) Hill 193 (CT 315157), Objective on 11 Apr 51.
- (4) CP Nonmijom (CT 310077), 13-23 Apr 51.
- (5) Tank Recovery (CT 244238), 20 Apr 51.
- (6) Hill 385 (CT 392318), Objective on 22 Apr 51.
- (7) Hill 164 (CT 259059), Objective on 23 Apr 51.
- (8) CP Posan-ni (CS 291975), 23-25 Apr 51.
- (9) CP Tobong-ni (CS 278727), 25-27 Apr 51.
- (10) CP Kasunsa (CS 264613), 27-29 Apr 51.
- (11) CP Yongdungp'o (CS 167518), 29 Apr - 17 May 51.
- (12) Advance CP Kyongan-ni (CS 513357), 12-17 May 51.



going into any nearby friendly units. This target practice paid off for me later. I am left handed and had always wondered how I would get my pistol out of a right-handed holster to fire quickly, if my carbine jammed in a tough situation. So, I learned to shoot with my right hand.

One day, division representatives took us out to the scene of a recent fight during the offensive northward from Seoul. A platoon sergeant of a platoon that had taken a certain ridge line led us over the terrain and up the ridge. He described in intimate detail how the action had taken place on a foxhole-by-foxhole basis. The bodies of several Chinese soldiers were still in some of the holes right where they had been killed. The picture of what we saw was one we were not likely to forget soon. Our training days were over; we were headed for the real thing.

In an account later in this chapter, Jack Shafer mentions some patrols that tried to round up guerrillas. I did not remember this activity and asked Jack to clarify. In a letter of 03/17/90, commenting on a draft of this chapter, Jack provided information that expands upon the event just described:

Right after we were first attached to the 3rd Division, due to activity of enemy soldiers left behind from retreating units or intentionally left as guerrillas, as I recall for about two days, we were ordered to patrol the hills. I do not recall where we patrolled, but I think it was [starting from] Division Headquarters, and we probably circled most of the Division rear area.

We may have been split up by platoons. Apparently, there had been some activity that Division wanted stopped. Anyway, we saw only dead enemy soldiers. One circle of dead (I understand that they died about a week before) were in a perfectly preserved condition with no bloating or smelling. On only one or two do I recall seeing any blood or wounds and their quilted uniforms did not appear to be torn or dirty. Their fur caps were still on their heads. They could have been alive except for their waxy complexions.

In a letter of 08/02/90, John Tobin added:

Can't recall if I had mentioned earlier remembering shortly after our arrival in Korea we were in an area where targets were popped up for us to fire at as we advanced, simulating an assault. It seems we did zero our weapons at Pusan, but I want to think these targets were after we moved inland from Inchon.

Also, we had a guided tour of a hill that had been taken and the dead Chinese were still in their positions around the crest of the hill, still manning their weapons. Our guide advised us that only one American soldier died taking this hill. The reason being, he stopped to take a drink from his canteen. He [the guide] also said the Chinese couldn't shoot straight and had inferior weapons. This was a "snow job" as we later found out.

### The 3rd Division's "Korean Raider Platoon"

We soon became aware of a Korean Raider Platoon while we were waiting for mission assignments. These so-called raider platoons were attached to each U. S. division as part of the combined intelligence effort. Similar units may have been assigned elsewhere among the allied United Nations Forces. The name was a cover-up for their real purpose. The platoon with our division was composed of both men and women intelligence agents. The agents would be dispatched on intelligence gathering missions individually and in small groups of about two or three persons. The agents would travel in civilian clothes and, consequently, would be vulnerable to execution as spies, if captured at their work.

For convenience of administration, the Korean Raider Platoon for 3rd Division was attached to our Ranger Company. We had no control over their operational missions. We just gave them a portion of our assigned reserve location and looked in on them once in a while to see that the platoon was being supplied with its needs.

I remember riding out one time at the invitation of the Raider Platoon Leader to see them dispatch a couple of their so-called patrols. We took them out in our company jeep. There were about four Korean people crammed into the back seat and hanging over the sides - two Korean women agents, one Korean man agent, and the person responsible for their dispatch. I was seated in the right front seat beside our company driver.

We reached the front line area about dusk, and were somewhere on the main road north out of Uijonbu headed into North Korean territory. Right at the forward edge of the division battle area, the raider dispatch person released the three agents individually at about 15-30 minute intervals. As we watched the Korean women and the man walk off into the fading light directly up the road into enemy territory, we wondered whether they would be lucky enough to return alive. Reports from our Division G-2 (Intelligence Section) were that these type agents provided a valuable input to the overall intelligence effort. Dedication and self-sacrifice like that was an inspiring thing to see. I wondered whether we Americans faced with a similar situation on our own soil would have had the courage to put our lives on the line in such a direct role.

One day our Company Commander, Jess Tidwell, asked me to stop by to visit the Raider Platoon to see how they were making out. The platoon was encamped a few hundred yards away. They were in a shallow valley among the burned-out remnants of what once had been mud-thatched huts of a small hamlet. We had heard a couple of shots ring out from their direction earlier in the day, but had barely noted the instance. Zeroing of weapons and target practice were going on all the time on the fringes of the reserve areas.

On arrival by jeep at the Raider platoon bivouac, the Raider Platoon Leader came out to meet me. I had been asked to wait briefly - presumably to add weight to the dignity of his command position. We talked for a while and walked around briefly among the half destroyed houches where their platoon members had created makeshift shelters.

As I was leaving from the outside edge of the small hamlet encampment, I mentioned to the Raider Platoon Leader that we had heard a couple of shots earlier in the day. We had assumed this was target practice or weapons zeroing. The Korean Platoon Leader drew himself up, pointed out toward two fresh graves in the rice paddy nearby, and said with deep indignation: "Disagree with Platoon Leader; disagree with Platoon Leader!!"

I noted the incident, but indicated no surprise. You see, all Korean commanders had the power of life or death over their personnel, particularly in a detached mission situation such as this. I mentioned the incident when I returned to our own camp, but never heard of any action against the Platoon Leader. Needless to say "disagreements" were very infrequent!

### Indoctrinating Rangers with Division Units

While continuing our wait for our first company-sized mission, other indoctrination activity continued. Our men were sent out in small squad-size detachments (sometimes slightly larger, sometimes smaller) to participate in patrol actions across the division front. We got involved in our first company-sized action before elements of all platoons got a chance to go on these indoctrination patrols. Included in what follows are some of the patrol action accounts that we have been able to assemble.

The whole 2nd Platoon was sent over into the British Sector on the west flank of the division. It still is not clear how they were broken down as squads and fire teams among the British units after arrival there. However, Al Moody, whom I thought for years had been killed at Bloody Nose Ridge, prepared the following account of a patrol action in which he participated. To give a setting for this account, the sketch in Figure 4-2,<sup>5</sup> shows the general situation in the British sector during this period of time.

### Night Patrol with the British

(From Al Moody's letter mailed 12/02/87)

When we arrived in Korea we were farmed out to the [Royal Northumberland] Fusiliers of the 29th British Brigade of the Gloucester Rifles (to the best of my memory). We arrived in their area during daylight hours - I think in the afternoon. They were preparing for a prisoner capturing patrol that night and asked if we had a couple of volunteers who would like to go along. I know for sure my squad (1st Squad, 2nd Platoon) and maybe the whole platoon (unsure) joined them for battlefield indoctrination.

Nick [Frank Nicholson]<sup>6</sup> and I volunteered. The plan was to move out just after dark, in a direction I took to be north, to a river about 200 yards to their front. (Imjin, I think.) [See Al Moody's sketch in Figure 4-3] Twelve men departed. One was a sniper who dropped off and climbed to an elevated hill overlooking the river. I had talked to him earlier, and he said he took up that position and others each night, and had several kills of Chinks coming to the river for water.

(Figure 4-2)<sup>5</sup>

**CHINA**

N. KOREA  
**PYONGYANG**  
Sea of Japan  
Imjin  
AREA OF MAIN MAP  
38°N  
**SEOUL**  
S. KOREA  
Yellow Sea

**Chinese Sixty-third Army**  
187, 188 and 189 Divs

**22 April 1951**  
Chinese forces cross the Imjin River

Gloucester crossing  
Imjin River  
Hill 235  
HQ  
A Coy.  
D Coy.  
1 Gloucesters  
C Coy.  
B Coy.  
23 April  
24 April  
Hill 314  
C Troop,  
170 Mortar Btry

**Down, 25 April**  
1 Gloucesters surrender.  
D Coy breaks out and withdraws

**Br 29 Inf Bde**  
HQ, Br 29 Inf Bde  
To Uijongbu

Y Coy.  
X Coy.  
Royal Northumberland Fusiliers  
W Coy.  
A Troop,  
170 Mortar Btry  
Z Coy.  
Belgian Btn  
A Coy.  
B Coy.  
Coy.  
HQ  
Hill 194  
B Troop,  
170 Mortar Btry  
Hill 257  
HQ  
45 RA Field Regt  
8 Hussars  
Hill 306  
22 April  
25 April  
22 April  
A, C, D Coys  
(B Coy left in reserve)

Imjin River  
Henten River  
Ulster crossing

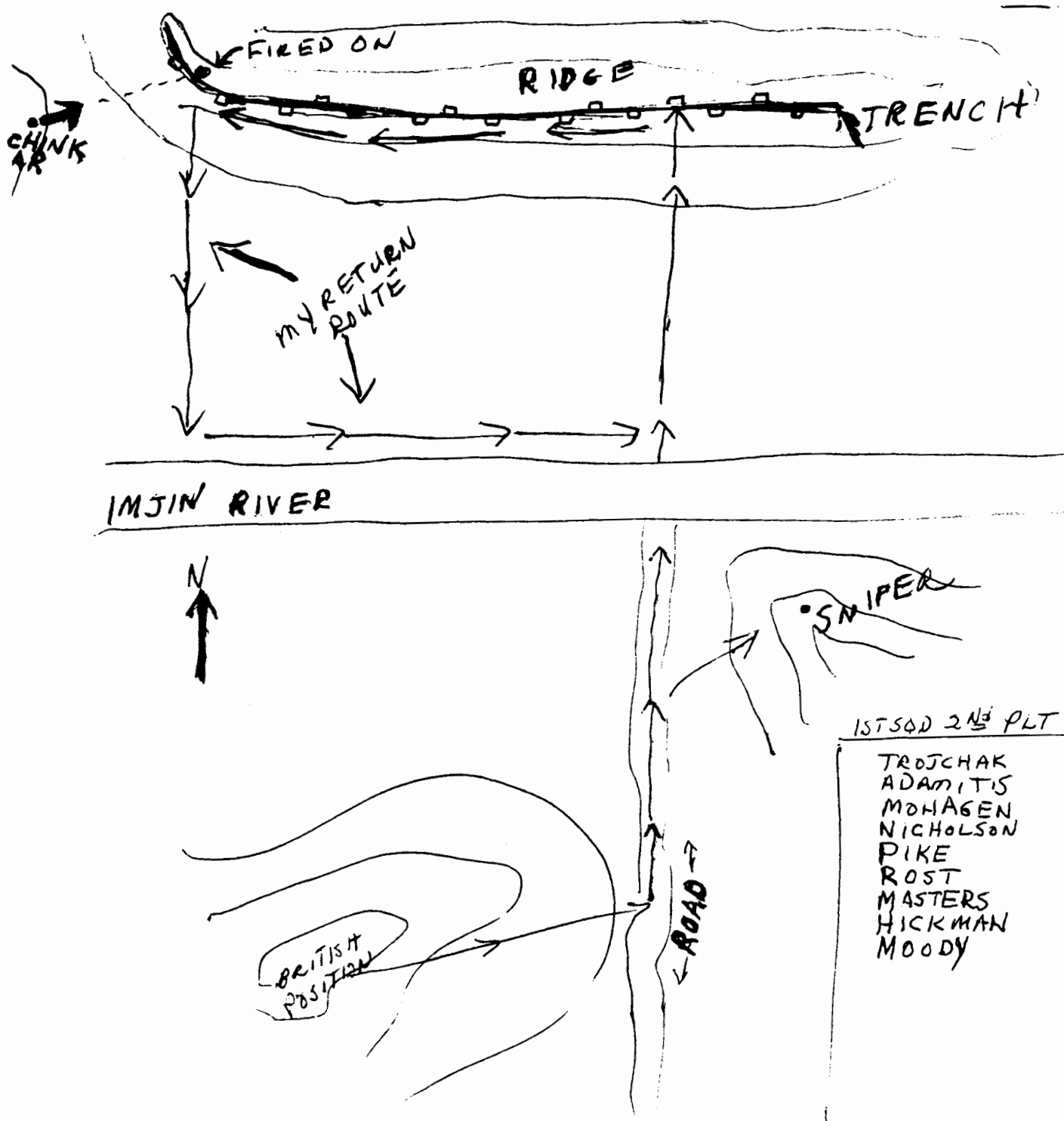
UNITED NATIONS' POSITIONS  
CHINESE ATTACKS

0 MILES  
0 KILOMETERS 4 3

128

# AL MOODY'S SKETCH OF EARLY APRIL PATROL ACTION

(Figure 4-3)<sup>7</sup>





We picked up two small rubber boats that had been pre-positioned and crossed the river. We hid boats on other side, and moved out in single file. The night was as black as the Ace of Spades, and the only way to be sure some one was in front of you was to keep your hand on his shoulder. We climbed a ridge which ran east and west parallel with the river, til the point man fell in the trench we were seeking. (Eureka)

There was a Corporal by the name of Armstrong (6 feet, 6 inches, 290 pounds) who was going to do the capture by moving down the trench searching for a prisoner. When we hit the trench, we turned left (west) with Armstrong in the trench and five men each on either side. We moved along about 100 yards with no luck. The ridge made a dog-leg at this point of about 45 degrees to the northwest. It was here we heard a sudden "clank" of metal. There was no mistake in my mind what it was, even before an automatic weapon opened up. He [the enemy soldier] was at a lower elevation firing up and his fire was high.

At this point, I un-slung the carbine I was carrying and was preparing to return fire. By this time everyone was in the trench. The last man in the patrol had obviously been assigned to bird-dog me to see that I didn't do anything rash.

By the time he had reminded me we weren't supposed to fire and I regained my composure [see Old Stretcher Tale], we were separated from the rest of the patrol - as they had continued down the trench. Deciding it best not to try to link up with them in the dark (I mean dark), we did the low crawl to the south back toward the river.

When we reached the river, we turned back east (up-river). There was firing coming from the direction we had departed from. Didn't know who at the time, but found out it wasn't our patrol, as they were at the boats when we arrived. One man (don't remember his name) had been grazed by a round. Crossed river and returned to position where we started. No prisoner!!

### The "Old Stretcher" Tale (Al Moody)

On second thought, I guess I can tell this now, as it gets funnier each time I think of it. When we departed on that night patrol, they gave me a stretcher to carry. When that automatic weapon opened up in the trench, the stretcher and I parted company. I don't know if I threw it up in the air, down the hill, or backward over my shoulder. This is when I experienced the ultimate in sheer terror. The pucker factor was such you could not have driven a railroad spike in my butt with a sledge hammer. I broke out in beads of cold sweat as big as horse biscuits. (I HAD RECEIVED MY "BATTLEFIELD INDOCTRINATION".) From that night til now, I have never been afraid of anything.

To top off the "old stretcher tale", the next morning the British officer in charge informed me they were going to have to dun Uncle Sam for the price of a litter. [British "litter" = American "stretcher".]

I might mention that they had a cute little thing they [the British] called: "Stand To". Each morning one hour before daylight, everyone would stand up in his foxhole and face the direction of the enemy. It seemed from experience the British had learned that Joe Chink loved to kick off his assaults about this time.

I know for sure our 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon, was with British. I listed [on Figure 4-3] makeup of our squad at that time. I remember we dug in. Don't remember receiving any instructions or words of wisdom from anyone. I seem to recall "standing to" two mornings. Don't recall any other action other than patrol Nick and I went on.

Did notice the British observed "Tea Time" while we had coffee. Willie Adamaitis should (might) remember something more.

In a letter of 09/24/89, Bill Adamaitis added, ". . . when Moody and Nicholson went out on the snatch party, the rest of 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon, was on the deception team at the river for their crossing and return. The small arms fire that Al heard was probably from us."

Chester Powell was also over in the British sector. At that time, he was with Elmer McCullough's 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. After heavy losses later at Bloody Nose Ridge, men were shifted around to fill key gaps, and Chester was moved to the 1st Squad with Al Moody. In a letter of 11/16/87, Chester wrote me an account which gives another good feel for extra precautions men take during early days in battle. We can chuckle a little about it now, but it was no laughing matter then.

#### The Price of Being Over-Prepared (Chester Powell)

I never will forget the day that we were sent to be with the British. I did not know what to expect since I had never been in combat before. I did not want to be short of ammo in case of a fight, so I took along a complete case of .45 ammo and five bandoleers of M1 ammo (just for me).

By the time I carried that case of .45 ammo up that mountain, I was just about done in. Like I say, not knowing what to expect I didn't want to come up short. I was prepared to dig in and hold or strike out for the Yalu River. Whatever the British were going to do, I was ready to do it with them. (Its kinda funny when I look back on that overload.)

We had this British officer leading us up to this position on the mountain. If he had not stopped every once in a while to have "a spot of tea", I don't think I would have made it with that heavy load."

Meanwhile over in the 7th Infantry sector, elements of 1st Platoon were getting their battlefield indoctrination at this same time. Jack Shafer dictated a tape back on 02/18/88 which describes what happened to his squad in this period. Where he says "Captain" here and there, he is talking to me.

#### Combat Indoctrination for 1st Squad, 1st Platoon (Jack Shafer)

After the debarkation at Inchon we went to a [3rd Division] rear area for some training and some patrols to try and round up guerrillas. Then, after a week or two we were split up into approximate squad size and sent out on missions with some of the 3rd Division units.

On or about April 6th or 8th or so, our squad and Sgt. Clifton, Squad Leader, went with the I & R Platoon of the 7th Infantry Regiment. We went with the platoon to an outpost line of resistance across the Hantan River. Going up there, one of the I & R Platoon vehicles hit a mine and two of their fellows were wounded. How we got across the river, I don't remember. We probably went across on a bridge and the I & R Platoon set up farther to the north.

If the river ran east and west, and we were facing north, which I believe was the situation, we were some yards across the river, maybe a few hundred yards. We took up [occupied former] Chinese positions. There was a trench; and, west of the trench maybe 25 yards or so, was the horseshoe machine gun position where Nakajo and I set up a machine gun. The rest of the squad was in the trench.

To the west of us, 200 or 300 yards, the I & R Platoon of the 7th Regiment took up their positions. There was nothing between us. There were a couple of houses a few yards (50 or so) in back of the line we set up. I recall breaking pieces of wood off the houses and using that for fire to cook our C rations.

That evening we were to go out on patrol. Lt. Hamilton who was with us asked for volunteers. We were all in the trench at the time. He stood directly in front of me, looked right into my eyes, and called for volunteers. Well, I couldn't refuse that invitation. Anyway, that's what we were there for. I volunteered, and so did several others: Clifton, myself, Henry Carmichael, and two or three others.

It was rather like an ambush patrol. We were to catch a prisoner, if we could, and bring him back, and find out what was going on. By this time, it was dark. We started on our patrol down the road, single file, with members of the I & R Platoon. After a while, I was asked to go out as point, probably as part of our training. Most of us took turns, as I remember, going out as point.

As I led the patrol down the road, I kicked a piece of wire; and Captain, it strikes me funny even now. It was like a movie. I kicked this piece of wire, and it rang out [twanged] just like in the movies. I put my fingers to my lips with a "shhh" and proceeded on. [Jack added later (03/17/90) that, "The 'shhh' was to my stupid self, like in a Laurel and Hardy comedy. What I kicked was some barbed wire or baling wire."]

We went a little farther. Then, we saw a fire several hundred yards probably to the west of us, and Chinese sitting around it. We investigated some caves and deserted houses. Couldn't find anything [of military interest], so we went back in without meeting the enemy or capturing a prisoner.

That night as Nick and I sat in our machine gun nest, we heard some explosions. They seemed fairly far away. We kept hearing it every so often - a "pop" and then an explosion. These explosions were between our position and the I & R position. Suddenly, I realized we were under mortar fire. About that time one of them dropped in, probably about 25 yards to the west of our machine gun position. That time, I lowered my head so that it was lower than the surface of the ground around us - not wanting to be hit by shrapnel. That was our first experience under fire.

The next morning, Clifton [our Squad Leader] asked me, "What the hell did you throw that grenade for?" I said, "I didn't throw any grenade. That was a mortar!" And, Clifton started to laugh. The story went around that we were under mortar fire and Shafer almost got it. So, we came back in with a day of combat under our belts.

By the way, that same evening, some of our flares were set off. I went out to investigate and didn't see anything out there. Came back in, but the next morning, we did capture a Chinese soldier who had taken shelter in one of the houses that were in back of our positions - closer to the I & R Platoon. In fact, they were the ones who caught him. So, that was our 1st day in combat. Fairly exciting and a little bit scary.

Our modern day Company Coordinator (in our Korean War Ranger Association), Ray Pierce, in his 3rd Company Newsletter XV of 02/03/87, recorded the following memory of "combat indoctrination" for the 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Members of the Squad at that point were as listed in Figure 3-2 (1st Page) of Chapter 3, except for Tom Miotke and Ellsworth Hilbert who had been left at Camp Carson as weather casualties. The action described below probably occurred slightly after what has just been recounted by Jack Shafer. Ray's account follows:

Combat Indoctrination for Chester Davis' Squad  
(Ray Pierce)

The Chester M. Davis squad [3rd Squad, 1st Platoon] was sent to Company E (7th Infantry Regiment), which was known as Monaghan's gentlemen.<sup>P0</sup> Our indoctrination consisted of being escorted by a platoon of that company to the Hantan River where their platoon would provide fire support, if needed, for us while we forded the river and moved several hundred yards inland to see if we would make contact with the enemy.

Upon arriving at the river, our escort established themselves on the top of a cliff overlooking the river. We descended through a gully to the river and made a crossing. The maximum depth of the river can be gaged to this day. If Frederick Pellon had wanted a drink of water, he had only to open his mouth. [Fred was one of our shorter men, so at that point the river was a little over four feet deep.]

Once we completed the crossing, we began to move inland. About a hundred yards from the shoreline was a Korean house with two elderly women observing us. Chester Davis knew that I had learned a modicum of Japanese (directions to the bathroom, etc.) on Okinawa during 1949-50. And so, he thought I might be able to interrogate them. When he waved them over to us, one of the women looked at William McCormick, broke out in an ecstatic toothless grin, raised her billowing dress to the height of her waist, and charged toward McCormick. Her facial expression left no doubt as to her thoughts. This was her day! She was about to be ravished by an American soldier!

McCormick had always said that he was irresistible to women, which this incident proved. Unfortunately, I was distracted from this comical scene by shouts from our escorts across the river. Davis sent Robert Sheehan back to the river line to find out what the shouting was about. What did Sheehan shout? "What the f\_\_\_ do you want?"

He returned to us faster than I had ever seen him move. Our escort had observed Chinese moving to interpose themselves between us and the river. We were to re-cross the river posthaste.

McCormick made a decidedly hasty retreat. If it were not for the seriousness of the situation, I would have been rolling on the ground with uncontrollable laughter - after observing the "war is hell" expression on McCormick's face.





This photo of 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon, was taken shortly after the their patrol experience described by Ray Pierce in the accompanying account - taken about two days before the "Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge". Front Row, left to right: Egon Herholz, Bill McCormick, Francisco (Frankie) Misseri. Center Row, left to right: Bob Sheehan, Ken Etheridge, Don Murray, and Squad Leader Chester Davis. Rear Row, left to right: Dick Fehser, Lt. Pete Hamilton, Ray Pierce (with a machine gun borrowed for this picture), and Fred Pellon.

At Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51, Misseri was killed and Herholz, McCormick, Davis, Hamilton, Pierce, and Pellon were wounded and evacuated. Those less seriously wounded refused evacuation.



We spent the night manning an outpost with half of the squad on each side of a very large hill. When we arrived at this hill, we were so exhausted that we couldn't have whipped an equal number of 90-pound weaklings. No wonder that one side of the hill fell asleep until the call of nature woke one of the sleeping group.

During the first hours of darkness, we could hear a Turkish manned outpost having what sounded like a party. In the morning, we were relieved by Monaghan's gentlemen and returned to our Company.

Four mortar rounds were fired at the Chester Davis Squad (going and coming during our crossing). Fortunately they impacted well to our rear in soft alluvial soil. The coolness of Davis caused us to feel little concern. In fact, the inaccuracy of these rounds made us disdainful of Chinese mortar-men. That attitude, of course, shockingly changed on 11 April 51.

The next item I (Bob Channon, your compiler/editor) wrote myself back in 1984 (with an update on 03/28/88) to describe a patrol that I accompanied to observe. It was probably one of the last patrols conducted before we were committed as a Company into what later became known as the Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge. To help picture the account that follows, Figure 4-4 shows a map extract blown up to characterize the terrain over which this patrol went on this night in early April 1951. To understand the patrol route more clearly, the sketch in Figure 4-5 illustrates locations mentioned in the account which follows.

#### A First Look into Kantongyon

The group with which I went out consisted of about a half squad or more of the 1st Platoon and Lt. Peter ("Pete") Hamilton, their Platoon Leader. Our detachment was to be attached to the I & R (Intelligence and Reconnaissance) Platoon of the 7th Infantry Regiment. Guides were sent back from the 7th I & R Platoon to lead us up to their outpost position.

Units of the 7th Infantry Regiment had their front lines on the south bank of the Hantan River along a loop formed by the river in this sector. The 7th Infantry forward positions straddled the Uijonbu-Yonch'on road. There probably was a battalion east of the road along the loop of the river as it swung toward the northeast; and, there probably was another battalion west of the road along the loop of the river as it swung toward the northwest. As I recall, the 7th I & R guides picked us up along the front lines in the vicinity of the ford where the Uijonbu-Yonch'on road crossed the Hantan River. It was already getting dark when we began to wade out into the river.

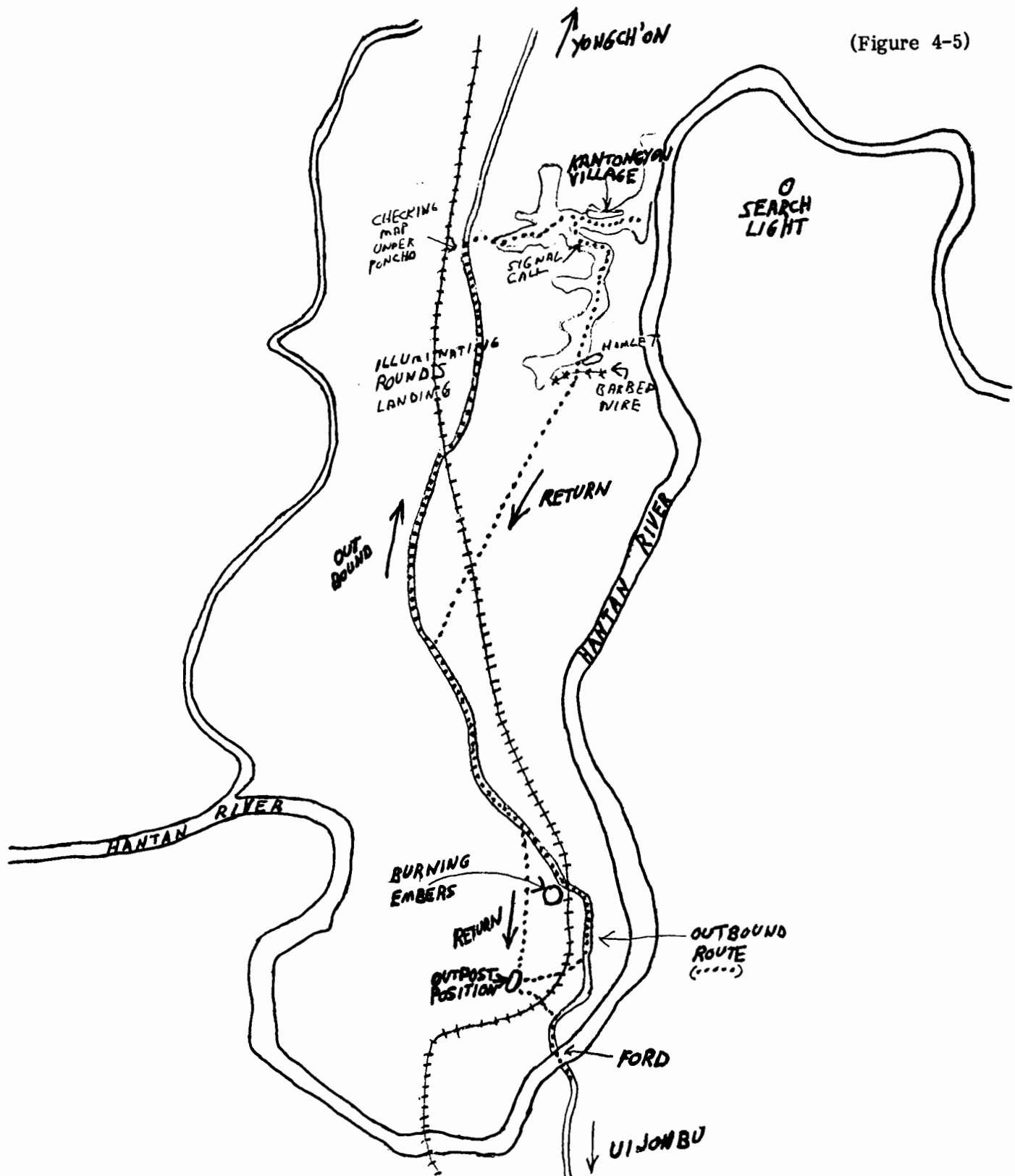
As we crossed, the water rose up to our thighs - maybe to the waist on some. The current of the river seemed swift and was very cold - it was still early April. There were enough rocks in the bed of the river to anchor our feet and help brace from being swept downstream should we stumble and fall. It took awhile to cross, for the stream was wide at this point - from my memory perhaps 200-300 feet.

Reaching the far bank, we waded out and picked up the main road as it left from the ford. The 7th I & R Platoon outpost was about 800 yards north of the river near the middle of the river loop just described. It was a few

(Figure 4-4)



BOB CHANNON'S SKETCH OF PATROL INTO KANTONGYON, KOREA



(Figure 4-5)

hundred yards west of the Uijonbu-Yonch'on road out in the center of what, in the residual night light, appeared to be a large open field. [This was probably the same outpost location described in Jack Shafer's account earlier.]

As we arrived on the I & R position, we found it to be a shallow trench a little more than waist deep. Since the trench ran almost parallel with the division's current line of advance, it probably had been dug earlier in the war for a purpose no longer apparent. Our Ranger detachment had been sent out to participate in a night patrol to be conducted [from the I & R Platoon position] that night in early April 1951.

Shortly after our arrival, we were shown our locations within the trench where we would later spend the night - after the patrol action had been completed. There we could leave any excess personal gear not needed on the patrol. I do not remember exactly where we were briefed on the patrol route. It may have been at the 7th Infantry Regimental Command Post, or it may have been under a poncho out in the trench. At any rate, as was our custom in the Rangers, we had memorized the route very carefully so as to reduce to a minimum any need to refer to a map or sketch during the patrol itself. Light leaking out from under a poncho could disclose the patrol's location to enemy nearby and could bring disastrous results.

As we started out on the patrol, there were about five I & R Platoon members at the head of the patrol and our detachment of about six Rangers at the rear - "going along for the ride". The I & R detachment had a KATUSA (Korean Attached to U. S. Army) scout that they used out in front of the patrol. The KATUSA seemed to be moving about 25-50 yards ahead of the patrol.

We moved a few hundred yards northeastward to the Uijonbu-Yonch'on road, then started northward toward Yonch'on. It was our mission to scout out an area over 5,000 yards northward along the main road, then turn eastward "up a hill" into Kantongyon village; continue over to the upper loop of the Hantan river in that sector; then swing back to the south and return to the outpost position.

As we moved slowly and silently through the night, the patrol leader would stop about every fifty or one hundred yards to consult with the KATUSA scout out in front. They would powwow in the middle of the road for 2-3 minutes; then the silent signal to move onward would come. (Even on the darkest of nights, signals can be seen for a few feet in open terrain and can be passed on down the line.) This process was repeated a number of times, especially after we reached the Uijonbu-Yonch'on road.

Finally, there was an unusually long "powwow" about 50 yards short of a point where a railroad track crossed the main road. This point was about 1,000 yards or more out on our route of advance. As the powwow continued, it seemed that the KATUSA had brought back some disturbing news. The whole I & R portion of the patrol seemed to join in on the mid-road consultation.

Eventually, the patrol leader came back to me to brief on the situation. Lt. Pete Hamilton joined in to listen with me. The KATUSA scout had spotted what appeared to be lighted cigarettes in an enemy bivouac area across the railroad track on the west side of the road. The patrol leader had decided to

consider this sighting "contact with the enemy" and to return with the patrol back to the outpost with this report of contact. This seemed to be inadequate from our Ranger point of view, so I suggested that we be allowed to check out the situation further ourselves. This was agreed.

I asked Lt. Pete Hamilton to follow me and cover as necessary. We moved up the road toward the railroad track. As the ground beyond the track came into view, we could see the specks of light which appeared just like cigarettes glowing in the dark. The area covered could have been a small unit bivouac area. I crossed the track with Pete Hamilton following close behind.

We started up the path formed by the track bed on the far side of the track. After a short distance, we dropped down into the ditch that ran along beside the railroad bed. I could see one of the specks of light farther up the line just beyond the bank of the ditch. We stepped over a large form in the bottom of the ditch that may have been a dead body from its bulk. There was no odor that I could discern, but in early April it was still cold enough at that latitude to preserve a body in fairly solid state.

Moving on down the ditch toward the nearest speck of light, there still was no reaction from anyone in the area. I wondered how long our luck would hold out. Perhaps their sentry had gone to sleep.

As I reached a point about five feet away from the first speck of light, I realized that I still had my carbine on safety. As the safety clicked off, it sounded loud in the still night air. But even now, there was no reaction from the supposed enemy. I moved farther forward and reached out toward the supposed cigarette. Pete was right behind me. I grasped the glowing ember.

This was no cigarette! This was the stubble of a burned rice straw hummock. It became clear in a moment what had happened. One of the illuminating rounds (or a white phosphorous round) fired by the 3rd Division Artillery earlier in the night had set fire to a dry rice field. The cigarette-like glows that we had seen were just more live embers of the burned rice stubble glowing in the dark.

Pete and I returned back to the patrol. We told them what we had found. Then to save time on the long route of travel still ahead, we put the I & R platoon members at the rear of the patrol with the Rangers up front. I began leading the patrol up the road with Pete Hamilton and the men close in behind me. Before we would turn east on a trail into Kantongyon village, there were about 4,000 yards more to travel northward. That was in a straight line "as the crow flies". It would be more on the ground. Still, that would not be the halfway point. We had to go beyond Kantongyon to the vicinity of a northern loop of the Hantan River before we started back.

As we proceeded northward along the road, we had to stop frequently as illuminating rounds from the 3rd Division Artillery lit up the sky. Most of the illumination was behind us, since we were getting out more than 4,500-5,000 yards beyond the division front lines by that time. Even then, we would have to freeze each time one of the rounds lit the sky to avoid detection by Chinese soldiers who might be anywhere along our path. Once in a while, we would hear the shell casings from the illuminating rounds hit in the rice paddies beside us and behind us.



When we had traveled a distance that should have put us up to the trail into Kantongyon village, we still had not come on the hill that we expected to find on our right flank. At that stage in the war, the United Nations forces were still using reproductions of old Japanese maps that had been acquired from the earlier Japanese occupation of Korea. The more sophisticated United States Army Corps of Engineers maps were not yet available.

I was certain that we had gone far enough to be at the western edge of the hill that we were expecting to find. We certainly did not want to keep wandering on farther into enemy territory beyond the scope of our mission. There was only just so much time until daylight to get back to the I & R Platoon position. Off to our right at that point, instead of a hill, there was a draw (or small valley) leading off to the east. I went down into the ditch on the left of the main road and got the Rangers to cover me well with a poncho. Then I lit a flashlight and studied the old Japanese map closely.

One who understands how contours on a map close in ovals or circles around hills to indicate elevation above lower land, may appreciate what I am about to say. As I studied the map carefully, I noticed on the map-sheet over near the Hantan River to the east there were red Japanese symbols overprinted on the gray contours of the map. The symbols were in the vicinity of that portion of the map where the contours would have closed had the feature been a hill. I studied the contours as they passed near and under the symbols. The contours did not close. Instead, they spread out to indicate a draw or valley leading into the Hantan River.

This error in reading of the map during planning of the patrol action put us in a very awkward position. Night patrols should travel on ridge lines and on other high ground. This is done to permit the patrol to drop off on the side of the ridge away from an attacking enemy and to make their escape into the night. Valleys and draws are avoided in planning of night patrols. This is because the enemy has an immediate advantage in setting of ambushes along the sides of a draw or ravine against a patrol traveling along the bottom.

In this instance, the route that we had memorized lay along the path down the ravine toward Kantongyon village. To find our return route, we had little choice but to continue as planned. So down into the ravine we went. This far behind the front lines, the enemy might not be expecting one of our patrols and might think it was just some of his own people moving at night. Also, we had on winter ear-flap caps rather than the easily identifiable U. S. Army steel helmets. The ear-flap caps would look somewhat like the Chinese headgear in the dark. And the Chinese in this sector would be less likely to notice our height than the shorter North Korean soldiers in sectors farther to the east.

We moved in single file, down the path at the bottom of the ravine exposing ourselves to all disadvantages that we had been trained to avoid. Then, as we approached the village of Kantongyon, we began to notice a rotating searchlight in the distance. The searchlight was located on a high bluff overlooking a northern loop of the Hantan river. That was over in the Turkish sector to the east. The northern loop of the Hantan came up to a point almost directly east of Kantongyon village. In fact as we got closer to the town, we noticed that the light, as it would swing in its rotating cycle, would come directly down the center street of the village right where we would have to pass.

We entered the village with extreme caution moving very slowly. Each time the beam from the searchlight would swing past, we would freeze just before it came down upon us. Finally after many moments of deep uncertainty, we cleared Kantongyon and moved on down the trail toward the Hantan River beyond the town.

As we got close to the river, it became apparent that it would be very difficult to find a return route along the river line. Besides the terrain difficulty, this could very well be the enemy front line area in that sector, with the Turks right across the river. And we would be moving in even closer proximity to the sweep of that searchlight. So we decided to return back through Kantongyon and take a trail southward that we had seen west of town. The chances of stirring up a sleeping enemy element in the town would be increased on the return trip, but we really had no other choice. The lateness of the hour might give us some advantage. Hopefully, any enemy would be sleeping soundly.

Taking extreme care to avoid the beam of the searchlight, we passed through Kantongyon again without incident. About 50-100 yards beyond the last of the village huts, we found the south-bound trail. As the trail wandered off into the night, it seemed to follow along the bottom of another draw. But at least this draw was headed toward our own lines. So I started moving off in that direction with the five other Rangers immediately behind me followed by the five I & R Platoon members at the rear of our column. This draw was wider with what seemed like rice paddies on either side of the trail. The upward bank of the valley was closer to us on the right than on the left. In the darkness, we could not see the rise to the left, but we could tell very shortly from sounds that it was there.

We had not moved more than 150 yards down the valley when a hair-raising signal burst out about 50 yards up the slope of the valley to my right. The signal sounded like a strange bird call. But the signal was picked up and relayed all the way down the valley ahead of us on the trail; and, the signal continued on across the valley and back down in our direction all the way to our left flank.

This could be an enemy battalion assembly area; and, the signal could be their alert to get ready for action. If it was, we were in for real trouble. Still, we might be looked upon as one of their own outbound patrols. We did not stop to powwow, but kept moving steadily along the path as it wandered between the rice paddies in a southward direction. No one moved in to stop us.

The valley continued onward for several hundred yards, then narrowed and rose up into rolling lands of the surrounding countryside. As we came up out of the valley, there was a small village over to our left front. We moved off to our right, west of the village, and suddenly found ourselves approaching frontline barbed wire. This could be the enemy front line position. If the enemy were watching us, he must have assumed we were an outgoing Chinese patrol. We kept directly onward and negotiated the barbed wire as an outgoing patrol would have done, then continued on to the southwest. It would have been interesting to know whether the enemy observed us that night, and if so, who he thought we were. We were clearly much deeper out into his area than U. S. patrols had been operating.

As we moved southwestward, we finally reached the main Uijonbu-Yonch'on road again. Then further south, as we approached the 7th Infantry I & R Platoon position, we called in on the radio to obtain permission for safe entry into the position. It is important to get close coordination on the reentry of a position at night time. Sometimes nervous soldiers will shoot before using the challenge-and-password procedure. A radio call will help avoid this unfortunate type circumstance."<sup>11</sup>

Back in the I & R Platoon trench, we really did not feel too safe, even though we had added a few more to our numbers. (Think of how uneasy were the squad, or two, who stayed behind while we were on patrol.) As mentioned earlier, the nearest troop support was about 800 yards or more to the south and across the southern loop of the Hantan River.

Those of us who had just come off patrol started taking up watches to observe for a possible night attack on our position. An enemy patrol might have followed us into our own location and finding us entrenched but isolated, could have sent for reinforcements. I can still remember sitting low in that trench watching out into the night. Laid out in front of me along the edge of the trench in the watch station were a line of illumination grenades. Were the enemy to move in on us, the alert to our people in the trench would be the rapid throwing of the illumination grenades. The objective of the person on watch would be to get some of the grenades behind the attacking enemy to silhouette them in the light and make them easier targets for our waking troops. In that way we could cut down their numbers before it came to close-in fighting in the trench. Fortunately, the remainder of the night passed without the need for that action.

The next day, I debriefed on what we had experienced on the patrol at the 7th Infantry CP, as I recall. Since we had made no specific contacts on this long sweeping patrol, I gather that they concluded from this, and from other information, that this big salient in the front lines (formed by large loops of the Hantan River in this sector) was not occupied by a large enemy force. Accordingly, from this information, a probe into this area by a tank-infantry reconnaissance-in-force probably seemed the prudent thing to do at this stage in the advance northward. A couple of days later, 3rd Ranger Company became part of just such a tank-infantry task force, for just such a purpose. The action would become known later as the "Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge"!!

Reflecting back on this particular patrol and on some others about which we shall tell later, it would seem that the Korean Rangers did set some precedents for the Long Range Reconnaissance Patrols, called LRRPS, of the Viet Nam War. This particular patrol was not nearly as long in yards or kilometers as many of those done by LRRPS in Viet Nam, but Viet Nam did not have heavy troop concentrations along closely-spaced front lines standing in readiness for heavy combat. Some of the patrols by 3rd Company later in the Iron Triangle were much longer, as were those done by Korean Rangers involved in Unconventional Warfare (UW) activities along the coasts of North Korea.

Auby Copeland has some memories of the 2nd Platoon indoctrination period with the British which tie in with what Al Moody described earlier. In late 1987, Auby dictated a tape in which he recounted a number of his recollections including those from the time with the British. From Auby's memory,

the sequence of events described next occurred just before the Bloody Nose Ridge attack. (Thanks to Pat (Andrews) Simon, we have a 03/14/88 transcript of Auby's tape.)

More Work with the British  
(Auby Copeland)

Whoever heard of a General in combat reinforcing a Regiment with a platoon from another unit? A squad (mine) was sent to an outpost to reinforce a company from the 29th Fusiliers Rifle Brigade which belonged to the British Army. Shortly thereafter, this same squad (mine) was sent on a shoot-'em-up with a recon into Chink land. We were attached to some British unit using tanks and Bren gun-carriers. How about that? - a Ranger squad reinforcing an armored company - perhaps a platoon.

This was at the time of our combat indoctrination - the same deal Moody was telling about on the night patrol he described. I'm telling you, there was a little side deal on that. The British Army had some unique things I didn't like. They "stand to" in the evenings at sundown, and every man had to get up out of his foxhole, be counted, and state what kind of equipment he had: type of weapon and amount of ammo.

The first night we were out there, they had a sub-lieutenant and a lance corporal. That's all the leaders they had left. Out of their unit, there were 35-40 men. There weren't many. The sub-lieutenant came over to me and said: "My men are rather tired." (That's when they got trapped up north and had to shoot their way out. It was all screwed up. There were people running around everywhere.)

He said, "Would your troops mind holding down the forward slope? They are dug in on the reverse slope of the hill for the night and my men are rather tired." I said that would be fine. On the forward slope, they had three positions with a machine gun in the center and a little foxhole on each side - probably 50-75 feet away from the machine gun. I forget who was with me. I know it was my squad, but I forgot who they were. I put a couple of guys in each foxhole on each side and two got on the machine gun. I went over on the forward slope and slept with them that night.

Well, along about 1:00-2:00 a.m. in the morning, one of the boys woke me up and said: "Sergeant, somebody is coming up the hill from Chink-land." So, I listened, and sure enough I heard rocks rolling and people walking. So, I got on the sound-power phone, which was a little different from ours. But, I finally got it to ring, and the Sub-lieutenant answered the phone. I told him that somebody was coming up the hill. Previously, he had told me that he had a 3" mortar and a few "light bombs" [illumination shells] left, and if I needed them to call him, so that's why I called him.

I said, "Lieutenant, somebody is coming up the hill." And, he said, "Who is it?" I said, "Well, I don't know. But we're about a mile out in Chink-land, and these people are coming from the north." He said, "Let's wait and see. It might be some of our troops. They could be out there lost, and they are trying to find their way back."

So, we held our fire, and he didn't put up any light [flares]. And, sure enough, that's who it was. About a half dozen of their boys had been out there roaming around with no weapons. They had busted their weapons over the rocks when they ran out of ammunition, and they were trying to work their way back. It was a good thing the Lieutenant maintained his cool, or we probably would have wasted them right there.

### Reconnaissance with the British (Auby Copeland)

After we were relieved from the outpost, we went on that shoot-'em-up which I mentioned before. There were some British tanks and Bren gun-carriers, and we were attached to them. We went out in front of the front lines. I don't know where we went - up to a ford across some river. It was about 2:00 p.m. in the afternoon, maybe 3:00 p.m. There were two tanks in front of the one I was on, and there were no troops on them. I was on this third tank, and behind me was some Bren gun-carrier, and it had the Rangers in it.

[\*\*\* Bob Thomas was with this patrol. He feels that they were on the British right flank, probably near the Belgium Battalion. The patrol was in the vicinity of a small stream that enters the Hantan River from the south near its junction with the Imjin River. This was about at the point marked "Ulster Crossing" on Figure 4-2. Later this area would be on the route of withdrawal of the Belgium Battalion which had crossed the two big rivers by that time. On 04/23/51, they fell back before the onrushing hordes of the First Chinese Communist Spring Offensive. Elements of 3rd Ranger Company would help make that withdrawal possible by leading an assault of 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry, which helped hold that route open. \*\*\*] Back to Auby's story:

The two front tanks crossed this ford. The tank I was on got right in the middle of the river. I guess the water was about knee deep. We came to a halt. There were two Korean houses on the other side. One tank was covering the ford, and the other tank went up to those two houses and flattened them out.

Then, everything just stopped. Then, I saw these two guys getting out of their tanks, and I asked the Tank Commander that I was riding with - I said, "What are we doing?" Well, he said, "It's Tea Time!!" Well, being the good trooper that I am, I also piled out and we made tea. We dipped water out of that creek, built up some fires, and we had tea. And, I don't know where we were, or what we were supposed to be doing, but nothing happened. We drank our tea, and then turned around and went back. We got relieved and sent back to our Company Headquarters the next day. (This happened the day before the Class "A" Ration bit.)

### British Rations (Auby Copeland)

Some more funny things happened with the British boys. When we got relieved off that hill (us and the British), we went back to the rear, and they told us they had some Class "A" Rations for us. Well, their Class "A" Rations were a little different from ours. What they had was a 3/4 ton with the tailgate let down. There was a cook standing there, and he was blood from his head to his toe. They had shot one of those Korean cows somewhere. And, when you marched by this 3/4 ton truck, he handed you a couple of crackers, two raw eggs, and a chunk of that raw meat. You had to go cook your own. That was their type of "A" Rations.



Various other small detachments went out from our 3rd Airborne Ranger Company during this period of combat indoctrination. Each had their stories to tell. Our Company Commander, Jess Tidwell, probably let 1st and 2nd Platoons have the first shot at indoctrination experiences, since both Bill Hutcheson, the Platoon Leader, and Fred Davis, the Platoon Sergeant, of 3rd Platoon had had extensive prior combat time. Fred remembers that he and Bill were sent up forward to observe from an observation post, probably overlooking the Hantan River loops where we launched into the Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge a few days later. However, we were committed to action as a Company before the opportunity came for squads of the 3rd Platoon to have their first taste of enemy fire. They caught up quickly later.

#### NOTES FOR CHAPTER FOUR

1. We are fortunate that the periodic Record of Events sections in our Company Morning Reports have provided fairly accurate details as to the time and location of our movements en-route to, and within, Korea.
2. The tank deck of an LST is the bottom deck where clam-shell doors open in front and a ramp drops down on the landing beach, landing quay, or dock. "T's", as they are sometimes called, are usually used for carrying vehicles and heavy engineer or armored equipment.
3. Our 3rd Company was scheduled to go to the 3rd Infantry Division. Our assignment was the only case where the Ranger company number and the division number happened to correspond. As I recall, the 5th Company went to the 25th Infantry Division on our right flank, and the 8th Company went to the 24th Infantry Division farther to the east.
4. As I recall, we were only authorized two vehicles in an Airborne Ranger Company - a jeep and a 2 1/2 ton truck. The larger truck carried our weapons "arsenal", our basic load of ammunition, our kitchen equipment, and other miscellaneous gear - quite a load!! As time went on, we "acquired" other vehicles.
5. This sketch was taken from a British Army account of the 22-25 April 1951 Battle of the Imjin River found in Ray Pierce's copy of a book, British Military Operations, 1945-1984 (Greenwich, Connecticut: Brompton Books [1984]) (maps by Richard Natkiel), p. 38. The sketch shows the general dispositions of the 29th British Brigade at the beginning of the Communist Spring Offensive. Still, their dispositions were generally the same when the 2nd Platoon joined their forward elements for front line indoctrination activities in early April 1951. The term "Coy." seen frequently in the sketch is the British abbreviation for Company.
6. Frank Nicholson was killed in action on 04/11/51 at Bloody Nose Ridge. For years, I thought it was Al Moody who was one of those killed in that squad that day, but during the Korean Ranger Reunion at Fort Benning in October 1984, I learned that it was Frank instead. We later found Al Moody in Georgia. We are particularly thankful that Al has been able to prepare this account of one of his last experiences with Frank.

7. 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon, as listed by Al Moody in this sketch, is pretty much as it was on departure from Camp Carson as shown in Figure 3-2 (2nd Page) of Chapter 3. There were two absentees from the Carson listing: Elmer Seibert and Calvin Wilkinson.
8. Jim Stamper recalls that the railroad bridge across the Hantan in the 3rd Division sector was still intact. It was about a thousand yards southwest of the ford where we crossed at other times.
9. If there had been the "pop" of a grenade or booby trap, Jack would have been running away from the pop for a second or two; then diving for cover.
10. The nickname came from the Company E Commander in that period, Captain John T. Monaghan, who later won the DSC on 24 April 1951, when his company successfully fought its way out of an encirclement by the Chinese during the First Chinese Spring Offensive. Captain Monaghan was later killed in action.
11. About a year later while with the 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team, we had one of our master sergeants "pin-wheeled" right in the forehead while leading a night patrol back to our lines. He was shot by a soldier in his own company who fired first before challenging. That same week, I was almost shot myself by another member of a patrol I was accompanying. It happened when two lead teams were converging after reconnoitering opposite sides of a dangerous draw. A soldier in the other team told me later what happened. It was so dark as I approached him on the path in the ravine, and I was so close to where he was concealed, that he almost fired without uttering the challenge word. (I am glad that I remembered the proper reply.)

## CHAPTER 5

### THE BATTLE OF BLOODY NOSE RIDGE: PART I

Before attempting to tell the story of our Company as a whole in its first action, let me summarize the history of the division to which we were attached. I think everyone of us was proud of our 3rd Infantry Division. To give more of a setting for our own story, it may be helpful to know what had happened to our Division up until this time in the Korean Conflict. [See the maps of Korea on Page 297 (between Chapters 9 and 10) for a number of the locations mentioned in the account which follows.]

#### About the Outfit We Joined

The 3rd Infantry Division has had a gallant history over decades of time extending back to the American Civil War and before. In World War I, the 3rd had earned the title "Marne Men" from vicious battles along the Marne River in France. In World War II, the 3rd had been among the main line fighting divisions that were successful in the re-conquest of western Europe and the return of its peoples to the democratic way of life.

Following WWII in September 1946, after more than a year of occupation duty in Germany, the "3rd" returned to the United States and was stationed at Fort Campbell, Kentucky. There, it was reduced by postwar scale-backs to nothing more than a headquarters cadre.

On 30 November 1948, the "3rd" moved from Fort Campbell to Fort Benning, Georgia, where the headquarters opened on December 1st.<sup>2</sup> The 15th and 30th Infantry Regiments and other key elements were re-energized at Benning. The 7th Infantry Regiment at Fort Devens, Massachusetts, was identified as the third main Infantry fighting element. Though in the peacetime climate no units were brought to full strength, activities in support of the Fort Benning Infantry School mission brought their training to a reasonably high state.

On 25 June 1950, an onslaught, bent on completing the Communist conquest to the Korean peninsula's southern tip, slammed into South Korea. At the outset, it appeared that the 3rd would be among the first divisions shipped to Korea. However, soon began a process of cannibalizing 3rd Division's trained units and individuals to build up or restore units already on the battle front.

When the "3rd" was finally ordered to the Far East in August 1950, the 30th Infantry and certain other units were drained to fill up other 3rd Division units. The 65th National Guard Regiment in Puerto Rico was designated as the

third infantry regiment (to replace the 30th Infantry) with orders to join at the Far East destination.<sup>3</sup>

First elements from Benning left for the Camp Stoneman staging area in California on 21 August 1950.<sup>4</sup> Then on 15 September, after a sea voyage on various transports, unloading began at Moji, a town at the northern tip of Kyushu (then Japan's main southern Island). On 26 September, the 65th Infantry arrived directly in Korea at Pusan and began operations as a separate Regimental Combat Team.<sup>5</sup>

On the same day of 3rd Division's first landings at Moji, 15 September 1950, the now famous landings at Inchon, Korea, had commenced. This action permitted a break-out from the so-called "Pusan Perimeter", followed by rapid exploitation far into North Korea.

Meanwhile, elements of the 3rd Division at Beppu, Japan received 8,500 untrained Korean fillers to fill out the many gaps in their structure.<sup>6</sup> Intense training was initiated immediately in spite of the language barrier and the lack of qualified interpreters. In less than two months, the division would be in North Korea where they would complete training in combat. As a final reprieve in the middle of October, 3rd Division received 1,500 trained replacements from the United States, and 1,500 of the least trainable Koreans were returned to the South Korean Army.<sup>7</sup>

On October 18th, first elements of X Corps, to which the 3rd would soon be assigned, occupied Hungnam and Hamhung, North Korea. A few days later on the 26th, it was discovered (from prisoner capture by elements in the center of North Korea) that the 40th Army of the Chinese Communist Forces (CCF) had crossed the Yalu from Manchuria about October 19th. It was soon learned that the 56th CCF Army had entered North Korea about October 12th.<sup>8</sup>

After a period of meeting engagements, while CCF Armies were coiling to spring, the CCF onslaught struck all allied elements in North Korea with overwhelming force. The X Corps beachhead on the east coast of North Korea from Wonsan to Hamhung-Hungnam never had linked up solidly with the 8th Army to the west. The Republic of Korea (ROK) Capital Division, 1st Marine, and 7th Infantry Divisions had already moved from the beachhead area far to the north. X Corps was faced with extricating these units in the fast developing, worst winter in decades.

In these circumstances, the 65th Infantry landed at Wonsan on 5 November 1950 and soon moved to take over a sector in the center of the beachhead line.<sup>9</sup> 3rd Division Headquarters opened at Wonsan at midnight of 10-11 November and was assigned a zone initially<sup>10</sup> about 90 miles long and 35 miles wide - an immense area for one division. By November 17th all remaining major elements of the Division were ashore and were<sup>11</sup> taking over sectors in the central and southern sectors of the beachhead line.

From then on as it struggled to hold its extended line intact, 3rd Division saw unit after unit withdraw through its thin perimeter en-route to evacuation from the beaches of Hungnam. Units of the 1st Marine Division barely survived a break-out through surrounding Chinese forces at the Chosen Reservoir. Gradually, the beachhead shrunk down from Wonsan to just Hamhung and Hungnam. Finally, on Christmas Eve, 24 December 1950, last elements of the 3rd Division itself disengaged under heavy pressure, embarked, and looked back

to see the whole waterfront of Hungnam go up in one tremendous explosion as pre-laid demolitions were triggered.<sup>12</sup>

The 3rd Division History<sup>1</sup> gives an account (Pages 79 and 80) describing the criminal nature of adversaries among the North Korean Communists in this period:

. . . A large majority of the people were strongly anti-communist and welcomed the U. N. Forces as liberators but, without central governmental organization which had not yet been established, they were at the mercy of the organized Communist minority which utilized any means to achieve its ends. Further, the anti-communists were without leadership which had been systematically destroyed. The Red regime, feeling its power to control crumble away as U. N. Forces pressed northward, had sought to tighten its grip by the use of terror. Political prisoners were murdered brutally by dozens, by hundreds. The slaughter became indiscriminate. Near Hamhung, nearly five hundred persons, male and female, young and old, were clubbed and thrown down the shaft of a mine. Many of the victims still were alive when they were dropped into the gaping pit. Others, their wrists wired together, were herded into tunnels and shot or clubbed. Educators, ministers and leaders in other fields who dared oppose the "people's government" vanished and were seen no more.

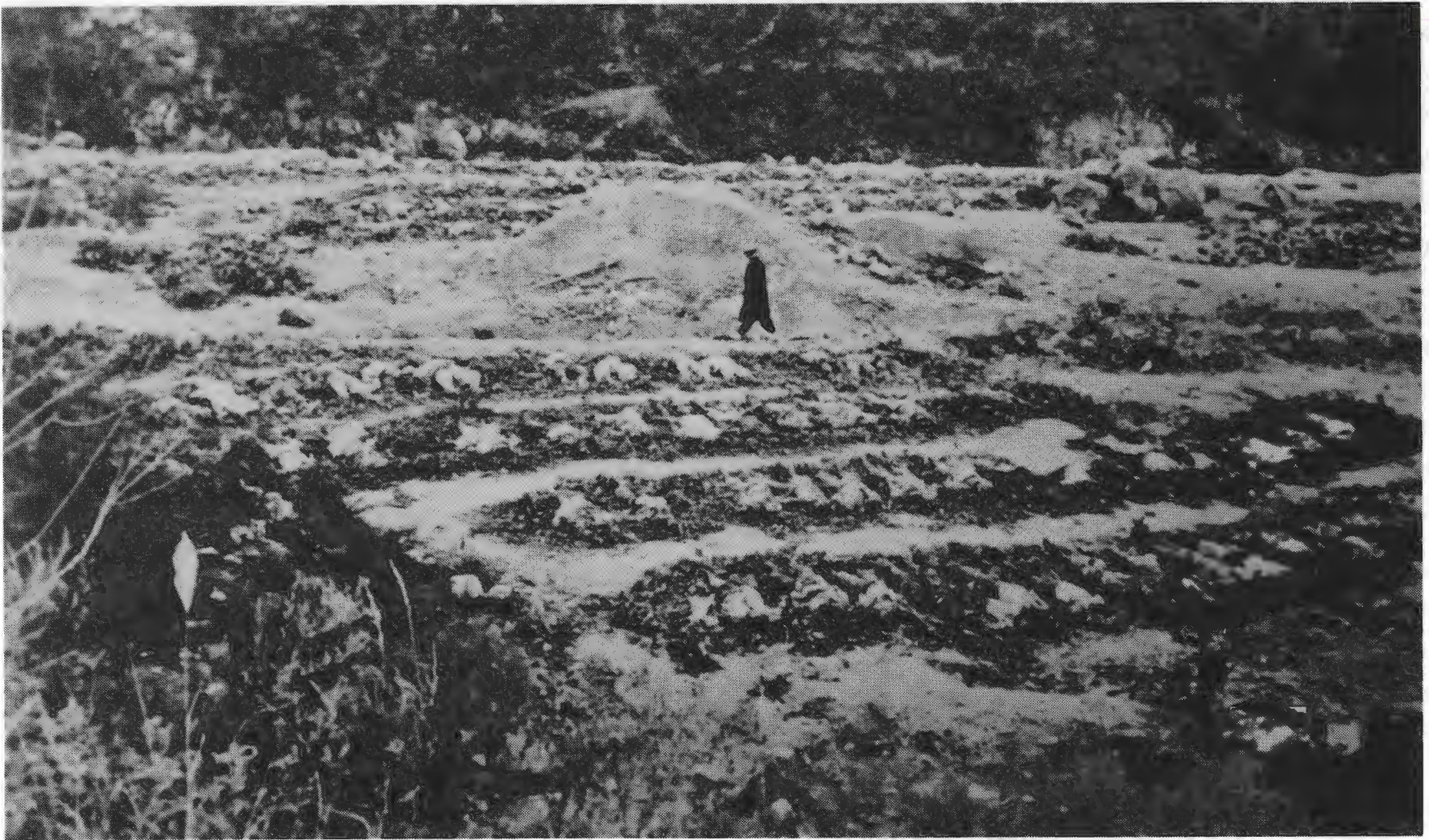
Just before the final evacuation of last elements from the Hungnam beaches while still ashore, Major General Robert H. Soule, 3rd Division Commander, was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for gallantry in action while directing this most difficult of evacuation operations. (Our 3rd Company Rangers had a very high respect for General Soule that you may notice from time to time as we go along.) Many others distinguished themselves during the conduct of the beachhead defense and evacuation operation.

By New Year's Day of 1951, all 3rd Division troops were ashore at Pusan, the main port at South Korea's southern tip. Division units were moved quickly forward to assembly areas at Toji-ri and Ulsan 35 miles north of Pusan. Shortly after, with no<sup>13</sup> respite, the 3rd Division was committed in the western sector under I Corps.

On 4 January 1951, 3rd Division Command Post opened at Songhwan between Chonan and Suwon. Major elements were on the road to assembly areas in that vicinity in the order: 15th, 65th, 7th.<sup>14</sup> Contact had not yet been made with advancing elements of the Chinese Communist Forces (CCF) in the western sector. Patrolling actions to make contact commenced. On 15 January, two Battalion Combat Teams (BCTs) from the 65th and 15th Regiments began a direct movement to contact.<sup>15</sup> It was soon determined that the CCF had overextended its supply lines and was attempting to consolidate its gains before moving onward.

Under these circumstances, it was decided to seize the initiative and start the rollback northward. This was planned in spite of the heavy toll taken of United Nations forces in the withdrawal southward under the worst of mid-winter conditions. Under progressively stiffening resistance, advance in the I Corps sector continued. By February 11th, end to resistance on the south bank of the Han River was in sight.<sup>16</sup> By February 15th, the south bank of the Han was secure in the I Corps sector.<sup>17</sup>





On Page 79 of the 3rd Division History was the picture above which accompanied the account quoted on Page 149. The caption reads: "Mr. Park Choo No Sup leaves, grief-stricken, after finding the body of his schoolteacher son among 482 Communist victims at Hamhung." [We might add: "Why we fought Communism - and still do!!" When I first looked at the picture, I missed a few dozen more Communist victim bodies further up the hill behind Mr. Sup. One can see the bodies laid out for identification in the foreground more clearly.]

The Corps paused to re-group and to prepare for a difficult assault across the Han. The pounding of Seoul City with artillery and patrolling along the north bank continued for several days. 3rd Division was poised for the main crossing into Seoul itself. On March 7th, 25th Infantry Division crossed the Han up-river from Seoul while 3rd Division continued to prepare for the main assault at Seoul.<sup>18</sup>

3rd Division elements probed their target from the 25th Division bridge-head across the river.<sup>19</sup> Suddenly, on March 12th patrols discovered that the CCF had abandoned Seoul. 3rd Division elements occupied and passed through Seoul - still smoldering from heavy artillery bombardments.

The move to contact commenced again on March 22nd, and soon after division elements were heavily engaged north of Uijonbu on the road to Yonch'on.<sup>20</sup> On March 23rd, the 187th Airborne BCT jumped at Munsan-Ni just south of the Imjin River on the road to Kaesong.<sup>21</sup> The 187th began attacking east toward the Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor. On March 27th, elements of the 3rd Division linked up with the 187th about half way from Uijonbu to a loop of the Hantan River on the 38th Parallel. By April 4th, 3rd Division elements were closing on a line formed by the Imjin River and by its main branch to the northeast, the Hantan. The period from 4th to 9th April was spent consolidating on the Imjin-Hantan Line.<sup>22</sup>

Recall from Chapter 4 that the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company joined the 3rd Infantry Division on April 3rd. We had commenced our combat indoctrination, while the division was consolidating the Imjin-Hantan Line, known as Line KANSAS.

### The Attack into Kantongyon and Onward

The story of the Bloody Nose Ridge<sup>23</sup> battle on 11 April 1951 can best be told from a merging of individual accounts. The division history that day is vague and does not even mention the 3rd Ranger Company. As a new, little known unit, our story would be absorbed into the chronicles of the larger units to which we were attached. After all, there were scores of company-sized units in a division. Highlighting of the actions of one company could hardly be expected in the broad account. Yet, we 3rd Company members are particularly proud of our actions on 11 April 1951 and would like to share our story with any others who are interested.

At the time of this review (07/28/91), the battle took place over forty years ago. Yet, the more intense portions linger like they were yesterday in our minds. Several of our members have written memories that are embossed in their minds. In September 1984, I wrote my recollections to be used as a skeleton on which we would attach the flesh, so to speak.

I shall start with my own account in this chapter and bring in other accounts to round out the story in Chapter 6. In the interval since 1984, I have had numerous discussions with other Company members. Occasionally, I shall insert these additional memories [in brackets] in the various accounts where they fit chronologically. In Chapter 4, Figures 4-4 and 4-5 showed the



terrain and principal features along loops in the Hantan River from the 38th Parallel (at the bottom edge of each figure) up through Kantongyon to Bloody Nose Ridge at Manuch'on. It may be useful to refer to these figures early in the account which follows.

Figure 5-1 is a blowup of the terrain from just south of Kantongyon north through Yonch'on. Figure 5-2 is a sketch showing routes of movement during the attack by elements of 3rd Ranger Company and of the Company ("C", I believe) from 64th Tank Battalion to which we were attached. All figures have scales to help in estimating distances.

### The Bloody Nose Ridge Attack (as seen by Bob Channon)

Finally, our first mission as a Company came to us for April 11, 1951. Unfortunately, it was not a mission for which we had been organized and trained. Instead, we were placed in a position of spearheading the division advance. The night patrol with the 7th Infantry I & R Platoon had raised questions as to whether there was much enemy left in the salient formed by the Hantan River west of the Turkish position.

[Even earlier on 7 April 1951, a task force composed of the 64th Tank Battalion reinforced by Company F, 7th Infantry, had swept through the lower part of the river-bend salient. They had caught the enemy by surprise, killed a good number and had captured 48 prisoners. The body we stepped over on the night patrol in Chapter 4 may have been killed in this sweep.]<sup>24</sup>

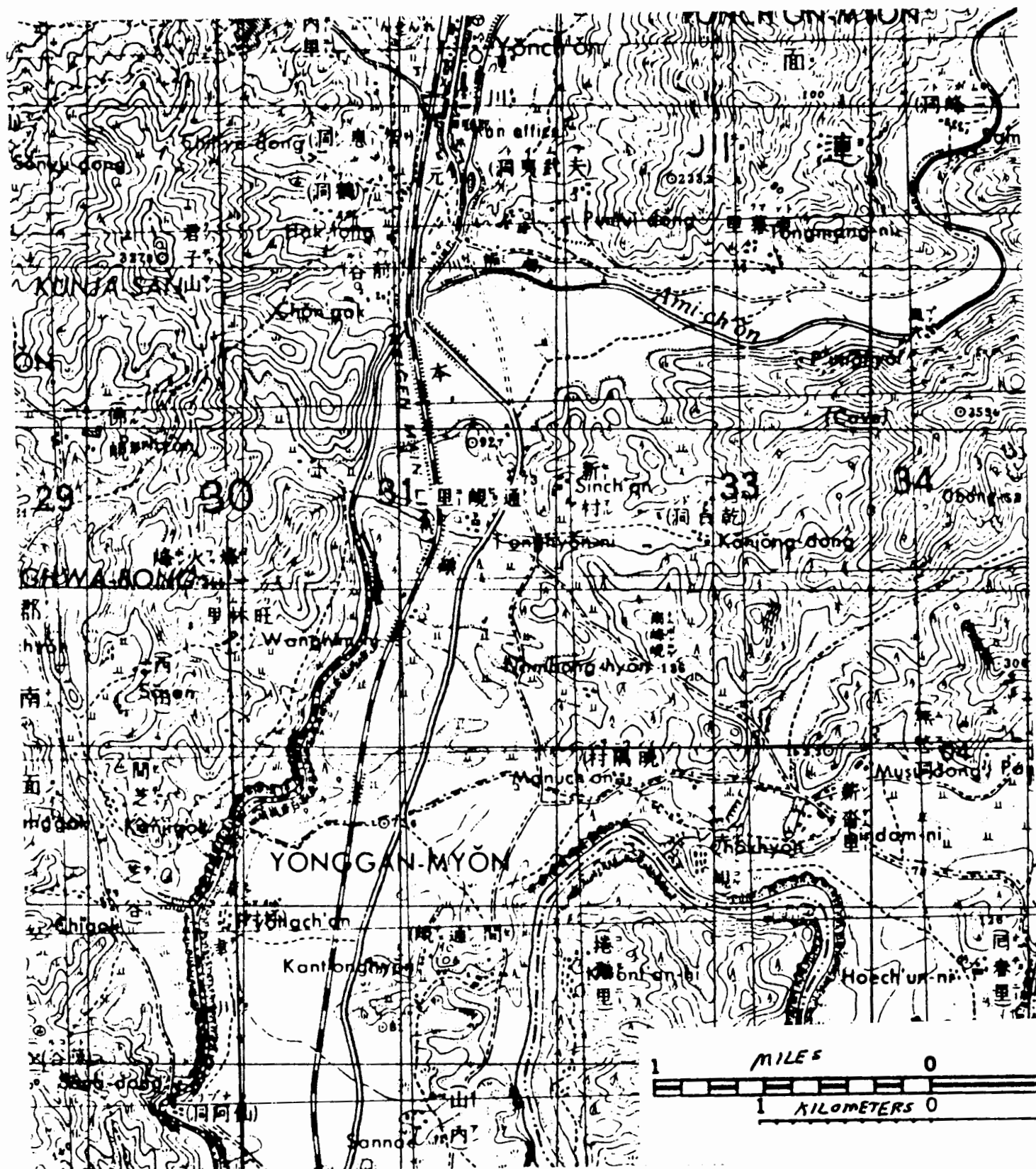
The 3rd Airborne Ranger Company was attached to a tank company of the 3rd Division's 64th Tank Battalion. The combined two-company force was given the mission of screening through the area around Kantongyon, then continuing on up the valley near the town of Yonch'on. If successful on the screening action, we were to send a night patrol on into the town of Yonch'on that night. An infantry squad was held back in readiness for the night patrol.<sup>25</sup>

I do not recall much of the company attack order that was given that day. It could have been that I was sent by the Company Commander on some other detail while the order was being given. Or, the main order may have been given by the Tank Company Commander - with pertinent portions being relayed to 3rd Company leaders later. I did not find out until much later that the Turks were attacking with us on our right, and did not see any of them myself. [I understand they had difficulty crossing the Hantan.] Also, a Filipino Company must have been attacking on our left or following to our left rear.

Since our company was attached to the tank company, our Company Commander, Jess Tidwell, rode in the Tank Company Commander's tank. As Executive Officer, I was placed in command of the Ranger troops on the ground. [I seem to remember a meeting around a tank just after we deployed south of Kantongyon. About that time Jess passed control of 1st and 2nd Platoons to me. I took control of 3rd Platoon when we linked up with them later northwest of the ridge nose at Mancuch'on, later named in 3rd Division accounts Bloody Nose Ridge.] There was no information available to me on

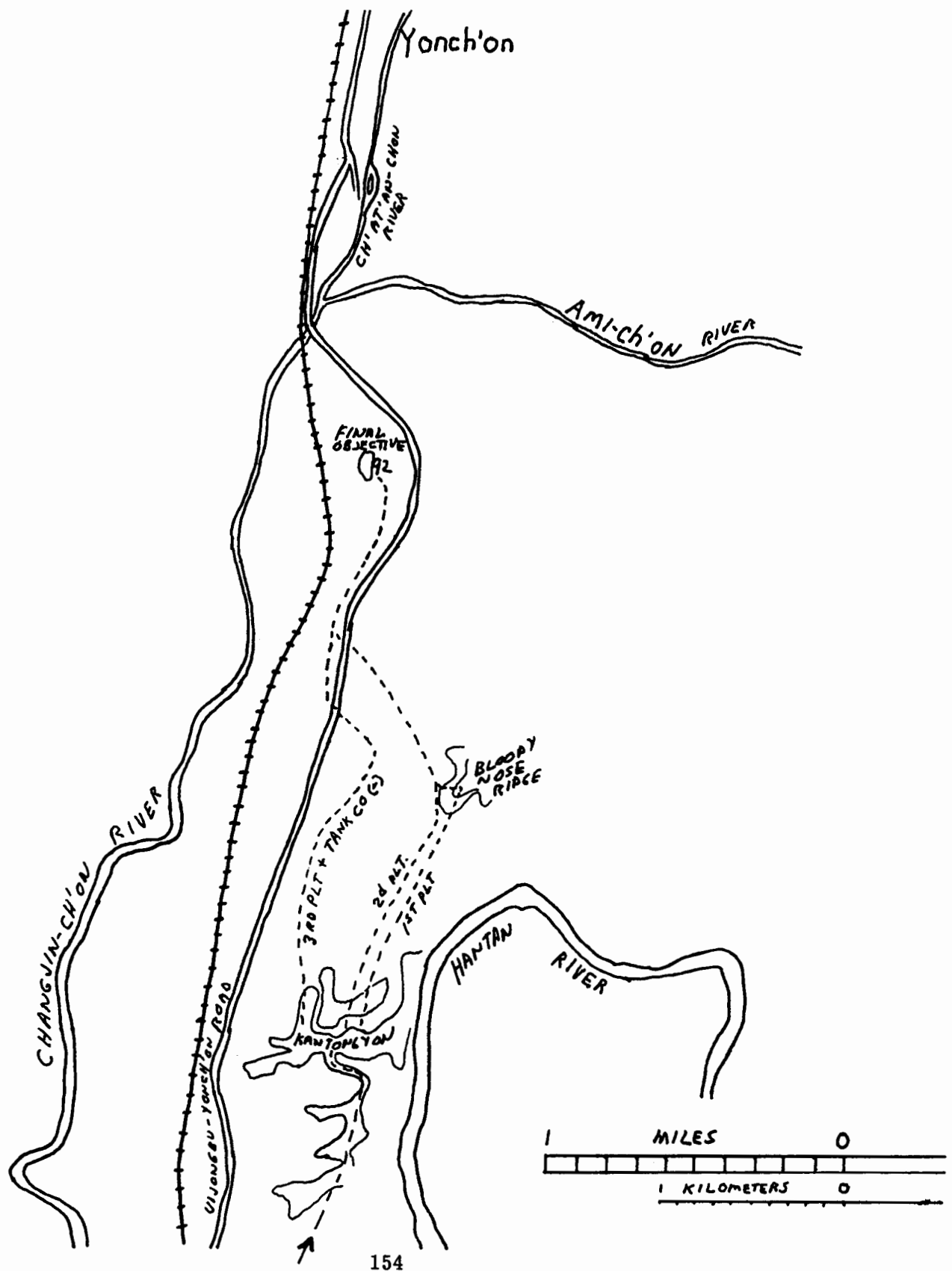
# BLOODY NOSE RIDGE BATTLE AREA

(Figure 5-1)



BOB CHANNON'S SKETCH OF BLOODY NOSE RIDGE BATTLE

(Figure 5-2)







This picture of tanks from the 64th Tank Battalion crossing the Hantan River in our sector on a reconnaissance in force on 7 April 1951 can give a feel for the width and depth of the Hantan River in our sector.<sup>26</sup>

calling in artillery fires. Supposedly, that would be done by the tank company command group. We had no attached artillery forward observer with 3rd Company at that time.

As I recall, we 3rd Company troops rode forward across the Hantan River on tanks of the tank company and continued riding up within striking distance of the town of Kantongyon. A few hundred yards short of Kantongyon, we dismounted from the tanks and took up an attack formation for a screening action through the town. The 1st Platoon was on the right, the 2nd Platoon on the left, and the 3rd Platoon in reserve.

Our combined force of the two companies met with little or no resistance in Kantongyon. Point blank fires from the tanks into some huts of the village assured that to some extent. [Jim Stamper has more on the Kantongyon action in his account later. It seems that 3rd Platoon got committed on the left as 1st and 2nd Platoons were sweeping up over the hill.] Passing through the village, we spread out as skirmishers and swept up the hill behind the town, then over the crest of the hill. Still no resistance worth noting. We continued to screen down the reverse slope of the hill-mass moving toward a broad rice paddy that lay at the hill's base.

My radio operator, Carleton Walker,<sup>27</sup> and I were somewhat behind the leading platoons and centered on them - where we could control their movements easily. As we reached a point a few yards down from the crest of the hill mass, suddenly about three mortar rounds exploded directly in front of Walker and me. [This hilltop must have been the enemy's registration point for his mortars.] We were fortunate that we were hit by the front spray of shrapnel rather than by the more devastating side spray from the rounds.

I am not sure how badly Walker was hit. He could not go on. I had a number of fragments in my legs and a few small ones in my face, but my heavy field jacket and webbed belts plus the things packed in the pockets of my jacket (maps, rations, grenades, and the like) blocked fragmentation from reaching my body.

It was amazing how accurate those rounds were for a first salvo.<sup>28</sup> There had been no adjusting rounds. I assume that the enemy observer had picked Walker and me out as the control element from Walker's radio and from our separate position in the formation. From the positions that we encountered later, the rounds must have been fired from a location at least 1,000 yards away. Hitting us with the first salvo was no small accomplishment - when you figure that one of the rounds landed only about seven feet away directly in front of me.

I took the radio from Walker and started down the hill to catch up with the platoons ahead of us. By the time I caught up, the platoons were abreast of each other about fifty yards out in the rice paddy. There were two tanks out in the paddy somewhat ahead of the Ranger platoons. Having completed screening of the hill mass behind Kantongyon, the Ranger platoons were holding up to wait for new instructions.

Out ahead of us was a series of terraced rice paddies that extended about 700-800 yards directly forward into the nose of a ridge that rose out of the valley floor. The ridge rose gradually to the right (east) and wandered back

into mountains to the north. The main road from Uijonbu to Yonch'on<sup>29</sup> was out of sight to our left over in the center of the main valley. We found out later to our surprise that the main portion of the tank company and our 3rd Ranger Platoon had gone around our left rear and had headed up the center of the main valley. [See Jim Stamper's account in Chapter 6.]

From where we were located, the nose of the ridge ahead of us controlled the valley ahead. It would have to be taken before we could move farther northward from our location at that time.

While waiting for instructions on moving out, I looked around to find someone who could carry the radio. One of our KATUSAs [Korean(s) Attached to U. S. Army] was still with us. Not wanting to sacrifice a rifleman's fire power with our limited numbers, I put the radio on the KATUSA. He mumbled something about being a civilian interpreter and not supposed to go into combat. That was not my understanding of KATUSA responsibilities, so I insisted that he carry the radio, and ended up pulling him across the paddies later by the radio cord. This was probably a ridiculous sight to see, if you could ignore the vicious fires that were coming in by then.<sup>30</sup>

Once I got a grasp of the situation as best it could be seen from our location, I called Jess Tidwell, our Company Commander, on the radio for instructions as to what we were to do. We were left to standby for a while. Finally, instructions came to "move out when the tanks move out". This command could go down in the books under the heading of "famous last words". I do not think that either our Company Commander or the Tank Company Commander knew exactly where the 1st and 2nd Ranger Platoons were located. They probably thought we were closer to the center of the valley and would come up behind them when the tanks near us moved out. [We thought the Tank Company and 3rd Platoon were directly behind us over the hill in Kantongyon.]

Suddenly, the two tanks in front of us started to move. Tanks moving with infantry should ordinarily move slowly so that the infantry can move with the tanks, and among them, to protect them from enemy infantry. Without close-in protection, enemy infantry can rise up behind our friendly tanks after the tanks have<sup>31</sup> passed an enemy foxhole or trench and can toss flaming "Molotov Cocktails" on rear engine compartments of the tanks. Such actions can make a tank quickly into a flaming inferno. Infantry needs the mutual support of the tanks to provide a moving shield from enemy small-arms fire. The tanks also provide point-blank destructive power against enemy machine guns and other crew-served weapons, especially weapons firing from bunkers.

Instead of moving with us, our two tanks took off at high speed [moving toward our left front] and were soon out of sight. They must have disappeared over low hills in the center of the valley to the northwest of us. However, we were soon so busy with fires from the nose of the ridge ahead of us that we could not worry about what happened to them. [They probably joined up with the rest of the Tank Company and 3rd Platoon in the center of the valley, whose location we did not know at that time.]

I could not have been more proud of our Rangers. Initially, both the 1st and the 2nd Platoons started a classic fire and movement operation across the 700-800 yards of rice paddy that lay ahead of us up to the nose of the ridge.

In a fire and movement operation, teams within a squad of infantry alternate roles. One or more teams lay down a base of fire on the enemy element ahead, while another team or two rush forward to a new firing location. Then, the team(s) in the forward position take up the base of fire and the team(s) further to the rear rush forward to new firing positions. The alternation continues with a planned irregularity under direction of the Squad Leader. In that way, the enemy cannot anticipate an exact pattern of movement. [Ranger Squads at that time had two five-man fire teams. Regular infantry squads had about three fire teams of three or four men each.]

As we got further out into the terraced paddies, the nose of the ridge came squarely in the zone of the 1st Platoon. The 2nd Platoon supported 1st Platoon by fire from the left flank. Our Rangers of both platoons bored in relentlessly. Time after time, I found myself trying to get them to hit the ground more frequently to<sup>32</sup> afford themselves more protection from the strong fires that were coming in.

About two hundred yards out from the base of the hill, a particularly heavy mortar barrage came in. This time one of the rounds landed so close that the shell fragments hit from my ankles to my knees and did not rise above my knees [as the fragments would have done if the round had been further out]. The round must have landed only about 2-3 feet out. Somehow, I sensed that the round was exploding and leaned into it in such a way that the explosion did not knock me down. [Again, I was fortunate that I caught the front instead of the side spray of shrapnel.] About the same time, two burp gun rounds hit the muscle in the calf of my left leg. One went through. The other lodged in my leg. [At the time, I did not know exactly<sup>33</sup> how much had hit me; just knew that I had been stung hard in a lot of places.]

One of the rounds of this barrage wounded the KATUSA who, with much reluctance, had been carrying the radio. Bob Scully,<sup>34</sup> another rifleman in the 1st Squad, 1st Platoon, took the radio and gave his weapon to another Ranger whose weapon had been damaged. I found out later that Bob had followed me up the hill in the bayonet assault unarmed until he picked up a pistol at some point in the assault.

The particularly heavy concentration of mortar fire continued in this period. The "Wall of Fire" was a brutal reality for those of us who were in it. I do not know how many we lost at this point. But I do know that when assessing our losses after taking "Bloody Nose" later, the 1st Platoon had dropped from 32 men to eight men still with us. And of those eight, only three had not been wounded. A large proportion of our men fell in this "Wall of Fire".

It should be noted at this point that we Rangers "fixed bayonets" (Glossary)<sup>35</sup> as a standard operating procedure before crossing the Line of Departure into an attack. We wanted our enemy to know that we were ready to carry the attack all the way. On that particular day, we got a side benefit from this special preparatory action. The rice paddies were particularly muddy from a recent rain. As we would hit the ground to take cover from small-arms fire, we could have jammed the muzzles of our rifles into that muddy turf, especially when we slipped and fell. The bayonets prevented the muzzles from being buried in the mud. After being clogged at the muzzle with mud, a rifle firing can explode the barrel and cause serious wounding not only to the firer, but also to those immediately around him.





"Starting our advance across an 800 yard stretch of rice paddy under mortar and small arms fire, moving toward Bloody Nose Ridge." This was the notation on the back of my copy of the original photo taken by Corporal Edwin<sup>32</sup> Welter, the Signal Corps Photographer who accompanied us on 11 April 1951. We are looking northwest over rice paddy approaches to Bloody Nose Ridge.



"Advance toward 'Bloody Nose Ridge' continues. The tall guy controlling the line is me. Was hit by a second mortar round about this time, just fragments of course." These notes on the back of the photos were being written to my family back home, probably after return from the hospital system. We are looking east across rice paddy approaches to Bloody Nose Ridge.





Looking northeast across rice paddy approaches to Bloody Nose Ridge. There was no explanatory note on the back of my copy of this shot. It was probably taken about half way across the 700-800 yard stretch of rice paddies going into BNR. This particular shot was printed on the second page of the Friday, April 20, 1951, issue of Pacific Stars and Stripes. The caption read: "UN ASSAULT - North of the Imjin River, across the 38th parallel, a squad of United Nations troops begins a bayonet attack on enemy positions in their first advance north of the parallel. (U.S. Army Photo by Cpl. Edwin Welter)"<sup>56</sup>

The early fixing of bayonets had another effect that day. The bayonet can strike terror into the hearts and minds of the enemy as a wave of resolute bayoneteers roll in on a position. I had squad leaders tell me later that they observed enemy machine gunners with their heads down in their holes, hands up on the trigger, not looking at their targets as they fired. The inaccuracy from that type fear-injected response probably helped keep <sup>37</sup>our KIA (Killed In Action) ratio low that day in relation to our total casualties.

As we closed in on Bloody Nose Ridge, the 1st Platoon came directly in on the position. The 2nd Platoon supported by fire from the rice paddies to our left. I was told later about the typical bravery of one of our Rangers who was killed in the 2nd Platoon while firing supporting fires. What I am about to say would help describe the supreme, almost foolhardy, courage of our Rangers throughout 3rd Company. I believe this story is about Wes Mohagen. [See Al Moody's observation in Chapter 6.]

As Mohagen rose up to fire from his position behind some low rice paddy dike, an enemy sharpshooter must have picked out his position. One time as Mohagen raised up into firing position, the enemy sharpshooter creased Mohagen's helmet on one side. Mohagen got the attention of his buddies around him and laughingly pointed to the crease in his helmet. The next time Mohagen lifted up to fire, the enemy sniper creased his helmet on the other side. Mohagen pointed out the crease on the other side to his buddies - with another chuckle. Mohagen raised up to fire again. This time, the enemy sharpshooter pin-wheeled him in the center of the helmet. Mohagen fell back dead. Such was the spirit of the Airborne Rangers.

As we closed in near the base of Bloody Nose, I could see that it would be foolhardy to push up the ridge without some softening action of tanks or artillery. There was a forward trench that seemed to run all the way across the ridge nose just above the level of the rice paddy. Rounds fired from this trench would graze across the entire field and cut down anything in the line of fire. There was another trench whose earth-works seemed to be weaving along the crest of the ridge - occasionally dropping behind the crest. In front of the ridge crest/reverse slope trench, was a line of bunkers apparently dug forward from that trench. Obviously, machine guns and other crew-served weapons were firing from these bunkers. Between the trenches and bunkers were foxhole positions from which other automatic weapons would fire occasionally - fortunately for us, some in the manner described earlier, i.e., hand on the trigger, head in the hole. I called back on the radio for some support.

As luck would have it, a couple of tanks came up from the rear and moved in behind the right and left sides of the 1st Platoon line. I found out later that these tanks were from the Tank Company of the 65th Infantry following us in the attack. I never did know how these tanks got the word that we needed them. [I did not have radio communication with them.] An adjacent commander may have seen our difficulty and may have sent them over. Anyway, we were extremely glad to hear them pull in behind us.

Lt. Pete Hamilton dropped back and climbed up on the tank on the right. I dropped back and climbed up on the tank on the left. Both of us had the tanks fire point-blank into the enemy bunkers on Bloody Nose. Soon all enemy fire from the hill was silenced. Pete and I dismounted from the tanks. The tanks had moved right up on line with the Rangers at this point.



As soon as I was back with the Rangers on the ground, I gave the signal for the bayonet assault. As mentioned earlier, there was no need to fix bayonets. We had been in that posture all day and were ready to close with the enemy when the time came. Suddenly, as the left portion of the 1st Platoon line was passing the gun muzzle of the tank on the left, the tank fired another round into a bunker on the hill. The muzzle blast knocked three of us nearest to it flat on the ground, but we picked ourselves up and moved out with the rest. Our line was already thinned out considerably from casualties we had taken crossing the 700-800 yard field of terraced rice paddies, so we had to move on.

As we reached a point about thirty yards from the base of the hill, all of a sudden about fifty Chinese grenades came tumbling across the ground in front of us. The grenades had been thrown from that low-lying trench just above the base of the hill. The Chinese have a way of throwing about four grenades for each two-man team. Chinese grenades are different from ours. They have a wooden handle with the metal grenade on one end and a screw-off cap on the other. Under the cap is a pullout ring that goes over the soldier's finger and sets off the timing train as the grenade is thrown. Sometimes they will rig for a mass throw. One Chinese soldier will sit with his back to the trench. Another soldier will place the pullout rings from up to four or five grenades over the fingers of a thrower's hand. The thrower's other hand will steady the handles of the grenades. On signal from an officer or NCO in command of the trench, each thrower will heave the pack of grenades back over his head toward our incoming troops.

Ordinarily, it is important not to stop an assault for any reason once you have given the order to charge the enemy position. You just take what comes with every man fighting for himself and for those on his immediate flanks. However, we had taken so many casualties already that the explosion of something in the vicinity of fifty grenades could seriously impair our ability to take the position. Consequently, I ordered the men to "hit the ground". As soon as the grenades exploded, we were up and on our way again. Knowing the spirit of our Rangers, I did not have to worry about getting the momentum going again. With a "let's go", we were up and moving at them. Some of us picked up some minor fragments from the grenade volley, but nothing substantial, as I recall. (I got a small one in my wrist at this point or a little later.)

From the time we hit the first trench, it became an every-man-for-himself situation - with some support from, or for, the buddy on either side. As I jumped across the first trench, someone yelled, "there's one behind you". I swung around immediately, and saw a Chinese soldier in the trench below me. My carbine "clicked" with a misfire. But I had my pistol out in an instant and had four rounds into the man's body in a flash. The power of the caliber .45 rounds was impressive as the man's body bounced around in the trench. I turned around to head back up<sup>38</sup> the hill and quickly reset my carbine magazine so it would not misfire again.

As I recall, the next thing that happened was off to my left flank. I just happened to see a Chinese soldier in the process of flinging a large concussion grenade at me. He was around a bend in the hill side-arming a big sock grenade filled with explosive. He had both hands on the throwing handle. It seems that the cloth bag portion was yellow, as I recall. It was too late to react. In an instant, I was a few feet up in the air with my helmet blown off. I do not remember whether I picked that helmet back up or found another one.



Looking north directly into the base of Bloody Nose Ridge. My notation on the back of this photo read, "Ducking fragments from the first volley of Chinese Grenades from Bloody Nose Ridge". We were about 30 yards out from the trench at the base of the hill at this point. With a magnifying glass you can see the Chinese soldiers in the trench. When I got this improved version of this shot from Aubrey Copeland, I was surprised to see the number of Chinese still there. No wonder we had a tough time. They probably outnumbered us at this point, and you usually need a 3-1 advantage in Infantry to take a position.



My notation on the back of this photo read, "Bayonet assault continues in spite of enemy grenades. I'm on the right in front of the Radio Operator [Bob Scully]. It got bloody shortly after this, but we took the hill. You can see where the blood has soaked the inside of my right trouser leg already." [Actually both, if you could see the other leg.] Jack Shafer thinks it is him on his knees with his carbine on the ground. (See Page 185.)



To soften up the trenches and foxholes farther up the hill, some of us began throwing grenades up into them. There was one particular foxhole position that seemed to be causing the most trouble in the portion of the line where I was located. I ran out of grenades and borrowed one from Mas ("Nick") Nakajo on my right. I slipped up closer to the foxhole and heaved the grenade squarely into it; then hit the ground a few yards below the foxhole to wait for the explosion. When the grenade blew, I was up and ready to bayonet. But the hole was empty. I have always wondered whether the force of the explosion threw whoever was in there out of the hole and down the hill. It seems I would have seen something. There may have been a rear exit into the bunker system behind that got closed in the grenade explosion.

But anyway, I was nearing the top of the ridge at that stage. There was a bunker there whose firing apertures must have been smashed and caved in by the tanks. The earth-works for a reserve slope trench were visible. I needed another grenade to soften the bunker and the trench before going across the top. I thought that I had borrowed another one from Nick again, but Jack Shafer tells me this one came from him - perhaps passed over by Nick. [See Jack's account in Chapter 6.] This time I presumed I had been passed a concussion grenade, which would be good to stun the enemy until I could get into the trench with a bayonet. I should have looked closer. Under those conditions, I wonder whether I would have remembered the difference in markings anyway. The grenade looked like a beer can with a handle and I needed something powerful at this point.

Closing in near the base of the bunker, I threw the grenade so it would roll off the back side of the bunker roof and drop into the reverse slope trench - hopefully right at the entrance from the trench into the bunker. In that way, some of the force of the explosion would go into the bunker itself to hold back the Chinese in there as I entered the trench.

As soon as I saw the grenade drop into the reverse slope trench, I dropped down on the front side of the bunker to wait for the explosion. With the blast, suddenly white phosphorous (WP) fragments started coming down all around me. I jumped up with bayonet ready and crossed the top of the bunker.

An enemy soldier in the trench had picked up the grenade and had thrown it back. The grenade must have exploded just after it left his hand and as it was crossing the back edge of the bunker. There was a concentration of WP fragments near the back edge as I came across the top of the bunker. The force of the explosion had laid the enemy soldier out stunned over the back side of the trench.

Before jumping into the trench, I fired two carbine rounds from my hip into the enemy soldier to make sure that he did not shoot me in the back as I started up the trench to the right. Both rounds entered his head in the vicinity of his temple. I thought sure he was dead.

I knew that I was the first one in the trench, but did not want to shoot down the trench to the left. The trench swung back toward our oncoming troops on that side and I might catch some of them as they jumped in with me to finish off the position. The trench swung away from our oncoming troops on the right, so it was safe to fire up that way. I continued on up the trench to the right for some distance, then came back to the middle again. The enemy

soldier that I had shot on jumping into the trench was still alive, in spite of two carbine rounds in the head. As I recall, I put him out of his misery, but I do not remember how. I suppose one's mind blots out some things that it finds heavy to remember.

By that time, there were others in the trench with me. To assure that we did not get any surprises from a hidden enemy, I got one of the Rangers with a BAR (Browning Automatic Rifle), then set my carbine on automatic. We went up and down the trench standing in the entrance of each of the bunkers. [Benny Knoebel reminded me later that he was with me at this point. See Benny's account in Chapter 6.] Each of us gave each bunker a heavy spray of bullets. But, in the darkness of the deep recesses, it was not clear just what we were hitting. And, we did not take time to explore the underground passages of the hill. That would be for any mop-up troops coming behind us. We still had about 2,000 yards to go in our attack and needed to get on with it.

Once I was pretty sure we had the nose of the ridge under full control, I went back out on the top of the hill to further assess the situation and to complete reorganization of the position before continuing onward. As mentioned earlier, we had started across that rice paddy with thirty-two men in the 1st Platoon. [Harold Barber, the Platoon Sergeant, had taken over 1st Platoon when Pete Hamilton was wounded going up the hill. He conducted the reorganization and gave me the report.]

There were only eight Rangers who had reached the top of "Bloody Nose". We knew that of those men, only three had not been wounded. What was once a platoon was now less than a squad, and we still had that 2,000 yards to cover before reaching the objective for the day near Yonch'on. [In recent discussions, I have learned that a few men were helping save wounded who were strung out behind us and who were still in the line of fire.]

Someone came up out of the trench to my left front prodding a Chinese soldier along in front of him with his weapon. [I found out recently that this was Bob Scully.] The Ranger yelled out: "Sir, he won't put his hands up!!" In combat, raising of the hands over the head free of weapons is the sign of surrender. This man had not surrendered completely. I pulled out my pistol, lined it up over the head of the Chinese soldier, and started to lower the pistol slowly. I did not speak Chinese and he did not speak English, but, I know he knew that when the pistol lined up with his head, I would fire and his head would be gone. I yelled at him to raise his hands. Just as the pistol was about to line up, his hands shot up into the air, and he became our prisoner.

At some point while we were in the "every-man-for-himself" stage, Pete Hamilton was wounded and SFC Harold Barber took over command of the 1st Platoon. I put both Pete and Harold in for the Silver Star award for their leadership in this inspiring action. Later in the 187th, it was brought to my attention how Ray Pierce, after being wounded in the center of the assault himself, had moved about the battlefield caring for the wounded around Bloody Nose at great risk to himself. I assisted others who were working on his Bronze Star award at that time.

With reorganization complete, I called Jess Tidwell, our Company Commander, to report our situation and to ask for instructions. From the heavy action on "Bloody Nose", the two-company command group (with our Tank and

Ranger Company Commanders) must have seen from a distance that they had gotten on by the 1st and 2nd Platoons and were farther north ahead of us up in the center of the valley. We were instructed to move off toward the northwest to join up with the tanks and the 3rd Platoon. They were still out of sight from where we were. As I recall, they sent a tank back to give us a clue on the direction to head. I put 2nd Platoon in the lead and we headed off to the northwest. [M/Sgt Ben Jenkins was in command of 2nd Platoon at this point. I did not find out about the cowardly act of [the exception] which happened before we seized the ridge (described in Chapter 6) until we began work on this book.]

Though the ridge line that started in "Bloody Nose" continued to rise up on our right flank, the enemy seemed to leave us alone for awhile. We were moving across rice paddies again. The 2nd Platoon was ahead of Scully and me closing in on a high rice paddy dike that ran conveniently off to the northwest where we needed to go. The remnant of the 1st Platoon was behind us about 50-100 yards. The 1st was just coming off "Bloody Nose", after the 2nd had gone on by, and was starting down into the paddy with the rest of us by this time.

Suddenly, mortar fire started to come in on the remnant of the 1st Platoon. In combat, a leader needs to be careful about giving visual signals in such a way that he is picked out as the commander of the element. I made the mistake of making a strong waving signal to the 1st Platoon with a loud yell to, "Get the Hell out of there!!" or something like that. With all the action the 1st had had, and with their wounds, they were a little slow in getting clear of the mortar fire. It is standard operating procedure to get out from under a mortar or artillery barrage as soon as possible. To stay in among the continually impacting rounds brings sure death or severe wounding.

About that time some enemy sniper must have picked us up as the control element. Bob Scully, with the radio, and I were out more or less alone between the two platoons. The sniper shot a round by us and we hit the ground. The high rice paddy dike that was protecting most of the 2nd Platoon was still a good way off. It took me four running bounds to get to the cover of the dike - and Scully probably a similar number of bounds. Every time I was up running, the sniper would put one by me. Every time I hit the ground, he would put one across my back. Scully must have been experiencing the same action. Fortunately for us, the sniper must have been shooting from a position near the base of the ridge with a low paddy dike in between his position and our location. Luckily, he could not get down on us while we were on the ground. We got to cover of the high rice paddy dike without being hit again. Somehow the 1st Platoon [remnant] got through that area too, and we worked our way along the high dike toward the center of the valley.

As we approached the center of the valley, we found the 3rd Platoon held up on a small hill with a draw in front of it. Beyond the draw was a low flat hill. The tank company was spread out over the low hill up ahead. They only had about eight tanks having lost a number in earlier actions before this date that had not yet been replaced. Our 3rd Platoon had taken some casualties, including the Platoon Leader, Lt. Bill Hutcheson. M/Sgt Fred Davis had taken over the platoon. They had been taking some fires from the ridge to the east and were getting ready to cross the draw onto the hill ahead. We needed to move up to the hill ahead to close in around the tanks for mutual support and protection.

Those of us with the 1st and 2nd Platoons had come from the direction of the ridge line to the east and knew the areas from whence the fires were coming. I got a BAR man [someone may remember who it was] to lay down a base of fire, then ran across the small draw to the base of the hill ahead. The fire from the BAR had had its effect and I did not draw much, if any, fire as I recall. So I signaled the others to come across.

From my memory, as the platoons came across the draw onto the low flat hill, I had one platoon move into the sector from twelve o'clock to four o'clock. [In infantry tactics, "twelve o'clock" is straight ahead in the direction of the attack.] I had another platoon move in from twelve o'clock to eight o'clock, and the last platoon [remnant of the 1st] moved in across the back from four o'clock to eight o'clock. As the platoons closed in, I moved to the center of the hill reporting in to the command tank for further instructions.

I can still remember how Jess Tidwell, our Company Commander, winced when he saw me. By that time, I was solid blood from the crotch downward on both legs. The red stuff had oozed through my clothes from the shrapnel and bullet wounds and had caked with wet mud from the battlefield in a slimy mess. [Not exactly a sight for Saturday Inspection, Ha!] I suppose my face was bloody too. Found later that I had three small fragments in the forehead, three more bracketing my left eye, and one that had gone through an old dog bite in my left chin - coming out underneath.

Jess had lost radio contact with the platoon on the right, so I took a message out to them and waited with them for instructions to come over Scully's radio on the next move. The next hill ahead was our final objective for the day. It did not seem occupied. The tanks were going to run up on it with a "reconnaissance in force". I was to bring the Infantry up in column behind, then dispose the Ranger Platoons in reorganization positions on the objective.

While we were waiting for the tanks to move out, I was standing along the line of the platoon on the right. Off to our right front, at a distance of about 300 yards along the edge of the rising ridge line, was a small hamlet with two or three small mud-thatched huts. Suddenly, a Chinese soldier ran out of one hut toward another. A Ranger in firing position about two or three down the line from me [someone may remember who it was] drew a bead on the moving enemy soldier and fired. The Chinese soldier must have been hit in a vital spot, for he crumpled, tumbled from the speed of his forward movement, then lay absolutely still. This was an M1 rifle that had been fired - not the flimsy carbine that had not killed a man at point-blank range with two rounds to the head earlier in the day.

We moved up on the final objective without further difficulties that I could discern. After I had the platoons moving into position, I set down the company command group in the middle of the perimeter. There was a small trench in the center of the final objective that afforded a little protection from incoming fires and from enemy observation off the ridge to the east. I dropped my combat pack in the center of the trench, left Bob Scully there with the radio to rest, and started out on a round of the platoons to make sure our perimeter was tied in. The enemy might try to counterattack our position. At night, which would be upon us soon, the tanks might not be as much help.

Everything was tying in fine as I made my rounds. While I was over in the southwest portion of the position, a Filipino Captain came walking into that sector with his radio operator and other command group members. They had been attacking on our left flank or following along our left rear (unknown to me until that moment). We made coordination about the tie-in between companies and he left to join his own company.

Completing the inspection of the position, I started back toward our company command group in the center of our position. Just then, a small volley of mortar rounds landed in the center of the perimeter near the trench where I had left our command group. I moved over quickly to see whether anyone had been wounded. Bob Scully had been hit - in the arm as I recall. I asked where the rounds had landed. The Rangers in the trench pointed out where one had landed on my pack. It was gone. Glad I had not stopped there to rest before going out to check the perimeter - wish I had taken Bob Scully with me.

\* \* \*

This ended the B.N.R. portion of my September 1984 account, with some bracketed inserts added about things learned in more recent contacts. In the next Chapter, using what we have just covered as a skeleton or framework, we shall add flesh to the bone, so to speak, with accounts of the battle as seen from several other points of view. But first, with what we have already covered, this would be a good point to give some insight about the enemy that was opposing us. We would fight and kill this Chinese Soldier because his system and ours were in a life-and-death struggle to see which way of life would prevail - at least for that time and place. Still, we could not help but admire his courage in extreme adversity.

Profile of the Chinese Soldier in the Korean War  
(Raymond L. Pierce)

Ray Pierce, our Company Coordinator, mailed the following item<sup>39</sup> to me on December 28, 1989:

No history of a unit's combat experiences is complete without at least a brief description of its opposition which in the case of 3rd Ranger Company was the Chinese infantryman. 3rd Company can attest to the collective courage and tenacity of this adversary even when he was in a no-win situation. Otherwise, we knew little of him as an individual. Now, from a number of postwar sources, it is possible to construct a somewhat simplistic profile of this enemy who earned our respect with his blood.

We now know that the Chinese Peoples' Volunteers contained a large percentage of battle hardened men who, after years of campaigning and fighting in China, had come to view combat as a perfectly normal existence. Some, as Communists, had fought the Japanese, their puppet Chinese troops, and the Nationalist Chinese. Others, as Nationalists, had fought the Japanese and the Communists. Many of the battles in which they participated had ended in thousands of dead and wounded. So, with the exception of fresh blood inducted into the Chinese Army after 1948 (no more than



30%) we were faced with an adversary that had proven himself in battle time and time again.

At least 80% of the Chinese infantrymen had come from farms where they were accustomed to backbreaking work and meager food. These Chinese peasants knew little comfort and possessed a minimum of clothing. Such privations made him prime soldier material, often enticing the more poverty stricken into service for a monthly pay of 41 cents, plus a monthly allowance of 3 cents for vegetables. His rations consisted of two meals a day, mainly rice and vegetables and about 1.4 ounces of meat. Meat on the table was a rarity for peasant families in those days. Further he received two uniforms, one for the summer months and the other for winter weather. However, his enlistment or induction was for an indefinite period of time, with releases usually possible only as a result of death or wounds. He was not allowed to get married and was fortunate if he got a furlough every two years. Because of the indefinite periods of service, restrictions on marriage, and infrequent furloughs home, the Communists often had to resort to extreme measures to obtain the number of replacements they needed in Korea. Many of these unfortunates were undoubtedly among the Chinese Peoples' Volunteers that fought against 3rd Company.

During 1950-51, the primary weapons of the Chinese Peoples' Volunteers were the rifle, mortar, and machine gun. Due to ammunition shortages for training, many of the Chinese soldiers were poorly trained marksmen, which explains why many 3rd Company members in exposed situations experienced near misses from small arms fire, but escaped unscathed. But we learned, they were extremely effective in the use of small mortars, and their "potato-masher" grenade which the average soldier was expected to throw accurately a distance of 20 yards. In short, the Chinese Peoples' Volunteers made its fight with man-carried weapons. With only these weapons and almost nonexistent artillery support, they must have felt extreme depression when they were the target of the massive explosive firepower we often witnessed.

In addition to being the target of massive firepower, he could expect to die needlessly because of makeshift medical service. Evacuation of the wounded was normally by stretcher bearers or horse-carts usually resulting in the more seriously wounded dying in transit. Arrival at a medical facility brought no guarantee of adequate medical treatment. One historian estimated that the Chinese Army had one medical officer for no less than 3,000 men, of which relatively few were qualified combat surgeons. Hence, the Chinese combatant had much to fear from being wounded. In addition, these combatants had to fear the endemic diseases that scourged Korea such as Cholera, plague, and typhoid. Some historians claim that Chinese sickness casualties in the Korean War were equal to their combat losses. This may explain those Chinese corpses we saw showing no apparent cause of death.

When first committed to Korea, the Chinese Peoples' Volunteers experienced a considerable number of desertions for two reasons. First, many of the committed units were formerly Nationalist divisions, now officered by Communist leaders. The men of these units knew that their loyalty to their new masters was being tested and the Communists were using this means of killing off potential counterrevolutionists. Second, the 1950-51 winter was one of the worst experienced in Korea in decades. Due to their poor logistical system, many Chinese became starved and worse, developed frostbitten limbs. Under these circumstances, they had only two options, surrender or die. And, many former Nationalists saw no future in continu-

ing to be cannon-fodder for the Communists, so they surrendered. Once the weather improved, desertions diminished. It was at this time that the 3rd Ranger Company arrived in Korea to face a revitalized and toughened enemy who quickly taught us the extent of the fighting prowess of the Chinese soldier.

One of the capabilities of the Chinese infantryman to be admired by Airborne Rangers was his foot mobility. As might be expected of infantrymen who had fought in the endless land-mass of China without the benefit of vehicular mobility, this adversary had been trained to march. His ruggedness was often demonstrated by marching 20 to 30 miles in a single night and then going into a morning assault. In some cases, Chinese Communist units reportedly marched 50 miles in a single day. Another fighting attribute was their stealth and ability to ambush, particularly opponents on the move. And, their vigor and drive in assaulting enemy fortified positions that would have caused hesitation among soldiers of other nations was legend in many combat actions of the Korean War.

Why did the Chinese soldier of 1951 fight under the handicaps described above? Many historians will cite years of anti-American propaganda, fear of punishment to himself and to his family back in his homeland, and an indifference to dying. These reasons may be valid for a minority of our former adversaries, but members of 3rd Ranger Company can attest that the Chinese infantryman in Korea was inherently courageous and the equal of that of any other nation in the world in terms of his valor and endurance to hardship.

#### NOTES FOR CHAPTER FIVE

1. Captain Max W. Dolcater, ed., 3rd Infantry Division in Korea (Tokyo: Toppan Printing Company, Ltd., 1953), p. 53.
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid., pp. 57-58.
4. Ibid.
5. Ibid., p. 60.
6. Ibid., p. 61.
7. Ibid., pp. 62-63.
8. Ibid., p. 65.
9. Ibid., p. 68.
10. Ibid., p. 70.
11. Ibid., p. 73.
12. Ibid., pp. 105 and 124.

13. Ibid., pp. 127-128.
14. Ibid., p. 128.
15. Ibid., p. 131.
16. Ibid., p. 143.
17. Ibid., p. 148. ("15 January" (last paragraph on page) should be 15 February from other dates shown on adjacent pages. On 15 January, the movement to contact had just begun.)
18. Ibid., p. 154.
19. Ibid., p. 156.
20. Ibid., pp. 157-163.
21. Ibid., p. 160.
22. Ibid., p. 166.
23. This name was given to the attack on this particular nose of a ridge in 3rd Division's newspaper, "The Front Line", of April 29, 1951. The article is quoted in Chapter 6. It is understood that 3rd Company took more casualties on April 11, 1951, at Bloody Nose Ridge than the average 3rd Division infantry company had taken in the war to date.
24. Dolcater, 3rd Infantry Division in Korea, pp. 166-168.
25. It was the 3rd Squad of the 3rd Platoon, per accounts of Ed Potempa and Bill Andrews in Chapter 6.
26. Dolcater, 3rd Infantry Division in Korea, p. 189.
27. Carleton Walker was assigned at Benning as a Rifleman of the 1st Squad, 1st Platoon, but even with our limited numbers, he had to be taken at B.N.R. from a rifleman position to fill this important communication spot. There were no radio operator positions on the austere Ranger Company Table of Organization and Equipment (TOE). Such a shift was another drain on our fire power for front line operations.
28. The term "salvo" refers to the rounds fired at the same time from a group of guns/mortars.
29. We had moved along a stretch of this Uijonbu - Yonch'on road farther to the south during the night patrol described in Chapter 4, pages 135 - 142.
30. A family member sent me a newspaper clipping from a New Orleans paper while I was in the hospital or shortly thereafter. It showed a "wall of fire" that had come down upon us in the middle of the rice paddy. [If we can ever find the motion picture segment for this action that was taken by a Signal Corps Photographer, Corporal Welter, perhaps this photo can be added in a future run of this chapter.]

31. A Molotov Cocktail is a soldier's term for a bottle full of gasoline with a rag fuse that is lit with a match and thrown on a tank to burn up the crew inside or force their evacuation and surrender. Usually, it is thrown on the engine compartment where the air intake of the engine will suck the flames inside of the tank.
32. There was an Army movie photographer, Corporal Welter, following along behind us on this our first major attack. I understand that he got some tremendous footage of infantry fire and movement action under heavy combat conditions. He took all of the combat photos of the action on 11 April 1951 shown in this chapter. Corporal Welter took a liking to 3rd Company and sought opportunities to be with the Company. If he happens to see these photos and will contact us, we would like to make him an Honorary Member of 3rd Company for staying with the Company in very difficult situations.
33. Many years later during my retirement physical in 1976, I asked the doctor to x-ray my legs to see what was still there. He came rushing back into the room to lead me to the photos. There were many more fragments there than I had realized - some must have split up after entering my body. The remnants of a bullet in my left leg were still visible. (The other bullet had come out my lower left calf.) The ogive (or nose) of the remaining bullet had dissolved away (probably from body acids), but the lead portion stood out clearly in the x-ray. This reminded me that when I first got back from Korea, I had great difficulty tuning a TV set. When I walked near the set, the metal in my legs would fuzz the picture. If I raised either of my legs in front of the tube, the picture would immediately pull down to a single bright dot, then go off the screen. I had to reach around from the side of the set to do the tuning.
34. Bob Scully was one of the Rangers whom I put in for the Silver Star award. Many others in the company, whose actions I did not see personally, deserved awards at this level or higher. My own experience at the time was too limited to recognize how phenomenal was the valor of our Rangers. Even at the time, I would like to have put the whole 1st Platoon in for the Bronze Star and similar awards elsewhere in 3rd Company. With what I have seen since, I just do not know how the Company as a whole can be properly recognized. Maybe what we are doing now will help rectify this lack of recognition for valor above and beyond the call of duty by so many at one time.
35. The Line of Departure (LD) was a military coordinating line which all leading troops in a given attack crossed at the same time. It provided a control measure to assure that the power of all forces involved in an attack were brought to bear at the time when they could produce the greatest effect on the enemy force under attack. In the "Bloody Nose Ridge" attack, I am not sure what terrain feature constituted the LD for the larger forces involved,. It was probably the Hantan River,. In our sector, the LD did not have immediate significance, since we were not confronted by a strong enemy element until later in the attack at Bloody Nose Ridge itself.

36. A West Point classmate of mine, Herb Flather (who is now deceased), relayed to me one time that film(s) of this action were being used in the Leadership Committee at Fort Benning to inspire young officers in training. Herb called while I was travelling, I believe. Unfortunately, I did not get back to him on the subject. When I was first given photo copies in Korea, it was my understanding was that these still shots had been blown up from frames of the movie film negative and had been passed on to Company Members by Welter. I doubt whether we could ever confirm the Leadership Committee relation and find the film now that Herb has passed on unless a higher authority took an interest in our story.
37. In 1958 at the U. S. Army Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, a senior Artillery colonel from the Pentagon staff was addressing our entire class in the theater on a Research and Development subject. He announced in passing that the bayonet was being withdrawn from the Army's inventory of weapons. This so stunned and angered me that I immediately rose and challenged him before the entire class. I told of the fear driven into the minds of our enemy in this attack and made a plea that we frontline troops be allowed to keep the bayonet. This speaker was not our prime speaker for the day. Yet, I was told later that the comments of 85% of our class on that day in the theater were directed toward support of the bayonet. Our class was made up largely of combat veterans from the Korean War. The bayonet was retained at that time - I am not sure what the status is coming out of the Viet Nam War. Personally, I would still advocate it. In close combat, there just is not time to get off aimed shots. When you close with the enemy the whole weapon becomes a fighting tool. There just is not time to reload your weapon. Everything from the toe of the rifle stock's butt to the blade of the bayonet becomes both a defensive and an offensive weapon. Each portion of the weapon must be used suddenly and decisively to survive such an encounter and win the action. (I made some of these points at that time also.)
38. At this point, I was thankful for pistol practice while in the battle indoctrination period. Being left-handed and with a right-handed pistol holster, I am not sure to this day the hand with which I shot - probably my right. There just was not time to shift hands.
39. Ray Pierce absorbed background for this account over the years from his reading of such texts as: Enter the Dragon: China's Undeclared War Against the U.S. in Korea, 1950-51 (Russell Spurr); Thunder out of China (White and Jacoby); Red China's Fighting Hordes (LTC Robert B. Rigg); and others that Ray has "in storage".



## CHAPTER 6

### THE BATTLE OF BLOODY NOSE RIDGE: Part II

As we build on the framework and chronology of the previous chapter, I shall attempt to construct the story of each platoon in the order 1st, 2nd, 3rd. At a point early in the battle, that was their alignment from right to left across the battle field. I shall include accounts on the same subject matter in the order that the letters or tapes were received from Platoon Members, (since those who added material later were able to build upon situations as described by others in earlier drafts.)

#### BNR Recollections of Ray Pierce

Shortly after receiving a first draft of my "skeleton" account in Chapter 5, Ray Pierce, our Company Coordinator, wrote me on 11/22/84. He clarified a number of areas where I was uncertain about information. Ray and others began the process of "adding flesh to the bone". As before, I shall make some clarifying inserts [in brackets] to add things learned from others or that I recall myself. Ray's letter follows::

As I recall, our assault line had the ROK [Republic of Korea] raiders sandwiched between 3rd Company and the Turks [on our right]. When the mortars first started to land, they ran. I recall an artillery FO [Forward Observer] and his radioman - an American, maybe assigned to the Turks. He reportedly attempted to call in artillery on the panic stricken Koreans. Rumor had it that the only combat casualty that they had suffered before Bloody Nose Ridge had been a company commander.

[It seems strange that these Korean intelligence agents (described on Pages 126 and 127) would be committed in a front line assault. Perhaps someone misunderstood their mission since it had been cloaked in so much secrecy. Their leader may have accepted the assignment to keep from blowing his cover, but some of us knew their purpose in 3rd Company.]

The tanks that the black tankers were operating were either M46 or M47. The M47 had a newly-designed turret on an M46 hull. I recall that they were called Patton tanks. These tanks were rapidly developed to match Russian T34 tanks. So, we were riding the latest at that time.

On Page [now 161, where we had asked for tanks to come up to blow the bunkers away before the final assault] of your first draft, we come to

a difference in our recollections. Two tanks wandered up, and I can recall Red Devils painted on their hulls as well as the words RED DEVILS. They neutralized the bunkers and I believe withdrew as these tanks were not well armored. My notes indicate that they were from the 65th Infantry Tank Company.

Later, we had a couple of tanks arrive from the black tank company. This was after the bunkers had been overrun. I recall pointing out to Sergeant Barber a distant bunker that had not been subjected to tank fire into which I had seen 5-6 Chinese run during the time we had been held up by machine gun fire. He got on the tank's exterior telephone and directed fire into this bunker. I doubt if any of the Chinese survived.

Prior to this incident, my Ranger training probably saved my life. When we first fell back after clearing the bunkers, there were six of us clustered together behind a terrace. Remembering the command often voiced during training, "Spread Out!", I moved away from the others. And sure enough, a round landed near them. I can still vividly recall an NCO [Sergeant Chet Tanona] with a painful stomach wound shouting at me to go get a tank to evacuate him. Someone had already done so, and the two tanks started to move in to evacuate the wounded.

I helped load several wounded and then began to collect muddy weapons and place them on the side of one tank facing the enemy. I believe the Chinese had ceased fire apparently to let us evacuate our wounded, except for one sniper who wanted to discourage my [weapon recovery] activities. One bullet hit the turret of the tank about a foot from my head and the flash blinded me for about 30 seconds. I continued collecting weapons, but made it more difficult for him to get his sights on me.

Let us not forget Francisco Misseri killed on 11 April 51. A mortar round really tore him up to the extent that his rib cage was exposed. He was an orphan from Connecticut. Corporal Richard Fehser laid down beside him and with his own body heat attempted to keep Misseri from going into shock. It was a lost cause. Fehser never recovered from this traumatic experience. I think this was the most courageous act done on that day.

...

As to Jones, when I returned to the company after recovery from my wounds, I heard that his body had been recovered from the bunker area the next day or two after the battle.

There was one Chinese taken prisoner at BNR and I recall one of our KATUSAs interrogating this prisoner with the front sight of his carbine raking the poor fellow's forehead. I believe the Chink indicated that there was a large force of Chinese soldiers in the area and that they were spread thinly. I recall being told that he was later used as a mine detector. Incidentally, the wounded were evacuated to the 65th Clearing Station.

The singular thing I remember about the Turks was that they didn't pay much attention to the Chinese grenades, but ran on thru into the trenches facing them whereas we treated these grenades with greater respect.

One of the items that the Chinese threw out of the trench resembled a suitcase with a handle and a sputtering fuze. I didn't see it, but I sure felt the explosion. Fortunately, it was pure [low grade] explosive and didn't have nails, etc., taped to it. A lot of debris got in one of my eyes. A Navy surgeon removed the debris. Fortunately, the debris didn't penetrate to a catastrophic depth.

As to the mortar rounds fired at us, did you know they had been manufactured in small "home" foundries. The Chinese didn't realize it, but they had developed a mortar round superior to ours. As you'll recall, our

rounds broke up into huge pieces that would either miss you or kill you. Theirs consisted of either ferric or malleable . . . cast iron with a uniform spatial distribution of medium-size fragments. I recall reading a report in 1959 authored by the U. S. Army Medical Corps in which they stated that the Chinese mortar rounds were four times as effective as ours because of the number of wounded these rounds produced. In other words, had the Chinese been using mortar rounds of conventional material on us, we would have had . . . more killed and [many] less wounded.

### BNR Recollections of Gus Georgiou

On 08/28/86, Gus Georgiou, another 1st Platoon member, wrote me an extensive letter with his memories of time with 3rd Company. Gus was seriously wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge and did not return to the Company before inactivation. Much of his letter tells of his experiences in the evacuation chain, which we shall include in Chapter 7. The portion of his letter about B.N.R. follows:

. . . It will be kind of interesting to me to see how the battle of "BLOODY NOSE RIDGE" is remembered by most of the participants. For me, it was an experience that will never be forgotten, primarily due to the constant pain in my legs from the shrapnels that I received in both legs. Secondly, I am proud that our men that day pushed the Chinese back on that memorable day, otherwise this letter would never have been written.

April 11, 1951, was cold and, if I am not mistaken, it was cloudy and drizzling. We started the attack early in the morning. Tanks were ahead of us. My squad in the form of a V was 15 feet behind these tanks. We were traveling through a NO-MAN'S LAND. I remember that I was scared. And, when I was looking at the hills in front of me, I was even more scared because I was wondering what the hell we were going to find in those hills in front of us. Periodically, some white phosphorous shells were landing in front and on the sides of these tanks.

While I was walking near the tanks, I felt something warm running on my cold thigh. It had the same sensation as warm urine running on cold skin. Then, I realized that no urine could drip on my thigh at least on that position. Immediately, I looked down and I saw a pin hole in my pants and blood oozing on my right thigh. I felt no pain.

After a while, we were pinned down by some small arms fire. I remembered the hissing sounds of the bullets, but the dikes of the rice paddies provided a good protection. While under the protection of these dikes, I heard some one calling me and kidding me, "Hey, Greek, the SOB's are firing real bullets." I smiled, but I was too scared to answer back.

Then, I believe the tanks with their 50 caliber machine guns and/or guns destroyed these small arms emplacements. The tanks stopped near the foot of the hill. We then moved in front of the tanks. I threw a couple of grenades in front of me.

Then, I saw something that reminded me of my ancient Greek history where the author was describing a battle between the Greeks and the Persians. Somewhere in this battle account, the author said that, "The arrows darkened the bright sun." Well, this time it was not arrows that were darkening the sky, but black hand grenades that looked like potato

mashers. I have never seen so many hand grenades in the air at the same time.

I don't think any of our men were hit by these hand grenades. Without looking back, I threw my last hand grenade in a trench in front of me, and after a few seconds, I jumped in a trench. When I moved a few steps in the trench, I saw a dead Chinese, and about 15 feet away I saw a wounded Chinese. He was young and small in size. Just about this time, one of these black hand grenades landed about 6 inches from my right foot and exploded.

That hand grenade busted my right tibia, spread shrapnel on both thighs and my right hand. I was under pain and near the trenches there were quite a few explosions. I called for a medic, but I guess no one heard me because of the explosions that were taking place in the vicinity. I looked at the young Chinese; he looked at me. I think he was after me, and I was trying to find a way to finish him off. I could not move my right hand because of the wounds.

I tried to use my 45 caliber pistol on my right side with my left hand, but didn't have any luck. Finally, I heard familiar voices around the trenches. When I heard these voices, I called, "Help me. There is a Chinese here who is still alive and I cannot get him. Please help me."

A few seconds later, I saw Bob Scully on top of the trench with a BAR. Bob directed the BAR toward the Chinese and he gave him a burst. He got him in the chest. When he finished him, he said to me something like this, "Hey, Greek, don't worry. He won't bother you any more." Thirty-five years later, and I still remember the expression on the dead Chinese's face. I still remember Bob Scully, and I still have the pain in my legs.

I don't remember how long I was in the trench with two dead Chinese. I tried to administer a shot of morphine, but I could not get the needle to penetrate my skin because I was cold and weak. Finally, I was taken out of the trench. After a while, I saw a strange looking soldier carrying a Thompson sub-machine gun. I asked him what unit he was coming from and he told me he was a Turk. I told him that I was a Greek and for a few minutes we were talking in Greek. He told me that he was from Istanbul and that he was part Greek.

A few minutes later, he moved toward the right and was gone. I was placed later on top of a tank by some members of our Company. I can recall the names clearly. I lost lots of blood. I was cold and I think they covered me with at least two blankets. After this day, all soldiering was over for me. There were no more battles for me, although when I joined the 187th [Airborne RCT], I did make several training jumps in Korea.

#### BNR Recollections of Pete Hamilton

In a letter of 08/28/86, Pete Hamilton wrote Ray Pierce to answer questions that Ray had asked in Newsletter VIII of 08/18/86. A number of the questions were directed toward gaps in our B.N.R. account. Pete filled in as follows:

. . . In regard to the two tanks which neutralized the MG [machine gun(s)] opposing the 1st Platoon, we were pinned down and under heavy

fire. As you will recall, the mortar fire was heavy and the MG was in a commanding position. I left the platoon and ran (or rather hobbled as I had been hit in the right thigh and knee) to our left where the tanks were. Upon crawling on the nearest one, I was surprised to find it manned by Puerto Ricans, as I thought they would be from the same outfit we had originally moved out with which was an Anglo outfit whose CO was from Louisiana State University.

Upon pointing out our dilemma, they wasted no time in lumbering over. I pointed out the gun and they destroyed it with a few rounds.

Shortly thereafter on the final attack, Rawls and I lost an argument with a satchel grenade that an irate Chinese gentleman heaved at us. Rawls was able to continue on, but I was immobilized. Was evacuated on the back of a tank, but all I can remember about it was that it was warm.

As to the Turks, the ambulance that took us to the MASH unit was driven by a Turk with no English. I remember he got lost. There was a soldier in the stretcher above me who bled all over me, but I don't know what outfit he was from. . . .

1st Squad, 1st Platoon at Bloody Nose Ridge  
(as seen by Jack Shafer)

Next is another portion of Jack Shafer's<sup>1</sup> 1987 tape transcript.<sup>2</sup> In this portion, he was relating to me (Bob Channon) his recollections of Bloody Nose Ridge. Jack gives the front line rifleman's point of view of the action. As I recall, his squad was on the left as we went up the nose of the ridge:

. . . From there on you know the rest. Two, three, four, five days later, we got the word that we were going on a tank-infantry task force. That evening before, Lt. Hutcheson told us, "Tomorrow, you're going to get all the combat you want." If you recall, we did. We got a lot of it.

We hopped on the tanks after loading our supplies and what not. We were told to go light - no entrenching tools. Well, I took mine anyway. I also took about 250 rounds of loose carbine ammunition. I stuffed it in my field jacket pockets. By the way, I was amazed when we went out with the I & R Platoon that they only carried like two magazines of ammunition, and feeling that if they got into a fight, they'd get in and out of it in a hurry.

But, I never did think that way. Ammunition wasn't that heavy and I carried as much as I felt I might possibly need. As it turned out that day, I did need it.

So, we went out riding on the tanks. Went to our lines. Saw people in the surrounding hills sitting down with their knees up against their chest, arms around their knees watching us. I suppose it was like a huge amphitheater and a show to them.

[This would be in the bowl formed by the lower loop of the Hantan River. I have heard others mention men from the 7th Infantry watching from the high banks as we started out for our "baptism of fire".]

As we got closer, the tanks started firing. We dismounted and started walking in, and then the enemy mortars opened up on us. If I recall, they



were pretty far off on the 1st round or two. But, if I also recall correctly, that 1st round or two got our Company Radioman, Walker. I happened to turn to my left rear and about that time that round or two dropped in - saw Walker fall.

[Those first three rounds, or so, were very accurate. They landed squarely on Carleton Walker and me (Bob Channon) as the command element on the ground. The Chinese must have had a preregistered concentration on the top of the hill we were crossing.]

After that, the mortars kept right up with us. As we moved forward, they moved forward with us. I recall looking a little bit to my left front and seeing a blur a few feet, probably thirty feet to my left front. A blur and then an explosion - no time to react. I think we all had that experience. I think that, I'm certain that, if the Captain had not kept us moving, we'd have been cut up. We probably couldn't have got out of that mortar fire without moving through it and attacking as we did.

About that time, a few minutes after working through that mortar fire, we stopped at a dike. I recall stopping at a dike, lying down behind it. I think this was approximately 600 yards from the ridge where there was a bunker giving us some machine gun fire. I was lying next to Nick [Naka-jo]. He was about, oh, eight feet to my right and we were facing the bunker. Every once in a while, some of those white tracers would zoom over my head. I'd fire two or three rounds, and I'd get a few rounds in return.

Incidentally, all this talk about how accurate the carbine was or was not - I estimated that range to be 600 yards. I set my sights at that or there about, and I was right around that slit from which the fire was coming. So, I'd fire two or three rounds, and I could see the impact around the aperture from where the fire was coming from. So, I had a lot of faith, especially from that, in the carbine. I know at a fairly great distance that was a fairly accurate weapon.

So, I thought I'd have a little fun, and said to Nick, "Nick, I'm gonna get this - ." Well, I knew before that machine gun would fire, I'd see the smoke. A second or so later (a little less), the tracers would come over. So, as I was talking to Nick, I said, "Nick, I'm gonna have some fun with this. I'm gonna get this guy to shoot at me." I saw the smoke and before I had time to react, the tracers were zooming over my head and away. So, had their sights been a little lower, I would have been a dead soldier - messing around like that, having a little fun. I guess that's how you learn. [Jack really means, "The time ends for games before the battlefield."]

Anyway, we were under that fire for a while, and Barber decided he needed more hand grenades. I don't recall what we had done with the grenades we had up to that time, but, I guess we used some somewhere. [We probably used them in some of the houches of Kantongyon village over the hill behind us.] He wanted more grenades. He told me to go get a box of grenades from the tank that was about thirty yards or so to my left.

Barber was in between me and the tank. I didn't feel good about that because I had to get up and run across that machine gun fire. I knew that Chinese gunner was after me for having that fun with him. So, I cussed Barber under my breath. I got up and ran diagonally across the enemy's front and stopped at the tank - the back of it - keeping it in between me and the machine gun.

I didn't draw any fire. I asked the tank commander or whoever it was in the tank there for some grenades. He said, "Well, we got one left", which he gave me. I then ran back my thirty yards or so, and in between there, Barber was in behind the dike like the rest of them. I tossed the grenade to him and said, "That's all he had", and took my position behind the dike again.

Shortly thereafter, we received a word to move out again. I don't recall after that whether we received additional mortar fire. But, I do recall a lot of snapping sounds around my ears, so we were drawing a lot of small arms fire. Its a little bit hazy - that 600 yards from the dike to the ridge, but we did reach the base of the ridge. Lt. Hamilton told us to fix bayonets, and about that time we were pretty scared.

[\*\*\* Most of us were at "fixed bayonets" already by our Company S.O.P. - which was to show the enemy graphically that we would go all the way!! Pete Hamilton, probably gave that word as more or less a "preparatory command" just before we moved out. \*\*\*]

Assaulting "B.N.R."  
(Jack Shafer)

We fixed bayonets and he said, "Let's go!!", or whatever he said, and we started running up the hill. Well, actually we were pretty close to the base of that little hill. Pete Hamilton was hit. I don't remember what hit him - a grenade or mortar - something. He was bleeding pretty badly.

You'll probably hear a lot of stories about this. There will probably be a number of fellows that'll say they stopped at Peter Hamilton, which was true. My recollection was that he was hit in front of me, and I was the first one stopped. I felt kind of funny on stopping.

But, I stopped and asked a stupid question to Lt. Hamilton, "Are you hurt?" Well, obviously he was hurt. He was in pain. He was bleeding. But, he did say to me he'd be all right and to go ahead. About that time Campbell came up and said, "Well, you go ahead. I'll take care of Lt. Hamilton." So, I left Campbell with Lt. Hamilton.

Then, I saw a picture later, months later I guess, of Lt. Hamilton lying there and Osborn and Rawls with him. Osborn wasn't the Platoon Medic. So it was me, Campbell, Osborne, and Rawls, probably the Platoon Medic, and maybe even others that stopped at Hamilton before continuing their way up the hill.

Going up the hill, Cisneros and I were together and Nakajo was somewhere nearby. But, as we were going up the hill - I know you don't remember it this way. The way I remember it, Captain, is going up the hill, throwing some grenades, having grenades come back - where we would retreat in a line back ten to fifteen feet and then start throwing our grenades, and rush up there again, and have some grenades come back at us. We would again retreat our ten to fifteen feet. It seemed to me that happened two or three more times, or four. And, we finally did get up to the trench there.

Now in the meantime, Cisneros and I were practically next to each other, when somebody yelled, "Grenade". Cisneros and I threw ourselves down and got tangled up together, and rolled down the hill a few feet. I'll



This picture of Lt. Pete Hamilton after he was wounded was one of two shots taken by Corporal Edwin Welter (our Signal Corps Photographer on 11 April 51) that made its way into the 3rd Division history. This picture was found on Page 191. The Ranger on the left of Lt. Hamilton is David Rawls. The Ranger on the right is Bill Osborne. The 1st Platoon had the highest respect for, and confidence in, Lt. Hamilton, a veteran of combat with the 11th Airborne Division in the Pacific during WWII. Therefore, several of his platoon stopped momentarily out of concern for their leader and then moved forward to press the assault with increased vigor. Bill Osborne (later spelled Osborn) was killed in Viet Nam as a Captain piloting a Caribou aircraft on May 5, 1964.

never forget this. It strikes me as funny. It's one of the amusing things that I remember. When we finally disentangled ourselves, I apologized. I said, "Excuse me", and I think Cisneros said the same thing. And, we went back up after the enemy.

Around that time, as you recall, the grenades were coming pretty heavy at us. I still have a photograph in my mind (and I told you about this) that I thought I saw a hand and I saw five potato masher type grenades at all different angles in the air - five of them. Like a still photograph in my mind. You explained to me how they can do that. I thought they were holding them by the rings and throwing them. But, I think you said they would hold four or five, pull out the rings, and then and throw them - five at a time, or whatever they did.

But anyway, I remember that, and I remember I didn't have that great a fear of the grenades. Sometimes, rather than throw myself down again and pick myself up, I would merely turn my torso so that I would get my face away from the blast, and not get hit in the eye. That's what I was afraid of.

A Chinese did throw a grenade, and I turned, sort of pivoted, and a piece of that grenade took a piece of my kneecap off. Well, not the kneecap, but a big piece of flesh off my kneecap. It was like a ricocheting piece of metal. In fact, it stopped right there and dropped into my fatigues, and went into my boot, and I retrieved it later. But, it was like hitting your knee on the bathtub, if you recall the old fashioned bathtub.

It knocked me down, and I was in pretty heavy pain for a half minute or so. But, I saw where it came from. If I recall, there was like a hole - sort of like a foxhole in front of the trench. It had sloping sides rather than sides straight down. Anyway, I saw a Chinese in there still throwing grenades. I threw one which landed in that hole in back of him on that slope and rolled in. I wasn't sure whether it rolled in far enough to get him or whatever, so I threw another one in there - two grenades at him.

Then, got up, proceeded to forget about it, because, if you recall, it was pretty hot there and I finally made my way up to the trench. But, having fallen down like that and getting back up, and throwing those grenades into the hole with the Chinese - I still must have finally made it up with the first troops at the trench. Well, I recall Georgiou was up there running up and back before I got there. But shortly thereafter, I got up to the trench.

As I got up there, right at my feet, there was a Chinese crawling out of the hole in the side of the trench with his hands sorta outstretched as though to surrender. But, of course, we couldn't at that point take any prisoners, and we couldn't let anybody get behind us. I heard somebody say, "Kill the son-of-a-bitch", and immediately some rifles and carbines opened up and that was the end of him.

Then, we were on the other side of the trench. I don't remember how we got there. We probably jumped over. That was, I think, around the time that I recall you, Captain.<sup>3</sup> You had been hit in both legs I believe, pretty high up there. I don't know when, but I remember the blood, and you were walking with your legs apart there. Somebody asked me for a grenade, or a white phosphorous grenade. It was Nakajo, and I didn't want to give it to him. I wanted it myself, but I tossed it to him. I guess you wanted it because you threw it in a hole where you had seen somebody go. The Chinese soldier came out and you shot him with your .45 and you got him out with the white phosphorous grenade.

Right after that, or around that time, I felt something like a piece of hot coal, or a cigarette hit me right below the throat, and burn its way down to my belt. I thought it was a piece of that white phosphorous from that grenade I gave you, but you explained that to me in a different way. I don't remember your explanation. So, the next time we get together, you're gonna have to tell me again how you didn't burn me with my own grenade.

[\*\*\* Unless Jack loaned me more than one WP grenade, the one I remember I used just before I jumped in the reverse slope trench at the top of the hill. With my carbine, I shot the Chinese who threw it back. That one was a WP, and I'm sorry Jack got part of it. \*\*\*] Jack Shafer continues:

So at this point, whatever enemy there was we killed and drove the others back. Campbell came up to me and said, "Jack, I saw a Chinese run in this hole over here". So, I guess it was either higher up on the ridge, or on the other side of the ridge. There was another trench. Anyway, there was a hole going into the side of the hill. This was the reverse side. It was an "L" shaped hole, so that they could run into that hole, and they could run sideways, so that if there was any air bursts or anything landed in that trench or near that hole, they'd be safe because being L-shaped, they would be in the part of the hole that did not face the outside surface. Anyway, I fired a few rounds in there and nothing happened, and I walked away. As I walked away, a Chinese came out with his hands up and was taken prisoner.

We milled around the hill for a while. And again, I think you [Bob Channon] said you didn't recall these mounds. But, the Koreans buried their dead sitting up. That's what I was told. They didn't bury them in the ground; they buried them in mounds. Anyway, there were these mounds on this ridge. They were, I think, three to four feet high, and in diameter, perhaps five or six feet. I was standing talking to somebody, I guess. And, a Chinese burp gunner fired at me. And again, fortunately, this time he was low, and he hit that mound. If that mound hadn't have been there, he would have hit me in the legs.

#### Moving on Beyond Bloody Nose (Jack Shafer continues)

I don't remember how we got off the ridge, but I do remember that we had to go farther north (or whatever direction we were going) - across the rice paddy, under heavy fire, both mortar fire and small arms fire. That's where I learned that I'll run across your front - you won't hit me. If I'm running towards you, you have a pretty good target. But, the only way you're gonna hit me running across your front is if you're shooting at somebody else. And, that's what happened, I think. There was a lot of fire coming in and those getting hit quite possibly were hit by something meant for somebody else.

So running through this rice paddy under this small arms fire, I was near DeLuca and Clifton both at that time. Both of them were hit after Bloody Nose Ridge. I think DeLuca might have been hit on the ridge also. I'm not sure, but I know he was hit while we were running. And Clifton also, as we were running from that ridge to wherever we were running to.



On the Final Objective  
(Jack Shafer continues)

We took a position in a rice patty being behind some dikes again. I took out my entrenching tool and dug a nice hole. Everybody was digging with their helmets. When I dug my foxhole, I passed my entrenching tool around. Fortunately, it was very easy to dig there - very soft, sandy earth.

By the way, I had awful luck with my weapons when I really needed them going up on Bloody Nose Ridge. I saw a photograph that you had, Captain, in which there was a carbine with a bayonet on it lying down. I believe it was like straight up and down toward the ridge. That possibly could have been mine. That could have been either when Cisneros and I got tangled up (probably dropped my carbine), or when I was hit with that grenade in the knee. I probably dropped my carbine again. I tell you this, when I picked it up and used it, that little spring clip [collar] that holds the forearm and barrel together, that had come loose and the forearm and barrel came apart. So, I had to stand again under fire to put that forearm back and put that spring back in place. That happened to me twice. Later on I'll tell you that I had another malfunction when I really needed my carbine.

We stayed in this rice patty for quite a while under mortar. [Inside a low cone-like hill top which we had reached toward the end of the day (our final objective - Hill 92), the ground had been cultivated like a rice paddy.] We'd hear this "chunk" and we knew that 200 - 300 yards away, probably over the next ridge, were the Chinese gunners. Sure enough, a few seconds later, we'd get the round. It got where any kind of funny noise sounded like a mortar round being fired. And, we waited for the explosion. Sometimes it came; sometimes it didn't.

I had a whole lot of ammunition left, because I carried all those loose rounds, I told you about - 200 or 250 rounds. There was a lot of firing going on, but I didn't fire unless it was either to give protective fire to somebody that was moving or unless I thought there was something to shoot at. I didn't shoot indiscriminately. I just didn't see any mileage in that. So, I did redistribute my rounds in the 1st Platoon giving 10-15 rounds here and there so the fellows could reload their magazines. We stayed there a good part of the day.

We stayed there for so long that we went out to try and find straw to put inside our foxholes to stay a little drier. I made a couple of trips into a little village there and got some straw and came back and put it in my foxhole.

Return to the Company Assembly Area  
(Jack Shafer continues)

We finally made it back in that evening. There were a lot of rumors about what happened and who was killed and all. It was said that Auby Copeland was killed and somebody said they saw him on a tank, and there were other stories like that. Oh, he made it back in.

The next morning, in our area there behind the lines, I thought I'd have a little fun with Barber. He was sitting there doing something - cleaning

his rifle or something. I walked by and said, "I'm gonna start cooking. Morris is gonna break me in and I'm going to be a cook from now on". And, Barber said, "You're not going anywhere. You're going to stay right here. You're not going to cook." So, I gave him a little laugh and we sort of laughed it off, just to have a little fun with him.

At that point, I didn't think I'd seen enough action to call it quits. Although, had we been told that we would see no more action, I probably wouldn't have felt extremely disappointed either.

We went in with 32 men in the 1st Platoon. We had 23 wounded and two killed. And of the wounded, well, there were sixteen of us left. The fourteen wounded went to the hospital, and there were sixteen left. Nine of us [left] were wounded, myself included with that piece of flesh taken out of my knee. For the rest of the time I was with the 3rd Company, my leg was stiff all the time, because it never did get a chance to heal. With the reporter who wrote the story [about Bloody Nose Ridge], Ranger Nakajo and I went around the squad tent counting the wounded and unwounded remainder of the 1st Platoon. We had sixteen left, nine of us with some kind of wounds - not enough to take us to the hospital.<sup>4</sup>

In the report that Harold Barber gave me on B.N.R. as we were reorganizing, he said there were eight still with us, only three of whom had not been wounded. As Ray Pierce described earlier, some Rangers were still back in the rice paddy behind us attending the number of wounded who were under fire from other locations back behind B.N.R. This ended the portion of Jack Shaffer's tape transcript about the Bloody Nose Ridge attack. In the next chapter, I shall expand on what he has just said about casualties we took that day and what happened to them.

Benny Knoebel has called me several times and has filled in what happened on the right end of the 1st Platoon line as we were about to assault the ridge nose. He and Jim Jones were on the far right end of the line. Jim was to his right, the last man on the end. Benny did not see Jim fall as they started into the final charge up the hill. That side of the hill was around a knoll from where we reorganized. Perhaps that is why we did not see Jim's body lying in the rice paddy near the base of the ridge. Some of the wounded thought they had seen Jim evacuated, but when he did not show up on the hospital rolls, Harold Barber went out searching the battle field a few days later and found him near the base of the ridge nose.

Benny Knoebel remembers attacking up the east side of the ridge nose and coming upon me (Bob Channon) at the top of the hill. He remembers that the ridge dropped off into a saddle to the north of us before rising again toward the main mountain.

#### BNR Recollections of Benny L. Knoebel

On 12/26/88, Benny wrote me a letter summarizing his memories of 3rd Company. The portion up through movement from Benning to Korea was in Chapter 4. His memories of Bloody Nose Ridge follow:

. . . (We arrived at Inchon by LST.) Before we headed for the front lines, they did let us have a little target practice. I did go on one night patrol and one day patrol.

The morning of April 11, 1951, we left to go on another patrol. We crossed a river and headed north. We came to a town (Kantongyon). The 1st Platoon and 2nd Squad was on the right side of our Company. I never saw any Chinks or North Koreans in the village we passed through.

On the other side of the village, we met the tanks again. We were following the tanks when all of a sudden mortars started dropping in on us. They were to my left and in back of us (2nd Squad). The tanks stopped and would not go any farther. We told the tank guys that we were not staying there to be hit by mortars. They told us we were crazy. We headed for the direction that we thought the mortars were coming from. As we got closer to a hill, machine gun fire opened up on us. We dropped down behind a ridge that was used for a walkway [a rice paddy dike]. I saw where the machine guns were and set my BAR up with the bipod screwed on the barrel. I fired some rounds at one machine gun nest, but didn't do any good. I looked back to where the tanks were. They had not moved.

Finally, they started coming our way to help out. They did knock out the nests. That's when we charged the hill. When I started up the hill and was almost to the top, the Chinks started throwing hand grenades at us. One exploded in front of me and didn't do any damage. So, what the hell!! The rest of them I just kicked them aside and went on. All the time, I was looking for a target to shoot at. They would pop up for only a fraction of a second. I killed one that was in the trench where one of the machine guns was. While I was occupied with that, Lee got hit with a grenade. He was to my left and in the trench.

After we killed or captured the Chinks, and were on top of the hill and going to the other side, Captain Channon was having trouble with his M1 Carbine. I pulled out my can of oil and said that I could fix it. I put oil on it and got it to working. The first thing he did was to try it on a Chink. Worked fine. [This I do not remember, unless it was the one who threw the WP grenade back at me, whom I thought I had killed earlier.]

Channon and I went up the trench about 100 yards firing into some more holes the Chinks had dug. Capt. Channon called in on the radio and said we had the hill secured. He got orders to continue on. So we did, and about 100 yards away, mortars started coming in again.

We were close to one of those ridges [rice paddy dikes] again. I went down on my knees. One round landed in back of me and sprayed my back and legs. My legs went numb. So, I said to myself I had better hit the ground. No sooner than I did, a round went off at my head. Thanks to the steel helmet! When I raised up, my hand was in the hole. I noticed that Edwards had dove for the ground. His legs were in the hole. When I got up, my ankle was hit and I had to be helped to a tank which took the wounded back to the aid station.

I had asked where Jones was (my assistant to carry extra ammo for me) and was informed that he had already gone back to the aid station. (Not so, I found out later.)

In Chapter 7 where we discuss casualties of Bloody Nose Ridge, we shall continue Benny Knoebel's account of what happened to him in the evacuation chain. Before we look at the battle from the 2nd Platoon viewpoint, there are a few more pieces of story from the 1st Platoon side of the field.

I had always wondered why we did not take more serious casualties as we crossed that rice paddy after B.N.R. while trying to get over into the center of the valley. Dave Rawls had some of the explanation. As we were advancing beyond B.N.R., the enemy finally began to react as the remnant of 1st Platoon began to drop down into the rice paddy northwest of B.N.R. Dave says that during the mortar barrage he found himself out in front of a machine gun that began to cut down on the 1st Platoon remnant. He was right in a particular fold of ground where the Chinese gunner could not see him even when he fired.

As the gunner started to fire again, Dave pin-wheeled him quickly. Another gunner took over immediately and Dave got him too without his location being discovered. This happened several more times until they ran out of gunners. As a result, the 1st Platoon remnant got across the rice paddy to the relative safety of the field dike we mentioned earlier without taking any more serious small arms casualties. They probably still had trouble with the sniper(s) that got after Bob Scully and me.

Incidentally, Bob Scully says that he stripped that prisoner he got on B.N.R. naked while we were still on the hill. He made him go in front of him until we got into the center of the valley where he could turn him over to someone else. That must have been a funny sight, but nothing to laugh about at that time. Meanwhile, over in the 2nd Platoon -

#### Memory of Bloody Nose Ridge Attack (Auby Copeland)

Auby Copeland's 1987 tape transcript included a portion about 2nd Platoon actions going into B.N.R. on the left flank of 1st Platoon. This account tends to explain why we did not find as many Chinese there at the end as had been firing at us and grenading us earlier. It also tells what we began to find out about [the exception]:

When we assaulted that hill, Channon was somewhere with the 1st Platoon, and I think they were over on our right, but I'm not positive about that. I don't remember anybody being on our left. Mohagen was just about 25-30 feet from me when he got shot in the head. He was battling it out with a cotton-picking machine gun. The machine gun would rake the top [of a rice paddy dike], and he would raise up and he would empty his rifle at them. Jenkins and I both kept telling him to keep his damn head down, but he kept it up until finally they got him.

[The exception] was about, I'm going to say 300 yards to the rear. And he had Sergeant Smyth back there with his squad. He never did get up there where we were. I know one time they were shooting, and I guess they were trying to hit the top of the hill, but they were hitting - . We were hold up right next to a bank - kind of like a small canal dike, probably two feet high. And, I noticed splat, splat, splat. They were shooting, hitting the bank where I was laying.

Finally, I just stood and waved my arms. I was catching hell from both sides there for a minute. But finally, I guess Smyth or somebody back there realized they had to raise their fire about 20 feet at least. They might have been using those little old carbines, because those are automatic weapons. They weren't getting up on that hill with better chances at the Chinese.

I had an ideal position there for a while. When the Chinks started bugging out, they were off that trench. They were running from left to right. There was a place in that trench where they failed to dig it deep enough, I suppose. But when they came by, they were stooped real low and running like a son-of-a-gun. They had about 20 feet there that they hadn't dug deep enough. So, I saw one go by and I saw another one go - by then I got ready. Well, I'd aim at the spot where I could first see them and the buggers were getting away. I couldn't track them fast enough. They would be across that little gap. Finally, I started aiming at the spot where - just before they disappeared. When they broke out at one side (I had fully automatic) I started dumping on the other side. By God, I finally tagged one and when the next one got there - well, it slowed him up with that body laying there in the trench. Pretty soon, I had a pretty good thing going there, but they quit coming, so that was the end of that.

I don't know - well Tidwell was riding around in a tank and after a while, one lone tank came up. Right straight to our front to the right there was a pill box. I never could see any gun flashes coming out of there, but I kept shooting in there once in a while, just on the assumption that somebody was in there through that aperture. When that tank got up there, he stuck one of those 90mm rounds into it. And that - I mean, he stuck it dead in the hole there and that satisfied me that nobody was in that damn thing.

That machine gunner that killed Mohagen - he was in that trench, and there was some little blue flowers right in front of the bugged. I don't know how many people had been shooting up there. Probably they might have been hitting somebody - they would never stop their gun.

When the tank got there, I got up along side of that tank, and pointed it out to him where the flowers were. They weren't a foot high. But, he belt that coaxial 30 [caliber machine gun] around, and he started splatting those little flowers. He let go with that 90 [caliber tank gun]. And, that was the end of that [position].

I don't know - with all the damn lead they were waving around, the most dangerous thing that happened to me - well I got a piece of shrapnel in the back of my neck when they were dumping those mortars on us. But when the tank started pulling out there, I was walking behind one of them, and I remember it was real muddy. Well, I was sliding in that mud and hanging on the back of that tank and letting him pull me. All at once it stopped. Well, we sat there for a couple of minutes. And, the son-of-a-gun threw it in reverse, and here we went backwards. I tell you what, I was already give out. I just barely out run that damn tank. But finally I got around side of it, and he didn't run over me. He didn't have any way of knowing that I was back there. But golly, that was - I mean, that was close. I had my hand on the back of the tank and it was pushing me. That's how close it was.

#### Bob Thomas' Memory of B.N.R.

On January 24, 1987, Bob Thomas wrote a letter to Ray Pierce about several situations that he remembered from actions with 3rd Company. There is a passage in his letter which rounds out the 2nd Platoon portion of the story as told by Aubrey Copeland above:





This picture was copied from Page 190 of Dick Ellmer's copy of the 3rd Division history.<sup>5</sup> It seems to have been taken from the west side of Bloody Nose Ridge. You can see the outline of grave mounds on the ridge that Jack Shafer mentions. The Ranger nearest the tank is believed to be Ben Jenkins, Platoon Sergeant of 2nd Platoon. The Ranger at right nearest the photographer is believed to be Joe Acosta.<sup>6</sup> This area was probably about, or just before, where 2nd Platoon supported the final assault of the 1st Platoon by fire as Auby Copeland and Bob Thomas describe.

As for our action of April 11, time has dimmed my recollections of this, but it is one day I'll never forget. I can only personally attest to actions by about half of the 2nd Platoon, but by and large they were some of the bravest actions I've witnessed.

I think Ben Jenkins may have saved my life that day as I found myself pinned down behind a paddy bank with mortars walking up behind me and some small arms spraying the top of the paddy bank. Ben worked his way to me and told me and Racine we had to get out of there or die where we were as Mohagen and Nicholson had just been killed in a like spot.

The only way we could move was forward to the base of the ridge. This we did under very intense SA [small arms] fire. Frankly, I never believed we would make it, but we did. When we arrived at the last bank at the base of the hill, there were only about 10 of us under control of Ben Jenkins. The platoon had already taken a number of casualties, and a goodly number of platoon members, including [the exception], were either pinned down back in the paddies or otherwise absent.

Jenkins immediately had us set up a highly effective base of fire that was largely instrumental in disrupting and keeping the enemy from delivering accurate fire on the 1st Platoon when it moved up over the ridge. We also had a turkey shoot as we could observe an opening at a juncture of a vertical and horizontal trench line. From time to time, the head and shoulders of an enemy would dart across. Some made it, others didn't. The best I recall, this small group also silenced an enemy machine gun or other AR [automatic rifle] that was creating havoc.

[\*\*\* Commenting on the foregoing paragraph in a letter of 05/24/90, Rex Masters said, "This is where I learned that Mohagen had been killed. Wes Mohagen was my Assistant BAR Man, and was carrying the other belt of BAR magazines. I had used up most of my ammo laying down a base of fire in support of the 1st Platoon assault on the ridge. As I was hollering for Mohagen, somebody told me he was killed in one of the rice paddies behind us. \*\*\*] Bob Thomas continues:

About this time, a tank pulled up about 20 feet behind us and started firing the 90mm into observed positions. The business end of the barrel was about 10 feet behind and 6 feet above us, and each time it fired we were physically lifted off the ground and slammed back down. My ears rang for a week and I have had a considerable high frequency hearing loss since.

[\*\*\* About the paragraph above, in his 05/24/90 letter, Rex Masters added, "I recall the tank being there, because I took a 30 caliber machine gun belt and a bandoleer of M1 ammo off the tank and hand loaded my BAR magazines and got back into the fire fight. I recall Marion Hickman doing the same thing. I believe that Frank Nicholson was Hickman's BAR Man." \*\*\*] Bob Thomas continues:

Those in this group that I remember were Jenkins, McCullough, Copeland, Murphy, Mullin, Powell, Moody too, myself and Racine. I'm sure there may have been others, but as I said, my recollections have dimmed.

After the tanks finished mopping up, we assisted the wounded, loaded them on the tanks, then combed the paddies for other possible wounded. If my memory serves me right, we heard on the radio when we got back to our base camp that night that Truman had relieved MacArthur.

[\*\*\* In his 05/24/90 letter, Rex Masters added, "I was in this group, as was Chester Powell. In fact, I'm certain that the remaining Rangers of the 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon were in this group along with most of the 2nd Platoon (minus Lt. R\_\_\_\_\_) under the Command of Ben Jenkins. \*\*\*]

### 3rd Company's Black Sheep

The person in the following account will remain nameless in the event there are members of his family who should not be denigrated by his actions. Bill Hutcheson referred to him as "the exception" in a letter. I have begun to use that expression where his name would otherwise appear. We have reports that this person defected behind the Iron Curtain a few years after the Korean War. We even have reports that this person was a planted enemy agent before he came to us. Our sources are still active in intelligence and cannot yet be revealed.

To portray an honest account of our actions, we should tell the bad with the good. The cowardice of this particular person was noted on several occasions. Apparent cowardice may have been a cover for his real mission among us. The following account by Joe Cournoyer, our First Sergeant, is probably the most flagrant example yet available. This situation was reported by 1st Sergeant Cournoyer, but was not acted upon. I had not heard this account myself until I received a copy of Joe Cournoyer's 12/08/87 letter to Ray Pierce.

### Out in the Rice Paddies Near B.N.R. (Joe Cournoyer)

Now a few words on what transpired at Bloody Nose Ridge. After walking through the heavy mortar fire, I ended up in what seemed to be a shell hole. In that hole were three people. (I don't recall the names of two of these people who seemed to be guarding [protecting] a third person.) I said some words to these people (cannot recall the conversation now). The third person, who was down as deep as he could get in the hole, raised his arm above his eyes, but was too shaken to say a word. When I noticed who he was, I got quite angry and told him he was supposed to lead his men. That man didn't make any attempt to move. I was so disgusted that I moved out to the 1st Platoon.

Deaths of Wes Mohagen and Frank Nicholson  
(Al Moody)

A second draft of the B.N.R. story was completed as of 05/16/88. To clear up areas of uncertainty and to answer questions that I (Bob Channon) had raised, especially about 2nd Platoon, Al Moody provided a number of comments in a letter of 05/27/88:

. . . It was Mohagen who had the round bounced off his helmet before he was killed. I didn't think but one round hit his helmet and I think the round that killed him hit him almost between the eyes and a little high. I looked at him and Jenkins told me that was what happened. I think the same machine gun got him, Nick [Frank Nicholson], and Adamaitis. I know the beaten zone from that automatic weapon was tight and short as he sprayed mud in my face as I peeked over the paddy dike.

Going through Kantongyon  
(Al Moody continues)

I was the right flank man in the 2nd Platoon, tied in with the 1st Platoon, and I remember Shafer was on my right. So, to answer your question [about location of 1st Platoon's squads in the attack] . . ., the 1st Squad of the 1st Platoon was on the left or else Shafer was lost.

I recall he and I going through a hut. He went in one door and I the other. I should have been on his left, but I went in the right door and him the left. I recall he came through the door in the house that divided the rooms and told me there was a woman in there who had been shot. I looked in and saw she had been shot in the stomach, but we couldn't stop. It wasn't more than ten minutes after that than the first mortar round came in.

I think in your story you say there were three rounds. Shafer says two, but I don't remember but one. I wasn't more than 25-30 yards to your right and almost on line with you. From where I was standing, it looked like it hit between you two. I recall the radio operator [Carleton Walker] spun around and fell and you took one step back, put out your right hand, and sat down. I remember I ran over and asked if you were OK or needed help. You said keep moving. I'm inclined to believe that the little rise you were on was the registration point for those 61mm's.

Fighting for B.N.R.  
(Al Moody continues)

A funny thing happened to me on the way to Bloody Nose Ridge. Actually, it was a short time after Wes was killed. I had moved into position to the left of Jenkins and was firing on the hill mass to our front when I could. My M1 [rifle] was full of mud (the receiver). I'd force a clip down in the receiver and mud would ooze out. I'd have to kick the

bolt handle forward with a muddy boot, fire a round, and kick the bolt handle open and try again. When we got word to move out, we moved to the west and slightly north. As we crossed a stream about five inches deep, I pulled some (last echelon) maintenance on that little gem (the M1 rifle). I opened the receiver, dunked it in the water and sloshed it up and down, back and forth, and many other ways until I had purged the unit's system of all rice paddy impurities. Then, I took a can of oil and filled the receiver.

More Cowardice of Lt. [the exception]  
(Al Moody continues)

The next portion of Al moody's comments relates to Joe Cournoyer's description of cowardice by "the exception". I thought at first that Joe Cournoyer's experience fitted the time described by Aubrey Copeland when Roy Smyth's squad (3rd of 2nd Platoon) was being held back by "the exception" for his own security on the way into B.N.R. Actually, Al Moody was in a different squad (1st), and Al's memory fits the period after B.N.R. had been taken, when we were on the way toward the final objective for the day. Joe Cournoyer confirmed Al Moody's recollection in a phone conversation, so there were two instances of cowardice by "the exception" that same day. Al Moody continues:

Another little piece of info being Cournoyer has mentioned it - I'm one of the young heroes who was guarding [protecting] our [fear-filled] leader, [the exception], when the 1st Sergeant came by. I don't recall us all being in one shell hole. It was after we had shifted to the northwest and were consolidating. This was the first time I had seen him [the exception] since we jumped off in the attack.

Myself and one other (I think either Masters or Murphy - not sure) were moving into position, when he grabbed us and told us to dig positions on either side of him. (Being the good soldiers we were, we obeyed orders.) We took out our bayonets and I dug a hole on his left and the other troop on his right. We were still drawing small arms rounds on occasion and he was hugging the ground shouting, "They're shooting at me." That's when the 1st Sergeant came by. It was me he talked to, but I don't recall exactly what was said other than telling him the story I'm relating here. Well, so much for jokes.

In his 05/24/90 letter, Rex Masters added, "This was probably Al Moody and Murphy [protecting the exception]. I recall Al Seibert digging a foxhole in the same area I was."

Paddy Mud Absorbing Shell Fragments  
(Al Moody continues)

You mention how miraculous it was we didn't have more serious casualties than we did. It's my contention that the mortar rounds were losing much of their effectiveness due to the water and soft mud in the paddies.



I think the rounds were sinking in the mud about a foot or so before the fuze-head was meeting enough resistance to set the round off, and that the mud was taking up much of the shrapnel and blast.

I know I saw Clifton, who had the squad over on my right, get knocked ass-end-over-tea-kettle and came right back up running. I myself was knocked down twice with no wound at all, and I'm sure the same happened to others. If those paddies had been dry and the soil hard, it would have been a different ball game. I know over 300 rounds came down within 50 yards of me either front, rear, right, or left. I wouldn't even want to guess how many rounds were fired at the whole company. . . .

In his 05/24/90 letter, Rex Masters added, "I agree with Moody. Those mortar rounds were burying themselves deep in the mud before exploding, causing a lot of knock-downs but no shrapnel damage. Comment: Its kind of ironic that three of the four Rangers KIA [Killed In Action] on BNR were Assistant BAR men."

### What the Rest of the Task Force Was Doing

As we started across the wide series of terraced rice paddies into B.N.R., I had thought the 3rd Platoon and the rest of the Tank Company were still over the ridge behind us in the village of Kantongyon. I thought they would be coming up behind us (1st & 2nd Platoons). They could move either over the low ridge itself or through gaps in the ridge line. Instead, they had gone west from Kantongyon into the center of the valley and headed north over terrain more suitable to the tanks. It is very likely that the tanks went up the same draw west of Kantongyon that we came down on the night patrol a few nights earlier.

### The Bloody Nose Ridge Attack (Jim Stamper)

The next account was sent to me by Jim Stamper on November 6, 1984 - shortly after he received my September 1984 summary shown in Chapter 5. Jim cleared up for me then (and in conversations since) about movements of the 3rd Platoon and the Tank Company to which we were attached. He covered the entire attack from the 3rd Platoon point of view:

On the night before the attack by the 3rd Ranger Company, the officers and platoon sergeants conducted a leaders briefing. Then, the platoon leaders and platoon sergeants assembled their respective platoons for attack briefings.

The 3rd Platoon Leader was Lt. William Hutcheson with WWII service in the 101st Airborne. The Platoon Sergeant was M/Sgt. Fred Davis who had service with the 3rd Ranger Battalion in WWII.

The assembled 3rd Platoon was given the general situation by Lt. Hutcheson with a small topographic map (that no one could see) held by M/Sgt. Davis. Then Sergeant Davis gave the more detailed plan as follows:

Information  
(Jim Stamper Continues)

The Company was to move from our bivouac position under the cover of darkness (about 3:00 a.m.) north near the 38th Parallel and rendezvous with a battalion of tanks from the 3rd Infantry Division. This location was about a mile south of the Hantan River where there was a river ford and a railroad trestle.

Each of the three platoons were to mount the tanks, one squad per tank and one Ranger Platoon to a Tank Company: 1st Platoon with "A" Company (minus), 2nd Platoon with "B" Company (minus); and 3rd Platoon with "C" Company (minus).

[\*\*\* This may have been the announced plan. As I recall though, the eight Ranger squads that we had with us in the attack rode on the eight remaining tanks (still operating) of the leading tank company. We had left one of our nine Ranger squads back for a night patrol. \*\*\*] Jim Stamper continues:

The enemy (Chinese Communist Field Forces) that we were expected to encounter were deployed in depth from the village of Kantongyon and the hills and ridges up to fairly high mountain ranges. The enemy units consisted of squads, platoons, and companies on the hills and ridges, with battalions, regiments, up to divisional strength on the mountain high ground. The Rangers were to cross the river mounted on tanks just before daylight (BMNT - Beginning of Morning Nautical Twilight) and dismount short of the village, or when we received the first enemy fire of any type.

Organization  
(Jim Stamper continues)

This [B.N.R.] was to be a coordinated United Nations attack with the Puerto Rican 65th Regiment and guide on the dirt road going north for coordination and directional purposes. The 2nd Platoon on our right, with the 1st Platoon on their right. The 1st Ranger Platoon was to maintain contact with the Turks of the Turkish Infantry Regiment. The 10th Infantry Combat Battalion (Philippines) was to follow behind the Rangers in reserve.

BNR Mission  
(Jim Stamper continues)

To secure a river crossing and penetrate the enemy lines about 6-8 miles; to secure two or three intermediate objectives with the final objective a hill near the pass where the road ran north into the very tall mountains occupied by the CCF in at least divisional strength. This deep penetration would cause the enemy to fall back. (Which it did.)

Action at Kantongyon  
(Jim Stamper continues)

We mounted on [tanks from the 64th Tank Battalion]. The 3rd Rangers crossed the Hantan River just before BMNT. The tanks spread out on line three companies abreast which covered about 1,000 yards and moved north away from the Hantan River. Just before we reached the village of Kantongyon, we came under rifle, burp gun and mortar fire. This enemy fire came from the village and the hills just north of the village. We dismounted and advanced into the village utilizing the standard infantry tactics of fire and movement.

Upon entering the village, I encountered my first enemy soldier. He suddenly appeared in the doorway of a mud hut with a thatched roof. (They all were constructed like that.) I was a Staff Sergeant and a BAR Man. The .30 caliber BAR fired from an open bolt with a 20 round magazine. A good BAR Man should fire in bursts of three rounds.

I had grown up quail and rabbit hunting. I had entered the Army at the age of 16 and had three years service and training with Company G, 2nd Battalion, 505th Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. With the "quick fire" training I had had in the past, this was an easy shot. I fired, striking the "chink" soldier in the chest from a range of about twenty yards. The impact of the .30 caliber bullets striking the enemy soldier knocked him back into the hut.

Immediately, a second enemy soldier ran from the same doorway into the open dropping his bolt action rifle with fixed bayonet, heading for a bunker. Another easy shot! I whipped my BAR up to my shoulder and squeezed the trigger. A sliding noise and a "clunk" was all I heard. I had fired twenty rounds at the first soldier, when I thought I had fired three. (I realized that I was more excited and nervous than I had thought.)

The "chink" ran about ten yards into a bunker with a hanging mat door. The bunker was partially constructed on top of the ground from logs and dirt. I ran up to the bunker beside the door, laid my BAR on the ground and pulled out a hand grenade. I had a fear of the pin, which was holding the firing pin on the grenade, falling out inadvertently. This had happened in 5th Ranger Company with tragic results. So, I had bent the pin so far that I had to take out my TL-pliers and straighten the pin so that I could pull it out.

I pulled the pin and jerked the mat door aside, counted to three, and threw the grenade into the bunker. I flattened my back against the bunker wall, just like in training. The grenade exploded blowing out the wall and knocking me about ten feet. I was crawling around looking for my BAR when Corporal E. A. Ray and Corporal J. D. Williams of my platoon appeared on the scene. I screamed to them the situation, and they both threw grenades into the bunker. I found my BAR. Then we ran on through the village.

Advance Toward B.N.R.  
(Jim Stamper continues)

We ran out in the open upon some hills that had foxholes and trenches. "Chink" soldiers were running toward the ridges to our right front. We all began firing, yelling and screaming, "Die, Bastard, Die!!" - a battle cry supposedly originated by our Company Commander, Captain Jesse Tidwell, a WWII 101st Airborne veteran.

From our position on these hills I could see our entire Company with the tanks out front on line as skirmishers. We were moving forward on the run closing with the enemy with all of us firing and screaming. The 1st Platoon to our far right had gained a position on a series of ridges running perpendicular to our line of advance.

During all of this time we were receiving rifle, burp gun, machine gun, mortar, and 122mm artillery fire. We all could clearly see the 1st Platoon in close combat, foxhole-to-foxhole, with hand grenades flying back and forth from both sides.

I ran by Lt. Hutcheson and his radio operator and asked him what was the situation? He said, "The 1st Platoon is catching hell! We'll move on north and flank the enemy and try to neutralize their fire." The 3rd Platoon continued to run on line north across open fields and rice paddies, all the while taking machine gun and mortar fire. The weather that day was overcast with drizzle and sleet. Everyone's breath was steam from exertion and excitement.

### 3rd Platoon Flanking Movement (Jim Stamper continues)

We advanced about half a mile past the 1st Platoon and took cover near the rice paddy dikes. From this flanking position I could see the smoke rings from the Chinese mortars firing on the 1st and 2nd Platoons, who had also begun to move along the route we had just passed.

We had been lying there in the paddy a few moments when a platoon of tanks moved up about a hundred yards to our right and sat there. I crawled over to Lt. Hutcheson and pointed out the enemy mortar position and asked him if we could use the tank's 90mm gun to knock out the mortars. He told me to give it a try - that 1st Platoon was about "wiped out" - two officers hit, but Capt. Channon was still on his feet.

I ran through the paddies to the nearest tank (100 yards) and tried to open the telephone box on the rear of the tank. (This telephone is used for infantry outside the tank to communicate with the tank crew.) I tore my finger nails off trying to open the box. Then, I used my Randall fighting knife and finally opened the box.

The telephone fell out into the mud. I picked it up and placed it to my ear. It worked. I told the Tank Commander who I was and for him to open his hatch so that I could point out the mortar position for him to knock out with his 90mm gun. He said, "You f\_\_\_\_ing guys are more crazy than when you were at Fort Bragg" - and that he had to move out. He was not going to open his hatch. I told him that if he didn't open his hatch and talk to me I was going to throw white phosphorus grenades on his tank motor.

He relented and said OK he would open the hatch. I climbed on the tank and pulled an Army .45 caliber automatic pistol that Bob Exley had given me the day before. I had a right and left shoulder holster with two .45 caliber pistols. I tried to fully open the hatch, but the black sergeant was holding on tight. I stuck the pistol sideways in the hatch and reached in and caught the sergeant by the jacket collar.

At this time, Lt. Hutcheson crawled up on the tank with me. The sergeant's eyes were wide with fright. With us screaming above the noise of the tank engine, and covered from head to toe with mud and feces from the rice paddies, we must indeed have looked like crazy men. I told the





Looking northeast toward hills behind Bloody Nose Ridge. This picture was the situation of 3rd Platoon while it was on its flanking maneuver in the center of the valley west of "Bloody Nose Ridge" on 11 April 1951. The official Signal Corps caption read, "SC 365014 KOREAN CONFLICT Men of the 3rd U. S. Rangers, 3rd Infantry Division, advance north of the Imjin River [Hantan Branch] across the 38th Parallel in Korea while under heavy mortar fire from the Chinese Communists. 11 April 1951 Signal Corps Photo #Ga/FEC-51-11374 (Welter)"



sergeant and Lt. Hutcheson that I would fire a full magazine of tracer at the still-firing enemy mortar position.

I fired twenty rounds into the position and the tank fired a 90mm round. It struck near the enemy position. Lt. Hutcheson jumped from the tank and ran around in front to point where to fire. The tank fired within five feet between the gun muzzle and "Hutch's" head knocking him flat in the mud. He crawled back around the protected side of the tank and climbed back up beside me.

The sergeant was saying that he had to move his tank on orders that he had. I was threatening him if he did. The machine gun fire was so intense upon us at this time that the water cans, sand bags, rations, and everything else was flying off the tank from the impact of the bullets. "Hutch" and I squatted down beside the protected side of the turret. The sergeant slammed shut the hatch and gunned his tank forward.

Hutch and I jumped into the paddy and laid along side a dike. The tanks moved to our right front about 800 yards. They were on line, firing machine guns and 90mm guns, and blowing sirens.

Lt. Hutch said that we should run to the road about 150 yards to our left and continue the advance to the final objective about 2 1/4 miles ahead. Enemy machine gun and mortar fire was still intense upon us because Rangers were running forward, strung out several hundred yards.

#### Advance toward the Final Objective (Jim Stamper continues)

1st and 2nd Platoons had moved off the ridges and flanked the enemy along my platoon's route along the road. We were in a wide open plateau of fields and rice paddies - a couple of miles in each direction, before we reached some more small hills that were one objective short of the final objective. Hutch told me to go first and we would meet in the ditch beside the road. I got up and ran through the mortar and machine gun fire the 150 yards to the road and dived into the ditch.

About ten yards from me were Corporal E. A. Ray and SFC Rocky Mailhot. Rocky had two combat jumps with the 504th Airborne Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division in Europe in WWII. I waited for Hutch a few minutes and Rocky said that Ray and I should move forward and consolidate the next objective. (The next time I saw Lt. Hutcheson was 1955 in Stuttgart, Germany. [At BNR,] he was wounded through both thighs by "Chink" machine gun fire while trying to reach my position in the ditch.)

We re-grouped on the next objective. There were few survivors from 2nd Platoon and less from the 1st Platoon. Capt. Channon was in charge. He had blood running down his face and blood and mud all over him. With a .30 caliber carbine in one hand and a .45 caliber pistol in the other, he was limping and yelling orders. He was a terrible sight to behold. He must have frightened the Chinese, standing in plain sight bellowing like a wounded bull.

We set up a perimeter and tried to re-group. The attack had been going for seven or eight hours at this time and our casualties were appalling. While we were organizing for our final assault, mortar rounds were falling on our position. SFC Tanona from 1st Platoon was severely wounded in the stomach by mortar fragments at that time. (I next saw him in 1953, when we were in 10th Special Forces in Fort Bragg, North Carolina.)

We moved out to the final objective with 3rd Platoon leading the attack, commanded by M/Sgt. Davis. 2nd Platoon was lead by M/Sgt. Jenkins (R\_\_\_\_\_ [the exception], the Platoon Leader seemed just to follow along.) [And now we know why.] The 1st Platoon survivors were led by M/Sgt. Harold Barber. We advanced under enemy mortar, machine gun, and sniper fire and reached the top of a small mountain, our final objective, just short of a tremendous mountain range.

The Chinese had been stunned, shocked and terrified by the fierce assault and hand-to-hand combat by the 3rd Rangers. The enemy was in full retreat. We had advanced eight miles into enemy territory in spear-head fashion and had occupied our final objectives just short of twelve hours from the time we crossed the Hantan River. Just before dark, the same day, we were relieved by the 10th Filipino Battalion Combat Team. We moved back to the Imjin River [Hantan Branch] and dug in on the south side.

### Notes

(Written at the end of Jim Stamper's foregoing account)

1. The 65th Regiment had advanced about two miles. We met them when we were coming back upon the tanks. S/Sgt Repp was wounded in the nose by sniper fire during the ride back to the Hantan River.

2. The Turks never did show up. [Ray Pierce clarified this earlier.]

3. The 10th Filipino Infantry Battalion were on the job. We worked with them several times. They were a good outfit.

4. During this attack the 3rd Ranger Company Commander, Jesse Tidwell, was in a tank to coordinate the maneuver. I saw him one time on the next to the last objective with his head sticking out of the hatch talking to Capt. Channon.

5. There were four medals for heroism awarded in this action and about 60-70 Purple Hearts:

— Silver Star - Lt. Peter Hamilton.

— Silver Star - M/Sgt. Harold Barber.

— Silver Star - Private Bob Scully.

— Bronze Star with V Device - Sergeant Ray Pierce. [Awarded later by Brigadier General T. J. H. Trapnell, Commander of the 187th Airborne RCT, in Beppu, Japan.]

6. Approximately ninety-seven Rangers from the 3rd Ranger Company participated in this attack. The casualties were as follows: 3 officers (out of five) were knocked out of action and four enlisted men were killed in action: Mohagen, Nicholson, Misseri, and Jones. Mostly everyone in the company had been wounded to some degree due to our long exposure to intense enemy fire and their daring courage. But most of us would not report to the rear Aid Station for treatment and casualty reporting.

My wounds during the attack - enemy mortar rounds landed so close to me that they knocked me down and deafened me. I was amazed that I was not severely wounded or killed. Enemy automatic weapons fire looked like rain striking in the rice paddies. When we got to the next to the last objective and were re-grouping and preparing the more serious wounded for evacuation by tanks, I realized that my legs were burning like fire and that I had a sharp pain in my right thigh. My left hand had no skin left in the palm or my fingers. I had held my BAR by the barrel somewhere along the way.

Our 3rd Platoon Medic, Corporal Kirkland, had me pull down my field trousers. (They were one coat of mud.) On the outside of my right thigh, a mortar fragment had struck me gouging out a deep hole, but most of the fragments had fallen out of the hole (tear) in my leg, which was about two inches across. "Kirk" said, "Well, you have a purple heart" - and patched me up. I asked what caused all the burning sensation on my thighs. It appeared that I had urinated on myself somewhere during the tank incident. (It did not cause embarrassment at the time.) I was one that did not go to the rear for casualty reporting and award of the Purple Heart.

7. I can still see Capt. Channon standing upright fully exposed to the enemy all around him. (He was much taller than most of the Rangers in our Company.) He was calmly firing a .45 caliber pistol at the "Chinks". Corporal Neal "Mike" Ward said to me, "Look at that brave son of a bitch. He looks like he is on the pistol range at Fort Benning."

8. Capt. Channon's extraordinary courage and leadership inspired all of us in the attack. His frontal assault on the ridges was the best course of action. Had the Company tried to bypass the CCF, we would have been "wiped out" by the long range flanking fire. The 1st Platoon attack, with the advancement by the other two platoons, completely routed the enemy. Capt. Bob Channon, by his daring courage and leadership on the ground with the Rangers and refusal to be medically evacuated until the last objective was secured, certainly was an inspiration to all of us in the 3rd Ranger Company.

I did not see Capt. Channon but a few times after that action, but I never forgot his example of leadership when "the chips were down". In my unit that I commanded in combat in Viet Nam fifteen years later, his example served me well.

Commenting on Jim Stamper's Foregoing Account  
(Bob Channon)

I hesitate to include Jim Stamper's Notes 7 and 8 above, since they are about me. Back in 1952 after we had been moved into the 187th ARCT, some of the guys were trying to put in some sort of award for me. I just could not accept an award at that time, nor can I accept recognition now, until all the men in the Company, living and dead, on whose shoulder's we leaders were being carried, have their recognition - like a leader being last in the "chow line".

You see, it is also somewhat like a pyramid of cheerleaders at a ball game. The camera tends to focus in on the one person on top of the pile. But he or she would not be there if it were not for all of the ones below who were carrying that one person to the top. No one of us who finally got to the top of B.N.R., for example, would have been there if it had not been for all the many who struggled with us to get us up there.

It would be nice if more like General S. L. A. Marshall had told the stories of frontline combat in Korea. But in units like ours, there was no one out far enough to see and to tell our stories. As you may know, a correspondent who accompanied one of the Airborne Ranger Companies in combat was killed before he could file his report. [I have moved the remainder of this commentary to the Epilogue.]

Rough and Tumble on B.N.R.  
(Bob Exley)

Some of Bob Exley's 10/29/84 letter was in Chapter 4 where he told us the circumstances when he joined 3rd Company. Later in the letter he related his recollections of Bloody Nose Ridge as seen from 3rd Platoon's viewpoint. Experiences that day and later in 3rd Company's combat actions cemented a relationship between Bob Exley and Jim Stamper that have lasted a lifetime. Bob tends to kid about some of the things, but that is his way:

. . . Other Memories. When you guys [1st Platoon] were going up Bloody Nose, we were moving up the valley. You guys reminded me of a football team. I'd see you run up the hill. Pieces would fly in the air. Then, you come down the hill, re-group and start all over again - over and over.

As we were walking in the valley, dirt started kicking up around us, and I turned to Stamper and said, "Look! Those idiots behind us are shooting short!" It didn't take us both but a split second to realize the Chinks were shooting at us! I was thinking on the boat over I was afraid the war would be over before we got to Korea. Now, I wished it was over!!

Stamper had a BAR and he would say, "Exley, go up and see what's in that hole." So, I'd stick my head in; say, "Its OK." After a few times, I wised up and said, "Stamper, where the heck does it say I have to look in the hole? He said, "Don't worry. I'll protect you." (With friends like him, who needs enemies?)

Another memory. A deer runs across the valley and I think everybody on both sides stopped shooting at each other and started shooting at the deer - tanks, mortars, BARs, everything. But, the deer just kept running and I don't think anybody hit him!.

Rear Guard - Bloody Nose Ridge  
(Ed Potempa)

On 02/11/87, Ed Potempa wrote me a letter and attached to it an account about his memories of the Bloody Nose Ridge day. I had always wondered about who was left back for the planned night patrol:

I did not take part in the attack of Bloody Nose Ridge. I was one of the men who stayed behind as rear guard. I wasn't happy with this assignment, but the night before the attack, there was quite a bit of commotion on who was to stay behind. We cut cards, drew straws, and still we did not come up with a good way to chose anybody to leave behind.

Then, Davis said that the youngest man will stay behind and that's it. I was surprised to hear that I was the youngest man in 3rd Platoon. At least, I think I was. Sometimes I think that bit was a lot of baloney, but be that as it may, I'll get back to the story.

That morning when the Company left, I got a funny feeling in my stomach. I felt that after all that training we had, I was left out in the

cold. While the Company was gone, there wasn't much to do. Stanek did leave his German Luger with me. So, I went up on the ridge and took some target practice. I did not want to use up all his ammo, so I went back to the base camp. There was more waiting and the morning kinda dragged out.

Around noon, I saw this jeep coming down the road. It looked like it had a stretcher on it. When it got closer, I could see that it was. I could see a man laying on the stretcher. I think it was Ridenhour (but I'm not sure). [Someone else, Ed. Charles Ridenhour was not evacuated that day.]

Well anyway, his eyes were open, and he wasn't moving. I forget who was driving the jeep, but I asked him what happened to Riden, and he said that a mortar round landed right next to him and blew him right out of the hole. I then asked him about the rest of the Company. He told me that there wasn't any more Company.

He said that the 1st Platoon was gone. They were wounded or dead, and that the 2nd Platoon had some casualties also. He said Lieutenant Hamilton was hit in the same place he got hit in WWII. He also said that gung-ho Bob Channon was leading the Company and waving his 45 over his head and yelling to the Company, "Let's go!", and he got shot in the mid section.

He [the driver] then said that the old man [Jess Tidwell] sent him back to get all the rest of the men from the Company (cooks, supply, and rear guard), and to get all the entrenching tools and shovels. We were to go to Bloody Nose Ridge and that the Company was to dig in. But, on our way over there, we ran into the Company coming back, and the rest you know. [On our final objective at the end of the day, the 10th Filipino Battalion relieved 3rd Company and the Tank Company to which we were attached.]

#### Rear Guard - Bloody Nose Ridge (Bill Andrews)

On 01/19/89, Bill Andrews wrote Ray Pierce a letter adding to what Ed Potempa had provided about the Rear Guard:

Thinking about the Battle of Bloody Nose there, as everybody knows, the 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon, was a squad that was held back. As Channon says, we were held back to go on a night patrol after the days adventure up to the pass to Bloody Nose Ridge. That was the first time I had ever heard that part.

As I recall, we were held back and told that we were held back as reserve. Now what for, what one squad could do, I don't know. But we were in a GP tent, one of those General Purpose jobs. We were just off the road that heads north up through to Chorwon and what have you. We were just off to the side of the road, and as I recall we had a tank with us, and it was parked in front of the tent. It wasn't a heavy tank and it wasn't a Sherman tank. It was a medium tank of some kind and looked like one of their low profile types. I really don't know what it was. But we were so far back that we couldn't even hear the fighting going on and supposedly kept in contact with the tank through the tank's radio.



Across the road, there were a couple of burned out cars, or car shells I should say. The interiors were completely burned out of them. After being there for a while, somebody noticed some movement in one of those vehicles. And so, several of the guys went over and found a couple of Orientals hiding. We thought that was kind of funny. What in the world would they be hiding in those cars for during the day. The tank commander called back to a MP station not too far south from us. They came and picked them up for interrogation. We found no weapons, but of course, they could have hidden them so that we would never have found them, even if we started searching.

I recall later that evening, it was almost sundown, the Company returning from Bloody Nose Ridge and so forth. I remember seeing Channon riding a tank, hanging onto a 50 caliber machine gun for support. He was just a bloody mess. I also remember body bags being taken from a truck, but as I recall there were six or eight body bags. We didn't have that many killed that day, and I don't know who the other people were.

But at any rate, those are the things that I recall. Then of course, after reading about the different peoples' accounts of what happened that day, I can appreciate the hell that they went through up along Bloody Nose Ridge. And later on, after stirring up all that trouble, I don't remember going on patrol, so evidently the patrol was called off. And that's about it as far as the 3rd Squad participation in the Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge.

### 3rd Company's First Day of Action (John Tobin)

Back in Chapter 4, John Tobin told us (in his letter of 10/24/87) about his recollections while moving west by ship to Korea. John was telegraphic in his language, and even more so in the portion on BNR:

Rising early and raining. Eating breakfast. Rocky Mailhot didn't eat. (Apparent carry-over from WWII.) He mentioned in case of a belly wound, he didn't want any food in him. Drawing rations, ammo, grenades. Moving out to spearhead for 3rd Division. Tanks are with us. Myself, and (I can't recall my buddy's name) had a 57 recoilless rifle. It was getting heavy after awhile, so placed it and rest of rounds on side of a tank. The tank traversed the turret to the right to fire into enemy position and bent the 57 like a pretzel.

Later find myself with Anselmo Bouvet approaching a couple of hooches. Threw in a few grenades. Took a prisoner. Bouvet said he would take prisoner back. After a short period, Bouvet caught up with me. I don't think the prisoner got back.

Chinks had our approach gridded off and laying in mortars heavily. You could hear the rounds hit the bottom of the tubes. Glad it had rained. Probably helped mortar rounds being absorbed on impact. Propeller-driven planes were coming out of the sun dropping napalm into the hills and strafing.

Came alongside either Sgt. Cournoyer or Fred Davis (can't recall). Receiving small arms fire from our rear. Must have passed over Chinks dug in and camouflaged. I said, "Sarge, we are getting it from the rear." We both dove over a patty bank for cover. Pinned down for a while till a

tank came along to give protective cover. Tank fired into hill. One helluva noise, but glad for the cover.

Someone said the ROKs were going in retreat. Remember hooch out in the middle of our assault. Thinking that wouldn't be a good place to be in with the Chink mortars finding us like they were. This is near where I saw Bob Channon walking around checking the troops, his pants legs red from wounds. Tremendous encouragement seeing him at this stage.

Later, I think it was our medic, Kirkland, I saw to my right helping the wounded.

When departing from the battle on tanks, adrenaline pumping and feeling the frustration of the enemy seeming to have the upper hand. Sgt. Jenkins held small service for the dead and wounded.

I had thought for years that division elements had withdrawn from the ground we took that day also. However, I have learned since working on this book that elements of the 10th Filipino Battalion, that had come up behind us on the left, took over our final position. The attack continued on northward from there in the days that followed. We had broken through the enemy defenses of the Hantan River line.

B.N.R. as Seen by a Ranger Medic  
(Bill Kirkland)

Bill Kirkland was found in Arizona late in 1989. Ray Pierce brought him up to date quickly with copies of our Company newsletters. Bill responded quickly with a letter of 09/30/89 telling of his memories of actions at B.N.R. Bill was Platoon Medic for 3rd Platoon throughout 3rd Company's time in Korea:

In reading of the experiences as recounted in the newsletters, it brought back memories of the different fire fights and events we were involved in. I remember the action you are now calling Bloody Nose Ridge only from my perspective.

I had asked Hutch [Bill Hutcheson] before the action began where he wanted me located in the platoon, as this was my first taste of combat. He said, "Stay with me." Well, as things turned out, he was out front leading his platoon, and I was about two steps behind. He took a hit from a machine gun raking the area. It was a serious wound, which probably would have been terminal, if I had not been close by.

I immediately applied a tourniquet to his thigh to stop pulsating arterial bleeding, gave morphine, and tried to give plasma, but it was misting rain and the cotton filter got wet. I took off my field jacket and covered Hutch the best I could to prevent shock. I then went searching for a tank, which I found shortly and led back to Hutch. I got Hutch on the tank and evacuated.

An interesting side note, while I was patching up Hutch, two Asian individuals in padded coats suddenly appeared on the edge of the rice paddy above Hutch and me. I said to Hutch in a whisper, "Two Chinks!" I went reaching for my carbine and Hutch started to pull the pin on a frag grenade. Then, they started smiling and speaking in English. They were two ROKs with partial Chinese uniforms on.

Also, Hutch gave me his 45 before he left, which I carried for the rest of the Korean War, along with my issue carbine. Yes, the medics were armed (Rangers) in the Korean War.

I then started to move in the direction of my platoon, which had moved on through and were no where in sight. In the very next paddy there was a wounded rifleman (forgot his name) [must have been Laverne Akins]. He had one broken leg, maybe both. He had been hit by the same machine gun apparently. I gave him morphine, immobilized both legs with his rifle as a splint. Luckily, no major blood vessels were severed and clotting had already taken place. I then found a litter tank and got him evacuated.

By this time, because of tanks or whatever, mortar fire became hot and heavy. A black tanker threw open a hatch and said get in. I got in the tank for a while. They fired a few rounds at something I could not see. The tank commander abruptly said they were leaving the area. I got out of the tank and walked forward until I found the Company. When I arrived at 3rd Platoon, I was only wearing a T-shirt. I had inadvertently left my field jacket and aid kit in the area where Hutch and the rifleman were hit.

So, Fred Davis, my Platoon Sergeant, walked back with me to the area to find both items. Like me, Fred is a "Kentucky Hillbilly". I always felt good rapport with Fred. The 3rd Platoon had outstanding leadership in Fred, Hutch, and Eaton.

### 3rd Rangers Dislodge Chinese from "Bloody Nose Ridge"

On April 29, 1951, there was an account on Page 3 in the 3rd Division newspaper, called "The Front Line" about our 11 April 1951 action. It tends to summarize what happened that day rather well. Thanks to Joe Cournoyer, our 1st Sergeant, we have a browned, weather-beaten, but readable version of this 40-year old account:

The 3rd Ranger Company, commanded by Capt. "Tennessee Toddy" Tidwell, highly distinguished itself in its first toe-to-toe fight with the Chinese Communist forces recently.

Leaving their company area, they boarded tanks and rode up to within striking distance of their objective. After clearing a small town [Kantong-yon], the Rangers hit a heavily-defended, nose-like hill projection past the town. After the battle, the projection was justly named "Bloody Nose Ridge" by the tough Rangers.

The Rangers started storming the well entrenched Chinese with their hard-hitting battle cry of "Die Bastard Die!" The Chinese started throwing grenades, "and they threw them three at a time," said SFC Roy Clifton as he explained how the Chinks would take three grenades in their hands, tie the pull-strings around their fingers and heave them.

One Ranger, Sgt. Mas Nakajo, caught one of the Chinese grenades in midair and heaved it back at its thrower. Another man, Cpl. "Dod" Osborne, jumped into the Chinese trenches and bayoneted two Chinks in a matter of a few seconds. After running one Red through, he caught sight of another Chink coming at him from the corner of his eye and he pulled the bayonet out, braced himself, and ran the second Red through. Sgt.

Constantine Georgiou caught one Chink in the face with his rifle when the Red peered over the trench.

Typical of the hard-fighting Rangers was Sgt. Raymond Pierce, who although wounded in the face and hands, kept going after the Chinese with his BAR. The sight alone of the yelling sergeant, blood pouring from his face and lead spitting from his BAR was enough to make the Chinese wonder just who these men were. It seems they never heard of the 3rd Ranger Company before. Those Chinese who escaped will no doubt tell their comrades that the Rangers take what they go after.

Throughout the battle, going from platoon to platoon was the Company First Sergeant, Joseph Cournoyer, who walked through the heavy fire, helmet sitting of the back of his head and saying, "Let's go men. They haven't hit me so they'll no doubt miss you!"

Units such as the tankers and observers watching the Rangers hit the hill said they never saw such a fighting group of men that out-fought, out-fired, and battle-whipped the Chinese as on "Bloody Nose Ridge.

#### NOTES FOR CHAPTER SIX

1. As mentioned earlier, biographic data for each Company Member, to the extent we have it, is recorded alphabetically in Appendix 2.
2. Jack Shafer's tape was transcribed into final form on 02/18/88. For each of the tape transcripts mentioned as we go along, we owe many thanks to Pat Simon, the daughter of 3rd Company's own Bill Andrews. Without her help, some of this material might never have been compiled.
3. As a carry-over from the old days, Jack Shafer sometimes calls me (Bob Channon) "Captain".
4. A trip to a local aid station would have credited these men with the Purple Heart, prevented infection, and speeded full recovery/mobility.
5. We are particularly fortunate that Dick Ellmers found a copy of "3d Infantry Division in Korea" in his personal effects and has loaned it to us for our historical work. (See Footnote 1 of Chapter 5.)
6. Joe Acosta was in 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. It seems strange that he would be this close to 2nd Platoon at this stage. Jim Stamper describes a flanking movement that would have brought the 3rd Platoon in near the west side of the ridge. However, it would seem 3rd Platoon would have been well north of this point at this stage.
7. Al Moody actually said, "fearless leader" here for laughs, but we would not want a reader to misunderstand the unfortunate, cowardly behavior of this man we call "the exception".

## CHAPTER 7

### RECUPERATING OF THE WOUNDED

During the Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge, 3rd Airborne Ranger Company had suffered severe casualties. We started in the attack with about 97 Rangers and arrived on the final objective with about 54 Rangers. From accounts like those of Jack Shafer and Jim Stamper in the previous chapter, a large number of our wounded were "walking wounded" who stayed with the Company without even reporting to an aid station for treatment. With the intensity and severity of enemy fires, it was surprising to me that we did not take more in the seriously wounded category of casualties. Al Moody and others mentioned the luck we had in rain softening the rice paddies, whereby much of the explosive and fragmentation effect was absorbed in the mud.

When I got back from the hospital/evacuation system, I heard statements from Division Members who had been around for a long time that 3rd Company had suffered more casualties in that one attack than the average 3rd Division infantry company had suffered in the war to date. 3rd Division had been in combat for about five months by that time.

Shown in Figure 7-1, are those Rangers actually evacuated to the rear as Killed-in-Action (KIA), four, and as casualties requiring treatment in the hospital system, twenty-four. Appendix 2 (Biographic Data of Company Members), shows what we have learned to date about interment of those who were killed that day: Jim Jones, Francisco Misseri, Wes Mohagen, and Frank Nicholson.

A factor worth noting in the statistics is the low ratio of KIA to WIA (Killed in Action to Wounded in Action). Usually this averages around 1 to 4. Our ratio was 1 to 6. Were one to count the large number of walking wounded who did not go back for treatment, the ratio is much smaller than that. There is no question in my mind that this did not occur as a matter of chance, even giving credit to luck of the wet rice paddies.

The aggressiveness of every Ranger (except Lt. R\_\_\_\_) was an amazing thing to behold. With those sharpened bayonets flashing all the way across those paddy fields, and the steady forward charge in spite of the hail of fire, it was a chilling experience for each enemy soldier to behold. It is a credit to their courage also that so many Chinese soldiers stayed to fight until we started to roll over them.

What a privilege to have men with you who had to be cautioned to take cover rather than having to be urged forward into the attack!! The resoluteness of every man struck terror into the enemy and had many of them cowering in their holes rather than up firing their weapons effectively. I am sure that our low KIA to WIA ratio was due in a large measure to the fear imposed upon the



CASUALTIES EVACUATED FROM THE BATTLE OF BLOODY NOSE RIDGE  
on 11 April 1951

(Figure 7-1)

The morning report for April 11, 1951, shows the following casualties. The morning report list does not include the large number of Company Members with wounds, but still ambulatory, who refused evacuation.

Misseri Francisco	RA11165989	Cpl	34745
Mohagen Wesley K	RA17238186	Cpl	34745
Nicholson Franklin A	RA15198770	Cpl	34745
Above 3 <sup>1</sup> EM fr Dy to Killed in Action (KIA)			
Channon Robert I	028219	Capt	
Hutcheson William M	0959320	1st Lt	
Hamilton Peter Jr	0962774	2d Lt	
Davis Chester M	RA14247202	SFC	31745
Campbell George W	RA28104651	Cpl	34745
Lee Donald E	RA14231389 <sup>2</sup>	Cpl	34745
Miller Jack L	RA17271532	Cpl	34745
Georgiou Constantino	RA13281675 <sup>3</sup>	Sgt	31745
Pierce Raymond L	RA23402690 <sup>3</sup>	Sgt	31745
Edwards William F	RA12251843	Cpl	34745
Gaither Charles R	RA34674325	Cpl	34745
Tanona Chester P	RA31388128	SFC	31745
Pellon Frederick	RA12324924	Cpl	34745
Aldridge James E	RA13310300 <sup>4</sup>	Sgt	31745
Knoebel Benny L	RA14329919	Sgt	31745
McCormick William J	RA44083186	Cpl	34745
Jones James E	RA15239275	Pfc	34745
Herholz Egon	RA16099321	Sgt	31745
Walker Carleton L	RA15297436	Pfc	34745
Drost Carl W	RA20701483	Cpl	34745
Pike Eudorsey	RA24538257	Pvt-2	34745
Adamaitis William L	RA12298598	Sgt	31745
Smudski George B	RA19369100	Pfc	34745
Rhyne David W	RA19313827	Sgt	31745
Akins Laverne	RA14240288	Pvt-2	34745

Above 25<sup>1</sup> Off & EM fr Dy to Sk US Army Hosp (Location Unk )(WIA)

NOTE: The morning report remark above is in the "shorthand" style normally used in such reports. When "translated" it means: "Above 25 officers and enlisted men from duty to sick in a U.S. Army hospital (location unknown) (Wounded In Action)". See Footnote 1 for the change in the status of Jim Jones from WIA to KIA.

enemy by the overpowering determination of the Rangers closing in on that position.

We hope to give a feel for what it was like going back through the evacuation chain and the hospital system. For those who were able to return to 3rd Company, we shall recount memories of returning as a replacement on the way back to duty in the front line. Back in July 1985, I wrote some of my memories of going back and returning to provide a framework on which we could "flesh-out" the feeling of what it is like to be a combat casualty.

For the men with more serious wounds, their memory of the early portion of the trip was obscure or nonexistent. Some were unconscious, others in such severe pain that all other memory was blocked out, and those who were lucky to have morphine to kill the pain had gaps in their memory. Though I was not a serious casualty myself, in reading my own account again, I think my recollection of the trip back on the train was somewhat vague due to morphine shots that the nurses seemed to be giving us as they passed down the hospital cars occasionally so we could rest comfortably.

Early in the Koran War, the helicopter was just coming into the picture as a casualty evacuation vehicle for the more serious casualties. In early 1951, helicopters were used primarily as a command reconnaissance vehicle. More extensive use of helicopters in casualty evacuation (as typified in the MASH serials) did not start until later in the war.

In my own account which follows, I shall insert [in brackets] information learned in conversations and from correspondence with Company Members during the past several years. Other accounts will follow, more or less in the order that I received them.

### Recollection of the Evacuation Process

After we had completed reorganization of our position on the final objective, the Company Commander, Jess Tidwell, began thinking about ways to get our walking wounded back to the rear for treatment. It is understood that a unit which was supposed to follow us in the attack refused<sup>5</sup> to cross the rice paddy toward "Bloody Nose Ridge" leaving our casualties unattended. Consequently, our First Sergeant, Joe Cournoyer, had borrowed a tank and had gone around picking up our wounded from the battlefield in front of "Bloody Nose" and thereafter.

Toward the end of the day out on the final objective, a tank began loading some of our walking wounded for the trip back. Jess Tidwell insisted that I go also. With some reluctance I agreed.

The tank trip back to an aid station was without incident. I suppose stray enemy soldiers would not want to incur the wrath of a tank by firing on its riders out on top of its hull. The tank pulled into the battalion aid station of the 64th Tank Battalion. While the men were getting their wounds dressed, I arranged for a jeep to take me over to the tank battalion command post. Once there, I briefed the Battalion Executive Officer and other senior staff officers on the various actions during the day and recommended that arrangements be

made to reinforce the isolated forward position [on Hill 92] south of Yonch'on before nightfall.

On the trip back to the forward elements of the division where I found the tank battalion CP, it had become evident that there was a long distance of unoccupied ground behind 3rd Ranger Company - perhaps 2,000 yards or more. In other words, there appeared to be no troops in position to keep the lines of communication open to the final objective that had been taken by the tank company and the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company.

[\*\*\* I had assumed for many years that 3rd Company and the tanks had been withdrawn back rather than positioning units to occupy the intervening ground in the remaining daylight. However, I learned during the 1984 Airborne Ranger Reunion and thereafter that the remainder of the 10th Filipino Battalion had come up before dark to take over the 3rd Company Position. This action consolidated the penetration of the enemy line accomplished during the Bloody Nose Ridge attack by the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company and elements of the 64th Tank Battalion.

I realized then that we really had cracked the enemy line and had forced the enemy withdrawal which Jim Stamper described in the previous chapter. The flanking actions by the 2nd and 3rd Platoons, concurrently with 1st Platoon's assault on B.N.R., and the advance to the final objective by the Tank Company and 3rd Ranger Company as a whole, had forced the enemy withdrawal from the Hantan River line. \*\*\*]

Once the debriefing at the tank battalion CP was completed, a battalion staff officer drove me over to the battalion aid station to start some treatment. The battalion surgeon decided to send me right over to the division clearing station nearby. So they loaded me back in a jeep, and the evacuation process was under way.

At the division clearing station, I must have been one of the last casualties coming through for the division actions that day. The aid men stripped all my clothes off with scissors and threw them away. In the process, all my equipment went into a pile also. I might liked to have saved some items for souvenirs, but the evacuation attendants would be burdened enough without having to worry about my excess baggage. As I recall, I was able to save my old Japanese map in a pocket of my new clothes.<sup>6</sup> My pistol was personal property. The aid men arranged to save that for me with one of the staff officers of the tank battalion. [I think it was their Chaplain.] I was able to recover it later on return from the hospital system.

I cannot recall whether they shaved my legs then or later that night at the evacuation hospital. Anyway, before long the attendants had some bandages on the fragment wounds in my legs and they put clean combat fatigues on me. Eventually, they loaded about three of us in an ambulance and we began bumping down the long road toward Seoul.

[\*\*\* Conversations with Gus Georgiou recently have reminded me of something that happened shortly after we left the Division Clearing station. Some members of 3rd Company must have stopped the ambulance to see who from 3rd Company was on board. I remember two or three opening the back door and talking to me briefly. They must have given me mail and other things for me to take back to our Company Members at the Evacuation Hospital. \*\*\*]

One of the casualties in our ambulance was a Turk. The Turk did not let out one peep about his condition. I could not tell one way or the other whether he was hurting or whether he was wounded at all. We had heard in numerous ways how rugged the Turks were. This soldier certainly was living up to their tradition.

[\*\*\* I had been under the impression from information learned during our 1984 reunion that the Turks had not made it across the Hantan River to join us on our right flank. The photograph on Page 155 in Chapter 5, shows how steep some of the Hantan River banks were. The Turks were on the upper loop of the Hantan on our right in what was probably the 25th Infantry Division sector. If they ran into a steep river bank situation under fire, it is not surprising that they were delayed until penetrations elsewhere had forced the enemy to fall back. From accounts of Ray Pierce and Gus Georgiou in the previous chapter, we know that a small contingent of Turks was on our right flank during our assault on Bloody Nose Ridge. \*\*\*]

As I recall, it was dark or nearly so when our ambulance pulled into the Evacuation Hospital. I cannot remember how far back the "Evac" was located at this time. It must have been fairly near Seoul and along a railroad line, for it seems we were loaded on a hospital train directly from the Evac a day or so later.

On arrival at the Evac, the aid men changed my dressings on my wounds. By then, my legs were getting rather stiff, but I could still walk. So, I started walking around the wards of the hospital to see how many of our 3rd Company guys I could find. As you can probably imagine, there were a number of them there. [I can remember finding our Rangers on stretchers around the station platform and what must have been the railroad station itself and buildings related thereto.]

Some Company Members had already gone on farther in the evacuation system. Some of the more serious casualties were probably still at the "MASH" (Mobile Army Surgical Hospital) back in the division area. Casualties who were in too serious condition to be moved were cared for at a MASH to get them in stable condition before further movement was attempted. The MASH that was attached to each division was usually located very close to the Division Clearing Station, sometimes right across the road [within stretcher-carrying distance].

The Evac hospital was spread out over some old buildings with a big porch-like place in between. The porch-like place may have been the train station platform. In fact, I suppose the whole layout may have been various rooms and platforms of a train station. I had not got far in my rounds through the hospital wards when the word reached me about the major event that had occurred that day, April 11, 1951. General Douglas MacArthur had just been relieved of his Far East Command earlier in the day by President Truman. This came as somewhat of a shock, but I reserved my opinion on the matter until I could hear more of the circumstances under which the relief had taken place.

The 3rd Company Rangers at the "Evac" hospital were all in stable condition. Usually, those who reach the Evac are scheduled by a "triage team" for further evacuation through the system. Triage teams are surgeons who meet the incoming conveyance (jeep, ambulance, train or aircraft) and decide immediately what the next step will be in the treatment process for a given group of

patients. For example, more serious casualties might go directly from the MASH near the Division Clearing Station in the division area by helicopter<sup>8</sup> or ambulance to an airfield, then by air to a general hospital in Japan. Less serious, stabilized casualties would go back by hospital train from the Evac Hospital to other hospitals farther back in the system. At any point, a surgeon could pull a casualty out of the flow and hold him for convalescence and quicker return to duty.

By the time I was scheduled for movement on the hospital train, my legs had stiffened up considerably. As I recall, I just lay on the stretcher and let the litter bearers carry me from place to place. We left by train at night, so I do not recall seeing much about our surroundings near our point of departure. I am not sure whether there was a window [above my bunk or across the aisle] out of which I could see what we were passing on the train. Occasionally, the train would stop and doctors would come on board to look us over. I suppose they took some of us off for convalescent treatment and for earlier return to duty - perhaps at places like Yongdongp'o, Suwon, Taejon and Taegu.

By the time we were on the hospital train, I guess most of us were content just to rest and let them take care of us. I must have slept most of the time, for I do not seem to remember much of the trip, except when they woke us up for the triage and treatment sessions. I suppose the attendants fed us from time to time, but my memory of that has faded. It seems that I was in a bottom bunk just off the floor. I think there were at least two tiers of bunks or stretcher platforms above me, but we just lay still in our bunks and did not try to get up and move around. The train kept on down the track with that monotonous "klickety-klack, klickety-klack" as the wheels would strike each juncture of steel in the track.

Finally, we reached the end of the line at Pusan. The triage team selected me for evacuation by air to Japan, but I requested to talk with a senior surgeon. The one who came to me (I learned later) was the Commander of the Station Hospital at Pusan. I explained to him that 3rd Company had lost well over two score enlisted casualties and three officers in the attack on April 11th (1951). Trained Ranger replacements were not believed to be in the pipeline yet, so we could anticipate no fillers to build our strength back up in the short term except those who could be returned to duty from the hospital system early. I needed to be returned to my unit ASAP.

The hospital commander said that he would pull me off the air shipment to Japan and would take care of me himself - which he did. The treatment was rather simple. The doctor pointed out to me that it was better to let most of the wounds heal from the inside out - not go probing down inside to find fragments. He did take me into the treatment room one time to cut out a fragment near the surface - above and inside my right knee. But the rest, he just let drain and dry up. Some of the smaller fragments began backing out. I pulled them out myself as they came near the surface. One fragment in my right groin area left an entry area about the size of a quarter. It was the last to dry up. That one took about ten days - two weeks.

I counted thirty entry holes, including two bullet holes in my lower left leg. Seven fragments were in the face and twenty-three in the legs. My retirement physical showed what seemed like a lot more than that even though a lot had come out. I suppose the low grade material in the Chinese mortar



rounds broke up into smaller pieces after entering a person's body. I am glad the "Doc" did not start probing around to find all those little things. Thank God for Penicillin!! I imagine that with infection from earlier forms of treatment before penicillin, I could have lost both of my legs or could have died from blood poisoning [- given the fecal matter in the rice paddies where the mortars were impacting].

At the Pusan Station Hospital, there was a Filipino Captain in the bed on my left - among about a half dozen to a dozen casualties in our ward. He became ambulatory before me. I noticed him taking some interest in the name tag on the end of my bed. He was a rather shy person, but finally one time, he came up beside my bed and said: "I recognize that name (Channon) on your name tag. I went to college at Dumaguete in Oriental Negros.<sup>10</sup> One of the buildings had the name Channon on it."

Soon after our conversation, I wrote back to my parents about this contact with my Filipino friend. They checked with my Grandmother Channon, who was still living then. She was very pleased to hear of the incident and informed us that she and Grandpa had been at Dumaguete for one of Grandpa's last missionary tours in the Pacific. She explained that Grandpa had been in charge of the Silliman Institute's Bible School in Dumaguete during that tour of duty.<sup>11</sup> Apparently, someone had named one of the buildings after Grandpa.

Toward the end of my hospitalization, the doctor let me get up and walk around a lot. This helped build my strength back and loosened up my legs again. I could go to the mess hall and eat.<sup>12</sup> There were no other Rangers that I found at the Pusan Station Hospital then. Somehow, I learned that Lt. Pete Hamilton was out on a hospital ship in Pusan harbor, and I got permission to visit Pete on the ship. He seemed surprised to see me and was on the road to recovery from a large wound in his arm as I recall.

### Return to the Front Lines

When the hospitalization was complete, I checked in with the Replacement Depot there at Pusan. Soldiers call those places something that sounds like "Repple Depple". The people at the Repple Depple had never heard about the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company. But they would send me up to the 3rd Infantry Division and let them sort out the situation.

Most of the people coming through the replacement system are individual fillers who were shipped in bulk packets. The packets were broken down into division lots based on losses experienced in recent actions.

There were several stages in the movement forward from Pusan at the southeastern tip of Korea toward the battle front. Other Repple Depples were located at stopover points. As I recall, we went from Pusan to Taegu by train, stayed over a day or two, then on by truck up to the vicinity of Seoul - with maybe one or two stops in between.

I do not recall just where the division rear area was when I got back. In the next chapter, I shall attempt to describe actions of 3rd Airborne Ranger Company during the period of my absence. They had been used with regularity

on platoon and company missions in the lead and on the flanks of 3rd Infantry Division. This included actions with specially composed task forces. They were still in one of their forays when I got to 3rd Division Rear Headquarters.

On the day of my return, the main Chinese Counteroffensive was getting into full swing and had been in progress for about two days. According to the Company Morning Report, I reached the Company on or about April 24, 1951. On the way to the Company, I arranged to go over to the 64th Tank Battalion rear area to pick up my pistol from the Battalion Chaplain who was keeping it for me.

#### Experiences of Other Company Members in the Evacuation System

In future chapters, we shall report each Ranger's return to front line duty as he came back to the Company. Of our 3rd Company casualties evacuated from Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51 (as listed in Figure 7-1), most had returned from the hospital system before 3rd Company was inactivated on 08/01/51. There were eight 3rd Company Rangers wounded at B.N.R. who had not rejoined from the hospital system before inactivation. Of these, three Rangers, Chester Davis, Don Lee, and Chet Tanona, apparently were nearing release from the hospital system. Our final Morning Report of 08/01/51 assigned them directly into the 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team. [We learned later that Don Lee, who had lost an eye, was evacuated to the states.]

Chester Davis and Chet Tanona were Squad Leaders of 1st Platoon. Jim Stamper told of Chet Tanona's wounding on what he thought was the next to last objective for the day. [We learned from Chet later that it was back at BNR.] Chester Davis is now deceased and we have not yet learned more of his story. Don Lee [now deceased] was wounded in the eye in or near the trench at the top of B.N.R. He filled me in during a visit to Columbus-Fort Benning one time. Blinded temporarily in both eyes and permanently in one, Don was about to be killed by a Chinese when Bob Scully came on the situation and killed the Chinese.

Later, while on the way back on the hospital train, Don was still unconscious from his wounds. When he came to, still blinded in both eyes, he thought he was a prisoner of the Chinese. He began to fight with the medical attendants on the train. They gave him a morphine shot and convinced him where he was the next time he came around. At the hospital in Tokyo, Japan, the skillful surgeons were successful in saving the sight in one of Don's eyes.

Ray Pierce had more of Don Lee's story in Newsletter XX of 06/23/87:

. . . I last saw him on the hospital ship Repose where I learned that he had lost an eye. He was later evacuated to Tokyo Army General Hospital, then to Hawaii, and on to Travis AFB in California. This journey included being in a C-54 aircraft with an engine on fire. From Travis AFB, he was transported to Valley Forge Army Hospital. He was medically discharged on 31 Nov 51.

## Wounding and Evacuation of Bill Adamaitis

Bill Adamaitis was about the first to send me a written account of what happened to him on the way back through the evacuation chain. He was wounded as 2nd Platoon was closing in on the left flank of Bloody Nose Ridge to deliver enfilading fire (see Glossary) over that intermediate objective. Bill described (in a 10/07/85 letter) what happened at the time he was wounded and thereafter:

Wounded in action 11 April 1951 at Bloody Nose Ridge by mortar fire. Corporal Alfred L. Moody (Hinesville [now Jesup], Georgia) and a Corpsman [Charles Smith] bandaged my wounds. Minutes later, Franklin Nicholson, on my left, was hit in the forehead by rifle fire and died instantly.

I moved to get more cover and suddenly, my legs stopped working. Staff Sergeant Aubrey Copeland and a few more Rangers picked me up and put me on a tank [which] transported me to an aid station where I received medical treatment, and then on to Seoul MASH Hospital for surgery. Sergeant Tanona was also there, being treated for his wounds. The following day, Lt. R\_\_\_\_\_ and some Rangers visited us - I can't remember their names.

About a week later, I was transferred to Pusan and put on the Hospital Ship Repose. Had more surgery with only a 50% chance of saving my hand. After a month on the Repose, I was sent to Japan and ended up in Kobe 8th Station Hospital and Joe's Place - the "joint" up on the hill [a bar where hospital patients could go while recovering]. After additional surgery, I then found out that I wouldn't lose my hand.

From there, I was sent to Osaka for evacuation to the United States. Arrived in the U. S. June of 1951 and was sent to Murphy General, Waltham, Massachusetts, for yet more surgery.

After a year at Murphy General, I was offered a medical discharge, but I declined and requested to stay in the service. When I arrived at Murphy, I met Al Racine, also of 2nd Platoon, 3rd Rangers, who at the time was being transferred to another hospital.<sup>13</sup> He was paralyzed from the waist down, but could use hand crutches. I also met [Jim] Carbonel of the [4th] Rangers at Murphy. [Jim had been with 3rd Company in our first training cycle.] He was sent back to duty with the 82nd.

From Murphy General, I was sent to Camp Breckinridge, Kentucky, for a short time, then on to Fort Campbell, Kentucky, for more surgery. While there I ran into Scully at the NCO Club. It was the only time I saw him and our meeting was brief. That was the summer of 1953. [The remainder of Bill's letter described bio data, which we shall include in Appendix 2. In spite of his wounds, Bill stayed on in the service for 23 years and had more combat duty in Viet Nam.]

## Evacuation of Gus Georgiou

In the previous chapter, Gus Georgiou wrote (on 08/28/86) about his wounding and lying defenseless in a trench with dead and wounded Chinese. Continuing with excerpts from that letter:

. . . My name is Constantinos (Gus) Georgiou and when I was with you, I was a sergeant in the same squad as James Jones. I was known at that time mostly as "the Greek". I was one of the few Rangers that could not speak good English and many people had a hard time pronouncing and spelling my name. As a matter of fact, when the "Stars and Stripes" described the battle of "Bloody Nose Ridge" and mentioned my name, they spelled both my first and the last name wrong.<sup>14</sup>

Perhaps, on the long run, both my name and accent proved an asset and a blessing in disguise, but that is another story in itself.

Throughout my four years of military service, I served in many outfits. Specifically, 9th Division, 325th Airborne Regiment, 3rd Ranger Company, and 187th Airborne Regiment, "H" Company.

I met many people, I made lots of friends, and I learned a great deal from people who had more knowledge than me. But above all, I went through a lot of experiences of which some are deeply imbedded in me throughout these years. One of these experiences was the last time I saw you at the field hospital in Korea.

After 35 years, I still remember vividly when you came to the hospital after the battle of "Bloody Nose Ridge". You brought me a letter from my parents from Cyprus and also some of my personal belongings from my duffle bag. You also told me a humorous incident. Perhaps you may still remember it. You told me that when they opened my duffle bag, they found among other things six volumes of American History. One of the Rangers, when he saw these six volumes of American History from the USAFI [U.S. Armed Forces Institute], made the following comment, "What the hell is this damn Greek doing here, studying American History or fighting a war?" The truth of the matter at that time, I was trying to do both.

Perhaps more than anything else, I cherish this incident because these volumes of American History started a new chapter in my life a year later.

In addition, your visit that day at the hospital left a very deep impression upon me throughout these years. First, I remember a captain who could hardly walk himself from shrapnels in his legs, and yet he cared for his wounded men, came to see them, brought them their mail, and tried to cheer them up. This letter may be coming a little late - maybe 35 years too late, but I still want to express a belated thanks to you for that visit.

And now going back to the volumes of American History, this is how they got in my duffle bag. I quit high school on the Island of Cyprus at the 10th Grade. When I joined the Army in 1948, one of my objectives was to get enough credits through the USAFI so I could get a high school diploma. By 1950, I had enough credits toward an equivalent high school diploma. However, when I received my diploma, most Engineering schools in the country were reluctant in accepting me. Finally, I got a break!!

When I was at the Airborne Ranger School at Fort Benning, I visited Georgia Tech at Atlanta, Georgia. The Registrar of the School, Mr. Carmichael, looked at me and my uniform, and with a smile, told me enthusiastically that Georgia Tech will accept me provided I had a course in American History. So, this is how these six volumes of American History were found in my duffle bag on that memorable day.

After my hospitalization at Tripler Hospital [in Hawaii], I returned back in Japan and joined "H" Company of the 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team. My Company Commander was James E. McPherson, a hell of a good man. Finally, I took my test in American History and I did really well. The USAFI Commandant sent me a commendation letter that I passed my test with distinction.

[\*\*\* Gus went on to describe entering Georgia Tech in 1952, graduating three years later in 1955 with a BS in Chemical Engineering, and becoming an Engineering Associate with Dupont Company. He related his memory of the Bloody Nose Ridge day that we quoted in the previous chapter. Toward the end of his 08/28/86 letter, Gus returned to his memory of evacuation: \*\*\*]

. . . The tank carried me to a field hospital where I saw you for the last time. [Morphine probably blocked out Gus' memory of a stop at the 3rd Division Clearing Station and an ambulance trip to the Evac.] In this hospital, I received some blood and some pain killing medicine. They didn't operate on me until two or three days later.

During my stay in this hospital, I heard a great deal of commotion among the doctors and the nurses. I asked one of the nurses what was going on and she told me with a smile of content in her face that President Truman had just recalled General MacArthur. I got a feeling that day that most of the medical staff of the field hospital were somewhat glad when General MacArthur was recalled. At this time, my views on this issue were neutral.

During the operation, the shrapnels were removed from my legs, thighs, and right hand. They put temporary dressing on top of my wounds and I was put on a train. The train was full of wounded soldiers. Some were saying that President Truman should be impeached for recalling General MacArthur. Some were cursing the President for extending their enlistment one year. Although, I was one of those whose three years enlistment was extended to four years as a result of the Korean War, I never felt any bitterness toward the President - perhaps, because I was an Honor Guard for him in 1949 when he visited Fort Bragg, or perhaps because my political beliefs at that time were leaning toward the Democratic Party.

While on the train, an Australian Catholic Chaplain took me for a Puerto Rican Catholic, so he took out his Rosary and started to say a Prayer. When he finished, I thanked him and told him that I was a Greek Orthodox.

By the 20th of April, I was in a military hospital in Osaka, Japan. A few days later, they tried to remove the temporary dressing from the open wounds. The pain was unbearable. The dressing had stuck to my flesh like cement. Finally, they took me in an operating room. They cleaned the wounds, removed the dead flesh, and then applied many stitches.

When I awoke from the anesthetic, I was in a room with a navigator from a B-26 [light bomber]. This lieutenant had a broken back. He further told me that when I came out of the anesthetic, I kept asking for water and chewing gum. When no one was responding to my request, I started to curse the poor nurses. First, he said I used all the four letter words of the English Language, and then, he said when I ran out of words, I started to use a language that was not comprehensible to him. A few minutes after I came out of the anesthetic, I looked at my right foot and started to count my toes. I thought I should have six, but it took the nurse a few minutes to explain to me that I had only five. When I remember all these little incidents, I really laugh.

During my stay in Osaka, I also acted as an interpreter to some wounded Greek Soldiers that were members of the Greek Brigade. Their Commanding Officer, General Pantelides, was born and raised on the Island of Cyprus.



When the doctors concluded that my hospitalization would be extensive, I was put on a C-54 and I was on my way back to the USA. The plane was full of wounded. One black soldier was burned badly and he was placed in a lucite type barrel without any clothing on. Most of these soldiers were in a worse shape than I was and for that reason alone, I started to count my blessings. Another thing, the smell in the plane was also unforgettable.

When we landed in Honolulu, they took us to the Tripler Hospital for a rest. During the night, they brought some Hawaiian dancers to entertain us. The music, the hospitality of the people, and some other factors started to have an effect on me that is difficult to explain. I wanted to stay in Hawaii!

Since at that time I didn't have any close relatives in the [States], I made a request to let me stay there. My other two brothers who were in the States at that time - they were both in the Army in Europe. After my request was granted, I stayed at Tripler for recuperation. Since I didn't have any visitors, some of the nurses treated me with special affection. I had time then to do lots of reading. Among the things that I heard from the doctors there was the fact that all bones of the human body were named after Latin words, except one. Acromion, the shoulder blade - forming the point of the shoulder, was named after the Greek word omos which means shoulder.

After my recuperation, I flew to Iwo Jima and Japan. In Japan, I joined the 187th Airborne Regiment (H Company).

I look back all these 35 years and I say to myself, "How lucky can you be?????" I have no regrets. I consider myself very lucky indeed because of many things. I was given an opportunity to serve my country, and I think in a small way I gave it everything I had. After I was wounded, I was taken care of both medically and financially. Sometimes I remember the people that I knew and especially the people who never made it back. Particularly, I remember James Jones. He was a quiet man, a good soldier, the only man that was married in our squad. His dreams, his aspirations, the love for his children were lost in Korea. Yet, in another way, I am very proud that I had the opportunity to meet such men.

### Wounding and Evacuation of Bill Hutcheson

In the previous chapter, Bill Kirkland gave us his Platoon Aidman's view of initial actions to save Bill Hutcheson's life from loss of blood with arterial bleeding. Responding to an early version of this chapter, Bill Hutcheson wrote me on 06/16/88:

. . . My memory is certainly hazy about what happened on 11 April 1951. I am surprised at the recall that some of our members have for the events that took place that day. After reading some of Jimmy Stamper's comments, some of it came back, especially the problem we had with the Tank Crew, and that character firing that 90mm [tank gun] in my left ear. I still can't hear very well on that side.

After the event with the Tank Crew, we were trying to get to the road, just to our left, and I didn't quite make it. When I went down, I can remember thinking, "Oh no! Not again!" - as I had been hit twice during

WW2. Kirkland was close by and he gave me a little aid, and I told him to move on with the Platoon. By the way, I do remember seeing the tip of a radio antenna going by in the ditch by the road. I have heard later that the radio was being carried by (the exception).<sup>15</sup>

A tank came along and moved in between me and the hillside - from where some fire was still coming in. SFC Fletcher, a member of the 64th Tank Battalion (I knew him from Fort Bragg) got out of the tank and made one of the crewmen get out to help get me on the tank. We backed for some distance before turning around. I still don't remember where they took me [morphine blackout perhaps]. I remember being in an ambulance with Pete Hamilton. The driver was a Turk and a Wild man behind the wheel. We tried to get him to slow down because some of the men were bleeding badly. Evidently, he thought we wanted him to go faster, because that's just what he did.

When we arrived somewhere around Seoul that evening, I was lying on a stretcher with a blanket pulled up over my face, when some character jerked the blanket down to check on me. It turned out to be Lt. Glenn Boler, Medical Service Corps. I had lived in the same apartment building with him some time before at Fort Benning. I asked him to get a letter off to Anne and let her know that I was not seriously wounded, which he did. She got the letter from him before the telegram arrived.

After being evacuated to Osaka, it was discovered that one of the bullets going through my left leg had hit the Femoral Artery and Vein, just nicking them. It turned out that the Doctors had to ligate the vein and, thank goodness, they were able to repair the Artery. It was also discovered that there was some nerve damage. I still have a slight "drop foot".

While at Osaka, two of our Members came by the Hospital to see me when they were there on R&R. I wish that I could remember who they were, because they were a most welcome sight at that time. I was finally (early June) transferred to Tokyo Army Hospital and there the decision was made to send me Stateside.

We left Tokyo by air in late June of '51 and spent three days at Tripler General Hospital in Hawaii (rest stop); then on to Travis Air Force Base, California, for another two or three day rest stop; then to Lackland Air Force Base, Texas, for a short stay; and, finally, on to Fort Benning Hospital.

While at Benning, I talked the Medics into letting me out on limited duty and was assigned to the Infantry School. This was a mistake, because I had more trouble, and finally wound up in Walter Reed Hospital in D.C. The nerve injury was the real cause of my troubles at the time. This has never been repaired, even though I went back (with some string pulling) to jump status with the 508 [Airborne Infantry Regiment] for a while and then to Language School in Monterey, California, and on to the 10th Special Forces in Bad Tolz, Germany. I ran into Sgt. Tanona and one or two more of our members in the 10th.

This is about all I can remember of the happenings back in those days.

Bill Hutcheson's Wounding More Serious than He Thought  
(Bill Kirkland)

In the account above, Bill Hutcheson apparently did not realize the seriousness of his wounding at BNR. Shock and morphine sedation can blot out

such seriousness from a person's mind. Bill Kirkland, 3rd Platoon's Medic throughout 3rd Company's time in Korea, wrote me (05/30/90) to put the situation in clearer perspective:

I want to comment on Chapter 7 and Bill Hutcheson's wounding and evacuation report. But first, a little early background on me. By the time I had arrived as an Aidman at BNR, I had already served over three years in the Army. I enlisted in November 1947 shortly after turning 16 years old. I took Infantry Basic and then attended Medical Technician's School at Fort Sam Houston. I shipped to Japan and served at Ashiya Air Base and the 118th Station Hospital in Fukuoka.

I relate this to point out, although I was only 19 at BNR, I had considerable medical experience. When I found out from Bobby Exley last year that 3rd Ranger Company had re-grouped after so many years, I wanted to tell a personal combat story. I selected the wounding of Hutch as I felt I had good recall about the event. In addition, I had a high regard for officers at that point in time. So the wounding of my Platoon Leader in our first major action was a logical choice.

Initially when I read Bill's report, I was taken aback. But after reflection, I realized, (1) Bill is older than me; (2) he was wounded in WWII with the 101st Airborne; and (3) why should the man have total recall on something that happened decades ago. However, I am going to reiterate. When I placed my hand under his leg, I knew immediately he had arterial hemorrhaging. I used a web strap tourniquet with a metal buckle to shut off the flow of blood. Furthermore, I partially released the tourniquet at periodic intervals to allow the lower leg and foot to be nourished and to prevent gangrene. I attended Bill for some time.

Earlier at our initial bivouac area upon arrival at 3rd Division, a Bird Colonel Medical Officer had given me two hermetically sealed cans of bottled albumin. I tried to administer the plasma product to Hutch but was unsuccessful. I botched the first bottle quickly and was unable to get the flow going in the second bottle. Incidentally, I replaced the albumin in my aid kit with hand grenades. As far as me moving on with the platoon, I did not rejoin the platoon until later, after all fighting had ceased.

I can accept Hutch's version of him being lifted to a tank by two tankers, because this is not clear in my mind. I remember loading someone on a tank, but perhaps it was Akins.

When Bill Kirkland wrote Ray Pierce on 07/14/90, he summarized the foregoing situation as follows:

I recently wrote Bob Channon a letter (copy enclosed) commenting on Chapter 7 and the wounding and evacuation report submitted by Bill Hutcheson. It just did not happen as Bill states in his accounting. He did not "John Wayne" it and evacuate himself from the battle. He was literally a dead man if I had not been close by. Do I want Hutch to change his report? The answer is NO, because I believe this is his best recollection. Time has not only dimmed his memory, but he underwent traumatic shock and subsequent morphine sedation during his wounding.

### Evacuation of Benny Knoebel

In the previous chapter, Benny Knoebel was telling us his recollections of Bloody Nose Ridge. Continuing from his 12/26/88 letter:

. . . At the aid station tent, it seemed to me that it was a twelve-man tent or larger. Anyway, the floor was filled with 3rd Company Rangers. I remember Georgiou (we called him "the Greek") was laying beside me. His legs were messed up bad and was hurting 'cause he was groaning an awful lot. We were put on a train and sent to Pusan and put on a ship. I was on a Danish ship, forgot the name. [It was the Jutlandia.]

On the train going south, [Don] Lee was on the same car I was. He also was groaning an awful lot. I don't blame him 'cause his head was bandaged up and he could not see. Looked like a mummy. That's the last I saw of Lee.

I was on the ship about three or four weeks before I could walk again. After I was able to hobble around, I was sent to Japan for two or three weeks. While I was in Japan, they removed one piece of scrap metal from my left temple area.

After I was well enough, I was sent back to my outfit in Korea. On account of my ankle, I drove a jeep until we were sent to the 187th [then on strategic reserve in southern Japan]. At that time my ankle bothered me too much to jump. So, I got out of the 187th and went back to Korea. I was assigned to "Dog" Battery, 8th Army 865th Automatic Weapons Battalion (SP), stationed at Kimpo Air Base, Korea. I was there for about six months until we rotated home for my discharge.

### Some Really Close Calls

In a letter to me of December 7, 1989, Jack Miller wrote a very unusual account about what happened after he and Bill McCormick were wounded. (I called Jack on 01/06/90 to get more of the background.) He was wounded just as we were about to reach the crest of Bloody Nose Ridge. He recalls seeing the reverse slope trench just before he was hit by a mortar or a grenade. His account follows:

. . . After B.N.R., McCormick (Mac) and I were on a truck going back to an Aid Station with PWs [Prisoners of War]. Both of us were hit hard. "Mac" was using a PW as a crutch. I was being carried by PWs.

[\*\*\* With all the 3rd Company casualties at BNR, the medics must have been running short of ambulances. Jack and Mac were being carried in an open-top ammunition truck driven by a South Korean driver. The driver could not see what was going on in the back very well because of the closed-in cab of the truck. There were about five or more PWs in the back of the truck with Jack and Mac. \*\*\*] Jack Miller continues:

We had not gone far, when the PWs jumped us. We had quite a scuffle. I got a choke hold on a couple. Mac had to whack a few with his gun, but we showed them who was BOSS.

The truck got lost. We came under small arms fire. The PWs tried to take over again. I was used up after the first scuffle. All I could do was kick and yell, "Shoot the S.O.B.s or they will do us in. Kill the bastards. Shoot 'em!" Mac was cussing and whacking, "Let go my gun you mothers!" Quote, "Shit, Jack, I ran out of Ammo taking that hill." (Empty gun!)

[\*\*\* When the South Korean driver saw that the Chinese prisoners were trying to take over the truck, he started to make a run for it. Mac threatened to shoot him to get him back on the job of driving them away from the enemy small arms fire. Fortunately, the Chinese and the South Korean driver did not understand what Mac said to Jack about his gun being empty. \*\*\*] Jack Miller continues:

We got to the Aid Station. I was passed out again. They were sorting bodies and had me in the dead pile until McCormick raised much hell that I was alive.

Jack, was evacuated by helicopter to the Danish Hospital Ship Jutlandia in the Pusan harbor and was later transferred to the U. S. Hospital Ship Repose. He did not get to see Mac again before he went back to 3rd Company on 06/14/51. Mac had returned to 3rd Company on 05/16/51 before Jack. Even then, Jack did not see Mac much. Jack's wound acted up and he had to go back to the hospital again.

Still, Jack knew that he owed his life to Mac and made a special effort to visit him in a hospital at Fort Gordon, Georgia, after Korea. (Mac must have been wounded in another unit later in the war, perhaps in the 187th.) Jack and Mac were able to get a pass together for about two or three days - maybe as much as a week. Jack described his last visit with Mac this way, "... Mac had to use a wheel chair and crutches. He didn't last long. I thought maybe someone in 3rd Rangers should know this.

#### Jack Shafer's Summary of 1st Platoon Wounded

In a letter to me of 03/17/90, Jack Shafer commented on recent draft chapters of our book. He restated his Chapter 6 summary for wounding of Rangers in 1st Platoon at Bloody Nose Ridge with new emphasis as follows:

. . . Getting back to the wounded on April 11:

While Ranger Nakajo and I talked to the Third Division Reporter who wrote the story, we counted the number of remaining First Platoon Rangers in the squad tent where we were all now living. There were sixteen, and we went around the tent counting wounded. Nine were wounded, and seven not.



Therefore, not counting you [Bob Channon], two of 32 (First Platoon going in) were killed and twenty-three wounded, fourteen going to the hospital. So with you, we took 26 of 33 casualties, two killed, 24 wounded.

I am not sure how the seven remained not wounded. I think that if we talked to them today, we would find that they remember puncture holes in their bodies that they did not feel until a day or two later.

I remember Ranger Clifton being hit while running, after the ridge; Ranger Deluca also, on the ridge and running too. And, you can check with Nakajo; he was hit in the thumb.

#### NOTES FOR CHAPTER SEVEN

1. Jim Jones was later found dead on the battlefield and the morning report was corrected on 04/17/51 to show him correctly at one of our KIAs for 11 April 1951. Jim's death brought our total KIAs for 11 April to four and changed the wounded and evacuated count to twenty-four. The coordinate where Jim Jones body was found (CT 315157) is shown on the 04/17/51 Morning Report. A plot of this coordinate verifies the recollection of Benny Knoebel in the previous chapter.
2. The Camp Carson Roster shows Don Lee's serial number as RA14254389.
3. The 04/11/51 Morning Report and the Camp Carson Roster show Ray Pierce's serial number as RA23402690. Ray confirms that RA23402890 is correct.
4. The Camp Carson Roster shows Jim Aldridge's serial number as RA16310300.
5. According to Dick Ellmers, who was with 3rd Division from its initial time in the Hungnam-Hamhung beachhead area onward, the 65th Infantry Regiment had a fine combat reputation initially with its original National Guard personnel from Puerto Rico. With the infusion of English-speaking replacements, especially English-speaking officer replacements, serious communication and morale problems evolved. According to Ernie Desmore, who was with 3rd Division after the Ranger inactivation, the communication/morale problem later became so severe that remaining Spanish-speaking personnel in the 65th Infantry were reassigned across other 3rd Division units to reduce the language problem. This apparently happened later in the Iron Triangle period - late summer or fall of 1951.
6. I wonder what happened to my Korean leather map case at this time, or whether I had acquired it somewhere in a village market by then. In the picture on Page 164 (Chapter 5), it seems to be hanging underneath my canteen. Maybe the Clearing Station attendants let me take the map case with me, since my map for the BNR area (still spotted with blood stains) was in the case when I found it.
7. I have since heard various reports on the sequence of events leading up to the relief. As much as I had admired MacArthur as a combat leader, I was disappointed to hear certain reports later that he had not treated his Commander-in-Chief with the respect due that office.

8. I want to emphasize that helicopters were fairly scarce in Korea, especially in early months of the war, and were used primarily for command reconnaissance - less frequently for casualties.
9. They have never x-rayed that area due to its proximity to my reproductive system - concern about sterilization from radiation I guess. With three fine children [now grown up adults] to enjoy, I am very glad they took this precaution.
10. Oriental Negros was one of the larger islands in the southern portion of the Philippine archipelago.
11. Missionary tours of duty usually lasted about seven years with a year's leave of absence in between tours. Grandpa and Grandma Channon spent over forty years in the mission field - most of it serving the Gilbert and Caroline Islands in the mid-Pacific. They provided intelligence information to the U.S. Navy during WWII for the island campaigns at places like Tarawa. (Grandma said she wished the Marines had taken the route they suggested with an open channel into the lagoon, rather than going across the reefs.)
12. But I learned later that one of our 3rd Company Rangers may have still been at 3rd Station Hospital in Pusan by the time I got ambulatory. It seems we talked briefly about it at a reunion, but we have not yet recorded who it was.
13. Al Racine was wounded later in the vicinity of the 717-682 Ridge Line as described in Chapter 17.
14. Gus Georgiou (Item G-3, Appendix 2) was born of Greek Parents in the United States, but the family returned to the Greek portion of Cyprus early in Gus' life, and he lived there until the 10th Grade in school.
15. As I recall, it was Bill Hutcheson who coined the term (the exception) to replace the name of Lt. R\_\_\_\_, whose name has been expunged from our book for reasons explained in Chapter 6.

## CHAPTER 8

### FROM YONCH'ON NORTHWARD

#### Information sources

After the Bloody Nose Ridge action on April 11th, while some of us were out for a while in the evacuation system, 3rd Airborne Ranger Company continued on in the offensive northward with the 3rd Infantry Division. As I recall, the overall offensive operation was known at 8th Army level as "Operation Killer". Two more of our fine Ranger soldiers had been killed while I was in the hospital system: Sergeant Homer I. Simpson and Sergeant First Class Roy M. Clifton.<sup>1</sup> The circumstances of their deaths and other actions that took place while I was away will be told by other members of the Company. I have attempted to piece various accounts together in logical continuity.<sup>2</sup>

In this regard, we have been particularly fortunate that Bob Exley started keeping a diary in this period of 1951. His recordings were intermittent at first, then almost daily from June 1951 onward until the Company was inactivated and merged into the 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team (ARCT) in August 1951. While still in Korea, Bob went back in his notebook occasionally to fill in on important events such as the attack on Bloody Nose Ridge and the day Homer Simpson was killed. Notes of this nature were usually added at the back of his diary notebook. I shall commence quoting directly from Bob's diary in this chapter and shall continue elsewhere later.

Dick Eaton joined the Company on April 23th just as the Chinese Communist Spring Offensive was starting and was with the Company thereafter. Dick has made a careful study to identify locations of the actions in which 3rd Company participated during late April 1951.<sup>3</sup> His locating of certain operational sketches in "3d Infantry Division in Korea"<sup>3</sup> at Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania, has helped materially in this and other chapters. Thanks to his work, we are able to reconstruct where most of the Company movements and actions with the enemy took place throughout the remaining days in April after B.N.R. One can see some of the results in this chapter and more in Chapters 9 and 10. For Chapter 9 and 10, Dick has written substantial accounts to help round out information provided earlier by Bob Exley, Jim Stamper, and Aubrey Copeland. Accounts by other Company Members will be cut in on the framework provided by these four Rangers to whom we are primarily indebted for this chapter and certain others later.

### After "Bloody Nose"

On return to the Company, on or about April 24th, I was briefed generally on what had happened during my absence by First Sergeant Joe Cournoyer. With the hectic situation in progress during the last few days before my return, Joe did not go into what had happened later on 11 April (shortly after I was evacuated on a tank-load of wounded). However, I have learned while assembling this history what happened toward the end of that day. As mentioned earlier, elements of the 10th Filipino Battalion began taking over the final objective that was held by the combined force of 3rd Ranger Company and Company C of the 64th Tank Battalion. I was pleased to learn this after all these years, for I had heard somewhere in the hospital system or thereafter that some of the ground we took that day had been given up and had to be retaken later. Thanks to the 10th Filipino Battalion this was not the case.

First Sergeant Cournoyer told about the deaths of Sergeants Homer Simpson and Roy Clifton, but he did not know details. The last two or three days had been really momentous for the Company. In the interval before Homer and Roy were killed (on April 22nd and April 23rd, respectively) the Company had moved northward with the general offensive. By April 22nd, 3rd Company had reached a point about ten miles or more north of Yonch'on. They were on a sweep about seven miles north of Line UTAH - 3rd Division's front line in that period.

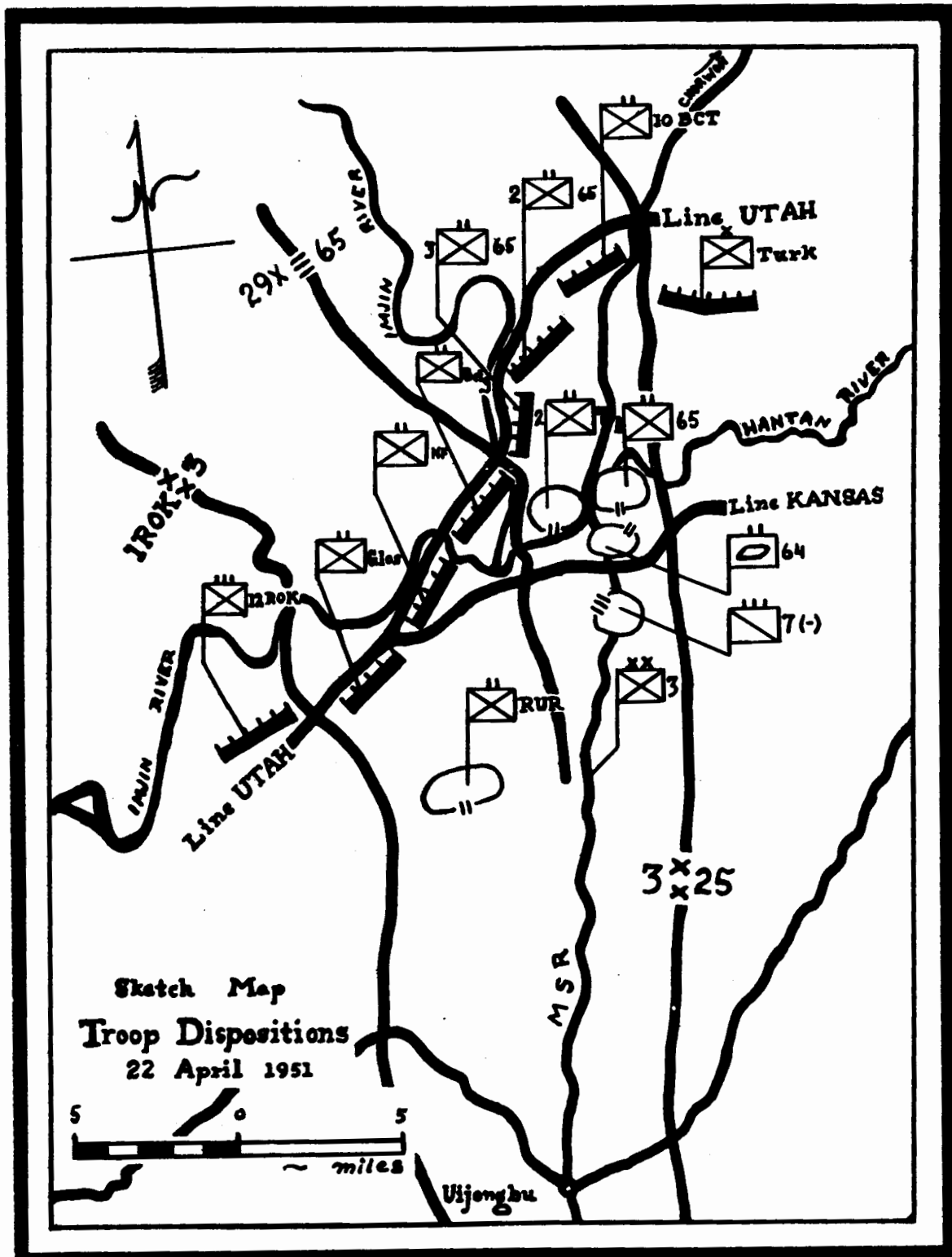
This was the northernmost point of advance in I Corps' western zone during this stage of the war. It may have been the northernmost point of advance across the entire front before the Chinese Communist Spring Offensives. On the night of 22-23 April, the Chinese had begun the first of their major spring offensives which was then in progress. During the 22 April sweep with 3rd Reconnaissance Company, 3rd Ranger Company had distinguished itself by capturing a prisoner who had yielded information that foretold the oncoming Chinese Army Group drive for Seoul City.

Progress of 3rd Division elements after the Bloody Nose Ridge battle, can be seen from an analysis of a Sketch Map (Figure 8-1) which was shown on Page 199 of the 3rd Division history.<sup>4</sup> The line held by 3rd Division on April 22nd had been designated earlier as "Line Utah". Review now from left to right up the Division line of April 22nd from southwest to northeast. The 1st ROK (Republic of Korea) Division had recently moved in on 3rd Division's left flank holding positions south of the Imjin River. Within 3rd Division's sector, the British 29th Brigade still occupied the same positions south of the Imjin where our 2nd Platoon had joined them for its battle indoctrination. The Gloucester Battalion (Glos) was on the brigade's left and the Northumberland Fusiliers Battalion (NF) was on the brigade's right.

After the breakthrough at Bloody Nose Ridge, the line in the east had surged forward. The Belgian Battalion had occupied a salient across the Imjin. The Battalion was located in an angle formed where the main river swings abruptly northward from its junction with the Hantan River. The 65th Infantry Regiment held positions east of the Imjin and north of the Belgians. The 65th's 3rd Battalion faced west across the Imjin tying in with the Belgians in the river salient. The 65th's 2nd Battalion held positions stretching northeast up a corridor which reached the Imjin below its horseshoe loops.

SKETCH MAP OF TROOP DISPOSITIONS  
22 APRIL 1951 ALONG LINE UTAH

(Figure 8-1)<sup>4</sup>





The 10th Filipino Battalion extended along Line Utah farther northeast up the same corridor to the Yonch'on-Chorwon Road. East of the Yonch'on-Chorwon Road, started the 25th Infantry Division sector with the Turkish Brigade - not yet up to Line Utah. The 7th Infantry Regiment was in 3rd Division Reserve, and the 15th Infantry Regiment was operating under I Corps.

The advance to Line Utah had been characterized by more tank-infantry probes gradually rolling the enemy back. By April 14th, elements of the division were on Line Utah as described above. Consolidation of that line continued for the following week with armored-infantry probes forward of that line.

In the period after April 11th, 3rd Airborne Ranger Company had dispatched small elements of platoon, squad, or less in size to work with other units during this phase of the advance. Most of the activity had been in the nature of scouting patrols. By April 20th, a situation had developed which called for participation by the whole Company.

After April 14th as mentioned, armored-infantry task forces had been probing the area north of Line Utah while that line was being consolidated. During one such foray, a few tanks from the 64th Tank Battalion had become stuck in an area where intensity of enemy fires had precluded initial tank-recovery efforts. 3rd Company became the infantry element in an armored-infantry task force whose mission was to recover the disabled tanks. Figure 8-2 shows terrain in the vicinity of Line Utah, including the area in which the recovery was to take place. The 3rd Reconnaissance Company was part of this task force. They would create a diversion to keep the enemy occupied while the tank-recovery effort was in progress.

#### Tank Recovery Operation - Ben Jenkins Wounded

On the morning of April 20th, the task force entered the area where the disabled tanks were located in the vicinity of Point "A" on Figure 8-2. As the head of the column reached the vicinity of Point "A", Chinese elements reacted and opened fire from long range with both small arms and mortars. Elements of the task force deployed and continued the advance toward the enemy position. Tank-recovery elements moved into position to execute recovery actions.

At one point in the action SFC (later M/Sgt) Ben Jenkins was shot through the mouth with a small explosive projectile. The projectile lodged in his jaw, but did not explode. One can imagine the uncertainty while Ben was being evacuated that this round might explode, blow part of his head away, and kill him instantly. Ben survived this harrowing experience and returned to us from the hospital system on May 2nd, after an amazingly short recuperation period.

높고선 길적은 20 미터이며  
조각선은 10 미터 이다



Caption on a Page 7 photograph from "Uniforms Illustrated No. 3, U.S. Special Forces, 1945 to the Present" (Sterling Publishing, Two Park Avenue, New York, N.Y., 10016) reads: "Men of the 3rd Ranger Company, 3rd Infantry Division, prepare for a patrol across the Imjin River, April 1951." This shot was probably taken shortly after the Bloody Nose Ridge battle in the period 12-22 April 1951. Tentative identifications from left to right are: (In dark background - unknown), Bob Parker, Roy Smyth, Chester Powell, (Unknown), Elmer McCullough, Aubrey Copeland, and (at far right - unknown).





Signal Corps caption on the back of the original is dated 17 Apr 51 and reads: "Men of the 3rd Ranger Co., 3rd Infantry Division, lash ammunition and rations onto tanks before spearheading a patrol into Chinese Communist territory north of the Imjin River, Korea." 3rd Division history mentions a "Task Force Rogers (3d Recon and 3d Ranger Cos)" that went out on 17 April. Fred Davis identifies Ranger with World War II Ranger patch as himself. Dick Ellmers, who had previously been a member of 3d Recon, does not recognize the 3d Recon trooper on the tank. Two Rangers or Recon troopers on left are unknown. This photo was taken by Corporal Edwin Welters, 3rd Company's regular companion.

April 20th Tank Recovery Operation  
(by Jim Stamper)

On November 11, 1984, Jim Stamper mailed me an account which provided an overview of the recovery operation just described:

The 3rd Ranger Company assembled north of Uijonbu. The Company was to be part of a combined arms team for a raid 6 or 7 miles behind the enemy lines (Chinese Communist Field Forces). The mission was to provide the ground security for tank retrievers to repair and bring back to friendly lines five (5) U. S. Army tanks that had become stuck or disabled by enemy tank mines and traps. The raiding force was comprised of the following units:

- 3rd Ranger Company - 3rd Recon Company - tank retriever vehicles.
- Twin 40mm (dusters) and quad .50<sup>6</sup> caliber machine guns, all mounted on half tracks. [From 3rd AAA Battalion]
- Two platoons from an engineer company to repair the roads where tank traps had been dug 10 feet wide across the roads in steep mountains.

Mission: The 3rd Rangers would take and hold the high ground of three small mountains, situated in a triangle, overlooking the area of the disabled tanks - thereby protecting the engineers, tank retriever crews and the anti-aircraft weapons.

Weather: Clear, sunshine, mild.

Terrain: The terrain was mountains with the roads all having steep grades and banks. In some places the roads were dug in the side of the mountain with steep drop-offs hundreds of feet below to the bottom.

The 3rd Ranger Company mounted up on armored personnel carriers (APCs) of the 3rd Recon Company and the column moved out in the pre-dawn darkness. Tanks were leading with quad fifties and twin forties spaced in with the Ranger-carriers. Tank retriever vehicles, and the combat engineers completed the rear of the column. All vehicles were from the 3rd Infantry Division.

We moved slowly until full daylight when we went past the last front line position, manned by the 15th Infantry Regiment, 3rd Infantry Division. We were then in "no man's land" - that space between two fighting armies. The column moved up on the dirt road heading north and picked up speed.

We had gone about two miles into enemy territory when the column stopped. A tall sergeant in the lead tank stood up in his hatch with a .30 caliber carbine to his shoulder and fired about a ten round burst. Sergeant Mike Ward and I had our BARs up and ready but we couldn't see the enemy. The sergeant jumped from his tank, ran about twenty yards off the road, and returned holding a dead but beautiful cock pheasant by the feet. He held the pheasant high over his head and was waving to all of us and laughing.

Mike and I just looked at each other. We couldn't believe that an NCO in the U. S. Army would stop a combat task force in "Chink" territory to shoot his supper. (We recalled this incident at our Ranger Reunion, October 1984, in Columbus, Georgia. It was a lot more humorous then.)



The column moved out fast for a few more miles until the scout tanks came upon the first tank trap in the road. The Chinese had machine guns covering the traps and were exchanging fire with the tanks.

The call came down, "Rangers up front; Rangers lead the way; Rangers up front." We all jumped out of the APCs and started to run up the road to the head of the column. 2nd Ranger Platoon was leading, 3rd Ranger Platoon, then the 1st Ranger Platoon, who were armed with 60mm mortars (God knows why!) [Maybe because 1st Platoon only had enough men left to form a mortar section?]

The 2nd Platoon crossed the trap on the run - down in the hole, then up the other side, just like an obstacle course in training. Then, they jumped into the deep ditch which was under direct enemy machine gun fire. M/Sgt Jenkins, the 2nd Platoon Leader, was struck in the head and face at that time by the machine gun fire.

3rd Platoon moved across the trap and headed toward the high hill that was our objective. The Chinks had been waiting for us and all avenues of approach were covered by intense enemy fire.

The 1st Platoon crossed the trap and began to set up the mortars in a ravine, but Bob Scully had dropped the aiming sites in the middle of the road. Sergeant Don Murray and S/Sgt Nakajo ran onto the road with bullets "kicking" dust all around them and retrieved the sights and a radio Don Murray had dropped - without being hit.

The enemy had the area covered with interlocking fire and we had to hold up advancing at the foot of the objectives. We were firing fast as we could and we were barely holding our own. Finally, a quad fifty got around the other tracked vehicles to where he could place suppressing fire on the enemy machine guns. Small groups of the 2nd Platoon had "made it" half way up their objective and the quad fifty was firing on them as well as the enemy. M/Sgt Fred Davis, 3rd Platoon Leader, and Bob Exley, then Radio Operator, made contact with the quad fifty and had them shift their fire to the top of the small mountains.

It was about 1100 hours before the tank with the dozer blade and the engineers filled up the first two tank traps with dirt and allowed the other twin 40mm's and quad fifties to get into position to give us direct supporting fire. The "Chinks" were stubbornly defending the hill tops. We were making slow progress with the fire and movement tactics.

When the twin forties and quad fifties got into position, they began firing on the 3rd Platoon. I was lying under a small scrub pine tree and the .50 caliber bullets completely shredded the tree. Tree limbs would fly off and tree trunks were being cut in half. M/Sgt Davis fired several flares and the fifties lifted their fire. We advanced to the crest of the hill and immediately came under enemy mortar fire.

We moved off that hill and started up the highest of the objective. By this time, about 1400 hours, the antiaircraft weapons were really "pouring it on", so we were ordered to "hold up" and dig in. We dug in on the forward slopes of our respective mountains and continued to exchange fires with the Chinks.

At about 1700 hours, we were ordered to pull back to the spot where we had encountered the first tank traps. We were still receiving long range machine gun fire and random mortar rounds. We made it back to the road and the traps had been repaired and the tanks recovered. The light tanks from 3rd Recon Company had gone on up and around the mountains and had taken the pressure off us Rangers. (We didn't know until later that a Chinese Regiment had been occupying our objectives.)

The APCs had long gone. We rode back to the front lines on the tanks. We arrived in the position of the 15th Infantry Regiment, 3rd Division, after dark and stayed the night with a battalion of 155mm "Long Toms". The "Toms" fired all night long. I never did hear more satisfying or sweeter music.

Memories of the April 20th Action  
(by Auby Copeland)

Auby Copeland's squad was near the rear of the Company column. Jess Tidwell, our Company Commander, gave Auby a special rear guard mission that Auby recorded for us on his 1987 tape as follows:

Now, about when that tank was stuck in that valley, and we went in to cover the hills to retrieve the tank. That's when Sergeant Jenkins got hit. I don't really know much about that. We rode up there with somebody in trucks and got out. We got to the base of this hill. I think we went up with Recon. Yeah, it was [elements of 3rd] Recon Company, OK.

Captain Tidwell told me - he said, "You take your squad and go follow this ridge around. You'll come to a pass where the road goes through a pass into the valley where the tank is. Guard that pass to make sure that we can get back out." So, we were walking along that ridge line. We didn't know it, but on the south side, right down below us, was part of the Recon Company [and an element of AAA Battalion]. As we came following that ridge line going down to where this pass was, there was a road cut. That's how the tank got in there [into the valley] to start with.

[\*\*\* In a letter of 08/18/90, Rex Masters added, "Auby forgot to mention that we ran the Chinese out of the pass before we occupied it. I don't recall receiving much, if any, enemy fire on the way in and while we were holding the pass, but I do remember the trenches and finding food that was still warm. So, we must have caught the Chinese in the act of preparing their food. \*\*\*] Auby Copeland continues:

We were walking along that ridge line. All at once, somebody started mowing trees - and I mean mowing trees. Down below (I found out later), a quad .50 was down there. I guess maybe it belonged to the [an element of 3rd AAA Battalion], and they didn't know that we were up there. They just heard noise, and they started shooting. I'll tell you what, those quad .50's, they fall timber like a bunch of beaver. We just ran [dove for cover] on the other side of the hill. You know we were up on the ridge anyway - a real short ridge. We just dropped down a little way down the ridge. Then we walked on around. When they quit shooting, we hollered at them and told them to let up - it was us.

Then, we heard the Company getting into it in a fire fight. We could hear the mortars chugging away. That's when, I think they carried a couple of tubes around. Every man had a couple of mortar rounds he carried with him. No base plate or legs. Then, after a while, when the tank retriever came out, Sergeant Jenkins was laying on it, and I could see him. I

thought he had a hole in his head. Somebody told me later it was in his jaw. But anyway, that's all I know about that deal. Nothing happened to us, because we never saw anybody.

#### Tank Recovery Operation (by John Tobin)

In John Tobin's letter to me of 10/24/87, from which we have seen extracts earlier, John also touched on a tank recovery operation - probably the same one we have been discussing:

Another mission recalled was assisting in retrieval of disabled tank. Trucks carried us up to a point and then by foot we moved up to a bend in a road where Engineers were standing by a tank trap hole. The disabled tank was off to the right at the base of a hill.

Received some small arms fire. Moved up ahead to a hill and started to dig in. Remember lying down and trying to dig in. Ground was extremely hard. Out to direct front on next hill, you could see Chinks in trenches moving around.

Believe disabled tank had to be booby-trapped. After pulling back off hill, departing on tank, looked back and our old position was being hit with what looked like WP [White Phosphorous].

#### Tank Recovery Operation (Bill Andrews)

On 01/19/89, Bill Andrews wrote Ray Pierce filling in more about the tank recovery operation:

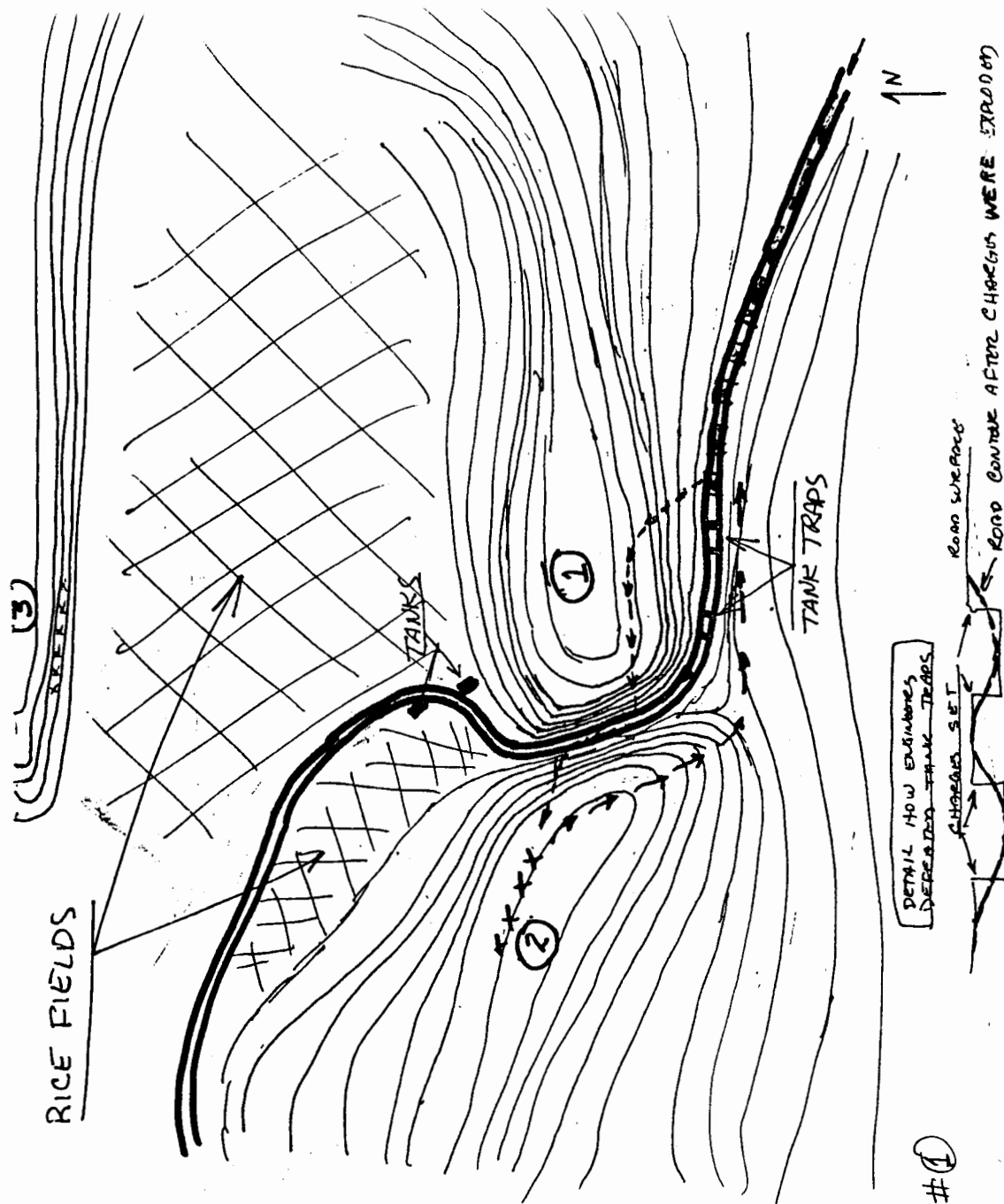
Ray, concerning the little foray where we provided the infantry support for the tank retrievers, or what have you, going after those tanks, I've drawn up a little sketch [Figure 8-3] of the area as how I remember it. I don't remember directions. Maybe somebody can look at it and tell more or less north, south, east or west. I just don't remember. [Using a terrain map of the area, I (Bob Channon) have added an approximate north arrow at lower right of the sketch.]

But anyway, looking at this sketch, we approached this ridge line, from the lower right of the page here, and we were traveling along, and the lead vehicles in the column ran into these tank traps. They were pretty good size ditches dug across the road. At any rate, the tanks couldn't go through it without doing some blasting and back-filling, and what have you there, so that they could drive through.

But when the tanks ran into those, the column stopped and the Company dismounted from the trucks and started climbing that ridge line straight. I've drawn kind of a path as we went up, those little arrows going up on the top of the hill [Number 1 on Bill's Figure 8-3 Sketch]. As the Company got up there, Captain Tidwell wanted the, probably the whole 3rd Platoon, although I don't remember. All I can really tell you [about] is the 3rd Squad, and the 3rd Squad at that time, of course the Squad Leader

BILL ANDREWS FIRST SKETCH OF THE APRIL 20th TANK RECOVERY OPERATION

(Figure 8-3)



was Sergeant Ballou. There were [in the squad] Ward, Ramage, Collett, Ridenhour, Renz, Richards, Royce [Carpenter], Amburn, Bouvet, and myself.

But anyway, we climbed down [descended] from the ridge line down onto the road, followed the road for maybe 15-20 yards until we could find a place to climb back up the opposite side [Number 2 on Bill's Figure 8-3 Sketch]. We started drawing small arms fire as soon as we reached the road. Each side of the road was rather steep and covered with big rocks and was no easy task to climb. The ridge on either side of the road was bare for about 30 yards or so, but was covered with timber further on. The 1st and 2nd Platoons stayed on the first hill [Number 1] that we climbed. After we were up there [Number 2] for a while, the tank traps were defeated enough so the tank retrievers and tanks and what have you could go through.

In the convoy, we had four half tracks.<sup>8</sup> Two of them had twin 40's on them and two of them had quad 50's on them. A quad 50 and a twin 40 just pulled off the side of the road so that the rest of the column could pass through, and the other two went on through the pass and stopped down just short of where the tanks were mired and provided support over there.

While 3rd Squad [of 3rd Platoon] was on this ridge on the left, straight across the valley maybe 400 - 500 yards (it was a hell of a long way), we were drawing some small arms fire from that hill over there [Number 3 on Bill's Figure 8-3 Sketch]. The CCF had a communications trench as far as we could tell dug about half way up the hill, and I guess they were firing from that. There was [Chinese] troop movement up and down the trench and we were shooting at them all the time. I don't think we hit any of them, but we probably hurried a few of them along there occasionally.

But anyway, after the twin 40 and the quad 50 got over there, somebody pointed out where the fire was coming from and they gave a fire power demo. The twin 40 was going [firing] along the ridge line [Number 3] and the quad 50 was cutting brush from the base all the way to the top. They were doing a number on that hill. But it reduced the fire coming from over there. We would get just an occasional round is about all.

We were getting quite a bit of fire while we were down on the road. They had to be firing over our heads. There were no ricocheting [rounds] or anything that I recall. Possibly there were some troops or Chinese on the ridge line over the left of the road [Number 2] when we first got there and they just retrieved [retreated] down the ridge line to stay ahead of us when they saw what they were facing and wisely kept the fire to themselves. Besides the four half tracks, we also had three - four tanks which adds up to a lot of fire power.

After we were up there, say for an hour or so, we heard that Sergeant Jenkins had been hit in the jaw with a round. We heard at the time that it was a ricochet. I don't know. There wasn't much cover up on top of the hill, just a few brushes down past on the slopes, but as far as on the top of the ridge line, it was practically bare. We had a good view, but I don't recall the tanks being moved. Now, maybe they had a tank retriever hooked up to them or something and couldn't move them. But anyway, we were up there quite a while and when we started to withdraw from the position, rather than go along the ridge line back down through the road and so forth, we just came almost straight back over, across and down from the ridge that we were on and got down to almost road level there and just walked back over to the trucks. Just as we were getting back to where the twin 40 and quad 50 were, the quad 50 cut loose up into the tree line back over on the right hand side and he was doing a number on the trees



up there. They were firing on Copeland's Squad returning from outpost. [See "A" and "B" on Figure 8-4 Sketch.] Luckily none was hit. That's about it as far as the operation went. Other than just a lot of fire over heads.

I remember coming back in the trucks, someone in our truck was unloading their pistol. It was a little 25 automatic and we hit a bump or something. The slide jumped out of his hands and it chambered a round and fired. The round entered the calf of his leg between the fibula and tibia. It didn't go all the way through. I don't think it was reported to the medics. Kind of shows you how tough these characters were. They could take quite a bit of punishment and not be too disturbed about it. I think, if you looked back at some of the walking wounded that refused treatment and stayed with the Company, [their actions] will attest to that.

But anyway, [while] coming back we passed, or a couple of jeeps passed us, with some USO people in them. As I recall, the jeep that we were talking to was driving along beside us. There were a couple of blonds in it, and of course the guys were hooting and hollering in the truck. They were asking us where we were from and where we were going and all that kind of nonsense. But, that was the only time that I saw any USO people over there.

#### Memories of the April 20th Action<sup>9</sup> (by Jack Shafer)

Jack Shafer wrote me on March 17, 1990, to fill in more information about the tank recovery operation:

When I talked to you, I said I thought we had been there the day before and that the Chinese knew we would be back. Rethinking that, I believe that we [3rd Rangers] went out for the first time, but the Chinese knew we would be there and dug a huge trap to stop our column and then probably to open up on us while we were immobile - that is, unable to turn around or to maneuver.

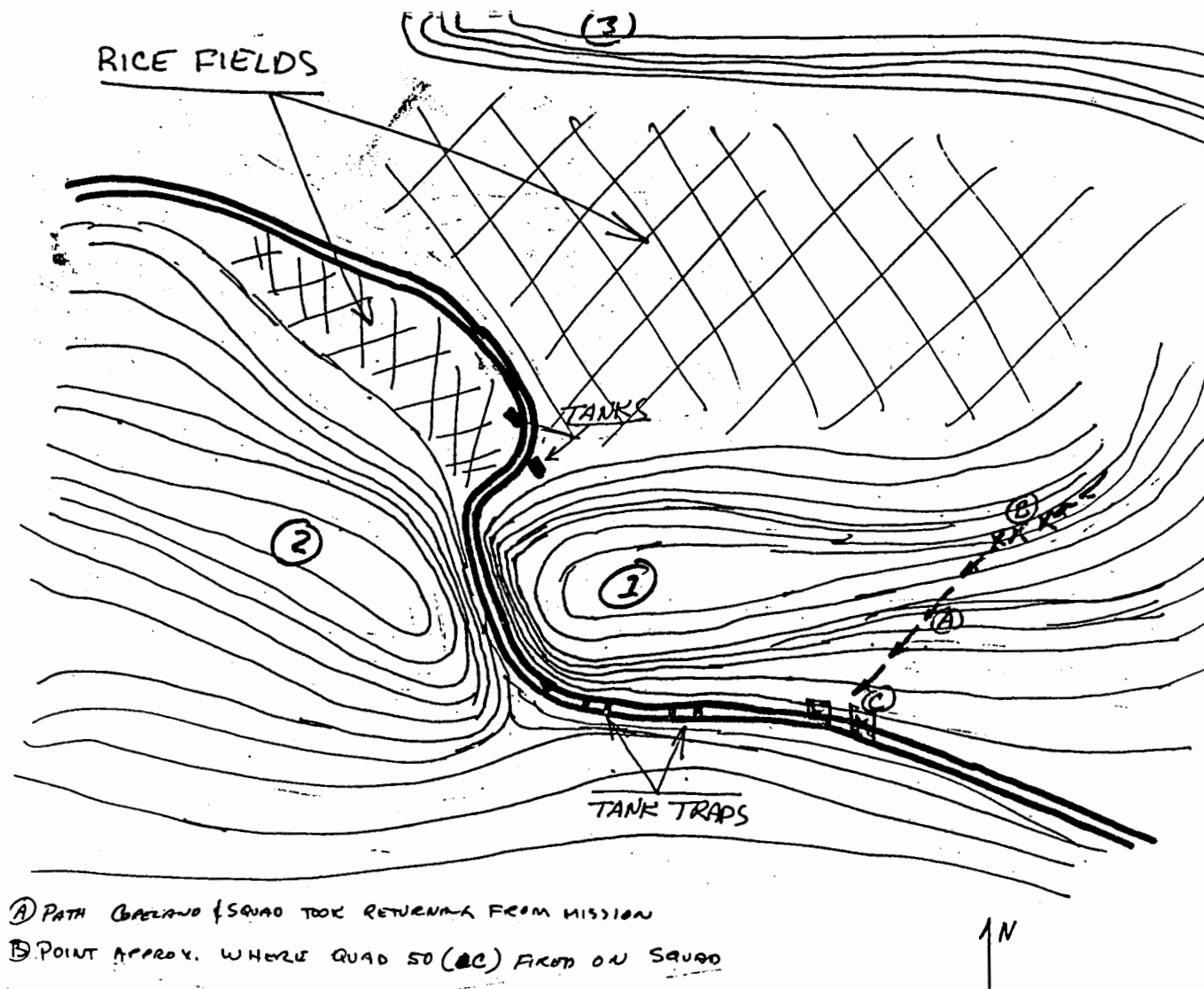
The trap was a huge pit, probably twelve or more feet long and at least eight feet deep. It was big enough to immobilize a tank front-end-down while playing hell with the rest of the convoy. The real eerie part of this was that the pit was dug overnight and was probably designed to work during darkness or the light before dawn. I just knew the Chinese were watching us - probably laughing at us.

My recollection, which could be erroneous, is that we took a hill. Part of 1st Platoon was in reserve. BAR Men, DeLuca and Cisneros, maybe others, were always loaned out to other line platoons. [At this point, 1st Platoon had only sixteen men left from Bloody Nose Ridge; nine of those were walking wounded. So, the remnant of 1st Platoon was sometimes used as a mortar section.]

We fought all day with one casualty - Sergeant Jenkins. I remember thinking how hard it is to kill a person - we really went through it on April 11th, with only four killed. Those days run together in my mind, as it seems that we had some sort of mission every day, except maybe one after April 11th. In other actions after hours of fighting we completed our

# BILL ANDREWS SECOND SKETCH OF THE APRIL 20th TANK RECOVERY OPERATION

(Figure 8-4)



missions with negligible casualties. And by negligible, I mean it could have been much worse.

More on the April 20th Action  
(Ed Potempa)

On 07/22/90, Ed Potempa wrote to add:

I read some of your excerpts about the tank recovery operation. After reading some of the experiences of the rest of the Rangers, I would say that it was pretty accurate. The only thing I might add is that while on our way to the tank, we were stopped yet another time by some snipers that were in a hole high up and in the side of a mountain just to the north of us and to the left.

When the snipers opened fire on us, we all jumped off the trucks and started to fire in that direction. When we found out where the gun fire was coming from, a corporal from the 3rd [AAA Battalion] who was operating the twin forties turned his guns on that position and fired a tracer just below and to the right of the hole on his first shot. (Bob, they must have a rifle barrel in between the 40mm's to zero in their targets.) On his second [zeroing] shot, he hit just above the hole. The third shot he put the tracer right in the middle of the hole of where the snipers were. Then, he loaded a four-round clip of 40mm into his gun and all four rounds went into the hole. Needless to say, that took care of the snipers.

The only other incident that I might want to add to the tank recovery operation is that while the tank crew was working on recovering parts off the tank or trying to recover the tank, the hill that the 3rd Platoon was on overlooking the operations was shelled by some mortar rounds. Not many, but a few [were fired]. (At first, we thought that they may have been fired by our own men.) One of the rounds came close to me and threw up some debris and I got some of it in my shins. I didn't report it because I didn't think it was that bad and I didn't want to go to the aid station. Owens helped me dig out small pieces of steel and some stones out of my shins.

I don't remember how many tanks that they were to recover, but I know at least one was left behind. On our way out and when we were at a safe distance, a couple of jets were called in and fired some rockets and dropped some napalm [see Glossary] on the tank to do further damage.

Action the Day Homer Simpson was Killed

Two days later, 3rd Company as a whole was involved in another tank-infantry task force action. It appears that the 3rd Recon Company had been screening northeast up the Yonch'on-Chorwon Road in front of the 10th Filipino Battalion, possibly with permission to cross into the 25th Division sector which the road to Chorwon entered in its progress to the northeast. 3rd Recon elements were pretty far out. In an extract of the 3rd Division history that we shall see later, it was emphasized that, ". . . 3d Div tank-infantry task forces were shooting up the Reds almost within spitting distance of Chorwon."

3rd Ranger Company had been brought up on trucks to join 3rd Recon. It seems that Recon had run into some tank traps and needed infantry in order to move further.

The action near Chorwon on April 22nd has left a sharp imprint in the minds of those present, especially those in the 3rd Platoon with Homer Simpson's death this day. I shall include first Bob Exley's diary entry on this date and then a supplementary entry that he wrote later in the same period on separate pages at the end of his notebook:

### Bob Exley's Diary Account

22 April. 3rd Platoon took hill. Lost two men in our squad. Simpson killed charging burp gun nest and Sailor [Saylor] wounded in head. Andrews hit in [leg ?]. Richards in leg.

### From Notes at the End of Bob Exley's Diary

April 22.

We got orders to take three hills. We had tanks with us, but "Chinks" had tank traps so they couldn't go too far. We got a little sniper fire but couldn't see any Chinks. Davis and I started running across a road and bullets started kicking up all around us. I dove off a bank but my radio was still working. Some of our tanks were firing on our guys so I called them and told them to lift their fire. We assembled on a hill across from the first hill. We started a skirmish line in the valley and started up the hill yelling "die, bastard, die" and all sorts of things. We got halfway up before all hell broke loose.

They started throwing grenades and we were throwing them back. I saw somebody go down on the left of me and I found out later it was Richards. Andrews got hit farther back. We got pinned down, so we started trading grenades. I remember one coming straight for me and I thought how nice it looked. I remember I stopped breathing and stiffened up thinking, now I've had it. It landed right beside me, but didn't touch me. It must have been the one that hit Amburn in the back. I jumped in a trench and a Chink was crawling toward me. I shot him in the head and took off.

One burp gun nest was really giving us trouble. I heard somebody yell "Simp's going to get him!" Simp [Homer Simpson] ran up to the nest with his rifle in one hand and a WP [white phosphorous] grenade in the other. He had forgot to pull the pin before he got there. He tried to pull the pin and they stitched him up the middle. Saylor got hit by the same Chink. He had blood all over him. Stamper got the Chink that got Simp. Everybody was so mad when Simp got it they were crying. We ran around shooting all the wounded Chinks and cutting them up.

A plane flew over and dropped a message saying to bring prisoners. Lt. [the exception] found one hiding in a hole. Everybody was yelling shoot him, but we didn't.

When we pulled back down the hill, I guess everybody stopped and talked a while with Simp [in spirit]. I know I did. He was a darn good little guy. Everybody loved him. I guess it was just his time.

This was the end of Bob Exley's special note of tribute to Homer Simpson written not long after his death. It means something very special to those of us in the Company. When Bob made me a copy of his diary for use in this book, he wrote the following comment on the same page where the April 22nd entry was recorded:

This is the hill where Homer I. Simpson got killed. That morning we were all putting mud<sup>12</sup> on our helmets, but Simpson just sat there doing nothing to his. I said, "What's wrong, Simp. Aren't you going to do your helmet? He said, "No, I'm not going to make it." And, he didn't.

Memories of the April 22nd Action  
(By Jim Stamper)

On November 4, 1984, Jim Stamper mailed me a full account of the action on April 22nd, including the circumstances that led up to Homer's death. His account, written after many years in which to reflect, follows:

The 3rd Ranger Company with the 3rd Division Recon (Reconnaissance) Company was on a recon by force to make contact with the enemy and to keep the enemy disrupted and disorganized. On April 22nd, the joint recon force had located a company size Chinese Communist force dug in on a small mountain. The enemy position consisted of foxholes and a complete series of trenches. The enemy were armed with the usual small arms, automatic weapons, machine guns (62mm) and mortars (82mm).<sup>13</sup> Weather that day was clear with sunshine and a blue sky.

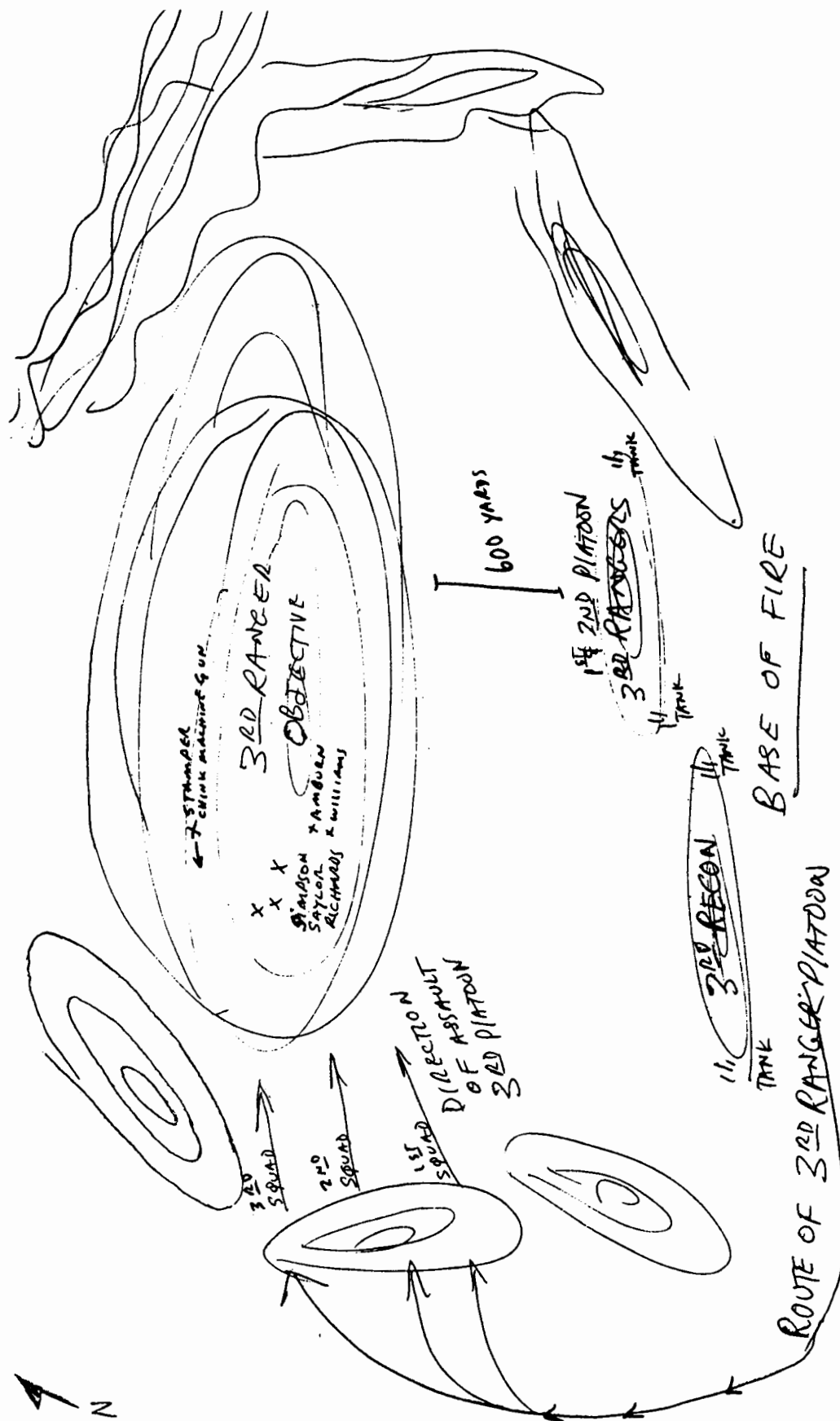
The Recon Company had taken a few casualties during the early morning while the Rangers were moving up on foot. [Others remember a truck movement initially.] When the Rangers arrived at about 10:00 a.m. in the rear of the 3rd Recon Company, they were still under enemy sniper fire. Captain Tidwell and the Platoon Leaders of 3rd Ranger Company were briefed by the Company Commander of the Recon Company. It was decided that the Recon Company light tanks and the 1st and 2nd Ranger Platoons would set up a base of fire. The 3rd Ranger Platoon would act as the maneuver element and assault force on the dug-in enemy position.

[\*\*\* A sketch made by Jim Stamper of the action situation is shown in Figure 8-5. The general location of the battle action on 04/22/51 is shown in Figure 8-6. In that regard, a February 22, 1985 report from the Department of Army's "Memorial Affairs and Casualty Support Division" shows that Homer Simpson was killed in action on April 22, 1951, at Namyon, Korea. We have not been able to find this location on a map of the period. (Many of the names on newer maps have been changed. This has probably been done to confuse North Korean adversaries on the other side of the Demarcation Zone nearby to the northwest, should they acquire a copy of a new map.) \*\*\*] Jim Stamper continues:



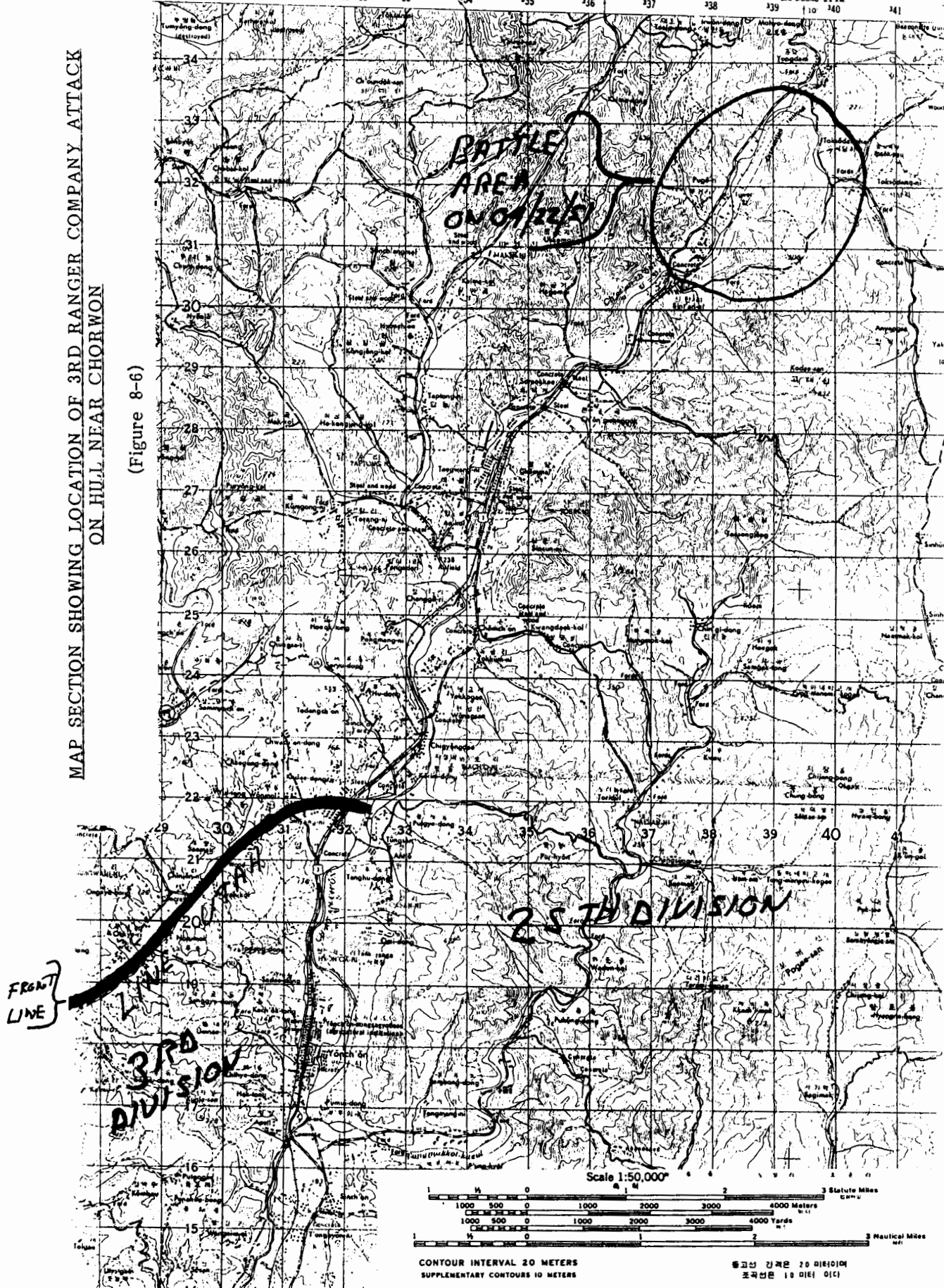
# 3RD RANGER COMPANY ATTACK ON HILL NEAR CHORWON

(Figure 8-5)



MAP SECTION SHOWING LOCATION OF 3RD RANGER COMPANY ATTACK  
ON HILL NEAR CHORWON

(Figure 8-6)



The base of fire began to increase upon the enemy as the 3rd Ranger Platoon moved to the left in a circular route with their approach masked by some low hills. The 3rd Platoon moved into a position on line on a small hill just slightly lower than the enemy position. We were about 50 yards from the enemy and could see the Chink soldiers moving around and returning the fire down hill. M/Sgt Fred Davis, who was leading the assault force, fired a flare as a signal for lifting of the base of fire. Upon his signal, our assault force stood up, began screaming and firing upon the enemy, and moved in to close on the run.

We ran about 30 yards, then started up the hill still on line. The return fire was light at this time because we had taken the enemy completely by surprise. We were all shooting the enemy soldiers on the forward slope and jumped in the holes with them. We then started up to the hill crest using the fire and movement tactic. The enemy fire increased and hand grenades began flying both ways - our U. S. "pineapple" grenades and the Chinese elongated "potato mashers".

PFC Tom Amburn was wounded in the stomach and Harold Richards wounded in the leg - both by potato masher grenades at that time. The enemy soldiers regained their composure and began standing up and firing at the 3rd Platoon at a range of about 10-15 yards. One enemy soldier stood and fired what must have been the entire 60-round drum of a 9mm burph gun. One bullet struck Staff Sergeant Homer Simpson in the eye, killing him instantly. Another bullet struck PFC Saylor just above and between the eyes striking his helmet, penetrating his scalp, and splitting it the full length on top of his head. He was knocked backward almost a flip, and when he got to his knees, his face and neck were drenched with blood.

The Chink burp-gun man stood up again. I [Jimmy Stamper] fired my BAR with 8-10 rounds striking him in the face. His head exploded.

Enemy grenades continued to fall all around us. A grenade fragment knocked Corporal Harold Richards down by striking his right leg. I was on the left of the assault force and slightly forward on the back side of the enemy position. Mike Ward and Bob Exley were standing near me firing at the enemy popping up and down 10 yards in front of us. S/Sgt Simpson had dropped a white phosphorous hand grenade that he had been attempting to throw. Mike Ward picked up the grenade and ran forward to throw it. A Chink stood up a few feet in front of him. Mike threw the grenade and turned at the same time.

The grenade hit a small tree and bounced back right in the middle of us. It exploded showering us with phosphorous and obscuring the enemy with white smoke. I was wounded in the neck, shoulder, and right hand by the grenade.

Shortly after this, I ran forward to the trench to my left and there was a 5-man enemy heavy machine gun position. The confrontation surprised us, but I fired first killing all five with one 20 round magazine from my BAR. I jumped in the hole with them. A Chink in the trench ran away from me. I was crawling sideways and one handed. I fired another 20 rounds, but I missed him as he ran around the bend. He threw a grenade in my direction, but did not show himself again.

I had fired 25 magazines by this time. I yelled for PFC David Twigg, who was carrying an extra BAR ammo belt for me (as did Bob Exley, Corporal Charley Kirkland (our medic), and Corporal John Valveri). Dave Twigg crawled quickly to my position. We fired on the retreating enemy and exchanged hand grenades with them.

Enemy mortars began to fall on our position for a few minutes. But our artillery was firing concentrations all around our position. They soon neutralized the enemy mortars.

After the objective was secure, Bob Exley, John Ramage and I had a lot of fun imitating Mike Ward and his "sissy" throwing of the WP grenade. We kept kidding him for weeks.<sup>14</sup> Now that we were secure on our position, at least for the moment, Bob Exley took his Sykes-Fairburn Commando fighting knife and dug the phosphorous out of my neck and shoulders. I dug the piece from my hand.

Reflecting back on the moment that Homer Simpson had been killed, I had noticed that Bob Exley was standing upright firing right near him. Seven bullets from the same burst that killed Simp went through Bob's British camouflage field jacket - through the upper left sleeve and through the left side near his ribs. I told Bob later that when he got killed I was to be the one to get that jacket - and to write his Mom in Rocky Mount, North Carolina. Mike Ward also wore a British Camo-Jacket. I never did get one.

About an hour after we had secured our objective, a recon tank came up to the top of the hill with the 1st and 2nd Ranger Platoons. Lt. R\_\_\_\_\_ [the exception] (2nd Platoon) climbed on the tank and began firing the 50 caliber machine gun in the direction that the enemy had retreated. Captain Tidwell crawled to my position and asked if I had "knocked out" the enemy machine gun position. I told him I had. He said I should have because that was my job as a BAR-Man. He then moved back below the crest of the hill.

By this time, the 1st and 2nd Ranger Platoons had moved around the right flank and had caught the retreating enemy in a flanking ambush. About that time, an L-19 "Bird Dog" plane<sup>15</sup> flew over us and dropped a message streamer. The message was, "Rangers bring a POW [prisoner of war] back with you this time, or don't you come back." We brought back one (1) wounded prisoner of war, a Chinese NCO.

The attack by the 3rd Rangers from start (briefing) to finish (securing the objective) took about 6-7 hours. The enemy lost 30+ dead and nine captured (POW).<sup>16</sup> The number of wounded - unknown. Lt. [the exception] shot most of the Chink prisoners. Captain Tidwell shot at least one.

Twenty-three Rangers from the 3rd Platoon were in the assault force. The 3rd Rangers lost one KIA and seventeen wounded.<sup>17</sup> Just before night fall, Company "B" (Audie Murphy's WWII Company) from the 15th Infantry Regiment, 3rd Infantry Division, moved up and occupied our objective. The 3rd Rangers moved to the rear of the hill and dug in for the night.

#### Sergeant Simpson and Memories of the April 22nd Action (By Auby Copeland)

Auby Copeland viewed the attack on this day from a different perspective. Since the task force was well out in "no-man's land", it was essential to be vigilant for enemy attacks from all directions. For the second time in three days, Auby's squad was at the rear of the Company column and was given the mission of protecting the Company from any surprise attack into the rear of the task force formation. It was a complement to Rangers in the squad and to its leader that it be chosen twice for such a mission. It showed that the Company Commander had special confidence in this particular squad. Jess Tidwell appar-

ently was sure Auby's Squad was capable of acquitting itself well on a special mission that might at times separate the Squad from the Company as a whole. Jess's knowledge of Auby's combat time with the Marines during WWII probably figured in his decision. Auby dictated his account on tape in 1987 and revised it in writing during December 1991:

To place the time and place: this was the day that Sergeant Simpson got killed. Of course, I don't know what hill we were on, or what the hell we were supposed to be doing, but we rode up there with a unit that had trucks. I just don't believe that it was tanks. It seems I would have remembered it.

When we dismounted from the trucks, to the best of my memory, there was an old road winding up the hill. Soon after, we cut off the road and started climbing a ridge. When we got to the top of the hill, the ridge that we were going to attack was across a valley. The valley was, from ridge top to ridge top, about 500 yards wide and might have been a hundred feet deep.

[\*\*\* Auby prepared a sketch (Figure 8-7) to go with this account. He shows a 3rd Platoon flanking maneuver to the left on his sketch, but his description seems to pick up after the first flanking maneuver had been completed and the Company (minus) was about to move forward to join the 3rd Platoon on the initial objective. \*\*\*] Auby Copeland continues:

I had orders from Captain Tidwell that I was to hold my squad back from the attack and cover the Company's rear during the assault. As usual, when the Company jumped off in the attack, there was no air, artillery, tank, nor mortar support. Just fix bayonets and "move out" seemed to be our standard method of operation.

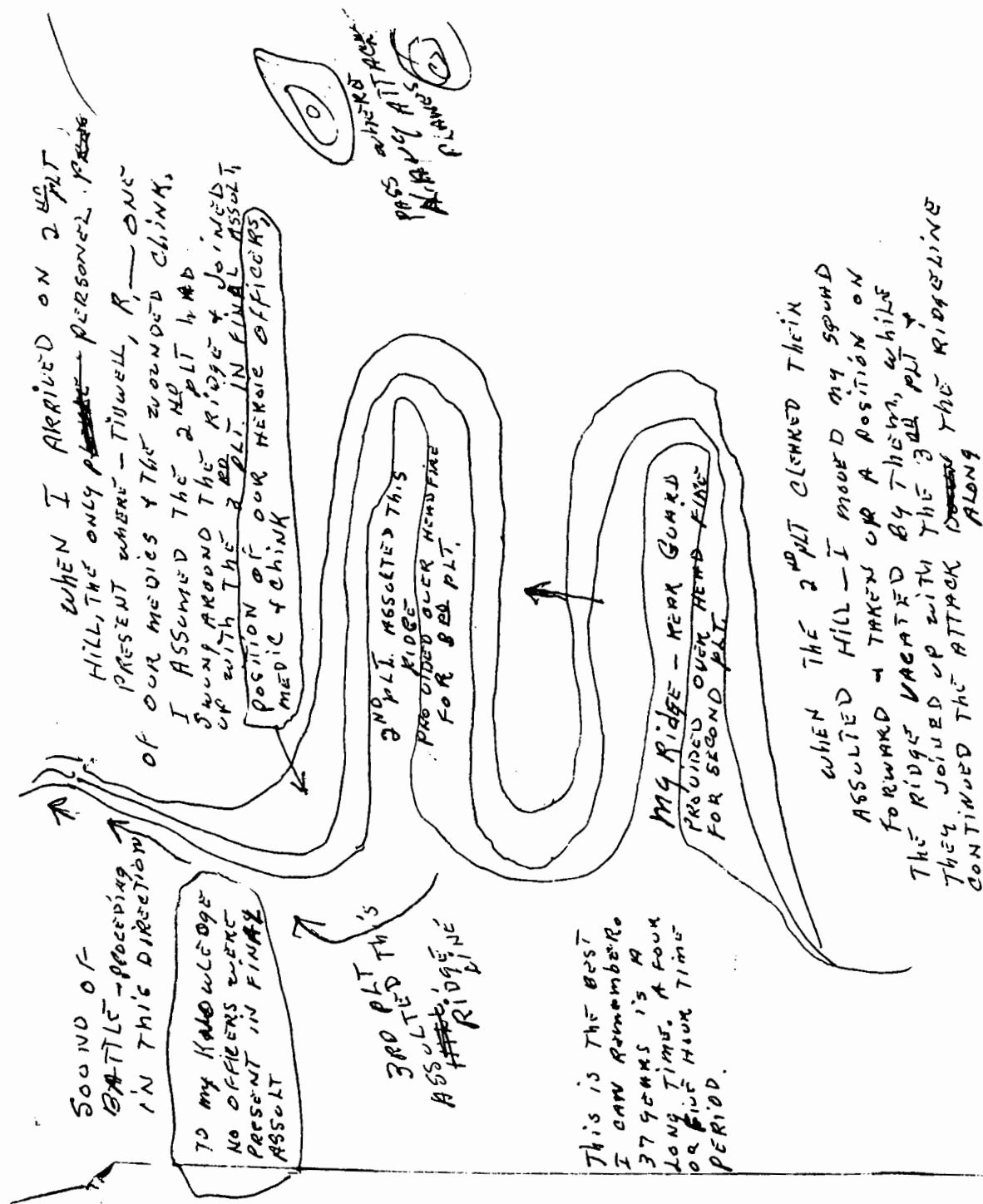
The Company skirmish line moved across the valley and started up the hill when the Chinks opened fire. My Squad was strung out on the ridge line at their jump-off point, so I had two men watching our rear and the rest of us commenced firing over the Rangers' heads at the defending Chinks. The Company momentarily disappeared into some heavy timber. When they got closer to the top where the timber was thinner, we could see them, and I gave the order to cease fire.

They completed their assault and moved over the crest of the hill and out of our sight. After waiting for a period of about ten minutes, I told my Squad, "OK, let's go." We crossed the valley and climbed the hill that the Company had just taken. When we reached the ridge top, the Company had already moved around a curve in the mountain and was out of sight. However, the battle was far from over by the sound of things.

I had my Squad spread out in a line facing to the rear to guard against an attack from that direction. A small plane (Bird-dog, I believe it was called) flew over our position and dropped a message to the effect that our Company was to bring back a prisoner, which some of our Rangers were not accustomed to doing. However after some time, they found a live Chink that was pretty badly shot up but still alive and brought him to the rear where Captain Tidwell, our "gallant" platoon leader, along with a radio operator, a medic, a South Korean interpreter and my Squad were located. (Once again, our Company members were attacking without an officer being present.)



# AUBY COPELAND'S SKETCH OF 22 APRIL ATTACK (Figure 8-7)



The prisoner had two or three wounds and our medic was working on him to keep him alive, when some member of the Company came around the hill from where the fighting was going on and told Captain Tidwell that Sergeant Simpson had just got killed. At this, the platoon leader pulled his 45 pistol from its holster and shot the Chink through the top of his head. I told the lieutenant that he should have fixed bayonets and charged him.

To my knowledge, the Captain neither did anything or said anything; however, he did send a runner back to the fighting to try to find another prisoner. After some searching, the Company was able to do so. The Chink turned out to be very valuable indeed. I was told later, under interrogation by Division G-2, the Chink said that the very next day the whole Chink Army was to jump off in their spring offensive, which they did.

The Chinks who had bugged-off went off to our right and once they had out run our small arms fire, they slowed down and started walking. I suppose there were between 75 and a hundred of them, when out of the blue appeared about ten or twelve Navy fly-boys in prop-driven planes.

[I have retained this paragraph from Auby's 1987 tape account since it was especially graphic: "They were flying figure 8's, one straight from one way and the other straight from the other way. Then, they broke off and some of them came cross-way from the top of those hills. They bombed and broke and shattered that valley. I don't see how any of them got out of there, but maybe they did.]

I don't believe there were any survivors from the plane attack. To me it looked to be a very bad place to be. When the planes departed the area and the smoke had blown away from the napalm they had used, I watched for quite a while, and as far as I could tell, there was no movement.

Please remember, there were only about 60 Rangers in the attack. Broad daylight, a well dug-in enemy, on a mountain top, and our Rangers with only small-arms, hand grenades, bayonets, and guts moved them out. And me, I got to watch.

On 08/18/90, Rex Masters (a member of Auby Copeland's Squad) commented on Auby's item above:

I feel that we rode in trucks to our dismount point, which I believe was the entrance to a valley and then we walked.

I believe that we (1st Squad, 2nd Platoon) were in a skirmish line, and I know that we did a lot of firing. At some point, we did enter some trenches and then we mopped up the area.

I do remember the L-19 [light aircraft] dropping a message, and seeing the wounded prisoner the Company captured. I don't recall seeing or hearing about prisoners being shot.

#### Memories of the April 22nd Action (By Ed Potempa)

In a letter to me of 02/13/87, Ed Potempa told me some of his recollections of the period after Bloody Nose Ridge. Though most of his account dealt with April 23rd, 1951, when the Chinese Communist Offensive was starting (as we shall see in Chapter 9), a portion covers the day before when Homer Simpson was killed:

You know, Bob [Channon], after the 1st Platoon was gone, it seemed to me that we spent an awful lot of time on patrols in no man's land. A few days before the ambush when we were taking this (I don't remember the name or elevation of it) - well, anyway we took a hill, and once we were on top, we stood there for awhile along with the 3rd Recon who were giving us support fire. I know because when the North Koreans [Chinese] were firing back at us, the gunner in the tank closed the lid on his tank.

I don't remember if this was the hill that Simpson got it, but it could have been. We were there twice - once when we took the hill and had no prisoners and on the way back to our base camp, the old man got word to go back and get some prisoners. So, we went back and took that hill or the next to it to get some prisoners.

Well anyway, we got two, but they were barely alive, but they were alive. I remember [the exception] poking his fingers in the hole of one of the wounds of one of the prisoners and making remarks like, "Die, you SOB." But, Captain Tidwell made him stop. I never did know what happened to the prisoners after that. [We know from other accounts that one of those prisoners foretold about the Communist Offensive about to start the next day. With a similar capture in the 25th Division, the alert went across the front and probably saved many lives.]<sup>18</sup>

In a letter of 07/22/90, Ed Potempa had just reviewed a new (06/05/90) draft of this chapter and added:

The accounts of what happened on the 22nd of April were well told by my fellow Rangers. There are only a few things that I would like to add. Seeing that I missed Bloody Nose Ridge, this was my first experience in helping to take a hill. When we were near the top of the hill, we were all firing and yelling. I fired at a lot of Chinks, but I don't know how many Chinks I killed. However, when we got near the top of the hill to my surprise one Chink jumped up just to the right of me. I fired twice at him and hit him right in the chest and he fell back into the trench. I didn't go over to see if he was dead because somebody else was going over in that direction. He may have been one of the wounded prisoners that we captured.

Word spread around that Simpson got it and that he was dead. My heart fell to the bottom of my stomach. Hell, I was just talking to him a short while ago. When I walked over to where Simpson was laying, his head was covered, but there was no mistaking him. You could tell it was him by the way he carried his stub-nosed 38 in his shoulder holster.

Bob, I would like to mention just one thing. I don't know if the taking of that hill on the 22nd of June was a joint mission with the 3rd Recon, but just prior to taking the hill there was some gun fire. I was standing near a tank and the driver of that tank told me it was time for him to take cover. Bob, the men in that tank were black men. I don't recall the 3rd Recon having any black men in their company at that time. [This is the first report that there may have been an element of the 64th Tank Battalion in this 3rd Ranger/3rd Recon task force. Perhaps it was just a tank section of two or three medium tanks, but we want it in the record for other confirmation later.]

Evacuation of Wounded from the April 22nd Objective  
(By Bill Kirkland)

Bill Kirkland, 3rd Platoon Medic, told about treating wounded at BNR in Chapter 7. On 04/30/90, Bill wrote about casualties on 04/22/51:

In the action of 4-22-51, where Homer Simpson was killed, I remember taking Richards off the hill with the help of Saylor. Richards had been hit in the buttock or lower back by grenade fragments. Saylor had taken a burst from a burp gun, which knocked his helmet off and grazed the top of his skull. Because of the vascular nature of the scalp area, he was bleeding profusely. In fact, you could say he was a bloody mess. I still remember how the adrenaline must have been flowing greatly, because he kept babbling, "I took a direct hit in the head and I am still alive".

During the assault, a peculiar incident occurred in the midst of the fire-fight. Three Chinese soldiers scampered out of a trench. They were not more than 50 feet away. John Valveri yelled, "Don't shoot; they're GIs!" They were wearing American field jackets and because of the instantaneous doubt created, everyone in the immediate area stopped firing. The three Chinks slipped around the edge of the knoll we were facing and got away.

Wounding and Evacuation of Bill Andrews

In his 3rd Company Newsletter XXIV of 09/11/87, Ray Pierce quoted a letter from Bill Andrews where Bill told of his wounding on April 22, 1951, during the 3rd Company assault on the Chinese position near Chorwon. Bill put it this way:

. . . The round with my name on it was delivered on the day Homer Simpson went to his great reward, the same day Harold Richards found out a small ditch wasn't big enough for himself and a live Chinese hand grenade, all on a day in [April] 1951. I think I was the first to get hit that day. Remember parts of the jeep ride back to the field hospital and the big shot of joy juice that turned out the lights.

The next day, I woke up on board a chopper. The chopper scared what little bit of hell and the rest of the fertilizer out of me. The guy on the other side wasn't too happy with his ride either. Finally made it back to Kimpo and a half-pint of fresh milk. Woke up on a stretcher in a big hanger. Later found out that all wounded were being moved back from the front as far as possible in case the Chinese broke through with their Spring Offensive.

The next two weeks were spent at the Tokyo Army Hospital. Went to surgery three times. Then USA, here I come. Stopped off at Wake Island for fuel; then on to Hawaii, California, El Paso, and Brooke Army Hospital at Fort Sam Houston.

Ray Pierce summarized what was probably in the rest of the letter as follows:

After 24 months of hospitalization, Andrews was assigned to the Brooke Army Hospital's Brace and Limb Shop of the Orthopedic Service making artificial arms and legs for Korean vets and other servicemen who lost a limb. He retired from the Army in 1958, attended trade school in Chicago, followed by seven years of work in that city before moving to Detroit.

While in the hospital, he met his wife [Jody] who was a 1st Lt. Nurse Corps. They married in 1953 and subsequently had seven children, one of which passed away about two years ago at the age of 27. . . . [I shall include more in Appendix 2..]

After reviewing a draft of this chapter, Bill Andrews wrote on 06/26/90 to round-out the account of his memory of the action as follows:

Departing the trucks, we waited while the leaders figured what to do about the enemy dug on top the hill to our front. It was decided that the 3rd Platoon (20 to 25 men) was to flank the hill and attack the entrenched enemy. In the meantime the tanks and half-tracks were to keep the enemy under fire while 3rd Platoon moved into position to attack.

As we moved along a trail or path, after maybe 100 to 150 yards, we started receiving rifle fire from the hill in question. We stopped momentarily, then started moving to our left to escape the fire. I took one step, then everything went blank.

Regaining consciousness, a medic was trying to straighten my right leg, which had folded under me as I fell. I don't recall having any pain at the time, even as my leg was being straightened. The medic applied a tourniquet and bandages and placed me on a stretcher. I was then loaded on an APC and moved back to a waiting litter jeep. Richards and myself were on litters on back while Saylor was in the front seat for transporting back to our lines. (In early 1985, I was informed that Homer Simpson had been killed in this operation.) I next remember being transferred to an ambulance and given a transfusion by someone that didn't speak English. Medical records show that my initial surgery was at the 4th Field Hospital, then evacuated by air back to Japan.

It was at our Company gathering in Colorado Springs [October 1985] that I found out how I was wounded. Exley's diary revealed that one of the tankers had mistaken us for the enemy and was firing a 50 caliber [machine gun] on our position. One of the rounds had my name on it. Exley had to use the radio to call off the fire. The round entered my right thigh at the left rear and exited at the right front. My right side was facing the enemy [- left side toward the friendly tank]. The round took two and one half to three inches of bone and two thirds of the muscle tissue.

Thinking back, I still marvel at what confidence Captain Tidwell had in the 3rd Platoon - attacking 100 or so well dug in Chinese, with odds were about three or four to one in the enemy's favor.



## Wounding and Evacuation of Harold Richards

Harold Richards first wrote me on January 27th, 1986 about his experience being wounded near Chorwon. On July 9, 1988, he wrote a much more complete account, while in much pain from damage to his spine. Harold's account follows:

As I think about the day I got hit, brings back memories as to what happened. As I recall, our Squad was leading the attack on those three hills. I was behind Andrews carrying extra Ammo, as we reached the top of the first hill. I could see the Chinks running along the trenches, popping up at will, so I jumped into the first line of holes, firing at the Chinks going around to the other side of the second hill.

All at once, I see one of them throw a grenade at me. I ducked back into the hole. As you might know, the damn thing dropped into the hole. I jumped to get out - didn't make it. I was blown the rest of the way out. As I got to my feet, I said to myself, "Missed!" Then, my right leg gave out and down I went.

I remember the medic cutting my pants and giving me a shot of morphine. I was loaded into a tracked vehicle with Andrews. I recall being placed into a pod on a helicopter. When we were unloaded, I remember very clearly, one of the men carrying me made the statement, "This is a heavy one."

That was the last I remembered until I waked up and I was in a MASH unit. I had a large piece of tape on my forehead. I thought I had been hit in the head too. It had a large lump under the tape. One of the nurses came by. I asked her, "How come the tape on my head?" She told me that they had saved the piece of metal for me and they had taped it to my head. What a relief that was. She took it off and showed me - about the size of my thumb.

About that time, I started looking for my clothes. Surprise - no clothes, no nothing. Just a bandage on my right hip - one large and several small ones on my body from the fragments. The large one had gone into the hip bone area.

That day, one of the nurses came to my bed; told me that I was being moved to an evacuation station. I thought that I was going back to the States. We were taken to the airport, loaded on a hospital plane, about that time another shot for pain.

I woke up going into a hospital ward. I thought, "That was a fast trip". I asked a nurse. She said, "You are in Japan General Hospital, and this ward is known as the U. N. Ward - wounded from all over the place." I was in there for 30 days. During that time, after I was up and around, I pushed the ones who were in a wheelchair around the hospital. This helped my hip, at the same time, some of the others.

I remember several times, some of the wounded, trying to get out of going back to Korea - breaking open their wounds, all kinds of tricks. One highlight of the hospital was in the morning every day, a nurse would come through and place a tag on the beds of the ones who were going to the States, and everybody would shout, "Good-by". That made our day.

My wound was healing up pretty good, so I asked the doctor when I could leave. He asked if I wanted to go back to my outfit in Korea. I said, "Yes". "OK, you are on your way," he said.

As I was getting ready to leave the hospital, they gave me a cane to go draw some clothes. What a surprise - the only clothes that they had to fit me were summer tans, winter shirt, field jacket, and a pair of dress shoes. But, I left; went to Camp Drake for shipment to Korea through the pipeline.

While at Camp Drake, I ran into a man from back home. He was getting ready to go home. We had a long talk that day. I felt human again. Left the next day for Pusan, arrived there, loaded onto that train for shipment to 3rd Division Replacement Company. Still didn't have any decent clothes.

Arrived at 3rd Division and I was told that I was going back to the States for discharge. My three years were up. I had just drawn new clothes and equipment. Had to turn them back to supply. But, I was happy, going home.

The next morning, the top sergeant came up to me, asked me if I was ready to go. "Yes," I said. Then the surprise, "You are not going home. You were just drafted for another year. Go draw your equipment and a jeep from your Company will be after you."

I was picked up and driven back to the Company. When we arrived, everybody was loading into trucks. Captain Tidwell met me, asked how I was, and if I would be able to ride in the trucks for several days. And, this was the long truck ride that we took. [Harold Richards rejoined 3rd Company just as they were starting back from the East Coast to the West Coast on 06/02/51 as described in Chapter 14.]

When we arrived, my hip was hurting bad, but what hurt me the worse was that the Supply Sergeant had dumped all of the duffle bags of the wounded men and all my personal stuff was gone, and no clothes or boots. That was a shock for me. I still say to this day, that it was not necessary for the Supply Sergeant to do that. I found some of my personal items that the other men had, but that didn't make up for the total loss. That was the only bad experience during the time that I was down from the wound.

I will add at this time, during the time of healing, I received the best of care from doctors and nurses. Replacement personnel treated me very good. Maybe it was that my orders read, "3rd Airborne Ranger Company". I know from what I had heard in my traveling to Japan and back to Korea, through the system, that there was great respect for the Ranger Companies in Korea - even the short time that we had been there.

#### Reaction of Dick Ellmers to the April 22nd Attack

In his 3rd Company Newsletter XVI of 02/16/87, Ray Pierce quoted a portion of a letter from Dick Ellmers. Dick observed the 3rd Company's April 22nd action fighting beside them with 3rd Reconnaissance Company. He was so impressed that he volunteered to join 3rd Company as we shall see in Chapter 12. Paragraphs from Newsletter XVI follow:

Here is a quote from his [Dick Ellmers'] letter that you'll find interesting. "I particularly remember 3rd Company's assault on a fortified Chinese position the day before the last big Chinese offensive in the Spring of 1951. I was still in the Recon Company at the time and we were

attacking along a ridge line leading to the position when you made an assault from the valley below. I never saw anything like it - before or since."

He [Dick Ellmers] also stated, "Although 3rd Company was a small part of my combat experiences, it was an outstanding part. I always felt that it was the best moment of my military career. No other unit I ever saw could compare with them."

One of our Company Members overheard some high ranking officers who observed the 22 April attack say that the 3rd Platoon's flanking maneuver was a classic example of how that type of maneuver should be conducted. In that regard, the picture on the following page was reproduced initially from Ray Pierce's 3rd Company Newsletter Number XXXIV of 23 April 1988. We understand that this picture and accompanying story entitled Ranger "Text Book" Attack and Assault was featured on the front page of a June 1951 issue of a 3rd Division newspaper, "The Front Line". The picture was taken by a Signal Corps photographer from the 15th Signal Battalion, 3rd Infantry Division. We are still trying to find that article.

The action just described took place on the very eve of the Chinese Communist Field Force 1951 Spring Offensive. That very night a Chinese Army Group of two field armies commenced a powerful offensive that drove southward almost to the outskirts of Seoul City over a period of several days. The offensive weight of these two Chinese field armies was centered squarely on the sector of the 3rd U. S. Infantry Division and was intended to destroy our Division. We shall set the stage for that situation in Chapter 9.

#### NOTES FOR CHAPTER EIGHT

1. Biographic data on each Company Member to the extent available is included in Appendix 2.
2. The result has been edited carefully by Rangers who were actually there and can be relied upon for accuracy as in other portions of our 3rd Company's story.
3. 3rd Infantry Division in Korea, edited by Captain Max W. Dolcater, Seoul, Korea, 5 August 1952; printed by Toppan Printing Company, Limited, Tokyo, Japan; Copyright 3rd Infantry Division, 1953.
4. Ibid., p. 199.
5. Ibid., p. 168.
6. "Quad .50" was what soldiers called a certain kind of antiaircraft system mounted on a "half-track". It could also be used in a ground firing role with impressive results. Four caliber .50 heavy machine guns were coaxially mounted in the same mount so they could fire simultaneously on the same target. (A gunner would usually fire two guns on one side of the mount while a loader was loading the two guns on the other side. In



The caption placed with the picture above (in Ray Pierce's 3rd Company Newsletter Number XXXIV of 23 April 1988) read as follows: "Shown here, left to right, are SSG Jim Stamper, MSG Fred Davis, and PFC Bob Exley, 3rd Platoon, at Yongdongp'o, Korea, May 1951. Stamper and Exley are holding a small Confederate flag that Exley removed from a dead Chinese communist soldier on the hill that the 3rd Platoon acted as assault force in a daring attack by the 3rd Ranger Company and the 3rd Infantry Division Reconnaissance Company, 22 April 1951, in North Korea."

that way, an uninterrupted volume of fire could be maintained during an air attack.) The volume of fire delivered was impressive as Jim Stamper and Aubrey Copeland indicate. (A "half-track" was a light armored vehicle with wheels in front and tracks in the rear.)

7. The only vehicle similar to an armored personnel carrier (APC) in Korea was the M-39 Utility Vehicle which was full-tracked, but with no overhead cover. The M-39 was vulnerable to small arms fire and to air bursts, let alone a direct hit from any size mortar or artillery round. The Recon Company had five M-39s (two in Headquarters and one in each line platoon). Dick Ellmers, who was in 3rd Recon at this time, does not recall the M-39s on this action.
8. The twin 40mm antiaircraft guns (sometimes called what sounded like "bofurs") were actually mounted on full-tracked vehicles.
9. Ray Pierce, who was out wounded in this period, wrote on this page, "After reading once again these accounts of the tank retrieval operation, it is apparent that 3rd Company was in a most dangerous position, thinking of Sun Tzu's axiom that "when you are strong, make the enemy think you are weak" and also "when you are close, make the enemy think you are afar." The number of Chinese massed in the hills surrounding 3rd Company must have been enormous and an aggressive onslaught by the Chinese could have sealed 3rd Company's doom."
10. Bob Exley wrote on the same page with the entry just quoted, "I think Tidwell shot one wounded Chink point blank between the eyes with his Hog Leg 45."
11. Bob Exley wrote on the same page with the entry just quoted, "The message said don't come back without a POW [prisoner of war] - so we brought one back."
12. Mud was used to cut shine/glare and to enhance camouflage of helmets.
13. The Communist enemy was smart. They manufactured certain of their weapons one or two millimeters larger than the corresponding allied weapons. For example, our small mortars were 60mm and theirs were 61mm. Our medium mortars were 81mm while theirs were 82mm. They could fire our ammunition when captured, but their rounds could easily jam in one of our tubes.
14. Jim Stamper noted, "We recalled this incident at the Airborne Ranger Reunion in October 1984 at Columbus, Georgia. Bob [Exley], Neal [Mike Ward], and I [Jim Stamper] could still laugh about it." [John Ramage (mentioned by Jim in the account) was already deceased when he was traced through records of the Veterans Administration.]
15. An "L-19" is a small single-engine aircraft with two seats. It was about the size of a Piper Cub. L-19s were used for aerial reconnaissance, for artillery spotting, and for urgent trips between headquarters.
16. Ray Pierce commented at this point, "Bob, for your information, the "Frontline" [3rd Division Newspaper] credited 3rd Company with killing



one Chinese soldier and capturing one, a most irritating typographical error!! Saw it at the Replacement Depot in Soule on my way back.

17. Most of the wounded must have stayed with the Company as "walking wounded", since the Morning Report only shows three Rangers that were wounded and evacuated: Andrews, Richards, and Saylor.
18. Ray Pierce noted at this point, "To my recollection, 3rd Company's beer ration and number of R & R allocations increased remarkably as a result of the intelligence given by this prisoner."

## CHAPTER 9

### THE CHINESE DRIVE FOR SEOUL: PART ONE

#### Foreboding of Things to Come

Though we may have had some sense of the impending Chinese offensive among front line troops, it is doubtful that we had the perspective that is shown in an extract from 3rd Division's Korean history that follows.<sup>1</sup> To understand what happened in the next five days (from April 23rd through April 27th) some of that perspective is essential. From the brilliance of 3rd Division's performance during this first phase of the Chinese Communist Spring Offensive, I do not doubt for a moment that the combat leaders and senior staff officers were aware of the total situation to the extent described. Included first is what precedes the account of the Chinese offensive in the Division history, and then some reflections of our own:

#### The General Situation Continued

(3d Division History, Korea, ed. Max Dolcater)<sup>1</sup>

The general atmosphere of headquarters installations from Eighth Army to frontline command posts was undergoing a subtle change. Increased attention was given to providing for the security of commands against surprise attack. A certain heightened wariness was evident in the attitudes of officers charged with responsibility for evaluating information concerning the enemy. Suspense was in the air, the suspense of patient, alert watchfulness. Some impending event was casting a shadow before it, something big.

During the icy days of January when the Chinese offensive to annihilate Eighth Army fizzled out south of Suwon, the battered U. N. divisions were quickly ordered into offensive operations. It was imperative to regain the initiative to achieve and utilize the capacity to strike the enemy at times and places selected. For it is a military truism that battles cannot be won when these vital capabilities are at the command of the enemy. It is true in equal measure that two opposing commanders cannot hold simultaneously the unrestricted control of these attributes essential to victory. Therefore, when Eighth Army seized the offensive, it became the lot of the Red commander to pay the piper, to defend against the blows at his front, and to take what action he could to regain offensive ability while remaining continuously and primarily on the defensive.

U.N. field commanders had every intention of retaining the vital "initiative," inflict maximum casualties upon the Communists, keep them off

balance and thus make even more difficult for them the task of mounting an offensive operation.

It was well known that Communist supply facilities were incapable of supporting for long a large-scale offensive. Their transportation was insufficient and lacked essential protection in the air. These had been major weaknesses in their January dream of capturing Pusan.

It also was known that the Reds had artillery which they could employ effectively to support the opening phases of an attack. However, once their troops had moved beyond the range of their supporting artillery, its usefulness in an offensive was ended because it could not be displaced forward. In the same fashion, the Communists cut themselves off from their base of supply once they moved forward in the attack. Troops could depend upon having available for use only such food, ammunition and other items as they could carry with them or which might reach them by means of animal or human pack train. It was because of these problems of preparation that an offensive by the Reds required a laborious buildup of supplies, troops and equipment as close to the front as possible. This could be followed by an offensive of about five or six days duration by which time a halt must be made to consolidate any gains accomplished, and to provide an opportunity for support elements to catch up. Then, before the operation could be resumed, the whole painful process again was necessary.

Gen Ridgeway and his field commanders had been aware for weeks that the Communists were fending off the Eighth Army drive northward with one hand while using the other to build up in an area which came to be known as the Iron Triangle. The so-called Iron Triangle is a three-sided plain in central Korea. Its southern side is a few miles north of the 38th parallel. At the northern apex of the triangle is P'yonggang; on the southeast, Kumhwa; on the southwest, Chorwon. Sides of the triangle are formed by a road which connects the three towns. P'yonggang also has access by road to both coasts, and to the east coast port of Wonsan by railroad.

The Iron Triangle was situated ideally for the enemy as a buildup area. It could be used as a spring board for attacks generally southward at any point along the entire front across Korea. It was used exactly for that purpose. The Red command began to pour equipment, troops and supplies into the Triangle as soon as it fell into their hands in December 1950. The process was slow and extremely costly. Roads and rail lines from the Manchurian border were exposed to 24-hour attack by U.N. aircraft. The opportunity was not neglected. Truck convoys were shot up night and day. Trains were attacked and destroyed. Bridges were blown out. Marshalling yards were wrecked. But the Reds built bypasses around the blown bridges, constructed single track lines through the shattered marshalling yards, shoved burned trucks off the roads and patiently transported a backlog of supplies to the Triangle, plus division after division of troops.

From February to the middle of April, U.N. commanders and their staffs had no doubt the buildup was taking place. Only one question existed. That question was whether the Eighth Army drive northward toward the sensitive Triangle would force the enemy to utilize his entire strength to defend his supply cellar, or whether he would elect to launch an offensive, perhaps prematurely. It was hoped that troops forcing the roads into Chorwon and Kumhwa would force the Red commander into the latter alternative before he was prepared for it. If he could be prodded into this step, it could be fatal for him.

On the western front, the 3rd Div was a particularly annoying thorn in the Communist scheme of things. The road upon which the Rock of the Marne troops were forging northward led to Chorwon.

Gen Soule was keenly aware that his command was hitting the Reds where it hurt. His years of experience in China had provided him an opportunity to learn in detail the capacities and limitations of the Chinese Communist military forces. He could and did interview Chinese prisoners in their native tongue. He felt that the Chinamen were about to make their move.

After the 15th of April, the fine balance between what was happening and what was expected to happen was in a critical state. Elements of X Corps in central Korea were threatening the key town of Kumhwa. In the west, 3d Div tank-infantry forces were shooting up the Reds almost within spitting distance of Chorwon. [Underline added. This sentence was quoted earlier in Chapter 8.] Something had to give. The Communist commander had to make up his mind to give his entire effort to defense or offense. His attitude wasn't exactly defensive. More than 200,000 Chinese "ping" (soldiers), two armies, were massed in depth on the western front. The boundary between the armies was about in the center of the 3rd Div sector.

The Turkish Brigade [attached at that time to the 25th Infantry Division] was on the [3rd] Division's right flank. On the afternoon of 22 April, the Turks captured a Chinese officer, an artilleryman. He was busy. He was engaged in making a survey for his battery, but also was inclined toward conversation. He stated flatly that an offensive would begin that same night. [The prisoner captured by 3rd Ranger Company confirmed this same information.]

The word passed rapidly from the Turkish Brigade upward through channels until it reached Lt Gen Van Fleet. The big general nodded acknowledgment, calmly issued his instructions. Plans for the occasion had been prepared long since. That evening, command posts on the line received the message, in effect, "Watch out! Tonight's the night!"

Reflecting back on what happened during the next few days, the entire situation fits the mold described by Captain Dolcater and his associates who assembled the 3rd Division history. It was too bad that the Allied Forces had not known these Chinese limitations earlier in the withdrawal from North Korea. Perhaps we could have blocked further movement southward at a point well up in North Korea. But hindsight is hindsight!! These limitations may not have become apparent until Allied air power had had time to take its toll on the Chinese transportation system.

I should amplify what has just been said in other words to help focus the emerging picture even more. The Communist force lacked air power to neutralize our capability in the air. Vulnerability to air strikes forced the enemy to use his very limited truck transportation on long hauls out of Manchuria rather than for displacement of artillery and for other forward area tasks. In addition, for road and rail transportation resources to survive in numbers necessary to sustain effective operations, it was necessary for the enemy to conduct truck and train movements primarily in hours of darkness when interdiction became more difficult.

The supplying of enemy troops in the forward areas had to be accomplished by human porters and by mule pack train. The luxury of trucks for towing of artillery in forward areas, upon which we Allied troops relied so heavily, was prohibited to the enemy by constant Allied air power overhead. Displacement of artillery had to be accomplished by mules in harness. Forward

movement of heavy ammunition for artillery could only be accomplished in slow, cumbersome hauls by pack mules. In daylight, these animals were exceedingly vulnerable to aircraft overhead and to artillery directed by our light aircraft spotters.

The selection of the primary point of attack for the Communist offensive seems to have been dictated to some extent by these limitations. From Figure 8-1 in the previous chapter, note again troop dispositions across the 3rd Division front on April 22nd, the day before the Chinese offensive. On the night of 22-23 April, the Chinese attacked with their two field armies of their western army group. The attack spanned the entire front of the 3rd Division and overlapped into division sectors on both flanks.

Though the attack involved the entire division front and more, after the first night of operations, it gradually became clear that the main thrust was in the zone of the 29th British Brigade. The 29th was still manning the Imjin River line on the 3rd Division's left flank. Figure 9-1 shows how an enemy breakthrough between the Gloucester Battalion and the Northumberland Fusiliers Battalion soon isolated the Gloucesters.

In selection of this sector for the main thrust, note the enemy's desire to cut through to the 3rd Division Main Supply Route (MSR) along the Uijonbu-Yonch'on road. Success in doing so would cut off main elements of 3rd Division which had surged forward toward Chorwon after the breakthrough of the Hantan river line at Bloody Nose Ridge. Just a threat of this action would force immediate consideration for withdrawal of forces north of the Hantan.

A successful penetration of the Imjin portion of the U.N. line in the west would shorten considerably the distance to a major Communist objective, Seoul City. Striking the Imjin sector in the west, the Chinese could operate from supplies positioned much further south. Artillery near the Imjin could reach much further into the U.N. forces before tedious, costly displacement would be required.

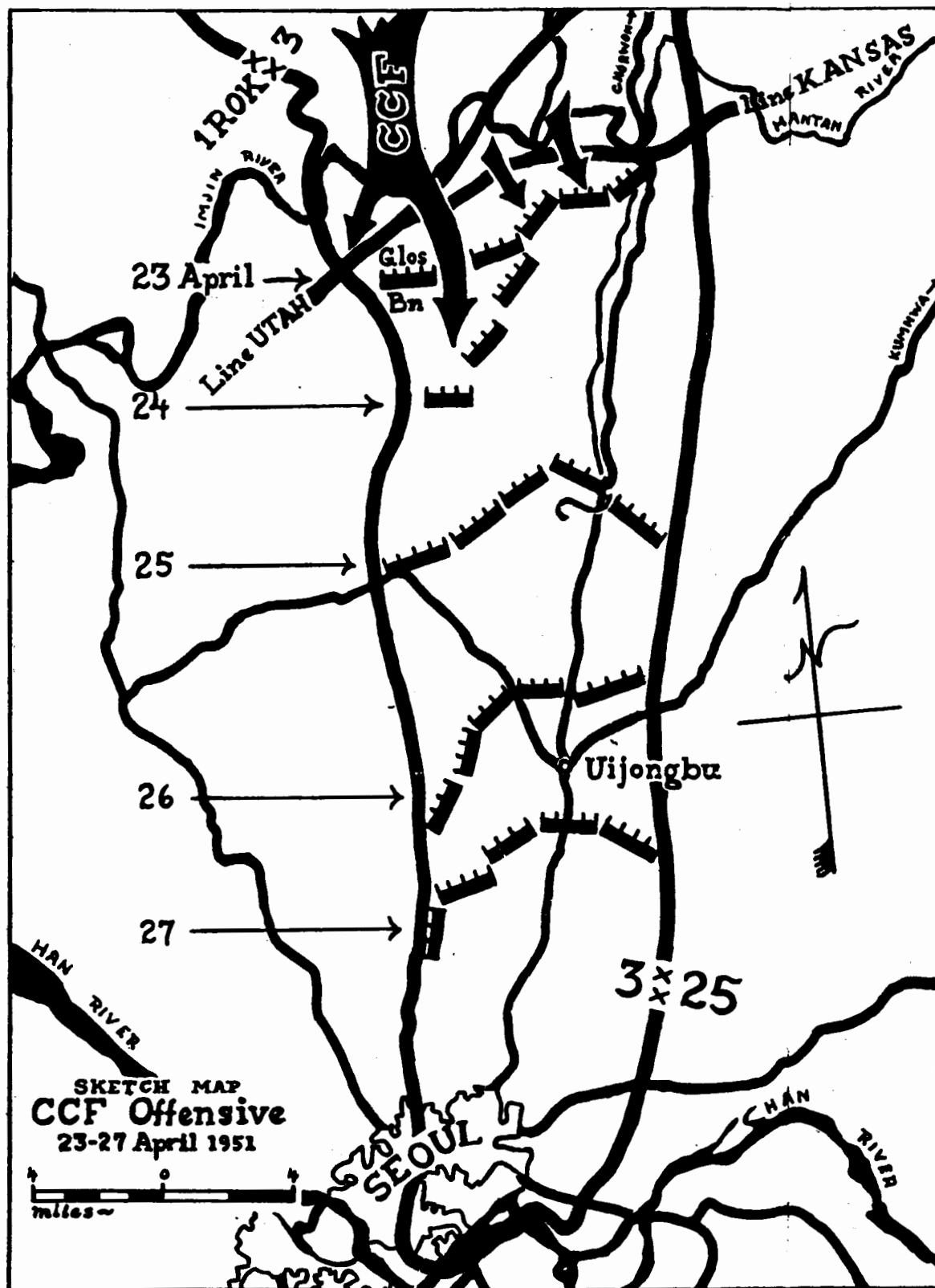
With Lt. R\_\_\_\_\_ [the exception] in our midst working for the other side, I wonder whether vulnerabilities in the Imjin sector were reconnoitered by [the exception] while his platoon was undergoing routine indoctrination with the British. Such information could have been relayed to the Red command by other enemy intelligence plants, some of whom were uncovered in this period.

There are those in 3rd Company who think that [the exception] was too dumb to have been part of anything so significant. Still, people in that business can become good at appearing dumb when it suits their ends. If [the exception] was so dumb, one might ask, "How did he finagle a position as Platoon Leader of the Pathfinder Platoon in the 187th ARCT after the Rangers were inactivated?" From that position he could have become acquainted with top secret drop zone locations in time to influence an enemy response. The last time I saw him, he had finagled another position as an officer in the Honor Guard at General Ridgeway's Headquarters for the entire Far East Command in Tokyo. Maybe work in such positions earned him his present position on the other side. If we had known his true identity back then, I am sure that there were any number of us who would have enjoyed giving him a chance to try his chances in a one-on-one with bayonets, Ha - plus grinding and gnashing of teeth!!



**3RD DIVISION FRONT LINES DURING CCF SPRING OFFENSIVE**  
(23-27 April 1951)

(Figure 9-1)<sup>2</sup>



### 3rd Company's Attempted Breakthrough to Cutoff Units

On 04/22/51, after the attack of the enemy position "within spitting distance of Chorwon", 3rd Company returned that night to its Company Command Post location at Nonmijom. Nonmijom was just south of the Hantan River where the 3rd Division MSR (Main Supply Route) forded the Hantan's southern loop. This point also happens to be almost exactly on the 38th Parallel. [From Ed Potempa's account later, it would seem that a portion of 3rd Company was on outpost just north of the Hantan on the night of 22-23 April 1951 and did not go all the way back to the CP and base camp location that night.]

The Communist offensive had been pounding much of the night all across the Division front, from the 10th Filipino BCT's sector in the northeast to the British Commonwealth Brigade's sector along the Imjin in the southwest. By morning hours, it was becoming apparent that units to the southwest where the main penetration was being attempted were already getting into difficulty.

Remember that the Belgian Battalion was across the Imjin in the salient formed where the Imjin turns north from its junction with the Hantan. Extraction of that unit would be difficult at best. British 29th Brigade units further to the southwest on the south side of the Imjin were stretched out extensively in reaching out for the ROK 1st Division on I Corps' left flank.

Early in the morning of April 23rd, 3rd Ranger Company was given a mission of moving west from its location at or near the Nonmijom CP. The Company would attempt to relieve pressure on units about to be cut off, breaking through to them, if possible.

We have various accounts of the movement westward on the morning of April 23rd and the meeting engagement which followed. We shall start with the earliest, Bob Exley's diary, and continue generally in the order received, since those writing later accounts were able to refresh themselves with information gleaned from earlier accounts:

#### Bob Exley's Diary

23 April. Company got ambushed. All got out okay. Pulled back from Imjin [Hantan Branch] that day. Had to leap frog out. Clifton killed that night. Wounded: Cisneros, Grossman.

During preparation of this history, Bob Exley added the following comment about this day:

When we got ambushed, we were walking in a column of twos. The Chinks opened up on us on all sides. We jumped in rice paddies. I had on a [SCR] 300 radio with long antenna. Felt like every bullet was aimed for my antenna. All I could think about was, "Boy, this is like a Gene Autry cowboy movie! We're ambushed and the only way out is the way we came in!" Someone yelled he was hit - but a bullet had gone in his C ration box

tied on top of his pack and peach juice was running down his neck. Lt. Eaton stood up with bullets kicking up all around him and yelled we'll run out (with spacing) one at a time on his signal. I must have run 5 miles that day but was not a bit tired - just scared. We all got out and nobody was wounded.

The Meeting Engagement on 23 April 1951  
(Jim Stamper)

Almost everyone who has written or told me about the 23 April meeting engagement has mentioned the "can of juice" incident, but we had not yet identified who the "lucky one" was. (Frank Pagano, who observed the incident, remembered that it was Truman Beddingfield.)<sup>3</sup> On 13 November 1984, Jim Stamper mailed me the first extensive account of this engagement:

On April 23, 1951, the weather was clear, we had sunshine, and the temperature was mild. The 3rd Ranger Company was moving in a westerly direction on foot in an approach march. It was about 1400 hours [2:00 p.m.] when this action commenced. We were going to join with a Canadian Infantry Regiment known as the Princess Pat's Royal Rifles.<sup>4</sup> We were to form a task force to stop [or delay] the advance of a Chinese Communist Field Army.

3rd Ranger Company had marched all day over a difficult mountain range. We had just found a dirt road that ran through some low hills going in the direction to the Canadians' location. Just as we passed through a long, level field, several enemy machine guns opened fire upon us from a range of about 100 - 200 yards. A few Chink riflemen joined in the ambush upon our Company. We were caught completely by surprise, but we were in the correct formation - with scouts out plus flank and rear guards. (The ROK (Republic of Korea) Raider Platoon was our rear guard.)

The Chinese Communists had executed a good ambush. The enemy machine guns and riflemen had opened fire on the middle of the 3rd Ranger formation. When the bullets "cracked" all around us, we all dived head first into the shallow ditch beside the dirt road. My weapon was the .30 caliber Browning Automatic Rifle (BAR). I carried twenty-five magazines plus two caliber .45 pistols and twelve hand grenades in a demolition bag. A Randall fighting knife, spare parts, cleaning kit, sleeping bag, and C-rations added to my normal load. I was<sup>5</sup> tired because of the mountain range we had crossed. Corporal Kirkland<sup>5</sup>, our 3rd Platoon medic, was carrying my BAR and I was toting his .30 caliber carbine.

When we hit the ground, I looked up. At first I could not see a single Ranger, they had taken such good cover and concealment. I'll bet the Chinese thought they had been seeing things too. I raised up on one knee and fired the 60 rounds in the two magazines that Kirk had taped together (end to end). Then I could see other Rangers moving into better firing positions and returning the fire. I crawled to Kirk and took back my BAR from him.

When Kirk had hit the dirt, he had dragged my BAR in the sand and it would not fire. It was jammed. The Rangers were returning the enemy fire, and the enemy bullets were kicking up dust up and down the small road just inches from our noses. Corporal Elmer Rost from 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon, ran up the hill to get a better shot with his BAR. A burst of

Chinese machine gun fire hit him in the waist on the BAR belt knocking him down. We thought he was dead. He lay there in plain sight to us and to the enemy with his BAR belt smoking. He yelled for no one to come for him, because he was "playing dead". He didn't move a muscle.

Word was passed back down the column for the ROK Raider Commander to come forward. The Commander, a ROK Captain wearing glasses, who looked like a high school boy, started toward the head of the column. He had cut a small tree and held it in front of himself while he "duck-walked" up the ditch. The Chinks could see him and were shooting all around him, but never hit him.

[\*\*\* It was explained by Jim Stamper in a discussion with me of this action that the ROK captain's body was pretty well hidden by the ditch. However, the little tree could be seen by everyone as it moved up the ditch with its branches projected up above the surrounding surface. Everyone, Chinks included, know that trees do not walk. \*\*\*] Jim Stamper continues:

About this time Lt. Richard Eaton, an officer replacement to the 3rd Rangers, came calmly walking, upright, down the road. He was saying, "All right Rangers, we are going to move back the way we have come." The enemy bullets were "cracking" all around him and hitting in the road near his feet as he walked along. He said, "See, they can't hit us." [As mentioned by Bob Exley in his comment on this action, at this point Lt. Eaton indicated that the men were to move back in rushes, one by one, at spaced intervals.]

The rear half of the column rose up and fired on the enemy all at the same time (without orders or plan), allowing the front of the column to fall back past us. Then they set up covering fire while we "leap frogged" back. I saw enemy soldiers falling down the hills, out of the scrub pine, wounded or killed. We moved back several hundred yards around the bend of the road behind the cover of some small mountains. Suddenly, I heard everyone start to curse angrily. I looked up and saw why. The ROK Raider units were disappearing over the mountains to the rear. They had "bugged out"! I don't remember seeing them again.

We re-grouped and to our amazement none of the Rangers had been seriously wounded. We had killed 20-30 of the enemy in an ambush that would have been perfectly executed by them, if they could shoot worth a damn. Thank God the Chinks were poor shots. We had close calls though. M/Sgt Roland Ballou had the toes of his boots shot off. SFC Frank Trojchak had the heel shot off his boot. Another had his combat pack shot to bits on his back. The juice from his canned peaches and pears ran down his face and neck. He thought he had been shot and that it was his own blood. Corporal Rost had been hit in the BAR ammo belt and had played dead. Several had their steel helmets creased and several rifle stocks had been splintered by Chink bullets.

We shall return to Jim Stamper's account later as he goes on to explain what happened after the meeting engagement/ambush situation. However, there are other accounts which explain the action just covered from other points of view. In addition, when our First Sergeant, Joe Cournoyer, heard that communication had been lost with the Company, he initiated an important action to

regain contact which became part of other efforts to rescue cutoff units. We shall cover these situations before returning to Jim Stamper's account of what happened later in the day farther south.

#### Chester Powell's Memory of April 23, 1951

We had been wondering about who it was that had some of those near misses during the meeting engagement on 04/23/51. In a letter of 09/14/87, Chester Powell added:

I don't know if you remember about the action after Bloody Nose Ridge when the 3rd came under fire and was pinned down. We all had to cross this opening in the ridge to get the hell out of there. One of the Rangers had a can of juice or something shot into in his pack. He thought he was shot when the juice started running down his back.

I was right behind him and got the rifle shot out of my hands. There was this groove running the full length of my rifle stock. Also got my finger nail and my boot heel shot off in this same action. Never did lose any blood.

#### Auby Copeland's View of the Meeting Engagement on April 23, 1951

The following account was taken initially from a tape prepared by Auby Copeland in late 1987. On December 23, 1991, Auby mailed me an updated version for the first portion of the account:

This mission, as I understood it, was to occupy a hill that was close to a ford on some river. (Being an ex-Marine from WW2, our briefing and debriefing left a lot to be desired. In fact, it was real close to being nothing.) Anyway, back to the story. We strolled down the road with the sun shining, birds singing, and everything going well. We had no scouts, guards, or anything out in front. We walked right into an ambush.

The Chinks had arrived first and were waiting for us. The best I can remember, the 3rd Platoon of our Company was leading and the 2nd was following. After BNR, there was no 1st Platoon. Behind the 2nd Platoon was a group of South Korean play soldiers. They bugged out on the first shot.

The 3rd Platoon was crossing a small valley which was about 100 yards wide, when the chinks sprung their trap and started firing. The 3rd Platoon ran to a small hill about 300 feet long and 50 feet wide. They took up positions and began to return fire. Not knowing anything better to do, I lead my Squad across the road which was still under fire and joined the 3rd Platoon. Sergeant Smyth, 2nd Platoon Squad Leader [of 3rd Squad], then brought his men across. On the other side of the small hill we were on, there was a small Korean village consisting of 25 to 30 houses. Soon, I was made aware of the fact that there were some Chinks occupying the



houses. This fact was noticed by the auto or machine gun fire coming from the houses. Sergeant Smyth discovered that not only were we receiving enemy fire from three directions, but there were some Chinks on the same little hill we were on.

[Regarding this situation, the following graphic words from Auby's tape account explain, "There was a big old rock, maybe six feet tall and three-four feet wide. Old Smyth he started on that rock, and a Chink like to eat him up from about ten feet away, because he was on that same little hill that we were on. Hell, we were fighting plumb across everybody shooting at the other ridge."]

I don't know who made the decision, but one of our leaders decided we should be someplace else. Plan A was to re-cross where we had come from in groups of twos and threes. This was extremely hazardous duty to say the least. Many of our Rangers had bullet holes in their clothing, packs, bedrolls, etc. As far as I can remember, Chester Powell, a member of my Squad, was the only one they drew blood from. A bullet hit his rifle stock, plowed a groove along its' length and clipped off a piece of his finger nail. He also lost one of his boot heels.

Beddingfield was almost scared to death as a bullet hit a can of juice in his pack. The impact knocked him to the ground. With his getting knocked down and that juice running down his back, he thought for sure he had been hit. The machine gun did not stop firing just because he was down. (I just can't imagine why he would get scared.) He finally got up and came on across. He left his pack in the middle of the road. His field jacket containing \$400 in its front pocket got left behind too. I asked him later if he wanted to go back and get it. All I got was a dirty look. Some people just don't have a sense of humor.

We advanced to the rear and stopped about one mile from the ambush site. At this time, I was informed by my starlet platoon leader [the exception] that I was to take my Squad and go around the Chinks and occupy a certain hill. I informed that I would need to have an ammo resupply. I only had about nine rounds left and the rest of my Squad had about the same. His reply was, "What's the matter, Sergeant? Getting yellow? My reaction to these words was bad. My verbal reply was, "I'll show you who is yellow, you son-of-a-bitch!" My physical reaction was to shove about four inches of my carbine barrel into his gut. I pulled the bolt back to load it and a round jumped out. It was still loaded from our previous fire fight. This startled me and made me come to my senses. I turned and walked back to my Squad. Neither of us said another word about it, and I never heard any more about it from anyone. I anticipated that soon I would come up for court martial, but this incident was never mentioned.

[\*\*\* Lt. R\_\_\_\_\_ probably knew that if he had said anything about that incident, Joe Cournoyer, Roy Smyth, and the whole 3rd Squad of the 2nd Platoon would have told about his cowardice at B.N.R. Joe had already reported it once. Others reinforcing Joe's statement would have clinched it. \*\*\*] Auby Copeland continues from his 1987 tape:

If you remember, we had three or four wounded back at camp and the Cook, the Supply Sergeant, and the Company Clerk. They heard some way about us being up there and they thought we were ambushed, and surround-

ed, and couldn't get out. They, without officers, or orders, or medics, or anything, grabbed their guns, ammunition, jumped on trucks. They were going to man an attack and punch through to us to rescue us. Now you tell me what other Company that would happen to - other than Rangers. There couldn't have been more than nine or ten of them. But maybe they felt like that General did - a few Rangers are worth a whole damn battalion. I don't know what they were thinking.

But, we were already back in the Company. When we arrived, there was nobody there. That's the reason why, because they jumped off into an attack trying to rescue us. I doubt if anything was ever said to them. You know, "Good deal!! That's the way to do it, Man." Anything!! But I remember that they were coming to rescue us. They thought we were cut off and surrounded. They were going to cut through and rescue us. There couldn't have been more than nine or ten of them. But, that's Rangers for you!!

Dick Eaton's View  
of the  
Meeting Engagement on 23 April 1951

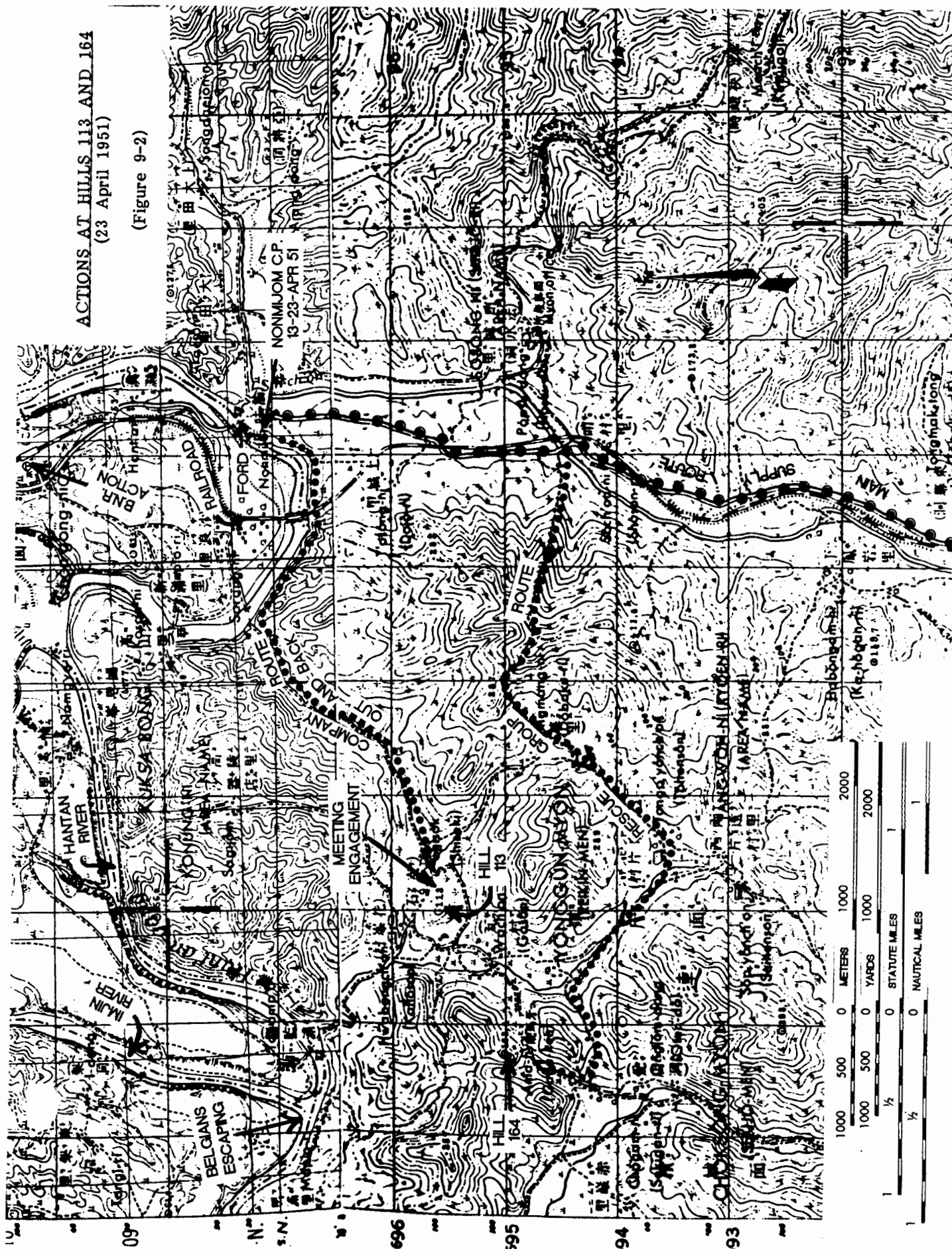
Dick Eaton mailed me (on 8 July 1987) an account that fits in at this point. Later in that year after more research, Dick sent me a tape which helped clarify certain points. Then on 26 April 1988, Dick sent me another account. This one was even more extensive based on considerable historical research, some of which was related to completion of his doctoral level college research activities. These accounts not only add significantly to our 3rd Company story, but they give a searching insight into circumstances of surrounding units in a period of very intensive action. Included also is a description of the circumstances under which Dick joined 3rd Ranger Company. I shall attempt to merge the accounts, filling in on portions of Dick's 04/26/88 letter with excerpts from his earlier material. As with Jim Stamper's account earlier, we shall interlace other accounts in chronological sequence and return for more of the same account later.

From Dick's research, we have been able to establish the location of the meeting engagement/ambush, the route to and from, and the probable route of Joe Cournoyer's rescue force. On Figure 9-2 is an extract from adjoining sheets of a 1/50,000 map (vintage 1950-51) showing locations and routes just mentioned. Until recently, we did not understand why the rescue force did not run into the returning Company. Dick Eaton has a plausible explanation which will come out when we go into that phase. Dick Eaton (on 04/26/88):

I probably should start by telling you a little more about the circumstances of my joining Third Company. That has a lot to do both with the episodic and incomplete nature of my memory of faces and names as well as events. You remember I told you a bit about this in the initial paragraph of the first memoir I forwarded. While that outlined some facts, it did not convey the crazy, memory-blurring quality of the circumstances which attended my joining Third Company.

# ACTIONS AT HILLS 113 AND 164 (23 April 1951)

(Figure 9-2)



I was reasonably happy in the spring of 1951 serving as XO [Executive Officer] of the 65th Inf Regiment's Headquarters Company. I had joined the regiment on 25 January with Frank Blazey, Dick Durkee, and Ernie Vogelsang - all of us part of the first officer levy on the 82d and 11th [Airborne Divisions]. The others in this group were sent down to rifle companies. But, I had gone to the regiment's very large headquarters company, because of my previous experience in the 82d's 325 [Regiment] as an S1. (Why the company was so large is another story, one of those funny war stories involving commander peculiarities.)

I liked the 65th's Puerto Rican soldiers and the steady competence with which they and most of the officers performed. After serving from January to April with the Headquarters Company, I requested assignment to a rifle company and it was arranged - pending arrival of a replacement for me. But, when the 3rd Company arrived (with Sgts Davis and Mailhot who had been with me in I/325 as members) Fred Davis suggested, as I recall, that I try for a transfer to the Ranger Company instead of staying with the 65th.

The urge to be with old friends was compelling, but the idea became more than a matter of my personal preference after the 3d Company's disastrous loss of all its officers but Jess Tidwell and [the exception] during the initial combat commitments. While the 65th objected to the transfer, Division G1 saw it as an answer to an immediate, pressing problem and issued orders with a 5 May effective date. Jess asked for an OK to move me over before official orders were cut. So it happened that on the morning of the 23rd, the day [morning] after the Chinese and North Korean forces initiated their April counteroffensive on the I Corps front, I was told that I could move over to the Rangers, and Jesse sent a jeep from the Company to pick me up.

When the driver and I pulled into what was apparently the site of the "Nonmijom" CP (which the Company tail had already left for the CP's move south), Jess told me we were moving out on a mission. Whether I thought contacting the British was our specific mission because Jess told me, or because I believed this was logically what we were supposed to do (in view of what I already knew from watching the situation develop overnight at the CP of the 65th) is moot. I am sure that neither Captain Tidwell nor the Division G3 officer who gave him the mission knew enough about what had happened the previous night and that morning to be explicit about what we were supposed to do<sup>7</sup> or what we were likely to find along our route. After reading Fehrenbach<sup>7</sup> and Blair<sup>8</sup>, I now believe Jess was probably not told much more than to head west and establish contact with the first friendly force we found. The "Hill 113" mentioned in the morning report entry I will quote later may have just been Division's idea of a point on the 65th/British Brigade boundary rather than a pre-designated contact patrol location.

We learn from reading Blair that the 1/7 Battalion (commanded by Fred Weyand, later successor to Gen Abrams as Army C/S), had already been detached earlier that morning from the Third Division's reserve (of the 7th Regiment) and committed to extract the Belgian Battalion. That unit had been surrounded and its companies were fighting for survival, each apparently in separate defensive positions. The Belgians were attached to Brigadier Brodie's 29th British Brigade, but unlike the other units of the Brigade, the Belgians' assigned defense position was across (north of) the Han Tan/Imjin River line (specifically in the area of the junction of the two streams).

Thus the Belgians were the right flank unit of Brodie's Brigade and had been assigned to lock in with the left flank of the 65th, which also caught the brunt of the Chinese onslaught the night before. (A map in Blair's book (p. 824) indicates the Northumberland Fusiliers occupied a defensive position south of the river between the Belgians and the Gloucesters.) The importance of all of this information becomes apparent as we address the question of why Cournoyer's rescue force missed the Company's main body when it set out to find us.

When we moved out, I joined the column alongside Captain Tidwell. (I think I was carrying one of those ridiculously heavy M3 SMGs [sub-machine gun] and a pack that was too heavy because I never had time to sort its contents before we moved out.) I did not know the names of anybody other than Mailhot and Davis, and I guess their platoon may have been somewhere in the back of the column. If [the exception] was there, I cannot remember it. (See, however, Copeland's story about his confrontation with [the exception]). I am sure I had no idea of how many Rangers were in the column at the time we moved out. The mood conveyed to the unit with its mission order apparently was not one of grave concern.

We had no artillery FO and no special steps had been taken to ensure we would have continuous radio contact with division (such as setting up a commo relay). Failed commo appears to have been the proximate cause of why the mission achieved so little value. When the shooting started, we were unable to report and describe the contact. And, of course, we could get no artillery support, air recon, or direction as to how to adjust our assigned mission. As a result, we took the only reasonable action; we "bugged out"!

On the other hand, Division might not have been much help. According to the historical account, they and I Corps had at the time little sense of how deadly serious the situation was becoming in the British Brigade's sector. I think Division, and I am sure Jess Tidwell, believed our assigned route was well behind the Division's "front line". At any rate, as all of us remember, we were remarkably lucky considering the insecure way we were moving. [At this point, Dick referred to his earlier account.]

#### From Dick Eaton's Account Mailed 07/08/87

We moved north . . . to the Han Tan branch of the Imjin River. The patrol then . . . followed the river, sometimes wading in it, west around the nose of one of those north-south ridges that divided the Division AO [Area of Operations] into a series of narrow, north-south compartments. When we reached the next valley to the west, we turned south, following a dirt road which marked its narrow course. It was along this valley we expected to make contact with elements of the Gloucesters [or other 29th Brigade units].

At that point, there was no expectation of running into Chinese. I do not think it was yet known that the Gloucesters were surrounded. Major American elements of the Division were still north of the Han Tan-Imjin River. The weather was first rate, hazy but sunny, and we saw nothing as we moved along. Unfortunately, however, we lost radio contact after we left the river. The patrol was moving quietly and alertly, but had not yet established the march security it should have by moving off the road.



We had gone at most only about a mile south of the river when the lead scouts saw a farm ahead in sort of a bowl-like area where our valley widened as it turned west and junctioned with another valley. An old "papa san" was cultivating some paddy land. Jess and I went forward to reconnoiter. It seemed suspiciously quiet. And, about the time we moved in the open, heading for the cover of a big boulder, hell broke loose in the form of small arms fire. The two of us were pinned down behind the boulder, maybe thirty yards in front of the platoon [Company], dodging bullets, wondrously watching the Korean continue to work his field, and cautiously looking for the sources of all the lead coming our way. Because we were out of radio contact with division, the patrol had no artillery support - or advice and counsel. From the volume of fire (fortunately all coming from one side, the west and southwest), it seemed reasonable to assume we had walked into a fairly sizeable unit of the Chinese Army. And, there were no Gloucesters or other friends in hailing distance.

Behind the rock, Jess and I cemented our friendship as we contemplated the patrol's options. We decided we had at least found the enemy, if not the Gloucesters, and that information should be of some use to the Division G3, if we could get it to him. It seemed obvious the [Company] might be in danger of being cut off, if it had not already happened. The appropriate decision was to get the hell out of where we were, starting with Jesse's and my exposed and easily targeted position. We each made a run for it and both got back to the head of our pinned down column. I can remember standing up, moving along the column, and organizing a "valorous and orderly withdrawal" - the first of a series for the week ahead.

In retrospect, I think rather than being ambushed, we either had a meeting engagement in which the Chinese got the drop on us, or we ran into one of their security detachments outposting approaches into the flank of their penetration of the British sector. How many Chinese there were, I have no idea. They owned the high ground and the concealed firing positions it offered. But, we may have surprised them almost as much as we were surprised. Their reaction to our situation seemed too slow. If it had not been, they might have cut us off. We broke contact, firing like hell, and quickly withdrew by squads along the route we came in, as fast as we could. In other words, we ran! But, we did get everybody out safely, despite Chinese bullets hitting packs and clothing. [We shall pick up Dick Eaton's memoir at this point in Chapter 10.]

Ed Potempa's View  
of the  
Meeting Engagement on 23 April 1951

In the previous chapter, Ed Potempa gave us his memory of the 22 April 1951 action where Homer Simpson was killed. Ed's 02/13/87 letter continued as night was approaching on the 22nd. As Ed begins to talk, it would seem that the whole Company did not come all the way back to the CP at Nonmijom. The 3rd Platoon, or a portion thereof, may have stayed on outpost on a hill just north of the Hantan River:

It was on or about this time when we spent the night on what I call the hill of three boulders. This was so outstanding off the main road and

it had this huge figuration of these three boulders - about ten feet in diameter and looked like the sign for a pawn shop. Every time we rode by this hill, it always reminded us about the ambush.

Well, let me get back to the ambush. We had been on so many patrols by this time that we were all quite bushed. We spent the night on the hill with the three boulders. The Old Man must have expected something, because we were on full alert. We did not sleep all that night. The lieutenant came around and told us that there would be no sleeping tonight because we will probably get hit and after it got dark we were to shoot anybody we saw because all of us were to be in our fox holes.

I think this is the time we saw the English Brigade get hit. It looked like all hell broke out. Well, we didn't get hit that night. I think that morning we went out on a patrol and some time during the day we crossed the [Hantan] river. I might add that we were all tired and beat. We were dragging ass.

I have to tell you this, Bob. On one of the hills we took, there was some discussion about what platoon was to be on point. The platoon sergeants argued over this. Then, Captain Tidwell told them to stop and that one platoon would walk on one side of the road and the other platoon would walk on the other side.

Well, back to the story - after we crossed the river and around the bend is when we got hit. Half of the Company was on one side of the road or river bend, and the other was on the back side. We jumped into this ravine. Now, there was 2nd and 3rd Platoons mixed up together.

Owens was along side me and he said, "Look at the SOB on the top of the hill" - down the road where the front part of the Company was pinned down. I think there was a house where the machine gun fire was coming. I'm not sure. Captain Tidwell said let's leap frog out of here. And, we started to leapfrog out giving each other cover while we were getting out of there. Some of the guys like to call it the Bug-out. I spent an awful lot of ammo there. We got around the bend in the road and Captain Tidwell said, "The bastards are all around us - we'll get back to the hill we were on last night" - because it might be safe or at least they might still think we were up there.

We moved our butts as fast as we could. We made it to the top of the hill without any trouble. While we were up on the hill, Sergeant Davis told Owens and me to stay behind as rear guard. We were to watch for his signal when the Company got to the bottom of the hill and over the knoll - that we were to get our ass out of there as fast as we could. (He didn't have to tell me that.)

When the Company got to the bottom and Davis gave us a hubba-hubba sign, Owens said, "I think I see some Koreans [Chinese] coming up the hill. And I said, "Let's throw a few grenades down the hill and get the hell out of here." [We'll pick up Ed Potempa's account at this point in Chapter 10.]

Bob Thomas' Summary  
of the  
Meeting Engagement on 23 April 1951

To help visualize what various Rangers were saying about this action, I had been asking for a sketch from those among our Rangers who were with the

Company action on 04/23/51. In a letter mailed on 04/25/90 (written just about on the 39th anniversary of the action), Bob Thomas provided the sketch (Figure 9-3) and a summary of the action which ties the earlier accounts together. The sketch enlarges the terrain surrounding Hill 113. On Figure 9-2, Hill 113 is emphasized with block print and an arrow. Bob Thomas continues:

We were sent on a mission to secure a road junction to permit the extraction of the British Brigade. Whatever the mission, we were brought up short of our objective.

We had been moving cross country about three to four hours and were in good shape physically when the action started. The 2nd Platoon was at the head of the column as we moved west across a small open valley approaching Hill Mass 113. This hill mass was oval-shaped and rose to a height of no more than 50 feet in the center of the valley.

We first received enemy fire when we were at about Point A on the attached diagram [Figure 9-3]. As the nearest ground cover was Hill 113, we ran on to that location and took up firing positions facing the hill mass to the north which is where the enemy fire initially originated.

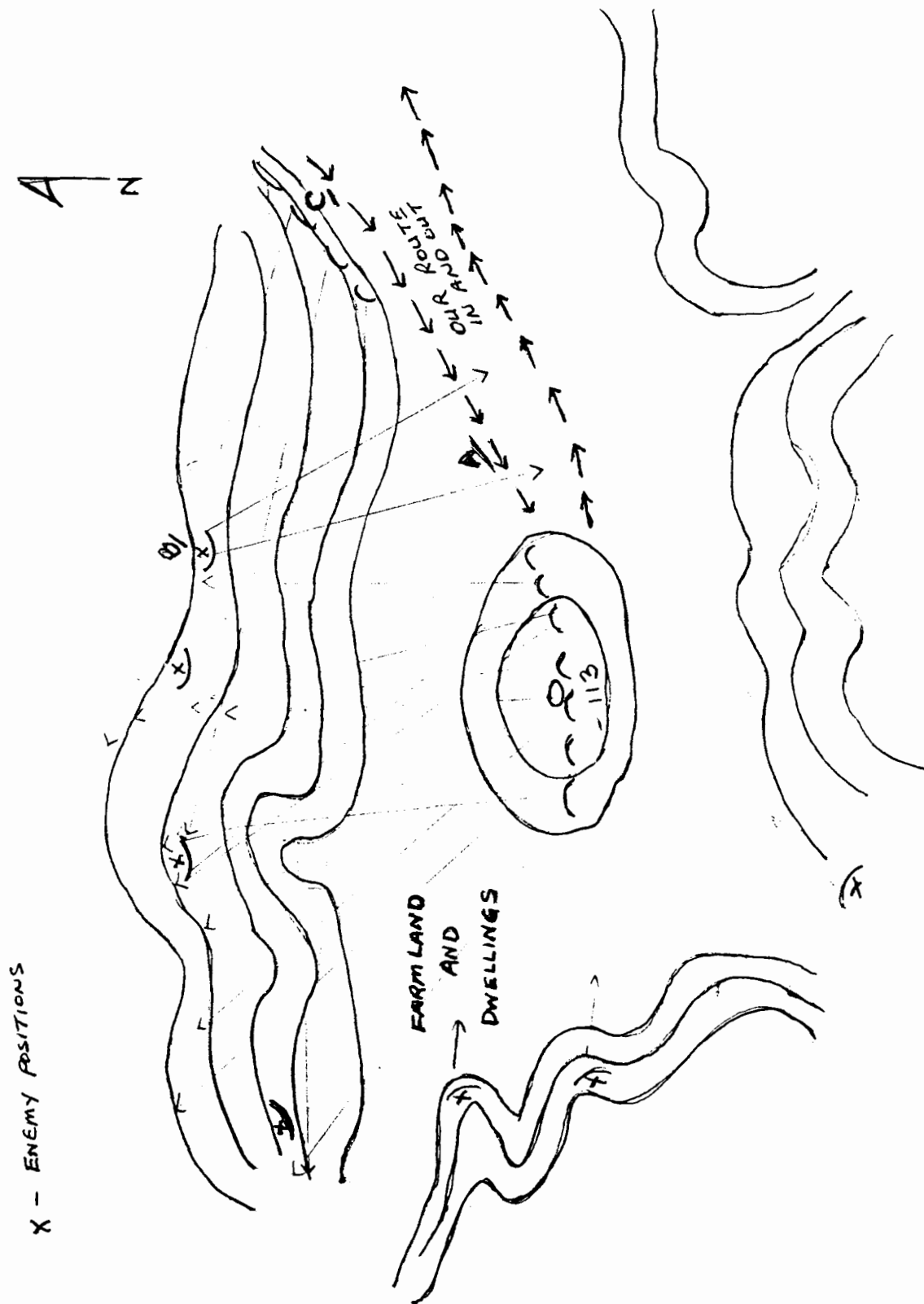
As the remainder of 2nd Platoon ran across the open area in the vicinity of Point A, the enemy fire intensified. (Perhaps the entire Company came on across this exposed area. I know that the entire 2nd Platoon was there.) This is where several very strange things occurred: (1) Elmer Rost was hit in a BAR magazine in his waist pouch. I don't recall him being knocked down, but I do recall him running in a complete circle before he became re-oriented and continued on to Hill 113, all the while smoke pouring from the burning ammunition at his mid-section. (2) Chester Powell had an M-1 rifle stock hit by an enemy bullet. The stock was shattered in Chester's hand, but all he suffered was a chipped finger nail. (3) Several others had boots and uniform items damaged by enemy bullets, but remarkably, we had no casualties. (4) A 2nd Platoon member dropped his weapon at about Point A and continued running to gain what cover the hill afforded. All the while the enemy fire was increasing. (5) Another platoon member, running behind, stopped and retrieved the weapon and brought it on across. I don't recall who this was, but this action took a lot of guts as the volume of enemy fire was horrendous, and he had to stop and bend over to pick up the weapon. (6) Another person, perhaps Calvin Wilkinson, dropped a field jacket containing a considerable sum of money in one of the pockets.

Eventually, the entire platoon was on the hill mass [113] and firing at enemy positions to the north. As we stayed there longer, enemy fire also commenced from the west and finally even from the southwest. At about this point in time, it became evident that we were virtually surrounded and our position was no longer tenable, especially with fire now coming from three sides.

This is when someone took a round through a C-ration can of fruit in a pack high on his back and thought the juice running down his neck was blood. Another Ranger was talking on a walkie-talkie radio and had two bullets pass through the radio between his head and his hand. Just about this time, and to make matters a little worse, we could observe a machine gun at Point B zeroing in on the area around Point A, which was evidently our only escape route.

Word was passed that we were going to use fire and maneuver to get back across the open ground to about Point C, where the ground again

**BOB THOMAS' SKETCH OF ACTION AT HILL 113**  
 (23 April 1951)  
 (Figure 9-3)



offered some measure of cover. As one or two would dash from the hill to Point C, the remainder of the force on Hill 113 would open up on the enemy to diminish their accuracy. The distance from the hill to Point C was probably about 200 yards and each man running across presented the enemy an un-obstructed target every step of the way.

Dick Eaton organized another force at Point C that also delivered effective fire on the enemy positions while the remaining Rangers ran across from Hill 113. I remained on 113 until most others were across. I had fired the best part of my Browning Automatic Rifle basic load of ammunition before leaving the hill and remember burning my hand on the barrel when we moved out. Ronald Racine and I went across together and Auby Copeland and one other, the last ones on the hill, were right behind us.

I recall being so scared and running so fast that I became over balanced and fell right in front of Dick Eaton when I finally got across. He, Eaton, was directing the show at that location, and showed a lot of courage as he was pretty much exposed. I mentioned earlier about the field jacket with money in the pocket that had been dropped in the vicinity of Point A. There were at least eight or ten of us, including the owner, that knew that the jacket and the money were laying right in our path on our way out and not one person even slowed while passing it. I think it tells a great deal about our values and standards that a man would stop and risk his life to retrieve another's weapon, but none would even attempt to retrieve the money.

We moved on out of this unfriendly area posthaste and were about half way back to the MSR [main supply route] when we saw the AT-6 observation plane shot down about a mile north of our position.

I shudder to think what our casualties would have been had we been up against better marksmen, or better yet, had the enemy had time to register and employ mortars on us as he did on Bloody Nose Ridge.

At this stage, we need to cover an action which overlapped in time with what has just been discussed. The action occurred when the 3rd Company Command Post got word that contact had been lost with 3rd Company, and that they may have been cut off behind advancing enemy forces. We have four accounts about this action from different perspectives: from First Sergeant Joe Cournoyer who was in charge of the rescue element, from Jack Shafer and Henry Carmichael who were with Joe in the front line action, and from Bill Kent, our Supply Sergeant, who accompanied the group and observed the overall action from vantage points where the whole action could be seen and described.

The two Company elements happened to miss each other. To help picture how this happened, the effort to rescue the Company is shown on the same map extract (Figure 9-2) with the previous action. As Dick Eaton has analyzed the "miss", the Company went directly west from the Nonmijom CP along a route that could not be followed by vehicles, and returned on the same route; whereas, the "rescue element" would have had to go further south to find a vehicle route. Then, as Bill Kent describes, they were turned back from their first effort by road guards and had to try a second route even further south. The probable route and objective of the rescue group are plotted on Figure 9-2.



"Rescue" Action on April 23, 1951  
(Joe Cournoyer)

In a letter of 12/08/87, Joe Cournoyer explained to Ray Pierce his recollection of the action at Hill 164 where Roy Clifton was killed:

Enclosed is the information you requested pertaining to the Presidential Unit Citation roster. The certificate dated 28 July 1951 [Figure 9-4] was published after I departed the company. Based on what Jack [Shafer's] statement said, some of the people he mentioned were omitted from the certificate (Kenneth P. Etheredge and Richard M. Fehser). I never had a roster of the people that were in this group, nor do I know how they were selected [for listing on the certificate]. I know half of them were from the 1st Platoon, one from the 3rd Platoon (Valveri), and the remainder from Company Headquarters.

I read Jack Shafer's letter of 11 November 1987 reciting his account of the Hill 164 action. The action was very intense from the time we started up the hill and lasted until we were notified hours later that they had located our unit and wanted us to withdraw to join them.

As to the action that transpired from the time we assaulted the hill, I was the right flank man and could not see the action of the others due to the ground structure.

[\*\*\* Joe Cournoyer has annotated an enlargement of a map of terrain in the Hill 164 vicinity (Figure 9-5, 1st Page) to show his memory of the route used by the rescue group into the area and the general situation in which the attempted rescue action occurred. In a letter of 08/06/90, Joe verified my plotting of his overlay and added a sketch to clarify details of the action on top of Hill 164. Joe's sketch has been included on Figure 9-5's 2nd Page with the legend for the map. \*\*\*] Joe continues:

All hell broke loose on the ridge line just as we hit near the top edge. I used over forty (40) grenades while I was there. The four foot cliff-like edge prevented me from using my weapon, so I had to resort to hand grenades, making several trips down the hill to re-supply. The Chinks were throwing mainly concussion grenades about the size of a shoe box covered with what seemed to be nylon. The cliff-type edge saved my life, I believe.

They threw about ten of those charges while I was there, but all of them fell about twenty-five (25) feet below where I was. I kept moving back and forth so they couldn't pinpoint my location. Once I got a yell from Grossman telling me to lower the range of my grenades because they were falling too close.

Enclosed is a letter [Figure 9-6] that was part of my 201 file when my name was submitted for a Battlefield Commission. I believe that will answer many questions as to how it happened and the reason for this action. Our group felt quite shocked to hear that our unit area was occupied by the enemy. This was indicated when we were stopped at a roadblock and our CP location was compared with the map that the roadblock personnel had.

THIRD RANGER INFANTRY COMPANY (AIRBORNE)  
THIRD INFANTRY DIVISION  
APO 468

28 July 1951

C-E-R-T-I-F-I-C-A-T-E

I hereby certify that the following named enlisted men were attached to the 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry Regiment on 23 April 1951. These men participated in the action which resulted in the award of the Presidential Unit Citation to the 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry Regiment.

MSGT	Joseph R M Courmoyer	RA61145859
SFC	Albert H Grossman	RA6577043 (WIA)
SFC	Roy M Clifton	RA19296346 (KIA)
MSGT	William A Kent	RA11130977
Sgt	Carl W Drost	RA20701483
Sgt	Jack Shafer	RA16211130 (WIA)
Cpl	Ralph F DeLuca	RA16288314 (WIA)
Cpl	Arthur Cisneros	RA18022320 (WIA)
Sgt	John M Valveri	RA12300498
Cpl	Henry A Carmichael	RA15423981
Cpl	Robert J Sheehan	RA11154622

Men of this roster listed (KIA) or (WIA) indicate casualties for this action only.

/s/ Jesse M Tidwell

/t/ JESSE M TIDWELL  
Captain Inf  
Commanding

A TRUE COPY:


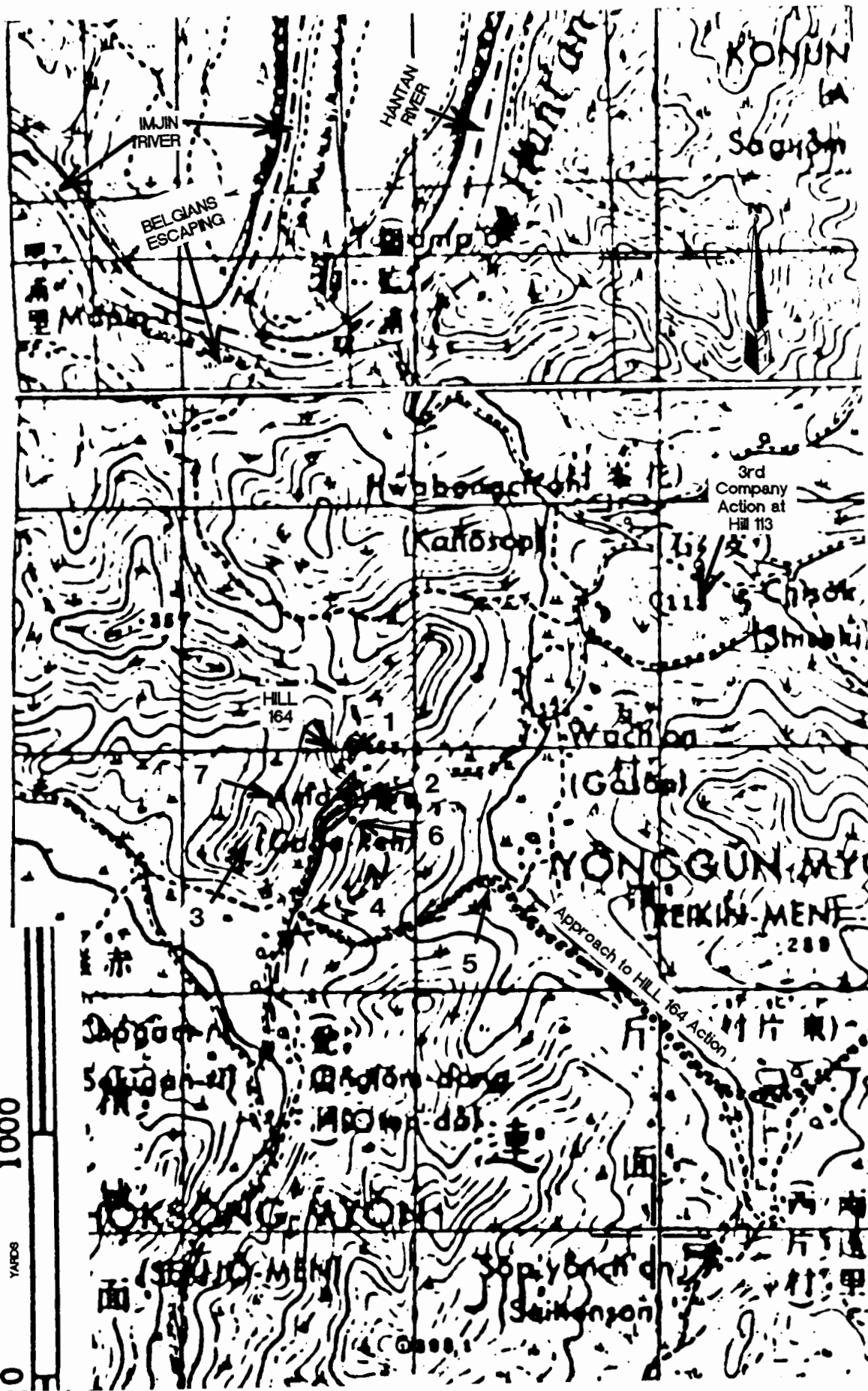
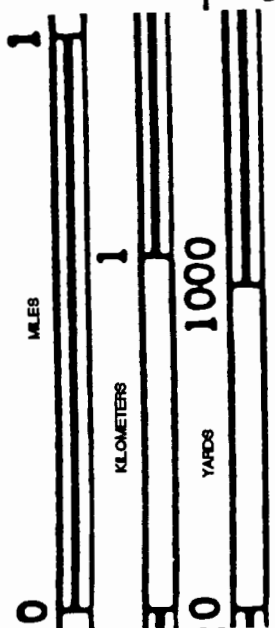
  
WILLIAM L. TYSON  
WOJG USA  
Asst Adj General

Figure 9-4

JOE COURNOYER'S "OVERLAY" OF ACTION AT HILL 164  
 (23 April 1951)  
 (Figure 9-5, 1st Page)



JOE COURNOYER'S "OVERLAY" OF ACTION AT HILL 164

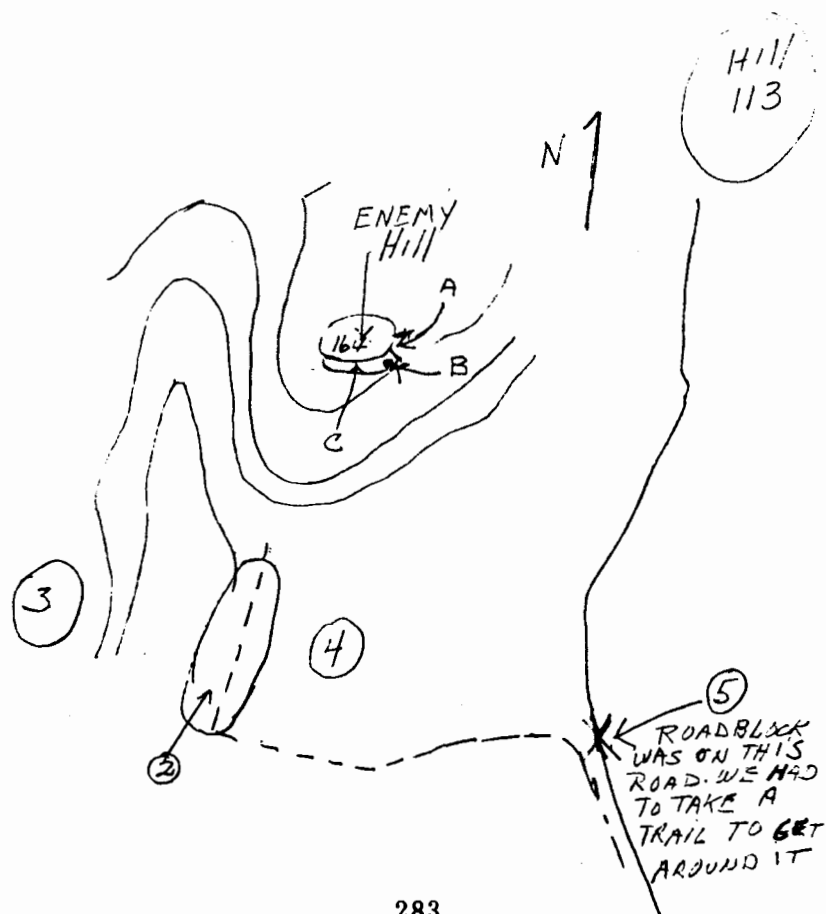
(23 April 1951)

(Figure 9-5, 2nd Page)

LEGEND: (for map on previous page)

- (1) For situation at top of Hill 164 on seizure of the hill, see sketch below. Numbers on sketch match numbers on Figure 9-5, 1st Page. Letters on sketch are explained by Joe Cournoyer's following comments:
  - A. "My position approximately a 40 foot area between lines indicated. Erosion had caused a sharp drop of about four feet from top of hill and the ground I was walking on."
  - B. "Grossman. At one time I had a clear view of Grossman sitting approximately 20 feet from the edge of the top of the hill. I did not see anyone between us, although that area was fairly clear of vegetation."
  - C. "Area occupied by remaining Ranger force."
- (2) Friendly tanks in oval area indicated (marked by Bill Kent).
- (3) Many empty foxholes on this hill.
- (4) Many empty foxholes on this hill.
- (5) Road block.
- (6) CP of 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry (marked by Bill Kent).
- (7) Firing on, and attempted attack on, 1/7th CP (marked by Bill Kent).

ACTION AT TOP OF HILL 164



COMPANY "B" 7TH INFANTRY  
APO 468 8 PM SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF.

13 May 1951

SUBJECT: Letter of Commendation

TO: Commanding Officer  
3rd Ranger Company  
3rd Infantry Division  
APO 468

On April 23, 1951 near Ana Hyon, Korea, the 2d Platoon of Baker Company, 7th Infantry Regiment, moved into an assembly area in the vicinity of Hill 164. While in the assembly area, M/Sgt Joseph R. Cournoyer, 3rd Ranger Co., 3rd Infantry Division, asked permission to attach himself and his men to the 2d Platoon in their attack on Hill 164. He explained that he and his men had left his unit on a hill north of 164 that morning for a resupply of ammunition. Upon returning he found enemy troops in large numbers between the assembly area and the point where he believed his company to be. He unhesitatedly joined the 2d Platoon in an attempt to make contact with his unit and resupply them. During the attack M/Sgt Cournoyer displayed an aggressive courageous spirit throughout. He personally attacked enemy positions with hand grenades under heavy small arms fire. When forced back by enemy hand grenades, he immediately pushed back in to close with the enemy. The men of the 2d Platoon were inspired by his voluntary aggressive spirit, and concern for the whereabouts and welfare of his own unit. He earned the high respect of the men of the 2d Platoon for his courage and seeming complete disregard of his personal safety in view of his mission.


  
Lester J. Hentges  
2d Lt., Inf.

Figure 9-6



This was further verified when we came in contact with an officer of Company "B", 7th Infantry, the unit that we attached ourselves to in this action. We all knew that the chances of giving them [3rd Company] some relief didn't look too good, but regardless of expected hardships, we just had to do what we felt right.

The price was high: one KIA and four WIA. It might have been a bad decision on my part, as I was the senior man in the group and could have chosen to stay in the rear and let the unit get out the best way they could. It had not been my nature to let a fellow Ranger down.

We are particularly proud of this "rescue group", not only because they fought in what they hoped would be a breakthrough to their cutoff buddies, but because in true Ranger tradition they remembered the motto from the beaches of Normandy, "Rangers Lead The Way", and lead the attack up the steep hill. They made a contribution in an action that brought for the 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry, the Presidential Unit Citation for rescuing the cutoff Belgian Battalion. None of our other 3rd Company actions received that type recognition.

[\*\*\* On Figure 9-5, I have plotted a portion of the probable route over which elements of the Belgian Battalion withdrew while 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry, diverted enemy attention with the counterattack that has just been described. The Belgians had been in the salient formed where the Imjin River turns abruptly north from its juncture with the Hantan River. \*\*\*]

It is not clear why the 3rd Division letter of 1 September 1951 about this action (Figure 9-7) does not have all the names in Figure 9-4. Roy Clifton, who was killed in this action, was not listed, and only one of the wounded is included on the list. Note that the letter (Figure 9-7) is addressed to the 187th Commanding Officer. Perhaps those listed were the only ones known by the compiler to have been transferred into the 187th ARCT.

It is particularly fitting that we include the Letter of Commendation of 13 May 1951 from 2d Lt Lester J. Hentges in Figure 9-6. Joe Courmoyer was separated from the other Rangers as we can see from his own account, and none of our own Company Members could tell this story of Joe's heroism.

#### Chinese Communist Spring Offensive Starting (Jack Shafer)

The following is another section of a tape prepared by Jack Shafer in mid or late 1987 (and transcribed by Pat Simon) where Jack described the foregoing action to me ("Captain") from his point of view:

So we went on our combat patrols and reconnaissances and things we did. We did that until, I think it was April 22nd. And then, that night of the 2nd Chinese Offensive, all night long, the continuous artillery rumble, like some 4th of July you never heard before. Continuous rumble of artillery firing where the Chinese attacked where they hit the Turks. I'm not sure who else. Tremendous night battle. The next day our Company

HEADQUARTERS 3D INFANTRY DIVISION  
APO 468

3DAG

1 September 1951

SUBJECT: Distinguished Unit Citation

TO: Commanding Officer  
187th Regimental Combat Team (Airborne)  
APO 51

1. The following enlisted men, 3d Ranger Company, were attached to 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry and participated in the action for which this battalion was awarded the Distinguished Unit Citation by General Orders 560, Headquarters, Eighth United States Army Korea (EUSAK), current series:

Master Sergeant William A. Kent	RA11130977
Sergeant Carl W. Drost	RA20701483
Sergeant John M. Valveri	RA12300408
Corporal Henry A. Carmichael	RA15423981
Corporal Arthur Cisneros	RA18022320
Corporal Robert J. Sheehan	RA11154622

2. Subject enlisted men transferred your command per Letter Orders 478, this headquarters, current series.

FOR THE COMMANDING GENERAL:

/s/ Harry E. Gardner

/t/ HARRY E. GARDNER  
2d Lt AGC  
Asst Adj General

A TRUE COPY:

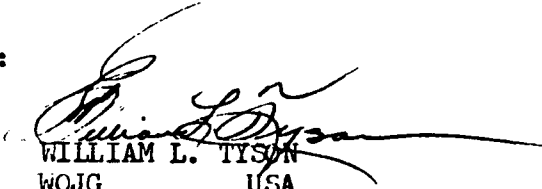
  
WILLIAM L. TYSON  
WOJG USA  
Asst Adj General

Figure 9-7

moved out which was the 23rd of April. I'm not sure on where our Company was going, but I stayed back with some others and we were going to move our base camp, I believe, some place else.

Attack with Company "B", 7th Infantry, on Hill 164

(Jack Shafer)

On that day, Captain, April 23rd, we were going to move our base camp, as I remember, and our main Company had gone out. We heard later on, that our 3rd Company was cut off behind enemy lines. I'll give you the names that I remember. I think there were twelve of us. I have eleven names here. I have some notes somewhere that will have that other name on it. I think there were twelve in that base camp when we heard that our Company was cut off. Cournoyer said, "OK, let's go!! let's get this (I think it was a 3/4 ton truck) loaded up with arms, bazooka rounds, everything."

Here are the names of us that were going out to rescue our Company: myself, Ralph DeLuca, Roy Clifton, Henry Carmichael, Arthur Cisneros, Grossman, Morris, Sgt Cournoyer, Sheehan, Fehser, and I believe Scully was with us. I saw Scully recently and he said he was with us. That's eleven. There's one more and I'll come up with the name because I had ten names listed one time. But, Morris and Scully weren't one of them. That means out of the ten names I had before, there's another name I didn't give you right now.

Anyway, we loaded up the 3/4 ton truck with ammunition and proceeded down the road to find our Company and to help them out. We were scared because I didn't think that, if we drew small arms fire, it would set off those rockets and things we had in our 3/4 ton truck, but I wasn't really sure. We did go down the road and we knew we were going through enemy lines. Well, we were stopped by a - I believe it was "B" Company, 7th Regiment. There was a huge hill in front of us and they were going to attack that hill, and if we would help them, we could get to our Company which supposedly was nearby, if I remember correctly. At least we could go with this driving force to take this hill and relieve the pressure on our own Company, so they could maybe fight their way out. Or, we could get to them and help them out.

So again, we were on a road going through some - there were rice patties there, and dikes. There were some tanks with us and we were waiting for the order to make the attack. Now, in our approach march, we went between some pretty high hills which had caves in them. We drew small arms fire as we were single-filing up the road to our jump off point. We stopped and we took it easy there for a while in a rice patty. We were lying down with our heads using the dikes as a pillow and what not. Scared as hell because you know that few minutes before you go into battle when you think to yourself, "Am I going to be alive five minutes from now." Anyway, we tried not to show it, of course. Clifton was about twenty feet from me and he called my attention. He pointed out one of the fellows, and we sort of laughed because we knew this guy was real scared. We all were real scared, but this guy always showed it. I sort of gave him a sickening grin which was supposed to have been a laugh. But, I really didn't feel much like laughing and I know Clif didn't either.

We got the "OK" to jump off. "Let's go!!" We started going up this hill. It was a very steep hill. In fact, when we got about two thirds of

the way up, I was so exhausted, I knew that if the enemy jumped in front of me, I wouldn't have the strength to lift my carbine to kill him.

Anyway, we got up near the top. It was very, very heavily wooded, and I saw some movement in front of me. We had been resting there for a minute or so. So, I did have the strength to use my carbine, if I had to. 20-25 feet in front of me, I saw somebody coming toward me. I raised my carbine, took sight on him, and just before I pulled the trigger, out came this squad leader from the 7th Regiment. He had been scouting ahead. I said, "Hey, you know you almost got yourself killed?" He said, "Ah, there's nothing up there." I said, "Well, OK." So, we proceeded up a little higher, and it started thinning out.

It was a fairly steep hill and a ridge. We got up, oh, within 75 feet or so from the top, and there were some British Centurion tanks with us. They were firing their - I think they were like 75mm or 90mm rounds. They were firing over our heads and firing at the ridge which at this point was only 75 feet ahead of us. In fact, some of those rounds were actually landing - hitting 30-35 feet ahead of us or 40. It was very close, very close. I was scared that we were going to get hit. Anyway, we kept going and as things started going pretty slow, being as we were Rangers, and the 7th Infantry fellows that were with us knew that we were Rangers, we decided, well, we'd better speed things up a little bit. As some of the fellows started to hesitate, there were four of us Rangers that went out in front and sort of took the lead.

[\*\*\* Commenting on the foregoing paragraph in his 08/21/90 letter, Bill Kent added, "Initially, there were only two tanks from the 7th Regiment Tank [Company] with 75mm guns. The Centurions did not arrive until dusk." \*\*\*] Jack Shafer continues:

We got right up to the ridge - right up to the top - me, DeLuca, Grossman, and Cisneros. Those British Centurion tankers, they thought we were Chinese because they opened up on us with their machine guns. This was like a movie, Captain. They were using exploding rounds. I heard that there was a .50 caliber round that exploded. Well, if they were .50's or 20mm or whatever, I don't know, but I saw rounds exploding around me. Actually, little explosions around me. It was exactly like in the movies with rounds going off all round you, yet no one of us were hit.

I assumed none of us were hit because although it might have seemed like a long time, I think within a second or so, and we were on the other side of that ridge. We were right up at the top, and we went right over the top and onto the other side. Again I got tangled up - DeLuca and I, when we wound up on the other side. We were so entangled, it took us a second or two to untangle ourselves. If any of the Chinese defenders had stayed up there, they could have killed us right there while we were trying to get untangled.

DeLuca and I got into a Chinese foxhole which was on their side of the ridge. Cisneros was somewhere nearby in a hole by himself, I believe. Grossman was there, and there wasn't a hole for him to get in. So, as we faced the enemy, he was on our left about eight feet away or ten, a little bit in our front, maybe three feet. Sitting there like a little kid watching television. Sitting on his ass with his legs spread apart and his gun (or his carbine or whatever rifle he had) across his lap. Just sitting there as

though he were at a picnic or something. The man had remarkable guts. You know, you'd think he was sitting at home watching TV or something.

Anyway, we sat there for a while and there was some firing going on and some grenade throwing - things of that nature. All of a sudden, we heard somebody hollering. My first thought was relief. It was some ROK unit coming up so we were OK. The enemy is gone. And then, I just kept up, and I said: "Hey, that's the G\_\_ damn [Chinese] squad leader bringing his men up giving them directions."

Sure enough, we were under counterattack and DeLuca opened up with his BAR. They were getting pretty close. I pulled a pin out - first of all, took a shot with my carbine. I had used a flash hider. Somewhere going up that hill, probably when we had to hit the dirt and rolled over the ridge line, due to the machine gun fire from those Centurion tanks, I picked up some dirt in that flash hider I was using on my carbine. It got into the chamber of my weapon and I couldn't get a round in the chamber and here they come.

So, I took a grenade, pulled the pin out and held it ready to go. In the meantime, DeLuca was firing his BAR to our right front. A ROK machine gun crew came up to our right about 20 yards to our right - right on top of the ridge line. They were firing to their left and our left. So, we had a fairly good cross-firing going there, and things started getting pretty hot.

The Chinese got a little closer. A grenade came in on us and exploded in between Ralph and me - in back of us. It hit me in the jaw and shoulder, and it hit him in the arm, in the elbow. Did a pretty good job on him too, because it was so bad that he was relieved of combat duty later and went to the rear area as a truck driver. But anyway, when that happened, I tossed my grenade, and all four of us hauled ass back up over the ridge line toward our own troops, which was at the top of the ridge, which was maybe six feet in our rear. We just hauled ass over that and went back over on our side and it was a real panic situation - a real hot situation.

So we came back over the ridge line to our own side. Cournoyer was there and some of the other Rangers along with some of the 7th Infantry fellows. We pulled back a little bit there. A medic gave me first aid treatment there and I think Ralph too got a bandage or something on his elbow. Then, we headed back down the hill, and got down to the road.

This was a retreat situation now, and all troops were pulling back under heavy concentration of Chinese infantry attack. DeLuca and I got down to the road and there were some tanks on the road. These were American, General Sherman tanks, I believe. Or anyway, they were American. I don't know if they were Shermans or not. One of the tank commanders told us we could get on the tank. I guess it was Pattons [medium tanks].

Anyway, DeLuca and I and a "straight leg" [see Glossary] with us got on the side of the tank. We were lying face down next to the turret. We were under mortar fire. The Chinese mortar had the road zeroed in and the rounds were landing right on the road. They were landing so close that I could actually taste the cordite when they would explode.

DeLuca and I, as I remember, we were lying face down, facing each other. I felt this tremendous wallop - a tremendous pain in my right foot. One of the mortars landed next to the tank and hit me in the bottom of the foot. It was a tremendous pain. I just almost jumped up in the air. Anyway, I had been lying on my stomach, and all of a sudden I was on my back. I was bleeding pretty heavily, and the pain was excruciating - it really was. I've heard about excruciating pain. Well, I felt it.



I think why the pain was so tremendous was that my foot swelled. I was hit in the instep, and it swelled up, and there really was no place for the swelling to go due to my boot. You know how it is when you have an infection, and you try to keep the swelling restricted. There's a lot of pain there. Well, that's what I think caused this. It was very tremendous pain. In addition, I was bleeding very heavily.

This straight leg that was on the tank with us - he got up. We were still under fire. Not only mortar fire, but now small arms fire was coming in on us. Incidentally, Ralph DeLuca tried to protect me by laying directly with me, along side of me, and protecting me with his body, so that if we did take a round, he would take it. I wouldn't.

So he, for some reason, felt that he had to protect me. He was wounded. In fact, he was probably wounded as bad as I was, maybe even worse. Because, as I said, he wound up in a straight leg outfit as a truck driver due to his injuries. He was wounded very seriously in the elbow. But anyway, he tried to protect me from that small arms fire. I'll never forget that.

Well, my leg wouldn't stop bleeding. A lot of blood was coming out. The straight leg had me lie on my back and he lifted my leg perpendicular up in the air, and tried to put a tourniquet on so that the bleeding would stop. But, that wasn't successful.

But, the significant thing was, here's a guy that I don't know. I don't know who he is - isn't even in our outfit. In order to put my leg in that perpendicular position to stop the bleeding, he was on his knees. You can imagine yourself being on your knees trying to hold somebody's leg up. He was completely exposed to all kinds of fire, and there was a lot of fire coming in. So, this was a fellow I didn't know who did all he could to save my life and maybe he did save it.

Anyway, we did get back. Our troops had retreated. We got back to a line - some kind of stabilization line. It was probably at the southern end of a valley. Cournoyer was there and some of the other Rangers, and some of the 7th Infantry fellows. I was taken off the tank, and my boot was cut off. That was the problem. I was given a dose of morphine then. In just a minute or two, I wasn't feeling too bad, and I wasn't feeling any pain. I think that was due to the morphine and due to having my boot cut off.

I recall looking at the bottom of my foot, and I've heard of goose egg bumps. That's what it was. My instep (was actually where that piece of shrapnel had gone in) was like an egg, the long way. In other words, there was a lump there about an inch and a half, or an inch and three quarters long, coming out of my instep. It was swollen up that bad. I took first aid there. They cut off my boot and bandaged my foot, and put me again on a 3/4 ton truck that was an ambulance. It had a top on it and there were some Chinese prisoners in there with us. We went ten miles or so - fifteen or twenty - whatever it was, to the Battalion Aid Station. Maybe it wasn't that far. I think it was an hour or so, I think, in that ambulance. It took us to the field hospital, and there were a lot of people coming in. There were no beds. I was put down on the floor in the corridor there.

One of the first people I saw there was the Red Cross lady. She gave me a bag that had a razor in it. I think it had some cigarettes and something else. I don't remember, but I'll never forget that. They were right there, not too far from the lines, giving aid to the wounded servicemen.

But anyway, I went to the field hospital. I think we went to Seoul, then Taegu, and finally to Japan. I was in the hospital in Osaka, and I wrote a letter to Clifton. Then, I found out shortly thereafter that on that day of that attack, Clifton was killed by a machine gun.

Return to 3rd Company Just Before Inactivation  
(Jack Shafer)

That ends that day, and that was my last day of combat with the 3rd Company. I went to the hospital in Osaka, and I stayed there til, I think, some time in July. I recuperated nicely and went back to Pusan, I believe, and started heading north to our Company, and I made it. But, when I got back to the Company, I had learned that we were going back to the rear, and I don't know if they told us at that time that we were going to be disbanded. But anyway, I got back to our Company a day or two before they left and went back to Pusan, and from there back to Japan.

Reflecting Back  
(Jack Shafer)

So Captain, I guess that's it with my experiences with the 3rd Company. You know when I go back and think about it and after making this tape, there really wasn't - I really didn't stay in the Company very long. I was with the Company from the beginning through our two training cycles, in Fort Carson, and all that. But, my combat days were very scarce with the Company.

Jack, any day in combat can be a lifetime, as Roy Clifton and the others could tell us if they were here to relate their part of our story. You had a big share in some of our toughest actions. Of that, you can be very proud!!  
Jack Shafer:

I wrote a letter to Captain Tidwell and Sgt. Cournoyer commending them both on their activity under fire. They both seemed to have (oh, what do you call it, anyway). They sure didn't seem scared. But also, I wrote that I thought Ralph DeLuca should receive an award for what he did for me. Not that he probably saved my life, but the action he took, disregarding his own safety for mine. I felt that an award was certainly in order for him.

Tug-of-War by Ken Etheredge on Hill 164  
(Jack Shafer)

In addition, there was another humorous incident that I learned of. These are the type of things I remember more so than the morose or scary things - whatever you call them. But, Etheredge told me when I came

back from the hospital. We talked about what happened up there on that attack. He was up on the top. Oh, he's the other name - he's the 12th man.

Anyway, he was up at the top of the ridge and the Chinese were rolling down concussion grenades. Theirs are like grapefruits. There was sort of a trench, and as this Chinese rolled out this concussion grenade, Etheredge let it go by. But, he grabbed the hand of the Chinese and tried to pull him out of the trench. This Chinese soldier in the trench there just pulled back. But not only pulled, but braced his foot against the side of the trench and tried to pull Etheredge in. I'm not really sure how he got out of that little incident. But, it was something I thought worth bringing up. If we can ever locate Etheredge, you might ask him of the details of that little action.

On Henry Carmichael bringing back Roy Clifton's Body  
(Jack Shafer)

Also, Henry Carmichael is a fellow that I'd like to shake hands with. I remember Henry as a seventeen year old kid there. A real nice boy. That day that we went up with the 7th Infantry, Company B. Well, we were coming out and Sheehan told me that Carmichael was carrying either him or another wounded person (whoever it was) running out, and he could hear the panting of the Chinese running out behind him, they were so close. So, there is another fellow that probably deserves some kind of an award for what he did.

Action on 23 April 1951  
(Henry Carmichael)

The detachment of 3rd Company Rangers in reinforcing the attack by Company B, 7th Infantry, became spread out along the line of one of the Company B platoons as indicated to some extent in the two previous accounts. Joe Cournoyer was on the right end of the line, as he mentioned. Jack Shafer's group was to Joe's left (somewhat in the center of the line), and Roy Clifton, Henry Carmichael, and others were further to the left. In a letter to me of 12/05/87, Henry Carmichael tells what happened on the other end of the line where Roy Clifton was killed:

About what Jack was talking about when he called me to think about it and write to you, I might have already written to you about it, but I will try again.

I don't remember how or when the equipment got loaded, but it was when I was told to get on. We took a ride and came across E or B Company. It has been too long to be sure. We were told we could not reach our Company that way. I don't think they [3rd Company] were in as much trouble as we thought. So E Company asked some of us to stay with them when the shooting started. We might be flanked or cut off from the rear, so whoever was driving the jeeps took off before dark.

We spread out in the ranks, so to keep fire power spread out up and down the line. We went to the crest of the hill firing. Someone came over and told me one of the Rangers was dead, and I should carry him back. So, I gave my BAR to a great big fat boy. He and someone else helped load him on my back a couple of different ways. Finally got under him where I could carry him. We turned to start back. The big fat boy told me the one who shot him did not get away with it. He, I assume, was Roy M. Clifton from California, my Squad Sergeant. He had passed a pile of brush. He was shot out of the brush pile.

We started back walking. The bullets were getting closer going through trees and dropping limbs and leaves around us. We were walking really fast on a small foot path. My foot slipped. Roy and I fell over the hill and rolled to the bottom of the hill. I skinned my shin three times.

The sergeant came by while I was trying to load him again. He told the fat boy to give my BAR back and for me to get to the tank. The tank opened up and I saw the medic load him [Roy] up on a stretcher. I never saw him again.

We started walking real fast back to our front line. We got there under some fire cover and loaded on some trucks. I told them who I was, and when we got to our area, the truck stopped. Let me off.

I found our area, but I was so tired and sleepy I rolled in the first thing I came to. It was the mess tent. I slept until next morning, and was rolled out. Told to report to Captain Tidwell. I did.

I always thought this part was funny. Nobody else might think so. Captain Tidwell, he told me, "Now look here what I have to do. I have already reported you MIA [Missing In Action]. Now, I have to do this [report] all over again." I think he was joking with me. The first time since I knew him, Ha!! I have thought a lot about that.

We moved out pretty soon after. I can't think of anything else. I do enjoy the Static Line very much. I guess I had better close for now.

The 04/23/51 Attempt to Rescue 3rd Ranger Company  
(Bill Kent)

Bill Kent, our Supply Sergeant wrote me a 10/19/87 letter containing two addenda on 3rd Company actions. The one dealing with the attempt to rescue the Company on 23 April 1951 is a good summary of the separate detachment (rescue group) action:

As I recall, the day before what was later called "The Second Push", 3rd Ranger Company was sent out on a strike mission for the purpose of maintaining contact with the Chicom forces and to take prisoners. In fact, General Seoul was in a light aircraft overhead and advised Jess Tidwell and Company "not to come back without a prisoner". Most of the above I got 2d hand, because I had gone back to both the Division and Corps ammo dumps for ammunition and ordnance repair parts.

The Company took prisoners and one Chinese lieutenant was boasting that they (the Chinese) were going to Pusan that night and no one was going to stop them. Needless to say, the alert went out to all the line units. After returning from the strike mission, the 3rd Ranger Company was directed to occupy a position overlooking the [Hantan Branch of the]

Imjin River. Myself and other admin personnel, i.e. John Ferguson,<sup>10</sup> and others were to remain at the base camp.

I learned sometime later that the Chinese started their push around 9:00 p.m., but were slowed by line resistance and the River for most of the night. But, they broke through during the morning hours.

Word came to us at the base camp that the crew served weapons and all the available MG barrels were needed by the unit. As I recall, Jess had sent someone back in his jeep, but this is awfully fuzzy. We were also directed to include all available personnel fit for duty to move up and join the Company. We left the jeep and loaded the 3/4 ton truck with weapons, spares, ammo, and personnel and started out to join the Company.

Part way up, we were stopped by the MPs and ordered to turn back, because the Chinese (in strength) had cut the road between us and the unit's last known position. We turned around for about a quarter mile, to a point where the map showed a secondary road that gave some promise of getting around to the company's last position. On this road, we encountered some of the British troops which had been overrun, and who were thoroughly demoralized.

Proceeding further, we arrived in the area where the 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry, were attempting to engage the Chinese on the hills adjacent to the road. We learned later that the 7th Infantry was trying to take these hills in order to relieve the pressure and allow the Belgian forces (which were surrounded) to withdraw.

I cannot recall how many of us left the base camp, in our attempt to join the Company, other than myself, Carl Drost, John Valveri, Arthur Cisneros, Henry Carmichael, and Roy Clifton (who was killed during this action). I cannot remember who else was there. I do recall a total of twelve people.

On our arrival at the 1st Bn, 7th Inf CP, we found we could go no further until the hill to our right front was cleared. The 7th Inf unit on the hill was stalled about 60 feet from the top and taking grenades and small arms fire.

While two of us remained with the vehicle, the remainder (10) of our personnel moved up the hill through the 7th Inf and with five BARs and M1 rifles succeeded in driving the Chinese off of the hill. Two soldiers from the 7th Inf joined our people as they moved up to the top of the hill. Unfortunately, both of them were killed by our own tanks shelling the top of the hill.

Late in the afternoon, the Bn CP came under MG fire from a knoll approximately 200 yards from the left side of the road across a flat plain area. I and a couple of others returned fire, but were ordered to cease fire by a Bn Major who insisted there were nothing but friendly troops in that area. This Major was later killed (unconfirmed) when the Chinese opened fire from that knoll and started across the plain area in force. Shortly before dusk the British had moved Centurion tanks into the area and they decimated the Chinese forces.

At about the same time word came to us that 3rd Company had withdrawn and had moved back to the rear area, and we were to rejoin the Company. Of the twelve of us in this action, Roy Clifton was killed and four or five others suffered wounds. We learned the next day that the 7th Inf Medics claimed to have lost Clifton's body. We arrived back in the Company Area at about 10 p.m. [Roy Clifton's body was recovered. His burial location is shown in Appendix 2 (Item C-12).]



Either the next day or the day after, Captain Tidwell and a couple of others were called to Division Headquarters and requested to provide the names of the people who had assisted the 1st Bn, 7th Inf in that action. It was reported later that our people had chased, what was believed to have been a reinforced battalion off of that hill and allowed the Belgians to withdraw intact.

The letter, I provided you earlier [Figure 9-7], attached us to the 1st Bn, 7th Inf, and resulted in us being allowed to wear the Distinguished Unit Citation. See GO 560, Hq Eighth U.S. Army.

I (Bob Channon) asked Joe Cournoyer, Bill Kent, and others to clarify certain points about the action at Hill 164 on April 23, 1951. Joe confirmed plots given previously on Figure 9-5's 1st Page and added the sketch of hilltop action on Figure 9-5's 2nd Page. Bill Kent plotted Items #2, #6 and #7 and added the following comments:

The 1st Battalion CP was located immediately to the right of the road near (at) the base of Hill 164 and the hill where you have a #4 drawn [see #6 on Figure 9-5]. As I recall, "C" Company was on that hill and had same secured.

If you will note the hill where you have placed a #3, I have marked [see #7 on Figure 9-5] the nose at the end of that hill (north) overlooking the flat plain area and the clear open field of fire into the CP area. (There was no undergrowth or trees to block vision.) It was from that area where the MG [machine gun] opened up. If friendly forces had been on that hill or area, they must have been chased off because that MG was definitely not one of ours (U. S. make). As we departed the area, MG fire was noted and the Chinese began their assault, and on whom the British Centurion tanks opened up.

Again [on Figure 9-5], we had departed the area before the Belgians had reached that area in their withdrawal. I have also indicated [see #2 on Figure 9-5] the positions that the British Centurion tanks took up, just to the left of the road facing that open plain. Just after sundown when the bugles started blowing, those tanks had themselves a duck shoot.

One thing I probably forgot to mention previously was, as we departed the 1st Bn CP area to return to the Company, about half a mile down the road, we ran out of gas (even though the gas gauge read 1/2 full). As luck, a British unit was bivouacked right there and provided us with ten gallons. . . .

John Ferguson did not accompany us to Hill 164 but was left in charge of moving the CP essentials. He was also instructed, that if there was insufficient transport to move everything, he was to burn the tentage. Since we had no tentage thereafter, I presume he had the tents burned when they moved back from Nonmijom. I recall that Jess Tidwell was not too happy about it, but when we (Joe Cournoyer and I) gave the order, we felt, "Why leave anything useful for the Chinese."

The remainder of 3rd Company actions during the first phase of the Chinese Spring Offensive continue in Chapter 10.

## NOTES FOR CHAPTER NINE

1. Captain Max W. Dolcater, ed., 3rd Infantry Division in Korea (Tokyo: Toppan Printing Company, Ltd., 1953), p. 193-194.
2. Ibid., p. 200.
3. Frank Pagano called me (Bob Channon) when he was on business in Washington, D. C., in July 1990, shortly after Truman Beddingfield had passed away on June 25, 1991, at Spring Lake, North Carolina, near Fort Bragg. While we were talking about Truman, Frank mentioned that Truman was the one who had been hit "in the can of juice" during the meeting engagement on April 23, 1951.
4. This may have been another British Commonwealth unit. The Princess Pat's are not among the Commonwealth units shown on line in Figure 4-2 (Page 128, Chapter 4). On the other hand, on July 27, 1988, during a Korean War Veterans memorial service at Arlington, I (Bob Channon) talked with a Canadian veteran of Korea. He said that one of the periodic changes of battalions in the British Commonwealth Brigade was starting about this time, so the Canadians could have been there.
5. Biographic data for Company Members is included in Appendix 2 to the extent available.
6. In Chapter 4, we saw incidents of individual bravery of the ROK Raider men and women as they would walk boldly out into enemy territory in civilian clothes knowing that if identified as intelligence agents they could be shot as spies. During the Airborne Ranger Reunion of 1984, I became aware that the ROK Raiders were later held in low esteem by some longtime 3rd Company members. From this incident, I can understand why. Still, it should be recognized that these people had been recruited and trained as civilian line-crossers and not as front line soldiers.
7. T. R. Fehrenbach, This Kind of War, (New York: MacMillan, 1963).
8. Clay Blair, The Forgotten War, (New York: Time Books, 1987).
9. Dick, I left out mention of the Filipino Battalion at this point, since Figure 8-1 (Chapter 8, Page 229) shows the 10th Filipinos on the right end of the 65th line on 04/22/51. The Filipinos did not occupy a sector next to the Belgians.
10. John Ferguson was not on the list of names for the Hill 164 rescue action. Bill Kent clarified in his 08/21/90 letter that John was left in charge of moving the Company CP to its next location at Posan-ni, near Tongduchon (Dongducheon).

## The Korean War

These maps show four stages of the Korean War. The first map shows the farthest extent of the North Korean invasion—to the Pusan Perimeter in September 1950. The second map shows the site of the Inchon landing by the United Nations (UN) forces. Following this surprise move, the UN troops advanced as far north as the Yalu River by October 1950. The third map shows the extent of the retreat by the UN forces after China entered the war in October 1950. The fourth map shows the territory held by the two sides when they signed an armistice agreement on July 27, 1953.

 Area occupied by communist forces

 Area occupied by UN forces

 Movement of communist forces

 Movement of UN forces

 Capital

 Other city

Distance Scale  
0 100 200 Miles  
0 100 200 300 Kilometers

WORLD BOOK maps

**1. North Korean invasion**  
June to September 1950



**3. Chinese offensive**  
November 1950 to January 1951



**2. UN forces move north**  
September to October 1950



**4. UN advance and armistice**  
January 1951 to July 1953



## Highlights of the Korean War

1950	
June 25	North Korean Communist troops invaded South Korea. The UN demanded that North Korea halt the action.
June 27	President Truman ordered U.S. air and naval forces to help defend South Korea. The UN asked member nations to aid South Korea.
June 30	Truman ordered U.S. ground troops to South Korea.
Sept. 8	Allied troops stopped the deepest Communist advance, at the Pusan Perimeter in south-eastern South Korea.
Sept. 15	Allied troops landed behind the enemy lines at Inchon.
Sept. 26	General MacArthur, commander of UN forces, announced the capture of Seoul, the South Korean capital.
Oct. 19	The Allies captured Pyongyang, the capital of North Korea.
Oct. 25	China entered the war on the side of North Korea.
Nov. 26	The Allies began to retreat after an attack by the Chinese.
1951	
Jan. 4	The Communists occupied Seoul.
March 14	The Allies reoccupied Seoul after ending their retreat.
April 11	Truman removed MacArthur and replaced him with General Ridgway.
July 10	Truce talks began, but fighting continued.
1952	
April 28	Communist negotiators rejected a proposal for voluntary repatriation of prisoners.
Oct. 8	The truce talks were broken off.
1953	
March 28	The Communists accepted a UN proposal to exchange sick and wounded prisoners.
April 26	The truce talks were resumed.
July 27	An armistice agreement was signed, and the fighting ended.

The maps on the left and the "Highlights of the Korean War" above are from Pages 380 and 381 of The World Book Encyclopedia, Volume 11, 1993 Edition.

From THE WORLD BOOK ENCYCLOPEDIA.  
© 1993 World Book, Inc. By permission of the publisher.

## CHAPTER 10

### THE CHINESE DRIVE FOR SEOUL: PART TWO

#### Withdrawal Before A Human Tidal Wave

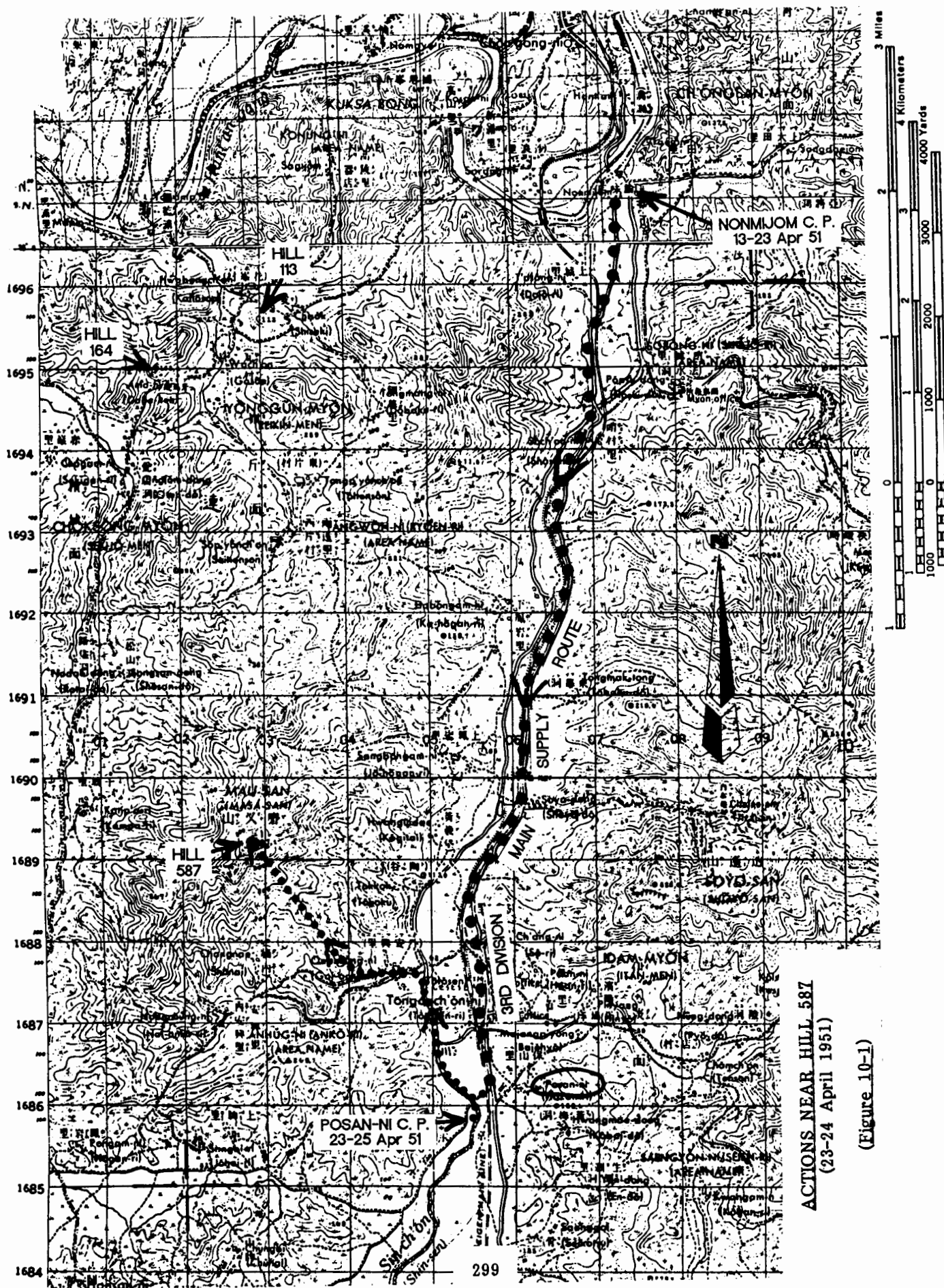
As the Company withdrew from the meeting engagement with the Chinese at Hill 113, it returned over the same route on which it had come into the Hill 113 area. The Company went back to the vicinity of the former Company CP location at Nonmijom on the south bank of the Hantan River. Accounts of Company members cover portions of the period from Nonmijom until the Chinese Communist Offensive expired in the vicinity of Uijonbu. Figure 10-1 shows the initial movement back to a new Company CP location at Posan-ni, from which two platoons were sent to Hill 587 (588 on new map sheets).

I rejoined 3rd Company from the hospital system on 24 April 1951 at the new Company CP location near Posan-ni while most of the Company was up on Hill 587. In July 1985, I wrote an account of my recollections of the Chinese Communist Spring Offensive which will be added toward the end of this chapter. In 1985, I was becoming more involved in leadership of our Korean War Ranger Association and was unable to share the account with other Company Members at that time. I shall meld the 1985 account with recollections of other Company Members, updating it with bracketed inserts where more recent discussions have improved my memory. The following item continues from a memoir mailed in by Jim Stamper on 11/13/84. The Company had just withdrawn from the meeting engagement on the flank of the main Chinese penetration back to the Division main supply route (MSR) at the ford across the Hantan River.

#### Actions Near Hill 587 (Jim Stamper)

Our Company plan of action was changed on the spot. We would move south to the high mountain range about five miles away. We moved out fast. All the while we were taking sniper fire. Climbing to the top of the highest mountain [Hill 587], we arrived just at sunset. We could see [northwest] all the way to the Imjin river and a long way north. In the northward direction, we could see in the distance thousands of Chinese soldiers advancing toward us in columns strung out to the north for miles.

One of our allied observation planes (I think a T-6) was shot down just then, and we saw one white parachute descending into the Chinese ranks. We could see the Canadian [British] trucks lined-up on a road at the foot of our mountain. The Canadian [British] troops were in a fire-fight with the enemy at this time. They were about a mile and a half from our position.



ACTIONS NEAR HILL 587  
(23-24 April 1951)

(Figure 10-1)



Bob Exley and I were in a 3-man foxhole with a Signal Corps photographer/writer. He was a corporal - a young blond soldier from somewhere in the northwest U.S.A. He stayed with us several weeks and took a lot of pictures.

It was getting dark fast. I was cleaning my BAR, getting the sand out so it would fire again. Bob Exley had one magazine of rifle ammo, one hand grenade, and three rounds in his pistol. I had lost most of my gear, but still had the 12 BAR magazines that I carried in my pack. Bob was worried and depressed. He took stock of our situation and said, "This reminds me of a World War II John Wayne movie. Look at all those f\_\_\_ing chinks. Where is our artillery? Where are our airplanes? Stamper, this is it. They are going to over run us. I am not going to become a prisoner of war (POW)!" We made a deal. If either was wounded and we were overrun, we would stay together and shoot each other rather than be taken alive. We shook hands on it. We were children - we were deadly serious!!

[\*\*\* Jim and Bob probably had in their minds that Rangers would be severely tortured, if captured, because of the Ranger reputation for violent, bloody actions from WWII and elsewhere!! I would bet that some other 3rd Company Rangers were having these same thoughts. \*\*\*] Jim Stamper continues:

All that night, the Canadians [British] fought the growing Chinese force. We sat there helpless looking down at the red and green tracers, flares, hand grenades, and mortar explosions. No one got any sleep. By daylight, most of the advancing Chinese had disappeared in the gullies and underbrush. The fire-fight below had increased to a roar, and it continued until just before noon. About that time, we could see some of the Canadians [British] starting up toward our position. Shortly after, in early afternoon, the Chinese in great numbers began to overrun the Canadian [British] troops.

I saw one Canadian [British] soldier, carrying his buddy on his shoulder trying to climb to our position. He became tired and began to fall down. He would get up, pick up his buddy and start out again, only to fall down after he had gone a few yards. Finally, the Chinese began to chase them, shooting at them from about 200 yards. He sat his buddy down and leaned him up against a tree. He shook hands with him and staggered off into the mountains.

It was a moving episode. All of us Rangers had been watching by now and we screamed and cursed the chinks. S/Sgts Joe Acosta and Nick Nakajo started to run down the mountain and began to fire on the Chinese, using Kentucky windage. Other Rangers began firing and started down the mountain. M/Sgts Fred Davis and Harold Barber had difficulty making the Rangers hold our position, we were so angry. But our orders were to stand fast.

Within the next hour we began to receive sniper fire. We could see chink patrols starting up the mountain to our position. It was clear that we could not hold our position - low on ammo and outnumbered thousands to one. Luckily we received orders to move off the mountain down to the road and railroad track and head south. (This was the same road and railroad track mentioned [farther north] in the Bloody Nose Ridge action.)

We actually ran down the mountain, under sniper fire all the time. Taking turns as rear guard, holding back the enemy, we reached the railroad just before sundown. We had picked up fourteen Canadians [British] somehow along the way.

Down at the railroad track, it was found that the Chinese had bypassed us during the night [at lower elevations]. We began receiving machine gun and mortar fire from several directions. A Chinese mortar round hit about ten feet from me right in the middle of the Canadians [British]. Three of them were killed instantly. I couldn't believe they were so unlucky.

We ran up the railroad bed and began to dig vertical trenches in the roadbed to protect our bodies. Shortly after, several company-sized ROK units came running out of the hills from our rear. They were throwing their weapons and gear down and running south.

About this time, Captain Tidwell appeared with five or six tanks. He climbed out of his tank and stood fully exposed to the enemy fire. We ran to the protected side of the tanks and started to climb aboard. Captain Tidwell stopped us and said, "We are walking out of here like Rangers. Lets go now!!"

We moved rapidly southward and ran into the 7th Infantry Regiment (Cotton Balers), of the 3rd Division. They were holding a "blocking" position. We moved to their rear and mounted on "deuce and a half" trucks (2 1/2 ton trucks). Then we rode across the Imjin [??] river toward Seoul (the capital of South Korea) where we met Captain Channon, First Sergeant Cournoyer, and our Company Headquarters.

By then it was about 10:00 p.m. at night. We learned that we had been bypassed by the chinks days before and that we had been behind Chinese lines four or five days. We had been in and out of fire fights, ambushes, sniper duels, and mortar attacks, for days, but did not lose a single 3rd Ranger KIA or seriously wounded during this time - after SFC Clifton was killed on the night of April 23rd.

We formed a perimeter around the Company rear CP location and dug in. About half a mile up the road, four twin 40mm (antiaircraft) dusters and two quad .50 caliber machine guns mounted on half tracks were firing into the mountains just above our position. The tracers were beautiful arching into the night and exploding in the mountains. Even though we had moved ten - twelve miles south, the Chinese had infiltrated farther south and were all around our position.

We had not had much to eat in the previous four or five days. Our cooks had set up a mess tent and were cooking pancakes. By this time it was midnight. We had pancakes with gallons of strawberry jam - all we could eat. I didn't drink coffee, so I drank water. I ate all my stomach could hold. But in about 30 minutes I was nauseated and "sick as a dog". I vomited everything I had eaten and can't look strawberry jam, preserves or jelly in the face even to this day. At daylight, Captain Channon returned from G3, 3rd Infantry Division. We were assembled for a briefing on a mission. But that is another story.

[\*\*\* Jim, were you under the impression that 2nd and 3rd Platoons reached the Company CP and the rest of us at Uijonbu? I had rejoined the Company well before that. I do not recall, bringing back missions from G3 until later in the Chinese offensive when we had withdrawn back from the position where I first rejoined the Company again. \*\*\*] Jim Stamper continues:

Incidentally, the action over the past four or five days turned out to be the CCFF (Chinese Communist Field Force) Spring Offensive Campaign. The thousands of enemy soldiers that we saw from the top of Hill 587 were the Chinese Communist 8th Field Army. Their orders were to annihilate the U.S. Army 3rd Infantry Division. They didn't make it!!!

Actions Near Hill 587  
(Dick Eaton)

The following memoir continues from Dick Eaton's 04/26/88 letter, filling in with items from his account mailed earlier on 07/08/87:

While I do not recall the details of how we got from the river/MSR [Main Supply Route] junction to the new CP site after our withdrawal, I believe Jess found a G3 officer in the area of the river and gave him a report. (Kent writes that his group received word of our withdrawal from people in the 1/7th [Battalion]. That report had to come from Division G3.)

After Jess made his report, the Company (minus) [see Glossary] started walking south along the MSR. I believe division may have contacted someone at the new CP and they sent the company truck to meet and shuttle everyone the remaining distance to the new area.

[\*\*\* Other Company Members remember walking all the way. Commenting on this point in a 08/18/90 letter, Rex Masters said, "I believe that we (2nd Platoon) walked all the way to our new CP. I don't remember riding in trucks until late on the 24th after coming off Hill 587." \*\*\*] Dick Eaton continues:

While that may have taken some time, it seems to me that the actual patrol action - in, shoot-up, and out - could have consumed no more than four hours. Memory tends to compress time, but some facts support my feeling. The distance from our old CP starting point to Hill 113 is only a little over five K meters [kilometers]. We did not take long to get there, certainly did not stay long, and came back a lot faster than we went in. The Morning Report says the Company (minus) left from the old CP . . . at 1000 and returned to that same location at 1830 hours. Kent reports their group arrived at the new CP "at about 10 p.m." and we closed in at 2000 hours. While these times fit the scenario I am suggesting, I am sure the bulk of the Company was at the new location well before 8:00 PM. It was not dark yet at the new CP when I got my orders for another mission.

As I remember, it was only a few minutes after we closed into the CP that the Company got the order to outpost Hill 587 (588 on the current AMS sheet). Jess told me to take one of the Company's platoons and move out on the mission. The "hill" was the dominant piece of terrain in the area between the Division MSR and the British sector to the west. It was already dusk and as yet I hardly knew one Ranger from another. I am not sure which platoon sergeant and platoon of Rangers I took up the hill. Things had been happening fast and, although I felt quite comfortable with my new unit, there had been no time for introductions and getting acquainted. [From other accounts and discussions, it seems that 3rd Platoon

was the first up on Hill 587 and that the 2nd Platoon joined the following morning].

In any event, we saddled up quickly after everyone replenished their ammo and grabbed some rations. I moved the unit out on a foot trail heading northwest toward the hill mass which was our objective. Unlike other mountain ridges visible from the valley floor, Hill 587 appeared cloaked in woods. And so it was - from a point shortly after we began to climb to the ridge line I had selected from the map as our route to the summit. It seems to me that we actually set out on our march from a point about a thousand meters to the north of the coordinates given in the Morning Report for the CP. Regardless, it was a long climb and a tough one. Although we moved along at a pretty good clip, considering the uncertain situation into which the platoon was heading, it was after dark when we occupied our objective.

As I related in my earlier memoir, when we got to the top we found an irregular ring of shallow trenches with parapets of rock circling the top of the hill. Scattered evergreens and brush grew on the hill's crest and gave us some concealment. Observation was superb, especially to the west, but fields of grazing fire [see Glossary] were not good. We did not know this, however, until the next morning. That night I and the Platoon Sergeant organized a hasty defense and discovered in doing so that our strength was badly stretched, if we attempted to man the whole circumference of the trenches. The problem eased after daylight however, when [the exception] brought up a reinforcing element from the Company (minus). (It was becoming evident to me by then that Captain Tidwell was not about to trust [the exception] with any responsibility.)

Even though it clashed with his own memory, Dick Eaton's research in the historical accounts of Fehrenbach<sup>3</sup> and Blair<sup>4</sup> had given him the feeling that the 3rd Company element on the top of Hill 587 had stayed on top of that hill an additional day into April 25th. However, other 3rd Company members remember clearly withdrawing under pressure late in the day on April 24th. I had rejoined the Company on the 24th from the hospital system and remember Company elements returning late that evening. The next portion, taken from Dick Eaton's account mailed on 07/08/87, amplifies the foregoing memoir:

After our somewhat inglorious return to the division area, the Company was ordered to establish a combat outpost on the high ridge which separated the Division MSR and the valley to the west we had been attempting to reach. In part, because of our report, the division staff now realized that the division's rear area and CP could be in great danger from what was apparently a major penetration of the division and I Corps front. Jesse directed me to take a platoon up on the ridge and man a "Hill 587" we could see on the map. It was after dark (the same day of our return from the abortive contact patrol) when we reached the high point. Sometime previously, another outfit had occupied the hill. Shallow trenches and crude stone parapets had been constructed for about a company-sized force. We established excellent radio contact and awaited the dawn. When it came, we found we had an incredible view to the west and north, a VIP box overlooking both the final effort to prevent the destruction of the Gloucesters and the withdrawal of the Third Division from the Imjin River. Because of the observation provided by the terrain on which the platoon

was dug in, we also became one of the most critical elements in the defense of the Division CP below us, and the Division's main route of withdrawal to the south. (In recognition of this, we were reinforced with [the exception's] Platoon after the first night.)

There was little that happened during the morning of our first day on the position as we deepened our holes and improved the primitive rock parapets left by the unknown predecessors. But, in the afternoon, we saw long columns of American troops begin to snake their way south through the woods on the lower western slopes of the ridge which our outpost guarded. It was the 7th Infantry Regiment on their way to covering positions in our rear. The climactic event came the next day.

The British Brigade mounted a counterattack by a tank-supported force attempting a breakthrough to their cutoff battalion. This force, which seemed no more than a reinforced company in strength, came slowly into view from the south. It was following a road at the foot of the hills some 2000 meters across the valley to the west of our position. They did not get far. Chinese soldiers disabled most of the leading Sherman tanks, halting the force. We could not hear the shooting, and even through binoculars, it was impossible to tell exactly what was happening. However, as we continued to watch and report to division by radio, I saw through my binoculars what must have been Chinese soldiers emerge from their cover and climb up on the disabled tanks to finish off trapped crew members.

It was now late in the afternoon. Within an hour of the apparent enemy appearance on the tanks, we saw dispersed groups of soldiers begin a steady advance across the valley toward our position. At this point, I requested artillery support. Instead of the requested artillery, I was confronted with an insistent voice on the radio demanding an absolute assurance that the groups I wanted to fire on were Chinese, not fleeing British. By the time my argument prevailed and I got the first salvo, the Chinese were clear of the paddy land on the valley floor and disappearing into the trees below, climbing toward our position. For several minutes, I directed artillery fire on the approaches to the ridge crest. But, it did not stop or apparently even slow the Chinese, and we soon began to receive small arms fire. My final request was for a TOT<sup>5</sup> in front of our holes as we hurried off the position with an OK from G3. It was the second "valorous and orderly withdrawal" of my first week with the Rangers.

About midway down the trail to the CP, we met two Northumberland Fusiliers who had evaded capture. They were lost and wanted bearings. After a quick consultation, they headed generally south, hoping to find other Fusiliers. We reached the CP after dark and that night quietly celebrated our own survival and freedom, crowding together around a gasoline lantern in the warmth of a former Korean temple. As artillery pounded the ridge above us and the defenses of remaining CP elements were manned by others, we shared rations, talked, joked a lot, and listened to music on the Company Zenith. We ignored the days past and didn't think about those ahead.

In his letter of 04/26/88, Dick Eaton was struggling in his own mind with the question as to whether 3rd Company was up on Hill 587 an additional day, i.e., the night of 24-25 April and the daylight hours of the 25th, withdrawing during the evening hours of the 25th. The 3rd Division history states (p. 201), "The 7th Inf, on 24 and 25 April withdrew grudgingly from Line Kansas to Line Delta, contesting every foot of ground and forcing the Chinese to pay a usurious



price for their gains." Though line Delta is not plotted on the history's Page 200 (reproduced in Chapter 9 as Figure 9-1), it would seem this would be the line marked 25 (April), which should plot just north of Tongduchon (Dongducheon on newer maps). It would seem that the Division and Ranger Company CPs were just south of this Line Delta on the night of 24-25 April.

It would seem reasonable that events happened on April 24, 1951, just as Dick Eaton described in his foregoing (07/08/87) memoir, and that the 7th Regiment element that passed below 3rd Company on Hill 587 was the 1/7th Battalion withdrawing after saving the Belgians at Hill 164. Preliminary efforts to save the Gloucesters were as Dick described. The final effort to save the Gloucesters could still have happened on the morning of the 25th as historians describe, but 3rd Co (minus) was not up on Hill 587 to see the final action. The final withdrawal of 7th Infantry elements on the east end of Line Kansas to Line Delta may not have come until the 25th, since they could have withdrawn east of the MSR.

#### Actions around Hill 587 (Roy Smyth)

Roy Smyth, Squad Leader of 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon, in 1951, wrote me on 27 March 1988 with answers to various questions. He also included certain helpful accounts. The one about actions around Hill 587 helps fill in the picture that Jim Stamper and Dick Eaton have described above:

. . . Then as the Chinese offensive began, we were detached from the English and we were to occupy a small town on their right flank. I do not remember the name of the town. I would like to describe the action in this town at a later time, if you want to hear it.

After we left this town, we learned the Chinese were attacking along the front, and we were moved back part way by truck. And, we then occupied a very prominent terrain feature in the middle of a large valley (at night). About noon the next day, we could see the Chinese coming. I believe I was the first to see them. I was watching the hills to the north through a scope (M-1C)<sup>6</sup>, and at first thought I was losing my mind. I looked and thought I could see the grass (foliage) moving toward us on the hills to our front. I borrowed [the exception's] field glasses and recovered my sanity.

What I saw was several hills or mountains covered with Chinese moving toward us. This went on for as far as the eye could see (with glasses). The alarm was given, and we watched and waited. As they drew closer, a few black spots could be seen moving along with this mass of green.

We had heard the British had been overrun, and we, my squad, finally realized that these black spots were probably British soldiers moving along with the Chinese. I informed [the exception] of this and he told me to send a patrol down to see if anything could be done for these fellows.

Well, I didn't want to send anyone, so I took some volunteers along. One was Frank Pagano and the other was [Leonard] Smith. Down the hill we went to meet the Chinese. And, when we got close enough, we fired a few shots to get their attention and began to call out in English to the British soldiers. We got 9 or 10 of them out of there and took them back up to our position.



Signal Corps Photo 365735 whose caption reads, "Two members of the 3rd Ranger Co., U. S. Eighth Army, try to contact supporting units of the 3rd U.S. Division with their AN/GRC 9 Radio before they pull back to higher ground." The date, 26 March 1951, by Photographer Hudson is wrong, for we did not arrive in Korea until 28 March 1951. After considerable study by Company Members, it is felt that this photo was taken from Hill 587 during the onslaught of the Chinese armies as the First Communist Spring Offensive was rolling into full swing. Company Members are believed to be [the exception] on left and Rocky Mailhot on the radio phone.





Signal Corps Photo 365736 whose caption reads, "Men of the 3rd Ranger Co., U. S. Eighth Army, spot Chinese positions in the hills and pass on information to supporting units of the 3rd Infantry Division. Squad leader of the patrol starts firing at the Communists with his M-1 rifle." The date, 26 March 1951, by Photographer Hudson is wrong, for we did not arrive in Korea until 28 March 1951. After considerable study by Company Members, it is felt that this photo was taken from Hill 587 during the onslaught of the Chinese armies as the First Communist Spring Offensive was rolling into full swing. Company Members (left to right) are believed to be [the exception] firing rifle, Dick Eaton<sup>6</sup> on radio phone, (Unknown), and Bob Exley in the foreground. Note the sniper's scope on the M1-C Sniper's Rifle<sup>6</sup> at left.

[\*\*\* It was not quite clear from Roy Smyth's foregoing account whether the British had been captured and were being herded along by the Chinese in their frontline elements, or whether the British were withdrawing ahead of the Chinese. In a call on 08/30/91, Bob Thomas clarified that the British were ahead of the Chinese, but only about 200 yards or less - with the Chinese mass in hot pursuit. When the British got to concealment of trees on Hill 587, Roy Smyth, Frank Pagano, and Leonard Smith were able to save a few of them. \*\*\*] Roy Smyth continues:

Then, later that day, the 3rd Co was pulled off that hill [587] and when we came off the British went with us. As we were advancing south down the MSR (one column on each side of the road), one of the British took a rather large projectile in the chest. He was killed, sorry to say, and I believe he was the only one of us wounded or killed during that operation.

Clarification on Availability of Sniper Rifles  
(Bill Kent)

There was a question earlier about the availability of sniper rifles in 3rd Company. The confusion revolved around the difference between a Sniper-scope and a Sniper Rifle. In an addendum to his 08/21/90 letter, our Supply Sergeant, Bill Kent, explained as follows while commenting on the Sniper Rifle in the picture on the previous page:

If you recall, when we went to Korea, the Company was equipped with well worn M-1 rifles and carbines. Ordnance couldn't or wouldn't change them or provide any better, so we talked Ordnance out of some M-1C Sniper Rifles (rifles with telescopic sights). The Sniper-scopes to which you referred were electronic sights with a large, round light-gathering device with which one could see objects at night in a greenish light. These devices, though authorized, were never issued.

The Human Tidal Wave Rolling Down from the North  
(Bob Thomas)

In a letter of 14 September 1988, Bob Thomas gave more of the feeling on what it was like observing endless hordes of green-clad Chinese troops surging across through the British Sector northwest of Hill 587. Bob Thomas:

. . . Now, as for comments about [the Chinese approach]: First, regarding our brief outpost of Hill 587. I'm of the opinion we pulled back from there on the 24th. At the time, I was with the 2d Platoon and unless my memory fails me, we, the 2d Platoon, went up the hill early in the morning to join the 3d Platoon, and both platoons withdrew the same day. There has never been any doubt in my mind that to have remained in place, even for another half-hour would have resulted in our demise. I say

this because I'm certain that there was an entire enemy Division, or more, closing into our position.

Never, in anyone's wildest dreams, or nightmares, could one picture what we sat and observed. The low ranging hills out to our front were literally crawling with tens of thousands of the enemy. In the distance, these enemy soldiers appeared in miniature and greatly resembled armies of ants moving endlessly over a series of anthills.

[\*\*\* While reviewing this chapter on 08/18/90, Rex Masters added, "I agree with Bob Thomas. As far as the naked eye could see, the terrain to our front was covered with enemy soldiers. And then, the noise started to reach us - low at first, then louder and louder." \*\*\*] Bob Thomas continues:

Another thing, I've seen no comments on was the noise that the enemy made over the hours as they approached our position. At first, it seemed to be a low hum, gradually swelling in volume to a drone-like noise, thus reinforcing the ant, or insect-like similarity. And finally, as the enemy came ever closer to our position, we could discern the incessant clamor of their chanting and even individual's yelling. This was often punctuated by bugles and other contrasting noises, like someone beating on a cheap drum, or more like a washtub.

I remember vividly when Roy Smyth and his small group of volunteers went forward down the enemy side of the hill and made their identity known to the evading British Soldiers. Years later when I was a platform instructor in the Ranger Department, I incorporated this incident as a teaching point in a Survival, Evasion and Escape Class. The point being that when lines are the most fluid, this is the best time to evade capture. It also proves that help may be as close as the next hilltop. Had these British Soldiers not been aggressively trying to evade capture, Smyth and crew would not have been able to virtually snatch them from under the noses of the enemy.

When we finally pulled off the hill, I recall something that leads me to believe that advance elements of the enemy force had already moved around our location. I wonder if anyone else remembers this? In moving back down the hill, we moved on the same trail we had gone up. About halfway down was this small clearing containing a hut or other type building. Right beside the trail in this clearing sat a new box of Chi-Com grenades that had been positioned there between the time we ascended and descended the hill.

Having no thermite grenades, I dropped a fragmentation grenade into the box and took cover. The grenade detonated, but didn't explode any of the grenades in the box. The explosion did destroy the box and scatter grenades all over the clearing. We didn't tarry further and moved posthaste to the MSR and rail line.

I recall that about the time we came up to the friendly tanks, we came under fire from a direct-fire weapon. It was this fire that killed one, or more, of the British Soldiers we had brought out. You could tell this was a direct-fire weapon from the crack-bang noise effect. It was after this when we were moving out in column astride the MSR that we started receiving incoming mortar rounds.



[\*\*\* During Rex Masters' 08/18/90 review, this tragic incident had stuck in his mind also. He stated, "I recall coming under fire and one of the British Soldiers being killed from a direct fire weapon in the hills." This soldier had survived the Gloucesters' overrun, had evaded successfully over long distances and difficult terrain, was among friendly troops, only to be wiped out before reaching the main front line. \*\*\*]

Recollections of the Withdrawal from Hill 587  
(Ed Potempa)

This portion of Ed Potempa's 02/13/87 letter to me seems to pick up where 2nd and 3rd Platoons had just withdrawn from Hill 587 and gives a clear feel for the intensity of the action at that point. Ed Potempa:

. . . We ran down the hill and over the knoll (railroad tracks) and onto the road. Outside of the Rangers, there must have been about 300 men. There were some men from the 7th Regiment and there were some men from the Princess Pats [Gloucesters]. At first, I felt good to see all the troops, but after I looked a little closer, I saw that the men threw their equipment away. To tell you the truth, it looked like they were getting ready to surrender.

I stopped to talk with one of the men of the Princess Pats [Gloucesters]. He was looking after his friend who had a hole in him the size of my hand. I asked him if I could help him and he said, "No." He also said that he heard talk about them surrendering.

By now, Owens and I got back to the Company. I think Captain Tidwell was talking to a Colonel. Captain Tidwell said that we were going to stay there. There wasn't any fire coming from our back, so we will take our chances and fight in the hills. But, when we tried to move out, half of the men from the 7th Regiment wanted to go with us and looked like a mob. The Old Man said, "This is not going to work!" So, we went back to the bank by the railroad track. There was a machine gun down the road back in the direction of the front line, and there was some firing coming from the hill in front of us.

I'll have to stop the story for a while. I've got to tell you about my back pack. A few days ago, when Owens and I were in a fox hole while we were on a patrol in no-man's-land, he said it would be a good idea if one of us would carry a sleeping bag and the other his field jacket. The days were warm and the nights were still cold. I said, "OK, the next time we go on patrol, I'll bring my sleeping bag instead of my jacket." (Bad idea, Bob, believe me.) OK, now back to the story.

Well, there we were. It didn't look too good for us. In order to carry my sleeping bag, I had to carry my back pack. Captain Tidwell came up to me and said, "Take that pack off and throw it away. Don't you know that we are not going to get out of here? As soon as it gets a little darker, they will come down from the hill and over run us."

I told him that I would not throw it away, and he got mad as all hell. A while later one of the lieutenants came over and said about the same thing about the back pack. I said no deal. In fact, the lieutenant said, "There's a good chance we will all die tonight." I said, "Then, I'll die with my pack on."

I leaned against the bank and Sergeant Davis said, "Don't let them get to you." I asked Owens if he had much ammo left. He said, "No. How about you?" I said I had about three rounds and no grenades. I said I wish I had a grenade because I didn't want to be taken prisoner. He said the same thing.

Well, he gave me a clip of ammo and a phosphorous grenade. I said, "Owens, I don't want to burn myself to death, but if we get overrun, just make sure you are standing next to me when you pull the pin."

About that time, Sergeant Davis said, "Rangers, fix your bayonets!" And, we did.

Off in the distance on the road from the north, you could see two tanks coming. At first, we thought they were North Korean tanks, but as they came closer, we could see that they were ours. Captain Tidwell had made a deal with them to get us out of there.

It was at this time that one of the lieutenants told me to get rid of my back pack again. I said, "No." He said, "Look - put it up on the tank." To make him happy, I did. I never saw that back pack and sleeping bag again.

When we got to the front line, they pulled the barbed wire back to let us through. The troops on the line gave us a big hand. One of the men on the line told me that he heard that we were all dead. He said it was all over the lines. I think there was a General up on the lines. He said, "Get these men back to their camp and make sure that they get some hot food."

We all got on one truck (Rangers). There were men on the fenders. Everybody was standing up on the truck and some men were hanging on the sides. When we got to the base camp and after we ate, all the men got their sleeping bags and went to sleep. But, I didn't have any sleeping bag. Some ass-hole threw it away.

I went to the Supply Sergeant and he didn't have a winter sleeping bag, but he did give me a summer one. I froze that night. Two days later, I got a winter one. All is forgiven.

Prior to us going to sleep that night, word got back that Bob Channon was back from the hospital and he was talking to G-2 about a night patrol. Word was that Channon said, "Hell, we can patrol that area." Whoever was telling me the story was in G-2 at the time. He said, "Ed, you should see Channon with a swipe of his hand, he ran it over the map and said, "No problem. We can cover that area." He said Channon's hands are big. When he makes a swipe with his hand he covers about a 20 mile area. Then, he said G-2 changed their mind and the next day [actually a few weeks later] we went to the west coast where the Koreans broke through. But, Bob, that's another story.

More Memories from Hill 587  
(Bill Kirkland)

When I first read the following portion of Bill Kirkland's 07/26/90 letter, I was not sure whether it fitted in at this point, but the second paragraph below seemed to make the link:

After reading various reports of occupying Hill 587, I may be wrong, but I remember 3rd Platoon relieving another small unit on top of Hill 587. I also recall being out with Rocky Mailhot and the freewheeling 2nd Squad a couple days before ascending Hill 587. We were assigned a patrol area to the left of Hill 587. On that patrol, I remember seeing a reflection coming from the top of Hill 587 - (at that time, it was just a distant hill). To check it out, I borrowed an M-1 from a rifleman and squeezed a couple rounds off. We received return fire. I think the opinion of the squad was that Chinese were on top of the hill. However, when we relieved the unit on Hill 587, they mentioned receiving fire from the valley to the left. Of course, not I or anyone else volunteered my blunder of a couple days prior.

I too remember "hauling ass" off the hill when we got word at the last minute. I took a flank position with someone else and we fairly well ran down the mountain. I agree with the accounts of one British soldier being killed with the direct fire round. I remember the team leader pausing over the dead soldier and then saying in his clipped British tones "move along lads; we can't tarry here". For some reason, it seemed very professional.

#### Clarifying Identity of British and Canadian Units (Ray Pierce)

Ray Pierce has done extensive historical research to assure accuracy of our book. In his newsletter of 08/01/90, Ray introduced a chart showing that the Commonwealth Division in 1951 was made up of three Brigades: the British 28th, the British 29th, and the Canadian 25th. He explained as follows:

Somehow the Canadian Princess Patricia Light Infantry Battalion is mentioned as being in our sector on the 25th of April. Actually, they were up to their posteriors in Chinese at Kapyong, far to the east of us . . . . [At this point, Ray introduced a map and organizational charts. He went on to say:] In the book "British Military Action, 1945-1984", the writer gave a summarized version of what British historians call "The Battle of the Imjin River". [See sketch map on Page 128 in Chapter 4.] In it the author reveals that only 39 Officers and EM of the Gloucester Battalion [from British 29th Brigade] managed to reach the sanctuary of the UN lines. I submit that the first sight of sanctuary to many of these survivors was members of the 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon, such as Frank Pagano, Roy Smyth, and Leonard Smith.

#### The Cave (Ed Potempa)

In a letter of August 2, 1990, Ed Potempa came in with an item he called "Fill-in No. 1 The Cave". I was not sure whether it fitted in this period, because the withdrawal from Hill 587 was in such haste that there would not have been time for destruction of the cache that Ed describes. Still, Jim Stamper assures that such an event did occur in this general period, so the "cave" may have been further south a day or so later - perhaps in the vicinity of Hill 717 southwest of Uijonbu. This is Ed's memory:

Bob, if you remember, from April 10th to the end of April when we went into reserve, it's been one hell of a month. We had nothing but nonstop action. In order for me to place the area where the cave was, I have to back up a day or two. We were out on patrol walking just below the ridge line in the area of Hill 587. This may have been the time that Dick Eaton took over the Platoon.

I remember when we were on the hill and Eaton was monitoring some activity down in the valley. He was quite sure there were some Chinks down there. You could see the smoke and hear them talking. They didn't even try to hide it.

The rest of the Platoon was just laying on the ground below the ridge line facing north. Owens was looking through his scope on his M-1 and saw a lot of Chinks heading in our direction. Most of us didn't need the scope to see them. It looked like the whole ground got up and started moving toward us. I think that's why Eaton didn't attack, but he did want a closer look.

Most of us were looking north toward the advancing Chinese. Eaton came to the main body and told us that he was aware of the advancing Chinese. He said that we had a lot of time and he already got a fire mission on hold. He just said that he wanted to get a closer look in the valley. Bob, I'll let Dick tell you about that [which he has done].

I want to get back to the cave. It was the next day or the day after that we ran across the cave, but it was in that area (I think). We were walking below the ridge line around noon and we stopped to take a break. There were no trees in the area except for three of them along the side of the hill. We walked past it the first time. I had to go relieve myself, so I walked behind the trees to do it, and to my surprise, I saw a hole in the side of the hill.

I ran to where Davis was sitting and told him about the hole. He jumped right up and ran over to take a look. I didn't go in, but Davis did, and when he came out he said that we hit the jack pot. It was loaded with equipment, ammo, and rice. I heard Davis say that there were some 75 howitzers in there.

Word was passed on to Division and eventually they sent somebody down to destroy it. There was quite a write-up about it in the Stars and Stripes.

3rd Company found other caches later. We mention one of them in Chapter 14, and later another in Chapter 18. With the difficulty that Chinese in the forward areas had moving ammunition, heavy weapons, large quantities of food, and the like, they would stash supplies in hiding places so they could be uncovered and used if they came that way again.

#### Hill 587 As Seen By the 1st Platoon Remnant (Don Murray)

Don Murray later became a Squad Leader in 1st Platoon when replacements were received, but at this point on Hill 587 with losses at Bloody Nose Ridge and at Hill 164, 1st Platoon was just a remnant. In a letter mailed to Ray Pierce on 02/27/91, Don remembered the Hill 587 situation this way:

"The Battle of the Imjin River" - The 1st Platoon was down to six men and we didn't have official duties per se - just various details or attach ourselves individually to the other platoons.

When the 2nd Platoon was called to secure the right flank of the Gloucester Battalion, Walter Minka and I were with them in the Company area when they received their orders. So we elected to go along to have something to do. They had an Artillery F.O. [Forward Observer] and secured the highest hill east of Gloucester Battalion.

Tagalongs Walt and Don were last to receive defensive positions on the south saddle. Jack hammers were required for holes, so we were flat on the surface of what would have been or become a path. The path was about 24 inches wide at the crest - about ten yards long. The drop-off on both sides was straight down for 75 to 100 feet. We decided to trip the enemy over the cliff if they came our way in the night.

By 3:00 p.m. of Day One, the FO had fired and numbered all concentrations for night firing. Also by this time (3:00 p.m.), you couldn't see the floor of the valley. Day #1, Night #1, neither Walt nor I slept that night. We just sat in the path ready. About 2 or 3:00 a.m., Day #2, Night #1, the Chinks planted boxes of hand grenades for a future battle on the hill.

At dawn on Day #2, the valley floor was hard to see. The Gloucester Battalion's machine guns fired all night. The 20 pound Centurion tanks had their backs to the Imjin River. As the sun got higher in the sky, you could see the pile of bodies (Chinese) and they still kept coming.

Mid-afternoon Day #2, we began to draw fire when the 2nd Platoon, 3rd Squad, made contact with Gloucester Battalion [British soldiers evading in front of the Chinese masses]. We decided to withdraw to meet our tank transportation. I think it was Eaton who asked if I knew where we would meet the tanks. I pointed out the intersection a couple miles away in the valley to the east. Over the cliff, down the hill, and across the valley - and Walt and I were the first Rangers there (at the intersection).

Walt and I waited about 15 minutes and the 2nd Platoon appeared from whence they went up the hill. About the same time, the tanks arrived at the intersection to pick us up.

The 2nd Platoon with the English formed a column of ducks on each side of the road. The tanks had stopped and we were lined up on the roadside waiting for the leaders to get coordinated.

By this time, the Chinese had the hill and set up a small mountain gun (flat trajectory weapon) - I estimate about 37 mm. The first shell landed between two Gloucester Battalion men. One had a Kelly Green Beret (Irishman). The other had a navy blue beret (English).

Their guys got to the wounded men first, and with 2nd Platoon help loaded the two on tanks. With that fire as motivation, we began to move south.

As we gathered at the intersection, out of the trenches in the east foothills came about 200 American soldiers - no officers, just enlisted men without weapons. I didn't see a rifle in the bunch. We took them under our wings and headed south.

I was near a tank radio when over the air comes, "We are surrounded and cut off." Shortly thereafter the lead or point tank opened up with a 50 caliber and the body walked out.

Because of the English loss of a unit under heroic conditions and the 3rd Company's request to sport a beret, its my belief out of respect for the Gloucester Battalion and honor of the moment, the beret became a part of the American uniform. It was desire, respect, honor, pride, and more that



created the need to be part of that heritage. That's where it started - at least for me.

Humbly speaking, the British put on one hell of a demonstration.

I am thankful that we have Don Murray's words about the Gloucesters to conclude our memory for this phase of the Chinese Communist Spring Offensive as observed from Hill 587. The tie that binds men together who have shared rigors of heavy combat action comes out loud and clear in his words.

The following comments by me (Bob Channon) about 3rd Company actions in late April 1950 may seem unusually strong, but I was out wounded until this point in time and feel that I can speak a little more objectively here. It is just amazing that the 3rd Company could have come through a period of heavy exposure to enemy action like this with such a low casualty level, while at the same time imposing such a high casualty level on the enemy. The trainers of the Company at Fort Benning and Fort Carson, should any of them read this account, can take great satisfaction that the subjects they taught were so well put across. The U. S. Army training and doctrine people should have confidence that our tactics and techniques for development of light infantry are among the best in the world. I am sure that the present generation has kept these tactics, techniques, and training standards intact. Perhaps they have even improved upon them.

However, the greatest credit of all should go to the men themselves - and I include here the officers, the Non-Coms, and the Ranger soldiers. They absorbed that training and reinforced it among themselves to the Nth degree. On top of that, they applied each movement, each action, with a power, a decisiveness, and a resoluteness that must have struck terror into their adversaries. There was a daring and an absolute determination to get the job done, with sacrifice of their own lives where necessary, that made the whole unit fit the description that is found in the highest awards for valor - "conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity in action against an armed enemy, with complete disregard for personal safety, far above and beyond the call of duty". Well Done, Rangers!!!! May your countrymen some day realize your contribution toward some of the finest hours of our history.

Withdrawal before the Chinese Onslaught  
(Dick Eaton)

Getting back to more of the general withdrawal in the face of an overwhelming onslaught by the oncoming Chinese Communist Offensive, below is more of Dick Eaton's account (mailed to me on 07/08/87):

The next morning [April 25th], the Division CP pulled out and the Rangers joined a long column of retreating trucks and marching troops on a withdrawal to new positions south of Uijonbu. For the Division CP and Ranger Company, that meant a position along the Seoul-Uijonbu Highway at the foot of one of the most striking and dominating terrain features in South Korea. Looming over the valley containing the Division MSR was a

huge, complex mountain mass topped by a series of knife-like rock pinnacles pointing skyward to a height of 717 meters.

These pinnacles were to be the Company's last objective during the Chinese April Offensive. The jagged peaks of "717" overlooked not only the Division CP and main line of communication, but the Third Division's whole area of operations as well. It was a logical objective on the way to Seoul for the infiltrating Chinese who had overrun the Gloucesters. Upon our afternoon arrival in the CP area, the Third Ranger Company was given the mission of scaling these heights and establishing an outpost. The assignment fell to my platoon.

From the north, there was a trail that led up the brush-covered, lower levels of the ridge until it reached a narrow, precipitous spine. Here, the trail emerged into the open, in full view of any enemy positions on the crest, and climbed the last two to three hundred yards to fortress-like boulders which were now discernible as the structure of the pinnacles. It must have been about four o'clock when we reached this point.

All during the climb, I had been stopping at each vantage point to study this objective through binoculars and look for any signs of Chinese presence. Just as we reached the final approach, we observed what appeared to be either a flash of light or its reflection. I requested an artillery fire mission, both to see if I could smoke out a reaction from the objective and to make certain we would have accurate fire support when we made our final, vulnerable climb to the objective. This request produced what was for me an incredible example of Clausewitz's "friction of war".

As the Division Artillery responded with spotting rounds, I attempted to bring the burst onto target by radioing sensings to the G3 Section. There my reports were being monitored by another officer who was, in turn, passing them on to the Artillery FDC [Fire Direction Center]. [I, Bob Channon, was the culprit.] But, because of his misunderstanding of the simplified infantry method for directing artillery fire, this officer was reversing each of my sensings: "overs" became "adds", for example. And, the officer did not tell me what he was doing. As each succeeding round continued to land off target, or was lost, frustration and anger intensified. All the while, the patrol was stuck precariously in place on the bare ridge. Finally, it became too dark to advance further, with or without artillery support. We withdrew back down the trail up which we had labored hours before.

Back in the CP, I discovered what had happened when I confronted the "middleman". He thought he simply was doing what was needed: changing my jargon into that of the artillery. It evidently never occurred to him to let me know what he was doing, and while the fiasco was in progress, I was blaming it all on poor shooting and my own inability to sense accurately the exploding rounds.

I let fly with invective inspired by all the accumulated bitter disappointment and frustration of the past hours and, I suppose, days. Moreover, I carried in my soul for years afterward some of that anger and frustration. But, it should have occurred to me years before it did that some eccentric but beneficent gods of war simply did not want us to make it up to the pinnacles of "717". The officer who changed the fire commands was merely acting as their unwitting agent. What happened the following morning should have been enough to set this thought in motion.

[\*\*\* Later, we'll go into a gap in Bob Channon's training that helped the "beneficent gods of war" keep our 3rd Platoon out of danger. \*\*\*] Dick Eaton continues:

On that morning [April 27th], the platoon and I were given the same mission, except that we were to climb to our objective from the opposite (south) side. This approach proved to be steeper, but shorter and better concealed. By mid-morning, the platoon's lead squad was in firing positions overlooking a goat trail which traversed the crest of a narrow, rocky spine to our objective. About a hundred yards separated us from what appeared to be an opening in the great boulders crowning Hill 717. There was no sign of Chinese in residence, just quiet.

Just as I was about to order a scouting party to move out onto the goat trail, an order which I would have given with misgivings, I received a radio message that still seems remarkable to this day. It told me to hold in place and await further instructions. Not long afterwards, troops from the First Cavalry Division appeared. That division was relieving the Third Division on line. We were going into Eighth Army reserve. What kind of reception the boulders across those last few yards to the top of Hill 717 had in store for us had become moot.

What it was likely to have been did not surface for me until about three years ago. Bob Channon told me that intelligence reports indicated a Chinese division [regiment, actually] had invested [enveloped] the great mountain mass of Tobongsan, the highest point of which [Hill 717] was our patrol objective. Whether we would have met Chinese fire as we made our way across the goat trail or, on more advantageous terms, later in the day is something it is no doubt better not to have found out.

The remainder of this chapter comes largely from a preliminary account of this period which I prepared back on 07/27/85. Much flesh has already been added to those "bones" by the forgoing accounts. Where I have learned more accurate information more recently myself, I have added that in [brackets].

#### Withdrawal before the Chinese Onslaught (Bob Channon)

I have been trying to recall just where I joined 3rd Company when I got back from the evacuation system. There is a vague recollection in my mind of a company command post in the middle of a small valley among low hills. The valley coming from Uijonbu in the south toward the north seemed to fork. One prong went off to the northeast. Another prong went off to the north or northwest. [This was the Posan-Ni CP southwest of Tongduchon-ni.]

The main Chinese drive for seizure of Seoul City had just started. I remember how proud our Rangers were that 3rd Company had been the unit out of the whole division that had captured the Chinese prisoner who foretold (or confirmed) the major Chinese offensive in our division sector.

The first main thrust of this major Chinese offensive was centered on our 3rd Infantry Division sector driving squarely down the Yonch'on-Uijonbu corridor

directly toward the key city of Seoul. The size of the attacking force (measured in armies) was so large that it overlapped across the fronts of one or more divisions on either flank. At the time, the 25th Division was still on our right. As I recall, the 1st ROK Division was over on our left beyond the British Brigade. The British Brigade itself was attached to our division and was the left flank element in our division sector.

A few days after the start of the Chinese offensive, a Marine Division moved in on our left to help fill a gap left where hard-fighting elements of the British Brigade had been partially destroyed. [I am wondering now whether the Marine Division movement was planned and never happened, for I have not yet found mention of it in historical records.] One of the British [battalions] was known as the Gloucesters. I remember them well for they were cut off completely in the process of exceedingly heavy fighting. Only a few score of them were able to break-out to friendly lines.

During this period, 3rd Company was made responsible for maintaining flank contact with divisions on our left and right - particularly on the left flank. Occasionally, we would be required to send out patrols, usually of squad or platoon size, to make contact with friendly elements at appointed places. Our company headquarters continued to operate from an assembly area near the division command post on each of its moves.

As I recall, the division CP withdrew to the south in two or three stages until it reached a location south of the main road junction at Uijonbu. During the withdrawal stages, certain events have stuck in my mind over the years.

In the first withdrawal stage, I remember that we loaded our whole company on our company jeep and our 2 1/2 ton baggage/kitchen truck. Men were hanging on all over the place. Some were on the engine hoods and the fenders; some were on top of the 2 1/2 truck cab. Men were all over the trailers of both vehicles including the trailer tongues. Several men were on the running boards of the 2 1/2 truck. As I recall, our jeep and its trailer alone had something like 13 men aboard. Our total company strength was down to about fifty some odd men which helped make the loading on two vehicles possible. As it was, the main north-south road was jammed full of withdrawing troops, vehicles, artillery, and other heavy equipment. Some civilians with their hand drawn carts were mixed in the flowing mass of retrograding elements. It would be impossible for us to return for a second shuttle.

While moving back in stages, we were confronted occasionally with a concentrated movement of civilian refugees. We were told to leave the refugees strictly alone in spite of several suspicious things we had noted. For one thing, these "civilian dressed" people were all young men of military age. I cannot recall hardly any women in their military-looking columns. Almost all of the men were carrying bundles that could have concealed individual military weapons. A good number of men were carrying large rolled-up loads that could have hidden crew-served weapons. The so-called refugees were weaving back down the Uijonbu corridor in one or two main columns. There was a quiet discipline about their movement. Though we Rangers mentioned the suspicious circumstances to people in authority, we were told on more than one occasion to keep our hands off. We found out where these "refugees" went two or three days later [and avoided a potentially disastrous situation].

On nights during this period, I would sleep behind the briefing map boards in the division war room tent. In that way, should there be an emergency call for services of our Rangers, I would be able to alert our folks much more quickly. Staying in close contact with the situation as it evolved in the "war room" tent, I developed a strong admiration for brilliance of 3rd Division's management of this retrograde operation. Operation Plan Golden, as it was called, was the underlying scheme which controlled the method and pace of withdrawal before the massive human-wave assaults of the Chinese armies.

Plan Golden was primarily a concept of withdrawal in which territory was traded off for enemy casualties. The enemy had a propensity for concentrating in mass attacks. Chinese leaders no doubt wanted to create terror in the minds of green soldiers. Another factor that prompted use of the mass attack technique by the enemy was the paucity [scarcity] of individual weapons among the Chinese soldiers. Men in later waves of a Chinese attack would have to pick up individual weapons from their own dead and wounded comrades who had fallen in earlier waves of the attack.

Our division's strategy was to control the situation by carefully applied fire power until the enemy had built up a powerful force and had begun to use his mass attack technique. Sometimes the natural strength of a particular position might be able to withstand several successive mass assaults. Each time the enemy would be hosed down thoroughly with everything in the U.S. weapons arsenal. Artillery and air strikes would pound the mass formations until they got within range of Infantry mortars. Then mortars and crew-served weapons would take up the devastation of the Chinese leading waves while artillery and air continued to work at a distance on succeeding waves farther back in the enemy attack formation.

The powerful application of fire power would frequently turn back a mass attack before it reached the front line riflemen. Battalion commanders were instructed to hold a given position just long enough to inflict maximum casualties on the enemy. No positions were to be held at "all costs". Instead, a planned withdrawal would be executed by company or battalion sized units just as a position was about to be overrun. Then, as the enemy moved onto the abandoned position and began to reorganize, prearranged mortar, artillery, and air strikes would pound the surviving Chinese mercilessly.

Plan Golden was not the usual defense on successive lines, but the plotting of strong battalion-sized positions where the enemy could be forced to employ his mass-assault technique under the most adverse conditions. There were not just a few successive lines, but ten to fifteen general alignments where the enemy could be held. We were prepared to give ground all the way back to the outer fringes of Seoul city if necessary - a distance of some twenty to twenty-five miles or so from the place where mass assaults had started.

The Chinese were taking casualties in the tens of thousands. Whole major units were being decimated. And still they pounded on. Mile after mile they went with Chinese soldiers piling up deep in front of each position before ground was given. There was no respite for either side in their relentless, deadly drive for Seoul. Without air power or long-range artillery, the Chinese just had to take the devastation to move our infantry battalions off the well-planned, well-prepared, and well-defended positions. Friendly units were carefully rotated to assure that no one battalion or regiment was taking the brunt of the fight for an extended period.



Eventually, the Chinese drive ground to a halt well short of its prime objective - Seoul. The Uijonbu junction well north of Seoul was never even threatened. I have heard casualty figures at the six digit level for this portion of the Chinese offensive in front of the 3rd Division - probably one of the most costly operations in human casualties during modern times.<sup>10</sup>

[\*\*\* The sketch in Figure 9-1 (Chapter 9) shows a phase/battle line for April 27th south of Uijonbu. This may have been a planned withdrawal line. As we were coming off the south side of Hill 717 on the afternoon of April 27th, we could hear no sounds of close pressure from the north. As Dick Eaton indicated in his account earlier in this chapter, the relief by the 1st Cavalry Division had started and must have been going on north of Uijonbu, or we would have heard the battle sounds. \*\*\*] Continuing the 07/27/85 account:

As mentioned before, 3rd Ranger Company, being a very small element, was not involved in withstanding these mass assaults, but was assigned to maintain contact with adjacent units on the flanks of our division. We also were available for rear area security missions. One series of our flank contact patrols succeeded in identifying an infiltrated enemy force of substantial size. It happened this way.

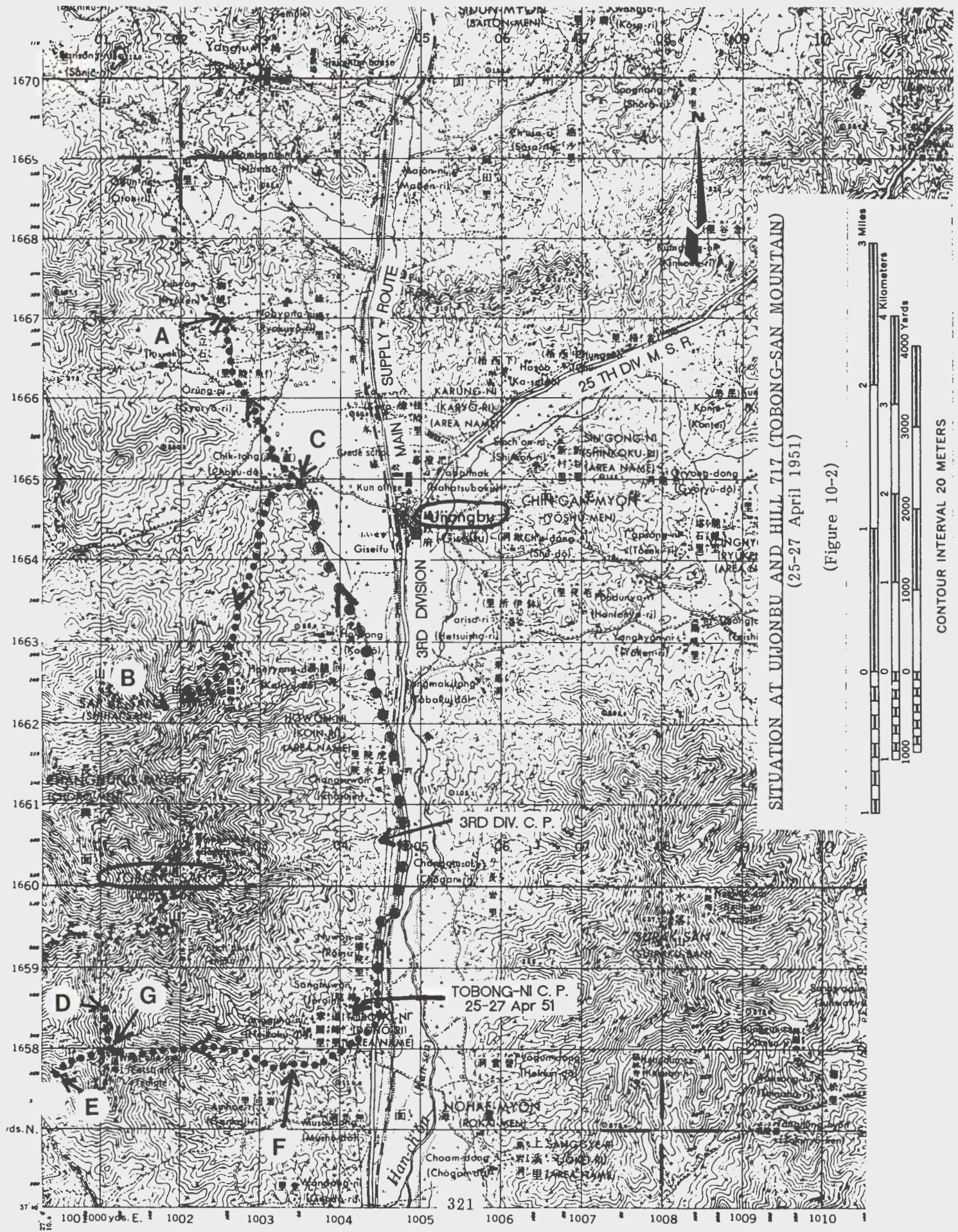
While the Chinese onslaught was still in full swing and shortly after the division command post was moved into position southwest of the Uijonbu junction, 3rd Company received one of its missions for contacting the Marine Division to the west. Rising high above the Division CP in the quadrant southwest of the important Uijonbu junction was a high mountain formation that continued on to the south, to the southwest and to the west. The mountain, called Papa-San (colloquially), was high enough (2,352 feet, 717 meters) to completely dominate the north-south road to Seoul, the Uijonbu junction, and the division command post. However, we had little reason to believe that the enemy could get behind us at that stage to occupy that key feature in force.

The map inset shown on Figure 10-2 demonstrates the terrain situation around the Uijonbu junction, especially the "Papa-San" mountain complex. Figure 10-3 is a larger scale view of Papa-San [Tobong-San] mountain itself. It can be seen from the contour lines on Figure 10-3 that the top of Papa-San mountain is a large volcanic cone with a break-away or opening in the cone's west side. [Figure 10-2 is extracted from a 1950-51 vintage map. Figure 10-3 is blown up from a current map where the contour lines are more accurate for a detailed visualization of the terrain.]

Soon after our arrival south of the Division CP at the Uijonbu location, 3rd Company was assigned a mission of sending out two contact patrols on the division's left flank. One patrol was to go up a road leading northwest from Uijonbu approximately to the point marked "A" on Figure 10-2. The other patrol was to go up the northern slope of Papa-San mountain approximately to the point marked "B" on Figure 10-2. As I recall, the patrol to Point "A" was from the 2nd Platoon, while the patrol to Point "B" was from the 3rd Platoon.

It seems that I took both patrols out at the same time [on trucks] approximately to the point marked "C" on Figure 10-2. There, I released them to their own control to proceed on their respective missions. I returned to the Division CP to await results.



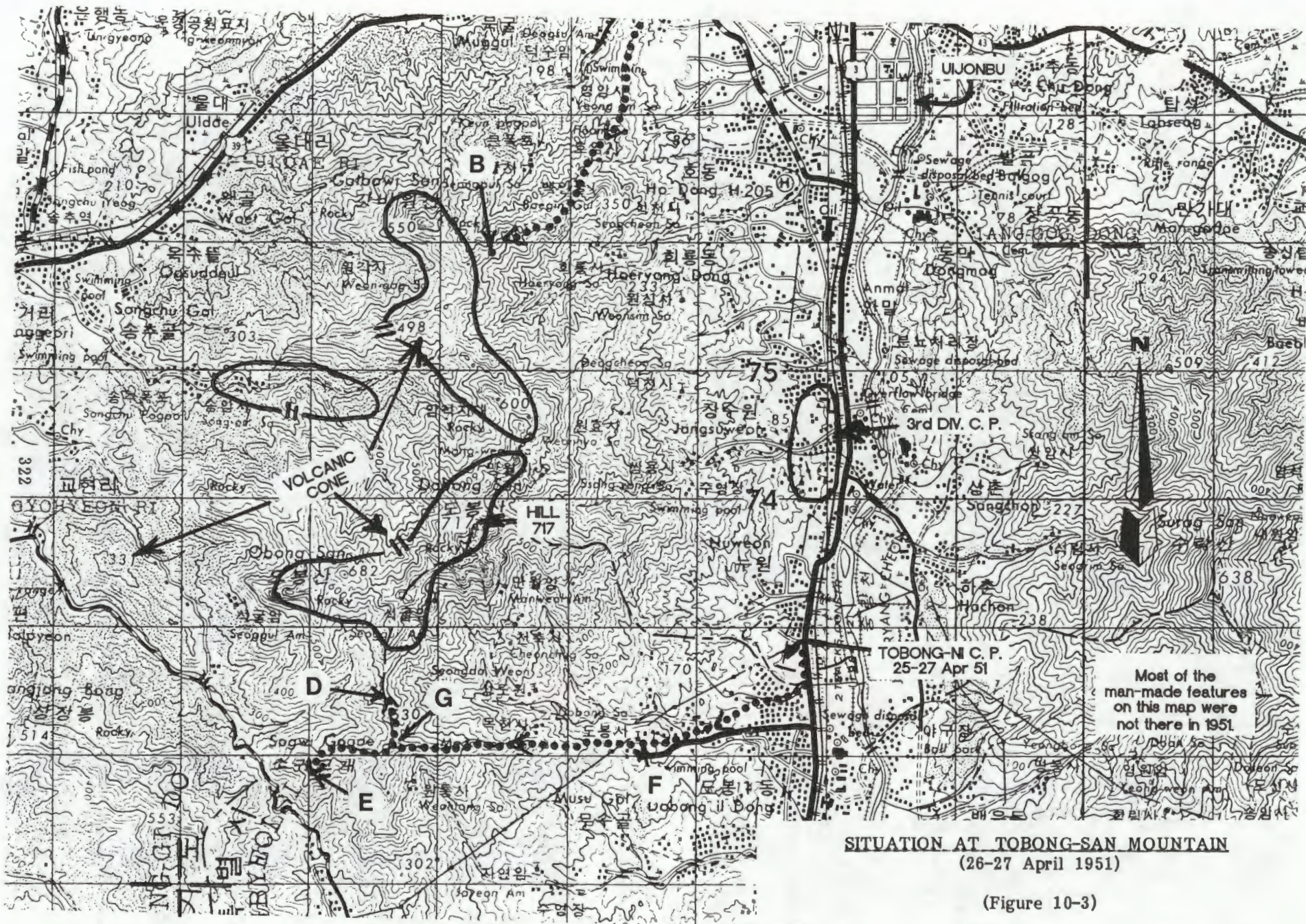


SITUATION AT UIJONBU AND HILL 717 (TOBONG-SAN MOUNTAIN)  
(25-27 April 1951)

(Figure 10-2)

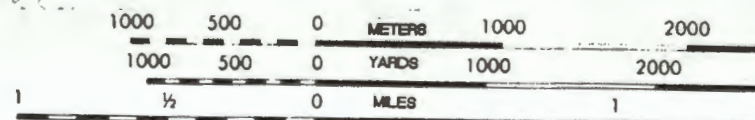
CONTOUR INTERVAL 20 METERS





**SITUATION AT TOBONG-SAN MOUNTAIN**  
(26-27 April 1951)

(Figure 10-3)







Photos above are from the collection of Bill Osborn, taken in May 1951 and loaned to us by Bill's surviving brother Jim. They show the degree of destruction in the vicinity of the Uijonbu road junction. We passed this area many times in coming months, so the scene was well etched in our minds. The two Korean boys in the lower photo were some of those who tagged along with 3rd Company from time to time as what in peacetime would have been known as "house boys". On the left is "Poc" and on the right is "Kim".

From my memory, the element going for contact with the Marines [or other unit on the Division's left flank] at Point "A" continued northwest along the road and made contact eventually. They returned without incident to report their coordination with the Marine [or other] element. . . .

[\*\*\* It had been my impression that the patrol proceeding southward up the northern slope of Papa-San mountain (Hill 717) made contact with enemy soldiers high on the slope near the mountain's military crest<sup>11</sup>. However, as I learned from Dick Eaton, the situation that afternoon was as he described in his foregoing memoir. I also realized, as I had suspected, that I had the sequence off somewhat in the remainder of my 07/27/85 account. I shall put the remainder in proper order with inserts to fill in the continuity.

Dick Eaton's 3rd Platoon patrol up the north face of Papa San Mountain (Hill 717) really drew Division's attention to the top of that hill. Perhaps an aerial observation flight the next day spotted some of the Chinese that were up there overlooking the choke-point that could cut off the best route of withdrawal for both the 3rd and the 25th Divisions. I am not sure exactly when the firing started, but it seems that it lasted much of the next day. \*\*\*] My 07/27/85 account put it this way:

As a result of contacts made with the enemy by elements of 3rd Company on Papa-San mountain, division headquarters ordered exceedingly heavy fires on the mountain top. Heavy concentrations of artillery were directed on the mountain. Quad-fifties<sup>12</sup> and 40mm antiaircraft guns fired directly into the palisades of the mountain's crest. So heavy were the concentrations of fire power that eventually a Chinese soldier descended the mountain to surrender.

[\*\*\* The next three paragraphs have to do with the problem I caused Dick Eaton in artillery adjustment. We can laugh about it now, but at the time it was deadly serious. I had missed a class at Benning's Ranger school where a new method of artillery fire adjustment was being explained for the first time. Fire adjustment had been considerably simplified to avoid just such situations as Dick described. \*\*\*] Continuing my 07/27/85 account:

During this period it seems that we had another element<sup>13</sup> out on patrol trying to assist in directing fires on the mountain. I was assisting in relaying the messages to the artillery. This is where, I really fouled up the situation and did not realize why until later when I had another artillery training class - probably after the war back at Fort Benning. Though I had many classes on artillery fire adjustment at the Academy, I had missed our artillery training class while 3rd Company was training at Fort Benning [because I was] given another mission that day.

A new system of fire adjustment was just coming in as we went through training at Benning, and I had missed training on the new concept completely. What was worse, I did not realize that a change [in target adjustment procedure] had been made so that I could inquire about what had been done.

The old concept of artillery fire adjustment was based on what was called the "gun-target line". The gun-target line was a line on the map from the



artillery gun position to the enemy target. In earlier fire adjustment, the grid for recording the plot of rounds fired on the target area was oriented on this gun-target line. An observer had to estimate where he was in relation to the gun-target line and try to direct fire accordingly. The new method was much simpler based on an "observer-target line" - the line on the map directly from the observer to the target. Under the new system, artillery plotters in the Fire Direction Center oriented a plastic grid sheet on the azimuth of the observer-target line and plotted sensings directly as called in. Then, they could impose the gun-target grid and make the appropriate adjustment for the guns from the coordinate of the new plot.

Getting back to the Chinese soldier who surrendered near the Division CP, the Division CP was right at the base of Papa-San mountain [Hill 717] along the Uijonbu road a few hundred yards south of the main junction in the town of Uijonbu. The prisoner may have walked directly into the Division CP, for there was nothing in the way of friendly troops between the CP and the mountain top initially.

At any rate, I happened to be present when the prisoner was being interrogated - probably had been invited over by the interrogator [from Division G-2] in view of our previous patrols around Papa-San mountain. The POW (prisoner of war) identified positions of two enemy battalions along the mountain's military crest. These two enemy battalions were overlooking the Division CP and the Division Main Supply Route [MSR] from south to north through Uijonbu. This key Uijonbu road was also our main route of withdrawal, should the enemy be able to press us back farther toward Seoul city.

The prisoner also identified the position of the Chinese regiment's third battalion. The third battalion was inside the cone of the volcanic formation at Papa-San mountain's top. The positions of the three battalions as plotted by the POW were approximately as shown on Figure 10-3.

It became readily apparent that this enemy regiment had infiltrated through our lines in refugee clothes as we had suspected [observed] earlier. It was also apparent that their mission was to remain in hiding until the critical time when the 3rd Division must withdraw south of Uijonbu. At that point, they would be under orders to drop down on the Uijonbu road and seal off the escape route behind us.

It is fortunate that 3rd Airborne Ranger Company discovered this threat early and well before the infiltrated Chinese regiment could be employed to close off our 3rd Division supply line and route of withdrawal. It should also be noted that the road to the northeast out of Uijonbu was at that time the main supply route to the 25th Infantry Division on our right flank. Both the 3rd and the 25th Divisions could have been cut off at the choke point south of Uijonbu.

#### Additional Memories of the Hill 717 Situation (Bill Kent)

In a letter of 21 August 1990, Bill Kent helped clarify some of my uncertainty about the sequence of events during 3rd Company's patrol actions around Hill 717. Bill commented:

As I wrote earlier, I was at the Company CP monitoring the radio and channel that 3rd Platoon was using. The 3rd Platoon reported to Division CP that they had taken fire from atop Hill 717, and requested artillery support.

The people at Division Headquarters wouldn't believe that anyone could be on top of 717 and argued with our 3rd Platoon people (namely Fred Davis who was understandably upset). After a while, 20-40 minutes, a light aircraft flew above 717 and reported to Division CP that there appeared to be approximately a Chinese regiment with artillery on top of that hill. Shortly thereafter a self-propelled with twin [barreled] 40s mounted arrived and began pumping shells up among the spine-like rocks at the top. I presume from that point your fire direction problems must have fit into the picture.

Within a matter of minutes (less than an hour) the Division CP moved out of the area at the base of Hill 717 in a southerly direction. 3rd Company also moved south after the Company came down off of 717.

Division Commander's Appreciation for  
Discovery of Rear Area Threats  
(Ray Pierce)

In a letter to me of 28 October 1985 commenting on various material assembled by that time, Ray Pierce drew attention to the background of our Division Commander. Ray revised the latter half of the first paragraph in November 1991:

When Major General Robert H. Soule is mentioned, I suggest that you point out the fact that he was Military Attache to China from 1946 to 1950 and then after an interval of about two months took the 3rd Division into combat in Korea. Soule had observed the People's Liberation Army (PLA) in both the battlefield area and rear areas. From what I have read, he had been impressed with the PLA's ability to infiltrate large forces into the rear areas of the Nationalist Chinese, forcing them to abandon their defensive positions. Once the Nationalists were in retreat, the PLA would attack, often with resounding success. Obviously, the mission of the infiltrating Chinese, [first] sighted by 3rd Ranger Company on or about [25] April, was to create chaos in the 3rd Division's rear area to disrupt its orderly withdrawal. General Soule was undoubtedly appreciative of his Rangers detecting this enemy force before it became a real danger.

I had just returned [from the hospital system] while the 2d and 3d Platoons made contact. I well remember 3d AA (Anti-Aircraft Artillery) trying to bounce 40mm rounds off a cliff above the Chinese located in a defilade below. They were not very successful, but I'm sure those exploding rounds made the [Chinese infiltrators] very uncomfortable.

Patrolling the South Side of Papa-San Mountain  
(Bob Channon)

[\*\*\* Early the next day, April 27, 1951, 3rd Company was assigned the mission of approaching the top of Papa San Mountain (Hill 717) from the south

side. I was at the Division G3 to receive the mission myself, and relayed it to Jess Tidwell immediately after. At the time, I do not think that we were really sure how much of the information gathered in the prisoner interrogation was correct. We were concerned also about flank contact on the left flank south of Papa San. You will notice again, in the continuation of my 07/27/85 account hereafter, that we were under the impression that the Marine Division was occupying the sector on our left flank. However, as mentioned before, the recorded history does not show that they got there at this point. Perhaps their intended mission was changed about the time the 1st Cavalry Division was moved in to relieve us. \*\*\*] Returning to the 07/27/85 Account:

3rd Ranger Company was assigned [on April 27th] the mission of contacting elements of the Marine Division at points on the south side of the Papa-San mountain complex that I have marked "D" and "E" on Figures 10-2 and 10-3. Point "D" was on a ridge line running from the south northward into the upper crest of the mountain. Point "E" was on another ridge line that ran off to the southwest from the ridge just mentioned. The southwest ridge broke away a few hundred yards south of the main mountain top. Old Japanese maps used in early 1951 were very poor on detail for the smaller ridges at lower elevations. It was almost impossible to plan a route into a high mountain objective relying on a map alone. The availability of air reconnaissance in Korea in those years was so rare that it was not even considered an alternative for units at the company level.

The 3rd Platoon under Lt. Eaton was assigned the mission of reaching Point "D", while the 2nd Platoon under [the exception] was assigned the mission of reaching Point "E". Our 1st Platoon was still only assigned squad-size missions with the few men remaining after the Bloody Nose Ridge attack. Their numbers had been further reduced during the action on Hill 164. With the obscure nature of information on terrain leading up into the mountain complex, Jess Tidwell, our Company Commander, assigned me the task of moving the platoons to a release point from which it was believed that the two platoons could move on separate routes to their respective objectives.

On arrival at the planned release point (marked "F" on Figures 10-2 and 10-3), it became apparent that at least for some distance up the mountain, it would be necessary for both platoons to move together climbing the same ridge line. Consequently, I decided to retain command until we reached a point where the platoons could break away on separate routes. It did not seem wise to have two independent elements moving in close proximity to the enemy without a single person in command over them.

[\*\*\* About a week or so after this action, I was sent out on a special mission reconnoitering for potential Ranger missions along the west coast of North Korea. For many years, I had thought that it had been disagreement over the release of platoons to their own control, on the mission now being described, that had brought on my detached service from 3rd Company for the west coast reconnaissance mission. I did not learn until 1985 in a conversation with Dick Eaton that the real issue had been over the misunderstanding in artillery adjustment mentioned earlier (on Pages 316, 324, and 325). \*\*\*] Returning to the 07/27/85 Account:

As we climbed the ridge line, we found that there was only one ridge that led in a direction that would facilitate approach to either one of our two objectives - Points "D" and "E". We had a small scout element of two or three Rangers out in advance of our main party about 25 - 50 yards as we went up the long, steadily rising ridge. I followed behind the scouting party with my radio operator. Then came the 3rd Platoon followed by the 2nd.

As the ridge continued to rise, a wide, deep ravine to our right (north) became apparent and continued to discourage movement over another route toward the Point "D" objective. The ridge we were climbing was heavily treed. Observation forward up the ridge line was very limited, while observation toward the top of Papa-San Mountain off to our right flank across the deep ravine was almost uninhibited. However, the distance to the mountain top was such that even if our approach had been observed, it would have been pointless for either side to have attempted accurate fire.

We went all the way up to Point "G" before the ridge we had been climbing joined with an even larger ridge that came in from the south. The ridge from the south continued rising northward from Point "G" into the main crest area of Papa-San mountain. The northbound portion of the main ridge climbed steeply, directly toward Point "D", the 3rd Platoon objective. A short distance to the south of Point "G", another ridge broke away from the main ridge line and ran off to the southwest in a descending gradient toward Point "E", the 2nd Platoon objective.

This situation presented the first opportunity for independent movement of the platoons toward their respective objectives. Accordingly, at Point "G", I released the 3rd Platoon under Lt. Eaton to attempt the planned contact with a Marine Division element at Point "D". I released the 2nd Platoon under [the exception] to attempt the planned contact with a Marine element at Point "E". My radio operator and I stayed at Point "G" to coordinate the return of the platoons to that location. I wanted to avoid the platoons becoming engaged in an unfortunate fire fight through mistakes in identity as they converged on Point "G" from different directions in very difficult mountain terrain. Also, I wanted to resume a single point of command as we moved back down the long ridge line toward the main Uijonbu road to the east.

I do not recall which platoon reached its objective first. Probably it was the 2nd, since the distances were about the same and the 2nd had a descending route. The 2nd Platoon waited on Point "E" for a while trying to make contact with a Marine Division element, but none came.

Meanwhile, the 3rd Platoon had a steep climb that wandered among large towering rocks along the ridge-top up toward Point "D". Looking up the ridge, it could be seen that in the vicinity of Point "D" the ridge joined the main mountain. That fact probably had been important in the selection of Point "D" as our objective for coordination with the Marines. Movement toward that point would [also] help determine the extent of the enemy force on the mountain top.

Beyond Point "D", the main mountain rose sharply in a formation that had the appearance of palisades. The palisades themselves were deeply eroded and cracked with what appeared to be flutes or passageways between them through which one could climb toward the peak of this volcanic mountain.

With considerable difficulty, 3rd Platoon worked its way up to Point "D". While the platoon was waiting at Point "D" for contact with the Marines [or other left flank unit], movement of one or two enemy soldiers was observed among the flutes of the palisades. Jim Stamper recalls that a few rounds were exchanged.<sup>14</sup>

No contact came from the marines at either Point "D" or Point "E", so I ordered the platoons to pull back to Point "G". [As I recall, I contacted Division G3 with a report on our situation before giving the order to pull back.] Sporadic exchanges of fire with the Chinese in the palisades of Papa-San mountain continued as the 3rd Platoon pulled back to "G".<sup>14</sup> The 2nd Platoon arrived first without any incidents of contact.

Periodically, as we descended the ridge line from Point "G" toward Point "F" and the Uijonbu road, we would receive small arms fire from the crest of Papa-San mountain. The fires came across the wide, deep ravine that separated Ridge F - G from the main mountain.<sup>14</sup>

As we approached the Uijonbu road, trucks were waiting to carry the company to a new location at Kasunsa (CS 264613) in the northern fringes of Seoul city. I went to the division CP to report the results of our missions.

#### Weapons Cache Near Seoul City (John Tobin)

In his letter of 10/24/87, John Tobin mentioned an unusual occurrence while we were at Kasunsa from 27 to 29 April 1951. At first, I thought this incident had occurred later when 3rd Company was en-route through Seoul to Inchon and Pusan during the inactivation process. However, in a phone call on 07/14/90, John remembered that on the way out for their tour of the university buildings where we were located, he and his companion, Anselmo Bouvet, passed Bob Repp sharpening his bayonet. Bob was wounded on the 717-682 Ridge Line on 07/06/51 about three weeks before inactivation. So, this incident occurred the first time 3rd Company was on the fringes of Seoul. John Tobin:

Once in Seoul, we were near what appeared to be a university. Anselmo Bouvet and I went exploring and found a trap door in a hallway floor. Inside were hundreds, if not thousands of enemy bayonets. We reported this back to CP. [No one from 3rd Company seems to remember what was done about the bayonets.]

#### 3rd Division Placed in Reserve (Bob Channon - 07/15/90)

As mentioned earlier, this first phase of the Chinese offensive ran out of steam well before the critical gap at Uijonbu could come under attack. It is my recollection that elements of the Division Engineer Battalion were placed between the Division CP and the enemy force on top of Papa-San mountain. Air strikes, artillery and antiaircraft fires continued to decimate the force until it was no longer a threat.



[\*\*\* Commenting on the previous paragraph in his letter of 21 August 1990, Bill Kent added, "Headquarters 3rd Division moved away from their location at the base of Papa-San (717). Later that evening and the next day, the 155's started pounding the top. \*\*\*] Bob Channon continues:

With the enemy offensive halted in western sectors, it was decided by higher authority to relieve the 3rd Infantry Division on line with another infantry division that had been in reserve. After the relief of lines, the 3rd Division pulled back into reserve itself. Our 3rd Airborne Ranger Company went into reserve with the Division and was billeted in partially destroyed buildings of an old factory in the town of Yongdungp'o-ri. Yongdungp'o-ri was on the south side of the Han river across from Seoul city.

Activities of company members during the period at Yongdungp'o-ri will be described in Chapter 12 which covers the period after I left for a reconnaissance on the west coast of North Korea. During the period at Yongdungp'o-ri, I wrote up awards on three Rangers whose actions I had seen myself over a continuing period during the Bloody Nose Ridge fight. In doing so, it always worried me about the many other valorous actions that had gone on around me that I had not seen over a continuing period while attempting to lead the formation up the hill. A lot of these actions and others later have never been recognized.

Some of the first men to arrive at Ranger school at the beginning of training in October 1950 recalled what Colonel Van Houten, our Commandant, seems to have said at that time about awards for Rangers in action. It went something like this, "For a highly valorous action in which a regular Infantry soldier may expect to be awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor, an Airborne Soldier may expect to receive the Silver Star. For the same action, a Ranger may expect to receive a "pat on the back." This was part of Colonel Van's pep talk to get us ready for the rigors of the Ranger experience." [This was probably said with a bit of "tongue-in-cheek", but our experiences in combat bore this out. No one in authority was there to see and to recognize what we did.]

Perhaps someday, the Army will create a new award for conspicuous gallantry in action above and beyond the call of duty. It should be a small unit award equivalent to the Medal of Honor for individuals, and would be awarded to small units that have distinguished themselves at that level. We are talking here about units exhibiting combat exploits far beyond the conduct in action expected of front line fighting units.

When that day comes, I hope that I get to see the award hung around our old 3rd Company guidon with all surviving members of the Company present. I cannot speak for their many other actions during my absence in the hospital or during my reconnaissance on North Korea's west coast. However, I know full well that their spectacular determination and their relentless drive while under devastating fires throughout the Bloody Nose Ridge attack deserve recognition at the level that I have just described. And, I gather that they continued that same spirit in actions that followed during this period in the Uijonbu-Yonch'on-Chorwon corridor.

## NOTES FOR CHAPTER TEN

1. Jim Stamper's note: "The Canadian Regiment was essentially "wiped out" during this campaign. I (Jim Stamper) learned much later that the Regimental Sergeant Major received the Victoria Cross when he was repatriated from North Korea." It was actually the Gloucesters who were almost wiped out. Where Jim speaks of the Canadians in his account, I have added Gloucesters or British in brackets. Figure 4-2 in Chapter 4 shows the three infantry battalions of the 29th British Brigade in this period as the Gloucesters, the Royal Northumberland Fusiliers, and the Royal Ulster Rifles. There may have been an advance party of Canadians among the British preparing for a relief of lines - see Footnote 3 of Chapter 9.
2. Dick Eaton said, "north of the river", whereas the coordinate in the Morning Report seems to plot just south of the southern loop in the Hantan and just east of the MSR. It seems that an element, perhaps one platoon, was left north of the Hantan River on the night of 22-23 April to establish a security outpost.
3. T. R. Fehrenbach, *This Kind of War*, (New York: MacMillan, 1963).
4. Clay Blair, *The Forgotten War*, (New York: Time Books, 1987).
5. A "TOT" (Time on Target) is a concentration of several batteries, sometimes several battalions, of artillery on the same target area to get the maximum damaging effect on the enemy.
6. An "M-1C" was a sniper's rifle with a telescopic sight that Roy was using like a telescope. However, the field of vision was narrow, so he needed to borrow field glasses to properly report what was happening to his front.
7. Hills 717 and 682 south of Uijonbu should not be confused with Hills 717 and 682 (same altitudes) in the south central part of the "Iron Triangle" where 3rd Company had other actions later.
8. Karl Von Clausewitz (1780-1831) was a renown military author whose "Principles of War" are still taught in military colleges/institutes today.
9. For those who have never seen them, "running boards" were steps used to climb into a vehicle. They were about the width of an average stair step and ran the length of the vehicle's doors.
10. FOR ARMY REVIEWERS: Some historical researcher may have official estimates on overall Chinese losses in the 3rd Division sector during this period to add in a footnote here. Page 205 of the Division history shows, ". . . enemy nearly 12,000 dead, twice as many wounded, and 129 prisoners. Friendly losses were fantastically low." These enemy loss figures seem exceedingly conservative to me. They would be estimates at best, since there was no way to count bodies on the ground lost to the enemy. Many bodies would have been destroyed completely with the powerful air and artillery ordnance being used. In the weeks that followed (when all

this ground and much more was recovered), the Chinese would have evacuated many of their own casualties.

11. The term "military crest" refers to the line along a hill or mountain from which a fighting unit can lay flat-trajectory fire well down the slope on an approaching enemy force.
12. Quad-Fifties were an antiaircraft gun platform, usually mounted on a trailer, or on a half-tracked vehicle, that can concentrate the fires of four parallel-mounted .50 caliber machine guns on the same target. Though they had been designed initially as an antiaircraft weapon, we found the "Quads" very useful in Korea to fire long-range harassing and interdiction (H & I) fires.
13. When I wrote the 07/27/85 account initially, I was thinking that we had sent more than one patrol out on the north side of Hill 717. It now appears that Dick Eaton's patrol was the only one directly on the mountain itself from that side. It also appears that the 3rd Platoon patrol went out on April 25th, the day we withdrew from the CP at Posan-ni near Tongduchon (Dongducheon). [In his letter of 08/21/90, Bill Kent added in reference to this note, "Only two patrols went out. 1st Platoon provided Company CP protection and was to remain available for use at Division Headquarters discretion."]
14. I did not remember these fires myself, and would probably have been too far away to hear with intervening rock formations. But, I was reminded of them while we were reviewing this action during the Korean Airborne Ranger Reunion of October 1984.

## CHAPTER 11

### COASTAL RECONNAISSANCE: NORTHERN PHASE

#### Introduction

Before starting into this account, let me mention that some of the activities described in this chapter and in Chapters 13 and 15 later will seem like unconventional warfare (UW) activities of U. S. Army Special Forces. The Special Forces were not organized until toward the end of the Korean War. During the period of the account which follows (May and June 1951), I was still a Ranger and was conducting reconnaissance activity in preparation for Ranger activities planned in the future; however, I was attached to a provisional organization which was conducting activities of a type for which the Special Forces were later organized.

To distinguish between the two type missions, Ranger units were and are U. S. Army fighting units operating under U. S. command conducting operations on the front lines and behind enemy lines. In contrast, one of the roles of Special Forces is to locate potential guerrilla forces, frequently behind enemy lines, whose aims and objectives parallel those of our own forces. After contact has been made with such a potential guerrilla element, efforts are made to organize and train the element, and to motivate the element to accomplish missions which will further a common cause.

After the Korean War, many former Rangers were called upon to join the Special Forces. In fact, many of the initial cadre for the Special Forces were former Rangers, especially Korean War Rangers. The exceedingly high state of Ranger training, and the motivation of Rangers to accomplish the most difficult of combat tasks at any cost, made them ideal candidates for a Special Forces role. Though individuals can transfer with ease between the two elite groups, each force is distinctly different and each force is proud of its heritage and battle honors in its own right.

#### Unconventional Warfare in Korea

As of this writing, I do not yet know whom in the Far East Command Staff or in the 8th Army Staff to credit for vision in recognizing a need to conduct both Unconventional and Ranger type actions early in the struggle that was beginning in Korea during the summer of 1950. That person, whoever he was, had the foresight to enlist services of then Lieutenant Colonel (now retired Brigadier General) John H. McGee. [General McGee died in November 1991.] During this account, I shall refer to the General as Colonel McGee, for he had been promoted to Colonel by the time I met him in May 1951.

As United States participation in World War II was starting (1941-42), Colonel McGee was on duty in the Philippines. (He has written books<sup>1</sup> on what I am about to summarize briefly.) As U.S. forces were being overrun by the Japanese in early actions, Colonel McGee was able to evade the Japanese initially and associate himself with Philippine guerrilla forces that were forming to resist the Japanese occupation of their country. Actually, the Philippines gained their full independence after WWII. Their stalwart actions to regain freedom from the Japanese occupation led to their early independence after the war from their former status as a United States possession.

Eventually, Colonel McGee was captured by the Japanese occupation forces. He was being evacuated with other war prisoners on a ship destined for Japan. As the ship neared a Philippine point of land headed out to sea, Colonel McGee jumped overboard and swam ashore. He succeeded in rejoining the Philippine guerrillas. McGee then fought with the guerrillas against the Japanese until U. S. forces returned to the Philippines. Eventually, U.S. forces uncovered the guerrilla element with which Colonel McGee had spent most of the war. I am sure that you will find Colonel McGee's personal accounts<sup>1</sup> most interesting.

Having had this extensive experience operating with guerrilla type forces, Colonel McGee was brought into the Eighth Army G3 Section shortly after the start of the Korean War. He was placed in charge of planning for unconventional warfare operations in Korea. When United Nations forces were driven down into the Pusan Perimeter and were hanging on in a last ditch stand, Colonel McGee was called upon to form a special unit. A salient had been driven into the northeast corner of the Pusan Perimeter by the North Korean forces. The area became known as the Pohang Pocket in view of its proximity to the coastal port of Pohang. The special unit was to patrol into the salient to determine what was there.

The force, which became known as the 8th Army Ranger Company, was formed on August 25, 1950, and moved to Korea on September 2nd. In organizing the force, McGee was looking for a Table of Organization for the Alamo Scouts, who handled advance patrolling actions among islands of the Pacific during WWII. In the process, he came upon the Table of Organization for a WWII Ranger Company and adopted that. So we can look upon Colonel (General) McGee as one of the "godfathers" for the Korean Rangers, and for the Special Forces, which were formed later in the war.

The sentence above is not intended to take anything away from contributions of such elements as the OSS and the Alamo Scouts of WWII in fostering realization of a need for permanent elements in our military establishment to handle unconventional warfare operations. We would just like for the reader to realize that others have had a hand in molding of such concepts, some of whom we shall mention in this chapter and in Chapters 13 and 15.

A portion of the 8th Army Ranger Company story was told in S. L. A. Marshall's "River and the Gauntlet".<sup>2</sup> We hope that the rest of their story can eventually be told in accounts such as those in this book. The relation of certain 8th Army Ranger Company members, and of other Korean War Rangers, to the development of unconventional warfare concepts will be brought out in these chapters about the west coast Ranger reconnaissance.



After the now famous Inchon landing on September 15, 1950, which permitted the break-out from the Pusan Perimeter, McGee's horizons for employment of guerrilla operations expanded. U.S. forces surged northward toward the Yalu River at North Korea's border with China's Manchuria. Even with entry of Communist Chinese armies into the conflict in mid-October, and with the heartbreaking winter withdrawal back toward Pusan again, the potential for use of guerrillas had been seen and would not be forgotten.

During movement through North Korea, it had become increasingly apparent to allied leaders that there was extreme dissatisfaction among many North Korean people. Communism had suppressed many of their freedoms known heretofore. A sample of that dissatisfaction was shown in Chapter 5, where 3rd Division discovered recent wholesale killings of innocent civilians by Communist cadres near Hamhung. The provocation for those killings had been nothing more than what seemed a last chance at retribution. Persons who had resisted Communism were being uncovered by U.N. forces. Survivors showed locations of the dastardly acts. Nowhere was disgust for Communism more prevalent than in Hwanghae Province on the southwest coast of North Korea.

Early in 1951, Colonel McGee began to establish a base for guerrilla operations among the islands along the west coast of North Korea, especially on those islands adjacent to Hwanghae Province. Hwanghae occupies much of that large sector of land between the Han River and the Taedong River. (When I was there, we called the mouth of the Taedong River the Chinampo Estuary, probably because of its proximity to the city of Chinampo.) The Taedong extends, from the middle of the North Korea's west coast, east and then north-east to Pyongyang, the North Korean capital. Hwanghae's mountainous land mass juts west from the Han River estuary about one hundred miles into the Yellow Sea.

First elements of the cadre for west coast guerrilla operations were introduced on 15 February 1951<sup>3</sup> as Allied forces were starting their second major advance northward. Before the war ended, the base system extended almost to the Yalu River. In my 1986 account below, you will see how far the system had already reached by the time I passed through their activities in May and June 1951. In late March or early April, an east coast guerrilla base was established on islands outside the Wonsan harbor. As the system grew, Colonel McGee became commander of guerrilla assets and operations on both coasts of Korea. The activity became known as G3 Miscellaneous and later as EUSAK Miscellaneous. (EUSAK was an acronym for the name, Eighth United States Arry, Korea.) As I understand it, EUSAK Miscellaneous later became responsible for counter-guerrilla operations behind our own lines.

While discussing raids by Rangers of 4th Airborne Ranger Company in Chapter 2, I mentioned a complete history of unconventional warfare (UW) activities in Korea that is being prepared by a later participant in these operations, Ed Evanhoe. Ed plans to title his book "The Partisan Menagerie" and covers, among other things, the evolution of command structure for control of UW operations throughout the Korean War. As I have reviewed and updated my own story (Chapters 11, 13, and 15) with information learned from other Rangers who became involved in Korean UW, I have attempted to summarize their stories to give a feel for the Ranger contribution toward the total UW effort in Korea.

By March of 1951, there were six Airborne Ranger Companies in Korea which had been especially trained and equipped at Fort Benning for Ranger operations, so each of the six U.S. infantry divisions in Korea had a Benning-trained Airborne Ranger Company. At that point, the provisional 8th Army Ranger Company was inactivated. Colonel McGee took that opportunity to recruit, into his guerrilla operations, men whom he had personally recruited and trained for the early Ranger mission. As I go through my account of the Ranger reconnaissance, I shall point out places where Charley Bunn and Branko Gegich of the 8th Army Rangers had been blended into the west coast cadre. In September 1988, I learned that Bob Sarama from 8th Army Ranger Company was with the east coast cadre on Tae-do and Sin-do Islands off the Wonsan harbor. These Rangers were more of the "godfathers" for later Special Warfare activities.

In conversations with Bob Sarama on 10 September 1988 and 9 October 1991, he told me about making the initial landings on Tae-do and Sin-do Islands off Wonsan. He and Lieutenant Buckey Harrison traveled overland to the east coast port of Kangnung for staging. In late March or early April with help from the U.S. Navy, their party of about five or six Americans landed on the islands off Wonsan and began east coast UW operations. A Korean UW element of about 40-60 guerrillas joined them a few days later.

This is one of the stories that should be added to the Special Forces library while we Korean War Rangers, and others who were there, are still around to tell them. Being in closer contact with larger enemy garrisons along the east coast, UW elements on that coast were driven off their base islands from time to time. Also, when U. S. forces evacuated the east coast area of North Korea in December 1950, they had offered all North Koreans who desired sanctuary the opportunity to leave by ship. This evacuation of refugees drained away most of the potential assets for UW operations on the east coast of North Korea.

The U.S. Army Special Forces (SF) were activated in late 1952. Some of the early SF operational activities were accomplished in conjunction with EUSAK Miscellaneous assets on west and east coasts of Korea. As we have already mentioned, Korean War Rangers became extensively involved in early Special Forces (SF) activities. Among those Rangers who were associated with early SF operational commitments in Korea were Bob Bodroghy of 1st Company and Joe Ulatoski of 5th Company. Bob Bodroghy was with the west coast operation. By that time, patrol operations were being conducted deep into mainland areas of Hwanghae Province. Bob says that these early SF activities involved individual SF members rather than the complete "A" Teams, for which SF became noted later. Joe Ulatoski was on islands north of the "Bomb Line" on the east coast and south of Wonsan harbor. Accounts from Joe Ulatoski and others are included in later chapters about the west coast Ranger reconnaissance.

In about 1986, I received an interesting article about these early Special Warfare operations. (Wish I could remember who sent it. I had written "Major McKean" on the back of it, but that does not ring a bell.) The article by Major Shaun M. Darragh, a staff officer at the Special Warfare Center, was in the November 1984 issue of Army Magazine. It was entitled in small print "Where Special Operations Began" and in large print "Hwanghae-do: The War of the Donkeys". The article covers some of the early history of unconventional warfare in Hwanghae Province, and more about what happened later as the

Special Forces became active in the area. Though there are a few inaccuracies about the Rangers, the article provides interesting background on Korean War Special Operations. I recommend that history buffs find and read this article.

Paengnyong-Do Island  
(Bob Channon)

Most of the material hereafter in this chapter has been taken from an account which I completed on 04/16/86. I have updated in brackets with information learned more recently.

While 3rd Airborne Ranger Company was out of the line with the 3rd Infantry Division in reserve status at Yongdongp'o, I was asked to report to 8th Army Headquarters at Taegu, Korea. From my recollection, I departed for Taegu during the first week of May. As mentioned earlier in this book, our Ranger Companies had been taking excessive casualties due to mal-employment. They were not being used in a manner consistent with missions for which they had been organized and trained.

A Ranger inspector, Lieutenant Colonel James Y. Adams, had been sent over to Korea from the Airborne Ranger Training Center at Fort Benning, Georgia, to investigate the situation. He was at Taegu when I was ordered to report. By the time I reached Taegu, Lt. Col. Adams had already completed a portion of his investigation and had come to the conclusion that the six Airborne Ranger Companies in Korea should be assembled into a provisional Ranger Battalion.

Lt. Col. Adams was of the opinion that the Ranger companies would be more useful conducting raiding operations along the coasts of North Korea, or parachuting deep in the enemy rear and conducting the rear area destruction missions for which we had been trained. Ranger units could then infiltrate through the lines or could move overland out to a coast for evacuation by sea. My role in Colonel Adams' plan was to be the person who would reconnoiter the west coast of North Korea, keeping an eye out for possible missions to be accomplished by Airborne Ranger units. [The following paragraph was my original recollection before additional information became available.]

EUSAK had already formed a special organization to instigate, promote, and control guerrilla warfare activity along both the east and the west coasts of North Korea. The organization was known as EUSAK Miscellaneous. East coast activities of EUSAK Miscellaneous were rather limited because there was only one significant island along the east coast of North Korea from which guerilla activity could be based. At least, there was only one island worth considering at the time that I came into contact with the situation.

On the other hand, the west coast of North Korea had many islands. A guerrilla training base had already been set up on the island of Paengnyong-do. [Paengnyong-do is about thirteen kilometers south from the southwest tip of North Korea where the mainland juts far out into the Yellow Sea.] A U.S. Army major on this island was in command of west coast activities of EUSAK Miscellaneous. (In my memory, his name was Burke.)

[\*\*\* In 1987, I found the old leather dispatch case that I carried with me on this reconnaissance mission. Among the items in the case were maps used on the mission, some important message reports sent by me, and a letter of instructions that was given to me for one of my more interesting mission assignments. Sure enough, the letter was signed by "William A. Burke, Major, Armor, Commanding". A photo copy of this instruction will appear in Chapter 13 later. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

By the time I arrived at Paengnyong-Do, outlying activities had already been set up on a number of other islands. The largest of these was on the large island of Cho-do southwest of the Chinampo estuary. The Chinampo [Taedong] is the river that leads inland to the North Korean capital, Pyongyang. There was a strong Allied guerrilla base on the island of Sok-to, near Cho-do. Sok-to is located at the mouth of the Chinampo estuary. It is just off shore from the southern lip of the river's mouth, so to speak.

[\*\*\* I have included certain map inserts to better illustrate the situations I encountered along this interesting coast line. Figure 11-1 is an overview of the entire area from the vicinity of Inch'on (and estuaries of the Han river) west and north to the Chinampo estuary of North Korea, and farther. Since the first period of my reconnaissance activity was in the region north of the base island (Paengnyong-do), Figure 11-2 enlarges upon the region to the north. For reference at this point, locate on Figure 11-2 the islands of Paengnyong-do, Cho-do, Sok-to, and the Chinampo estuary.\*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

It should be noted (Figure 11-1) that the Chinese Armies on the west coast occupied the north bank of the Han river and from there west and north to the Yalu river at Korea's border with China. (The Chinampo [Taedong] river is nearly half the distance to the Yalu.) Allied forces held a portion of the Kimpo Peninsula. Later in Chapters 13 and 15, much of the Kimpo and all of the islands among the Han river estuaries were in a "no-man's-land" state.

As the shore line of North Korea went east from the vicinity of Paengnyong-Do island to the Han river estuaries, there were activities of interest in the eastern sector also. About half way over from Paengnyong-do to the Han was a Korean Marine outpost on an island [K'unyonp'yong-do] in the vicinity of the arrow on Figure 11-1. In the Han estuary area itself, there were what were called guerrilla "regiments" on three of the islands. Some of these regiments did not merit the designation, as we shall see later. The so-called regiments of the Han estuary islands were commanded by a Korean major who had a headquarters (of sorts) on Gyodong-Do island.

In addition to activities where U. S. or South Korean regular personnel were stationed, there were "Donkey Team" locations. These were headquarters elements of prospective guerrilla units. They were the nucleus around which larger guerrilla units would form and grow.

I was flown out to Paengnyong-do Island (blowup in Figure 11-3) on a routine re-supply mission. The aircraft was one of those little, sturdy, work-horse C-47 aircraft that had earned its reputation for reliability in World War II and earlier. Our flight was planned so that we would arrive in the vicinity of

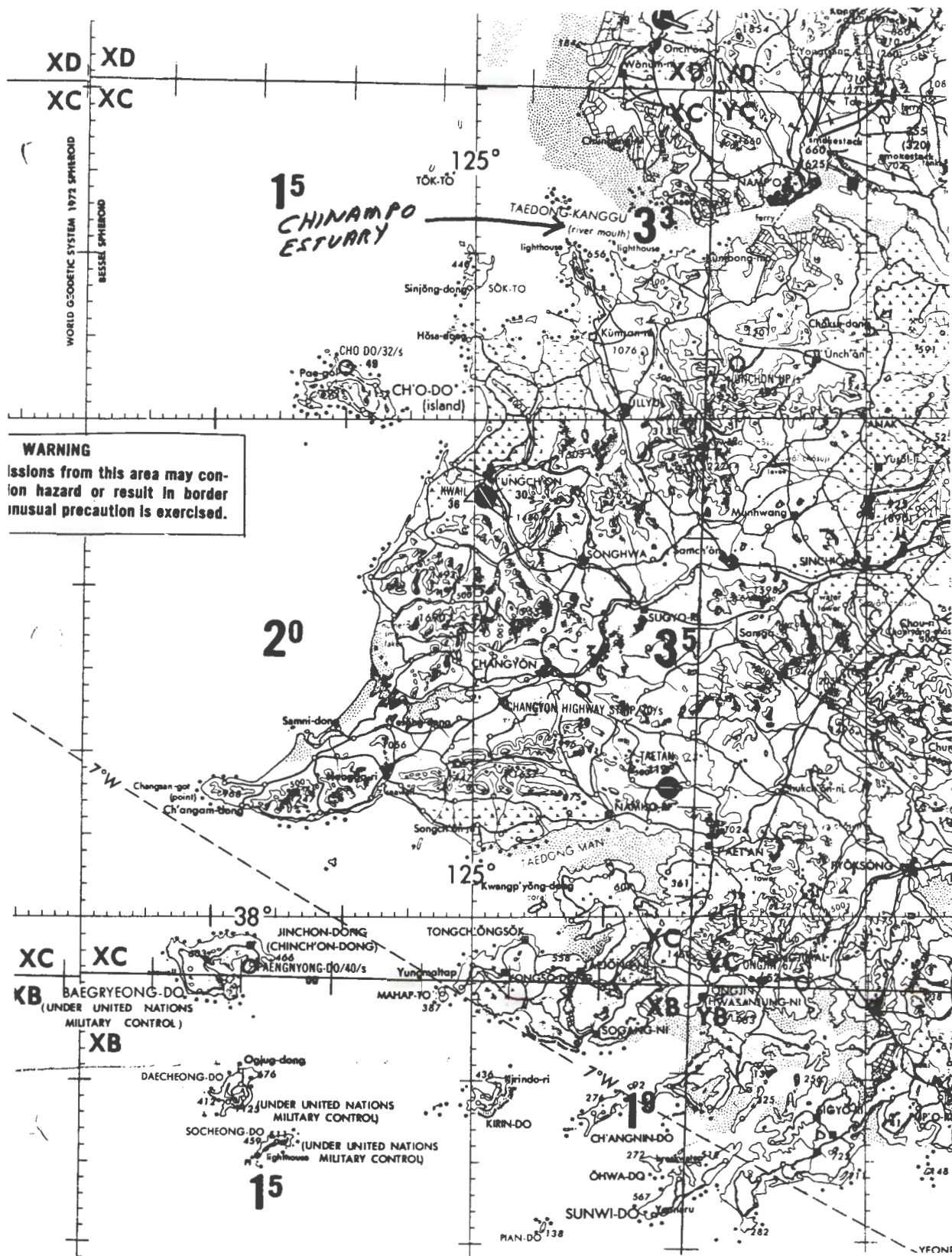


**WEST COAST OF NORTH KOREA**  
(Inch'on to the Yalu River)  
(Figure 11-1)

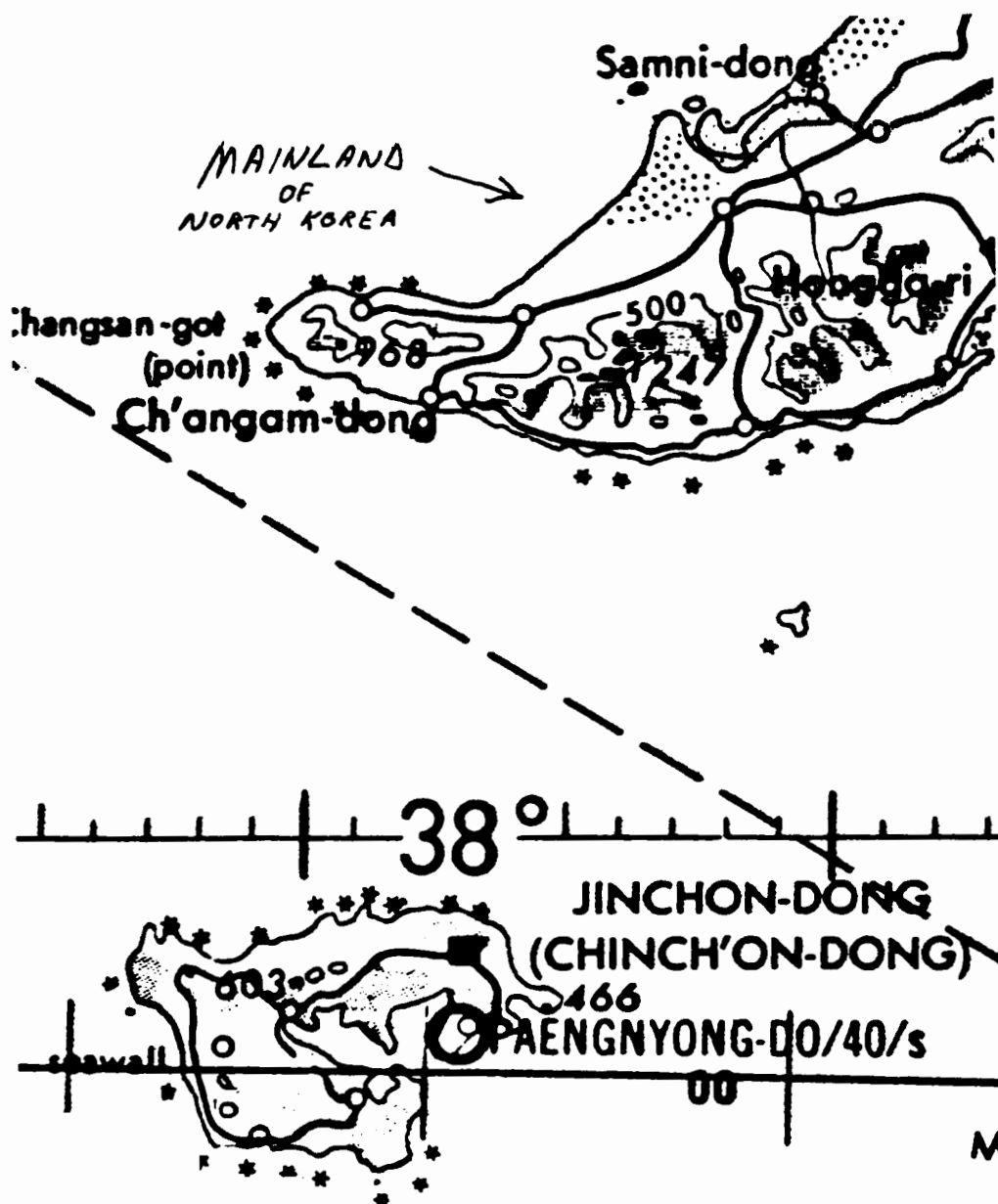




WEST COAST OF NORTH KOREA  
(Paengnyong-Do to Chinampo Estuary)



PAENGYONG-DO ISLAND  
(Figure 11-3)



the island during daylight and at low tide. There was no airfield on the island, so we would have to land on the beach - the part that uncovered at low tide. The plane would not stay long, for the island was within range [13 kilometers] of enemy artillery that could be fired from the mainland nearby, should the enemy be so inclined. Also, the tides in this region moved very fast (35-40 foot rise and drop).

[\*\*\* I learned recently from Ranger Charley Bunn that sometimes people would be brought to Paengnyong-do Island in a Navy "Catalina" amphibian aircraft. The amphibians would land in the water, taxi ashore, deliver passengers and supplies, and then take off from the beach. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

Our aircraft buzzed the headquarters building as we reached the island to let them know we were ready to land. In that way, the island people could clear the beach of any training activity and get supply vehicles on the way to a rendezvous point. Our landing was routine though bumpy on the uneven beach surface. Just about the time the plane rolled to a stop on the wet sand, the vehicles reached us. A jeep and a 3/4 ton truck were in the reception team, as I recall.

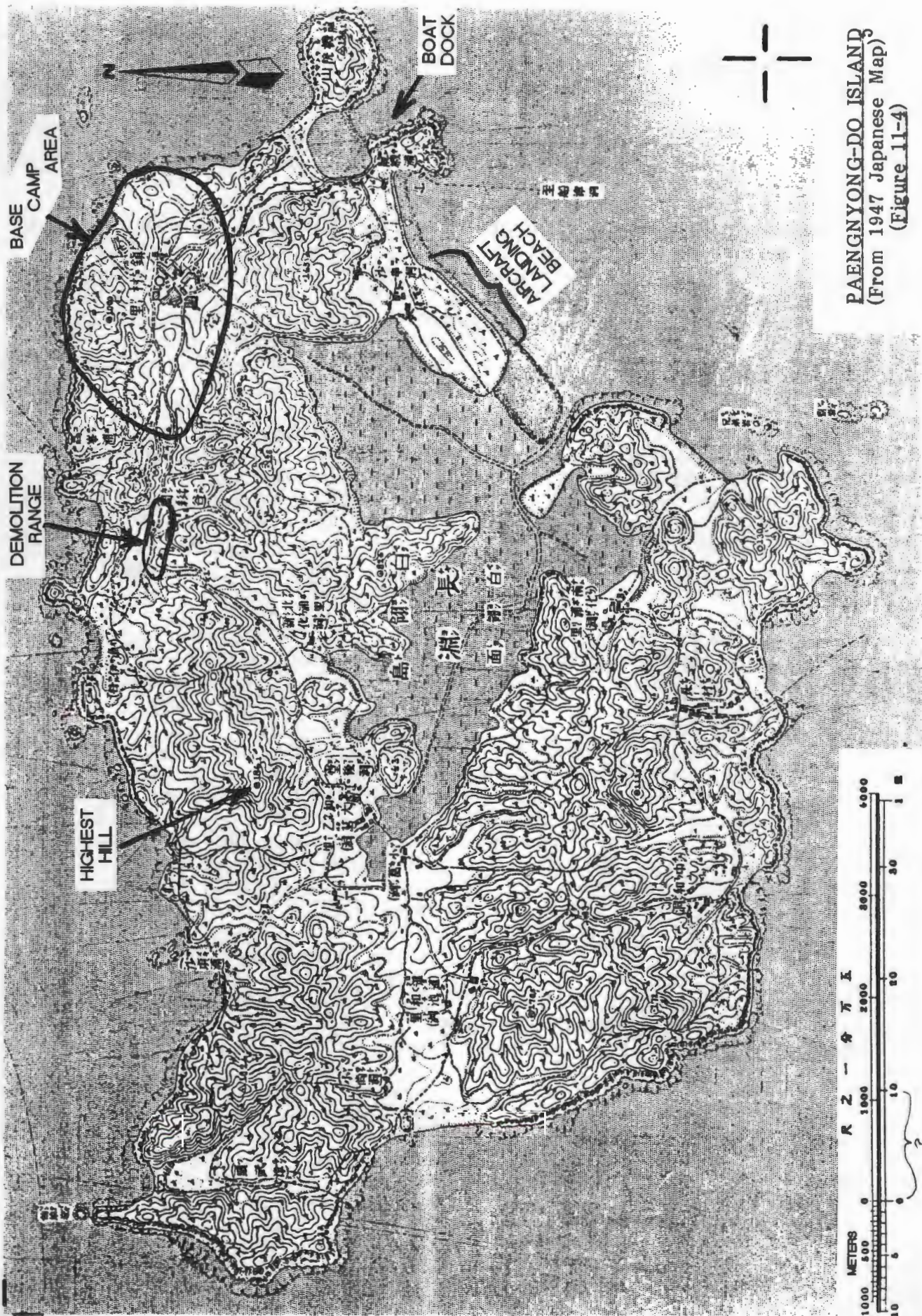
Paengnyong-Do (Figure 11-3) was a small island - only about 12 kilometers long on its longest axis and about 8 kilometers wide. As I recall the situation, the landing beach was about at the point where the circle is shown in front of the word "Paengnyong-do". The dock area for the Air Force [CIA] crash boat(s) was in a cove on the northeast corner (near the number 466). Our living area was behind dunes along the northeast coast (about under the 38° parallel symbol on the map). The high hill mentioned later in this account was down near the western end (about where the number 603 shows on the map insert).

[\*\*\* With help from the Library Of Congress, I have been able to create an enlarged map of Paengnyong-do Island (Figure 11-4) from an old 1947 Japanese map sheet. Our map service did not map this portion of the west coast area in larger scales. I suppose it was too far behind enemy lines to be of interest at the time. Locations mentioned above are emphasized in an overprint on Figure 11-4. In addition, I have pointed out what I believe to have been the location of the demolition range. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

While waiting for opportunities to go out on reconnaissance missions, the island commander placed me in charge of demolition training for the guerrillas. I suppose this was done in view of my Ranger training where we had a better than average exposure to the handling of explosives. The guerrilla "Donkey Teams" usually consisted of a guerrilla leader, a five-man Communication Team and a five-man Demolition Team; however, all eleven persons seemed to attend most of the scheduled training classes.

We had no training explosives. Usually people who are unfamiliar with explosives, and their effect, are trained with 1/4 pound blocks of nitro-starch - a rather mild explosive. The smallest charges available in our combat supplies





PAENGYONG-DO ISLAND  
(From 1947 Japanese Map)  
(Figure 11-4)



were the standard one pound blocks of TNT. At first, it gave me some pause trying to teach a motley group of guerrillas, of unknown mental competency, through the medium of an interpreter. Essential instructions might be transposed in the reverse connotation or just might not get through translation in time. For example, "Don't pull that cord!! . . . Don't strike that match!! . . . Don't push that plunger!! Boom!!!! Boom!!!!"

Surprisingly enough, the guerrillas made fine students in demolition work. They realized the seriousness of the subject and they listened carefully to instruction. One time in particular, I remember a training sequence that pleased me immensely. A certain "Donkey Team" was about ready to graduate from island training. As a pre-graduation exercise, so to speak, we loaded up our demolition kits in carrying packs and headed up into high hills in the island's interior. I was looking for a suitable demolition target that would properly test the principles that had been taught in their training.

As we reached the top of what must have been the island's highest hill, we came upon the remains of what once must have been a very large ceremonial hut. [This is Hill 603 on Figure 11-3. On Figure 11-4, it is Hill 184 since Japanese elevations were in meters. Elevations on the U.S. map series were in feet.] The logs that had at one time supported its roof were still intact, though no trace of the roof remained. The wood was still solid and hard - unrotted. About a dozen separate logs came into a central peak. The effect was somewhat like the spokes of a wheel with the hub pushed upward.

I gave a demolition order through the interpreter to the guerrilla leader. The team was to cut all logs below their midpoints. All explosives were to be fired simultaneously so that the peak of the frame would drop straight down to the ground.

It was a pleasure to watch them go to work. They placed each charge at the propitious point for best explosive effect and wrapped each solidly to its beam. They linked all charges with primer-cord and fused the line. All line junctures were carefully rigged at right angles to avoid misfires. One thing pleased me especially. They remembered to rig an alternate primer-cord circuit to be fired separately, and at the same time. This is frequently done during demolition work in case there is a misfire on the primary line. When all was ready, the guerrilla leader reported his readiness to me.

After moving all personnel to a safe position, I gave the order to fire the explosives. All charges went off simultaneously, exactly as planned. The peak of the heavy frame dropped straight to the ground in the manner that had been directed. [As I think back on this destruction, I wonder whether we may have destroyed a relic of the past that some archeologist might have enjoyed studying.]

I can remember one instance on the base island when the so-called "pucker factor" got rather high. We were sitting in the island officers mess tent and were just finishing lunch. Major Burke, the island and west coast commander, was seated at the head of the table. I was seated just to his right. Other officers were seated down both sides of the table.



[\*\*\* I have learned recently from Ranger Charley Bunn that others in the group probably included Captain Teal (who served with the 5th Ranger Battalion in WWII) and Lieutenant Gore. The cadre on Paengnyong-do at this time included about eight to ten Americans. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

Suddenly, a Korean guerrilla burst into the tent through a tent-flap behind the Major. He moved quickly up beside Major Burke. I noticed that the guerrilla had a grenade cushioned in both his hands. The firing release handle was off and the grenade should have exploded after a 4 1/2 second delay.

The guerrilla placed the grenade (without handle) in the major's lap, shouted something like "no work!!", then turned and departed immediately. The major lifted the grenade from his lap, cushioned it carefully in both his hands, and passed it over to me, saying, "You are in charge of demolitions; get rid of this thing!!"

Cushioning the grenade carefully in my hands, I went immediately out the back flap of the tent. To my right beyond the tent's guy ropes there was a bank about five or six feet high. I did not dare throw the grenade over the bank for fear of it exploding into someone on the beach beyond the bank. If it did not explode on landing again, its explosive train would be even more sensitive to movement than it already was.

Directly ahead of me in the dirt bank was the entrance to one of our fighting positions. This side of the island faced toward the mainland and the threat of attack from the Chinese. The distance to the mainland was not that far [13 kilometers], and we had to be ready to "repel boarders", as "old timers" would say in nautical terms.<sup>6</sup> Fighting positions were spaced at frequent intervals on the mainland side of the island so the island garrison and guerrilla trainees could run quickly to the defensive line, day or night, should there be an attack.

I walked into the fighting position. It went straight ahead for a few feet, then turned right, parallel to the beach. The whole fighting portion of the position was about the size of a big double (two-man) foxhole. I laid the grenade carefully on the ground at the end of the entrenchment away from the entrance. I then backed out carefully around the right angle turn of the approach trench and walked clear of the emplacement to wait for the delayed explosion.

After a reasonable waiting time of several minutes, the grenade had not exploded. I could not let that grenade lie un-exploded in one of our fighting positions. It could go off in an attack and kill one of our own sorely needed defenders. I told our people in the mess tent to let no one go into the fighting position; then headed for my demolition tent.

As mentioned before, I had nothing in stock smaller than the standard one pound TNT block. This would be enough to kill me easily were its power to be pre-initiated by an exploding grenade - not to mention what the grenade itself would do. There was no other choice though, so I picked up a one pound block of TNT together with a short length of orange firing fuze, some matches, and a blasting cap.

On returning to the vicinity of the mess tent and firing position, I rigged the explosive charge outside the entrenchment. I then walked in and around the right angle turn of the firing position toward the un-exploded grenade. I laid the initiating charge beside the grenade and started to light the fuse. At that moment, it occurred to me that I had better tamp the charge with a sand bag so the full effect of the exploding charge would go into the grenade and force it to explode; otherwise, an open explosion might make the grenade just that much more sensitive to another try.

I backed out of the small trench again and went looking for a sand bag. It does not come back to me just where I found it or whether I had to fill one back at the demolition tent; but I got one and brought it into the trench with me. As I was laying the sand bag over the grenade and the initiating charge, I was wondering moment-by-moment whether the grenade would explode first, set off the TNT, and make mince meat out of me.

I lit the fuze and backed carefully, but quickly, around the right angle turn. I turned to go out into the open ground beyond the bank beside the mess tent. There was not long to wait. I only had about a foot of firing fuze on the charge. "Boom" - off she went.

I returned to survey the results. Inside the hole there was not a scrap of the sand bag anywhere and no sand. There was not a fragment of the grenade. The combined explosion had dissolved everything - and probably would have dissolved me, if the grenade had gone first and initiated the TNT with me in the trench.

[\*\*\* In a west coast gathering of our Korean Rangers at Lake Tahoe in October 1986, I ran into two members of 8th Army Ranger Company who had been recruited by Colonel McGee for the west coast cadre of EUSAK Miscellaneous. They were Rangers Charley Bunn and Branko Gegich. Charley Bunn had been one of the officers of 8th Army Ranger Company. Charley told me that Major Burke had used him for demolition training of guerrillas at the base island. Charley had accomplished his demolition training between reconnaissance missions along the coast, in much the same way that Burke had used me. In early May 1951, Charley had just completed his tour of duty in Korea and had gone back to the United States a matter of days before I arrived on Paengnyong-do Island. Charley now lives in San Jose, California, with his wife, Marjorie. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

#### First Trip North

The U. S. Air Force had provided at least two crash boats to EUSAK Miscellaneous for fast movement among the off shore islands. [I found out later that the crash boats were actually provided by CIA and were crewed by Air Force teams. Since I was using their CIA equipment, perhaps that is why a CIA team would accompany me on some of my reconnaissance trips.] As I remember, there were usually two craft there at Paengnyong-Do, the base island. There may also have been one operating out of Cho-Do for the islands farther north.

These were fine craft - just what was needed for the EUSAK Miscellaneous mission. The boats were each crewed by a skipper and about four or five Air Force enlisted men. The skipper was an Air Force "Tech" (Technical Sergeant). I learned later in the war that one of our crews was decorated rather highly for a daring pilot rescue mission well up the Chinampo estuary - about half way up the river [Taedong] to Pyongyang, the North Korean Capital.

The craft were about 70 feet long with double diesel engines and could move at very high speeds. Even their sustained maneuvering speed was impressive. The craft were not heavily armed. They had two caliber 50 machine guns - one mounted on each side of the control deck or somewhere in that vicinity. On the long open deck near the stern of the craft, there usually was a little rubber raft just large enough to carry three adults. The raft was yellow for visibility in recovering downed pilots and had little short blue oars. The oars were not too effective as we found out later.

For food on board, the crew carried five-in-one and ten-in-one ration boxes. These were the same type rations used for Army tank crews. When we were trapped between some islands during a typhoon one time for about three days, we found out that this stuff was much too rich for the Korean guerrilla's diet.

Another resource that was available to the West Coast commander was a team of intelligence people. I am not sure what their full mission was or to whom they belonged - and I did not pry. It was said that they were from the newly formed Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) that had grown out of the Office for Strategic Services (OSS) of World War II vintage. On [at least] two of my trips out from the base island, two of these people went with me. (There may only have been two CIA people. One was an American; the other was a Korean interpreter.)

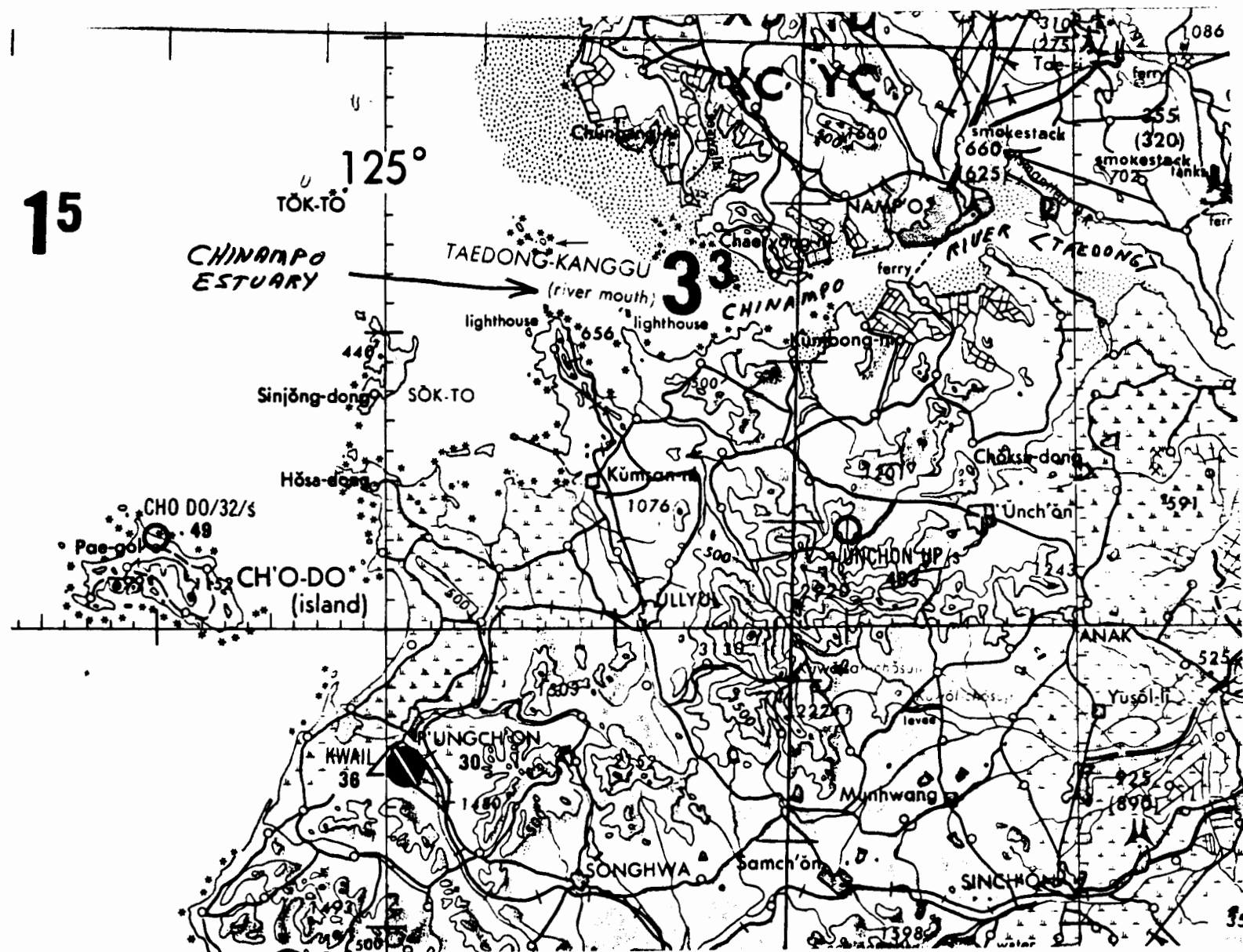
The first trip north took us up into the Chinampo estuary. I can still remember the speed with which those crash boats traveled. As I recall, we were up in the estuary by mid-morning. Our first stop was at the island of Hacwurah-do (my phonetic spelling).

[\*\*\* A 1/250,000 map in my old dispatch case shows the island as Hach'wira-do. I was surprised that I had remembered the name after 35 years (1951-1986). The distance from Paengnyong-do to Hach'wira-do was about 65 miles. A blowup of the 1/500,000 map for this area is included in Figure 11-5 to show details in the vicinity of Cho-Do, Sok-to, and the Chinampo [Taedong] River's mouth (or estuary). \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

Hach'wira-do (Figure 11-5) was a rather small island out in the middle of the Chinampo estuary; but, it was large enough to have a rather populous native fishing village. I have placed an arrow on the map at the approximate location. The island must have been controlled by a Donkey Team of the type described on Page 338, for I saw no uniformed people on the island.

Our CIA people went right to work orienting the local villagers on how to approach downed pilots. They were discussing how to give a signal to a downed pilot that they were friendly. The CIA men also explained how to care for a

NORTH KOREAN COAST NEAR CHINAMPO ESTUARY  
(Figure 11-5)



pilot until an evacuation team could be sent in for recovery, and how to get the word back that they had a pilot ready to come out.

We loaded back aboard the crash boat and maneuvered across the large body of water in the Chinampo's mouth toward Sok-to island. This island was within mortar range of the enemy mainland on the southern lip of the estuary's mouth. Sok-to was an armed camp, highly fortified, manned with guerrilla soldiers in a high state of readiness. There were at least two perimeter fighting trenches circling the small island with frequently-spaced automatic weapons bunkers. Island defenders had been receiving fires from the mainland.

While the supplies that we had brought along for the garrison were being unloaded, we had lunch with the leaders. I noted that everyone stayed within easy reach of cover from mortar fire wherever they moved. After lunch, we loaded back aboard the crash boat and were on our way again.

[\*\*\* I mentioned, earlier, the Lake Tahoe Ranger gathering in October 1986. Ranger Branko Gegich and I found each other during the gathering. Branko and I had had lunch together there on Sok-to Island back in May 1951. He was the NCO who was Second-in-Command on Sok-to Island. Branko remembered later that Captain Joe Beyer was in Command on Sok-to in May 1951. Branko lives in San Diego, California, with his wife, Elizabeth. He is another of the 8th Army Rangers who had been recruited by Colonel McGee for duty in the coastal cadres. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

The trip out of the Chinampo and over to Cho-Do island did not take long. It seems that we were there by mid or late afternoon. Cho-Do was well off the mainland with no threat by weapons fires of any sort from shore. The situation correspondingly was much more relaxed. We rode around the island a bit. I cannot recall whether we stayed the night on that trip. They were not too well equipped to handle visitors. It seemed to be a communication station primarily and an intermediate stopover point for trips to islands farther north.

[\*\*\* Branko Gegich informed me that during the initial stages of west coast UW activity, the Communication Station on Cho-do was operated primarily by the CIA. Maybe that is why they were reluctant to invite me to stay. We needed to get the crash boat back to Paengnyong-do for use by others anyway. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

I am told [by Branko and others] that EUSAK Miscellaneous eventually got outposts set up on islands all the way up to the Yalu river at the border with China's Manchuria. It is also my understanding that an officer from one of the Ranger companies had a detachment on the northernmost island near the Yalu - that he was severely wounded in a raid one time. Whether the raid was a EUSAK Miscellaneous raid onto the mainland or a Chinese attack on the island garrison, I do not know.

As I recall, we got back from Cho Do to the base island at Paengnyong Do at about dusk. It was important to get off the water before dark in view of floating mines placed in these waters by our enemy.



## Second Trip North

While I was waiting for opportunities to go out on reconnaissance trips on the crash boats, I would teach demolitions to the guerrilla Donkey Teams. This kept life interesting and never boring. My prime mission and reason for being on the west coast was to find places where our Airborne Ranger Companies, or elements therefrom, could be employed; so, I was constantly looking for opportunities that would further this mission.

Finally, early one morning, we got word through our operational network that there was a full-fledged raid going on at the very long mainland beach east of Cho-Do island. I asked for permission to take a crash boat north to see whether I could join in on the raid and get some reconnaissance time on the North Korean mainland. Permission was granted. I grabbed my carbine, my cartridge belt, and my map case, and we took off with the crash boat at high speed up the coast.

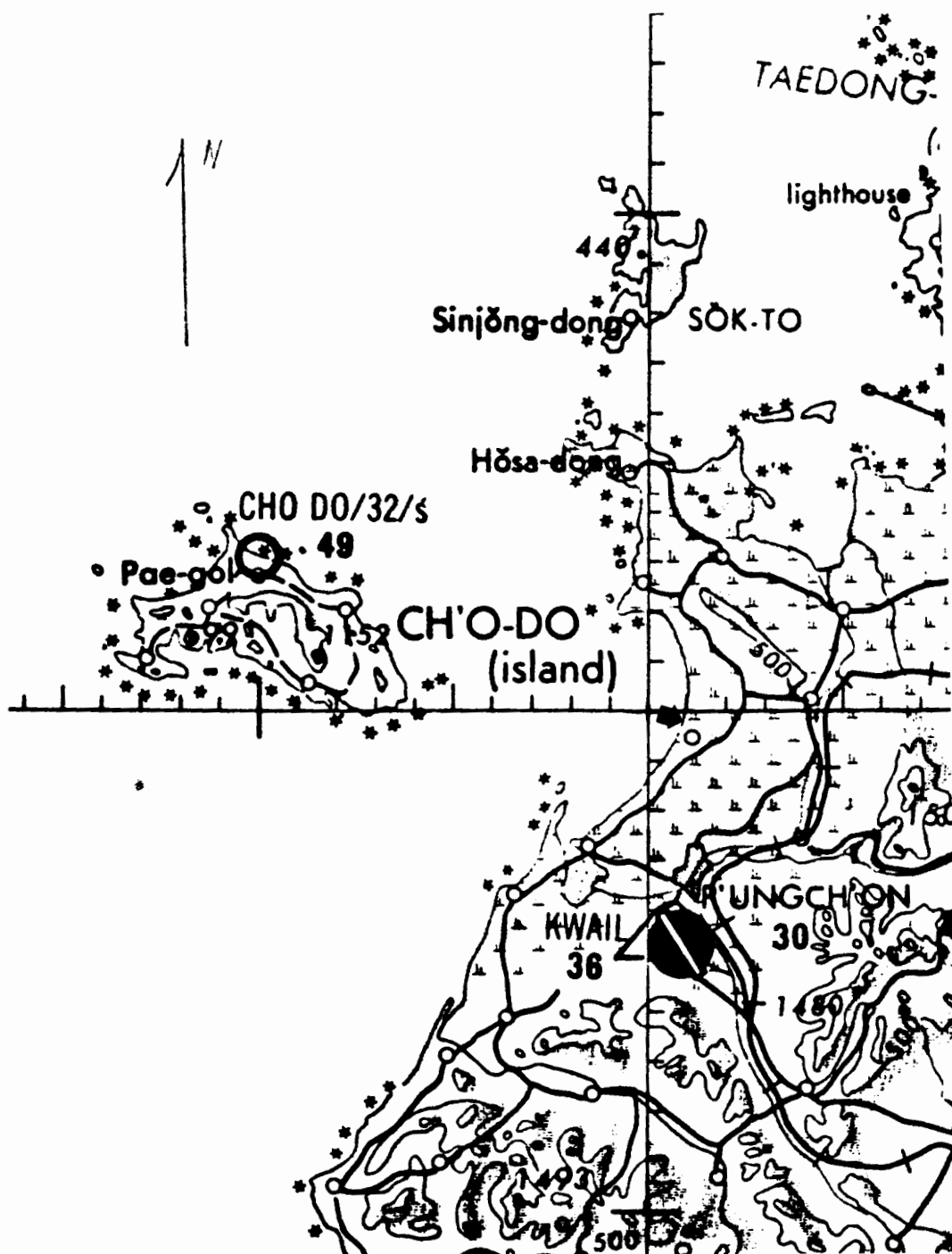
[\*\*\* My map case, just mentioned, was not the official kind issued to officers of more senior rank. As a junior officer, I made do with a leather one that I had picked up in a Korean market some where. It actually worked better for me. It had a little leather thong at the top to which I could attach my toilet case. That was all the equipment I needed for trips ashore among the guerrillas.

The specific location of the raid was close to a village near the center of the mainland beach area across from Cho-do Island. Figure 11-6 included here is an enlargement of the 1/500,000 map in that vicinity. The arrow that I have placed on the map inset reflects the approximate location of the initial British Commando landing. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

Following close to the coast, as we approached the latitude of Cho-Do island (Figure 11-6), we could see a large armada of warships out at sea to the northwest of us. Coming in closer, we could see that almost every frigate, destroyer-escort, and larger ship of the United Nations naval force must have been in that flotilla. The force seemed to be under command of a large British cruiser. This naval assemblage would be the offshore fire support element for the raiding force. The flotilla was a few thousand yards off the beach and filled much of the water area between Cho-Do island and the target beach area. Our craft was well inshore from the flotilla as we approached the scene of action.

Staying close to the beach, we looked for evidence of the landing force itself. Finally, we spotted a group of about three or four LCVPs (Landing Craft, Vehicles and Personnel). The LCVPs were circling in a tight orbit about 300 - 400 yards off the beach. We approached at high speed, then settled down in the water to cruise up beside a craft that seemed to be in charge.

LANDING BEACH EAST OF CHO-DO ISLAND  
(Figure 11-6)



[\*\*\* Thanks again to the Library of Congress, I have been able to assemble map sheets of an old 1947 Japanese map series showing the vicinity of Cho-do Island. This creates in Figure 11-7 a closer view (about 1/50,000 scale) of the mainland beach situation to the east of Cho-do. On this map section are shown (in an overprint) approximate locations of the United Nations flotilla, the orbiting LCVPs, the landing area, and some of the routes to locations ashore. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

The lead boat pulled along side us. I identified myself and asked whether I could go ashore with the raiding party. The coxswain of the lead craft said that the raiding party had already gone ashore a little while earlier. As the LCVP came closer, we could see down inside that there were no troops aboard.

I asked whether the coxswain would mind putting us ashore to join the raiding party. The CIA pilot-evac team was with me. The coxswain checked by radio for authority, then said in a good British accent that it would be no problem. We jumped from the crash boat over onto the rear deck of the LCVP and were on our way in short order. I am sure that Major Burke, our EUSAK Miscellaneous West Coast Commander, had notified by radio back through channels of our approach to the task force.

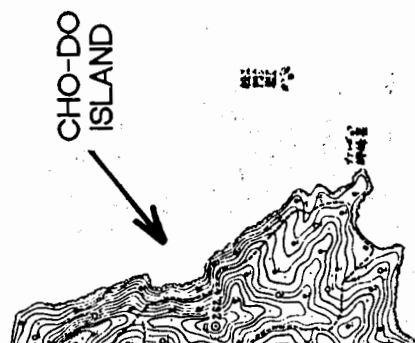
As we hit the beach, the bow ramp dropped and I turned to thank the coxswain. He acknowledged and added "... Oh, by the way, the Commandos had a guerrilla guide with them to lead them through the mine field." Naturally, the "pucker factor" went up somewhat!! I asked him the direction of their movement. He pointed southward down the beach and said "Over that way." Thanking him again, I stepped off the bow ramp to go ashore. Naturally, I was wondering whether the mines extended seaward to the high tide line or farther and how much area of the beach they covered. [I have since learned from Ranger Branko Gegich that he was the "guerrilla guide" for this raid. Branko had already gone back to Soc To Island by the time I caught up with the main body of the landing party.]

I could see footprints in the sand leading in toward the beach bank and began to follow them. As we got back near where solid land of the beach bank rose out of the beach sand, the footprints turned and began following parallel to the bank. I followed them very carefully. Once in a while, I would look back over my shoulder at the two-man pilot-recovery team behind me. They were tracking my footsteps print for print. I began thinking of that old training joke: "If you kick a round (or mine) and it starts to swell, take cover!!" But it was no joke right in those moments on that beach.

Finally, after a few hundred yards, the footprints turned in toward the bank again and one could see where the raiding force had climbed up the low bank. Just beyond the bank, a trail lead off into a fairly thick woods. I started down the trail with the two CIA types a few yards behind me.

Shortly thereafter, I came out into a glade in the woods through which the path passed. Faced outward in all directions away from me were members of a British Raider Platoon all in camouflaged combat gear. The men were lying prone on the ground and seemed to be the reserve element of the raiding force waiting for instructions to move forward to assist, if and where needed. The platoon seemed to have all directions covered except the direction immedi-

LANDING BEACH EAST OF CHO-DO ISLAND  
(From Japanese Map of 1947)  
(Figure 11-7)



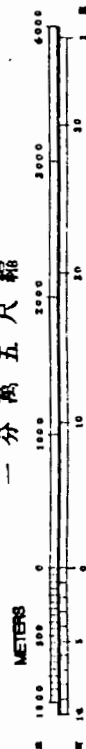
ORBITING L.C.V.P.'s

LANDING

FORTIFIED HILL

VILLAGE

一分五尺縮



ately behind them from which they, and we, had come. They had not noticed me yet.

I stood there for a moment in silence with the CIA types stopped outside the glade behind me. My carbine was hanging loosely over my arm like a hunter in the woods. Then, I said in a mild voice, "Who's in charge here?"

Talking about a startled group of young commandos!! They rolled over and swung back with their weapons trained on me - but fortunately they did not shoot. Can you imagine their surprise seeing an American officer, an American civilian, and a South Korean civilian this far behind enemy lines?? We were probably more than 90 miles as the crow flies, and more than 150 miles by the water route, from the nearest friendly forces [- those on the Kimpo Peninsula].

It took them a few moments to recover from the initial shock. Then the Platoon Leader got up and came over to talk. I identified myself and my companions, and explained why we were there. The platoon leader explained that part of their company-size force was in the village a few hundred yards to the southeast. A detachment from the force had gone from the village up a valley behind a ridge line to the northeast. This detachment was attempting to gain contact with any enemy in the area.

[\*\*\* I have prepared a sketch to explain the situation in the local area ashore. Figure 11-8 shows the route that we had followed from the point of landing, along the beach, up the bank, and into the woods. This was up to the point where we found the British raider (or commando) platoon. The sketch also shows terrain features mentioned later in this sequence of events. With help of Library of Congress maps, the map extract in Figure 11-9 relates the Figure 11-8 sketch to the actual terrain. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

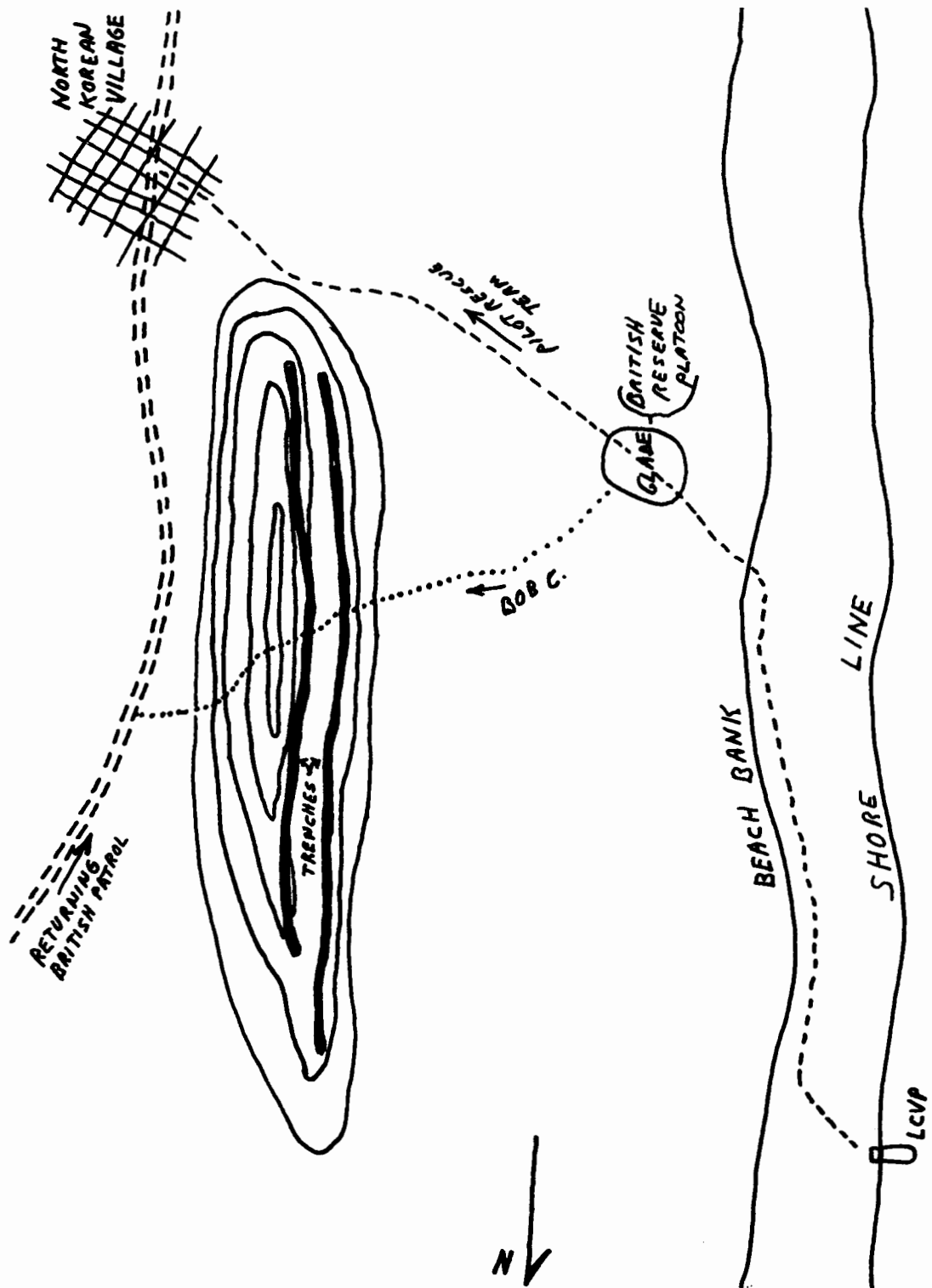
The CIA team wanted to go into the village (Figure 11-8) [and Figure 11-9] to see whether there were any villagers who might be sympathetic to the allied cause, and who might help with evacuation of downed pilots. They headed off down the trail to the southeast to accomplish their mission. I was more interested in reconnoitering the area and in seeing whether I could link up with the lead elements where the commander might be.

I headed off to the east through the woods generally in the direction shown by the line of dots on the sketch. Before long I came out of the woods. There was a hill ahead of me. It seemed unoccupied; but, it was heavily fortified. As I remember, there were two trench lines at least. One was down low where the troops could get grazing fire over the flat land out in front. The other was higher up near the crest of the hill. There seemed to be a spotting of individual foxholes in between.

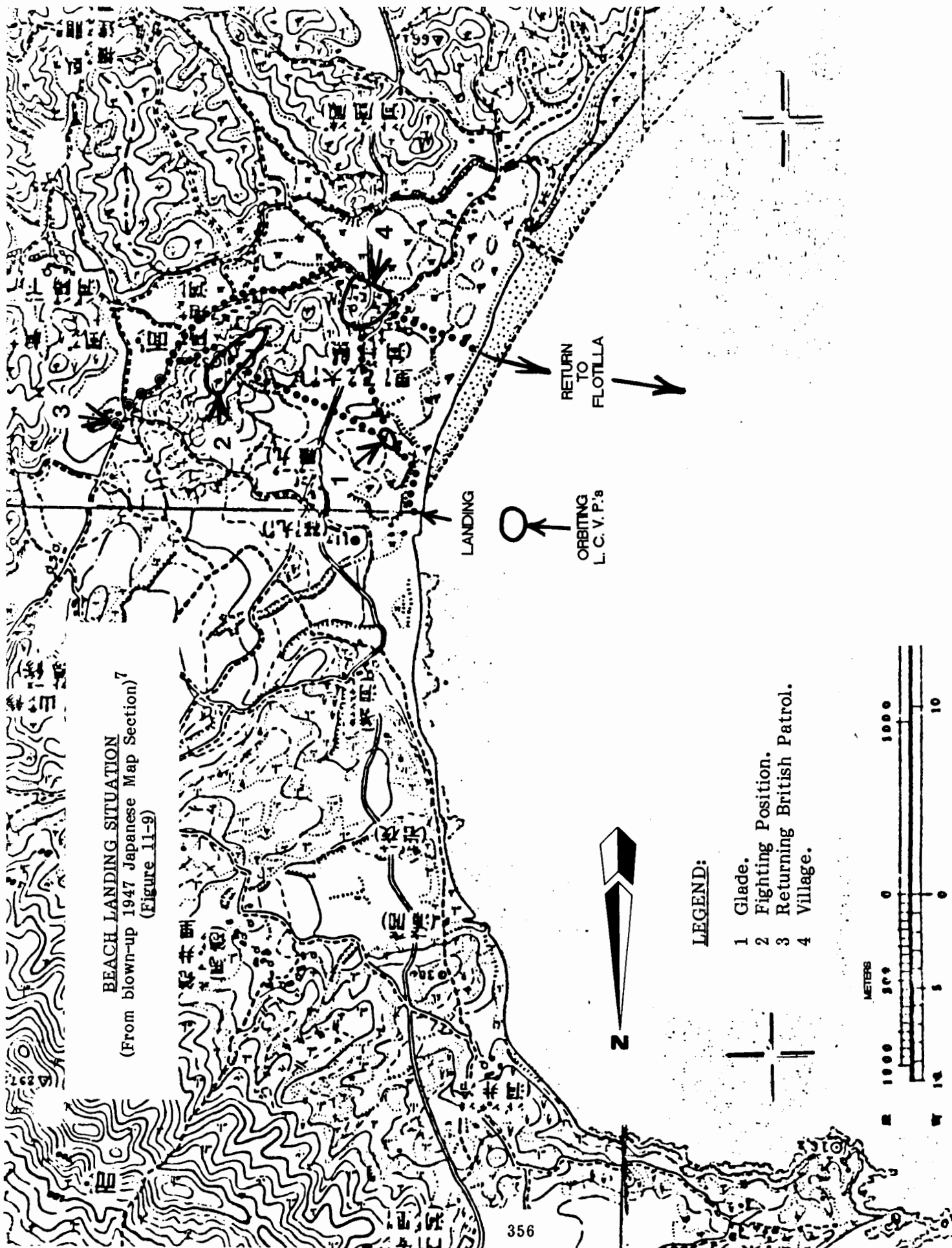
I walked across the open area in front of the fighting position and started up the hill. As I reached the first trench, I jumped across and continued on up the hill. There was no one there. I continued to climb the gradual slope. There was no one in the other positions farther up the hill including a trench generally along the military crest of the hill. Near the top of the hill, the woods started again; but, it was not very thick in that area. Crossing the top of the hill onto the reverse side, the woods became thicker.



SKETCH OF BEACH LANDING SITUATION  
(Beach east of Cho-Do Island)  
(Figure 11-8)



BEACH LANDING SITUATION  
(From blown-up 1947 Japanese Map Section)<sup>7</sup>  
(Figure 11-9)



As I started down the reverse slope of the hill, I could hear shots off in the distance to the northeast. To me at the time, it seemed that the situation must be the advance detachment of the British force in a fire fight with local enemy elements. I picked up speed to see whether I could join them in time to be of help. Bullets from the "assumed" fire fight began to hit in the trees and on the ground near me, but not close enough to warrant hitting the ground. I did begin to jog my path, but, I had no idea at the time that I was the prime target. [Later in the day, I began to realize that the returning British patrol had mistaken me for the enemy.]

The firing stopped before I got down to the un-improved road at the bottom of the hill. Soon after, ahead of me on the winding road at the base of the hill, I could see members of the British raider force headed back along the road from wherever they had been. So I moved forward to greet them with my carbine still hanging loosely over my arm - hunter style.

The British patrol was curious as to how I had got back this far behind the enemy lines. I explained my mission and asked what the fire fight was about, but they passed it off as nothing significant, and I did not think much about it at the time.

We walked back to the village together and ran into the rest of the force that had been setting up demolitions there. As I recall, the CIA team had found no one to brief on their pilot-recovery procedures. So we stayed for a short time while the demolition charges were being finished and wired up. Then we pulled back toward the beach. On the way back to the beach, the charges started going off in the village.

I wondered at the time what that demolition work had accomplished. If any of those North Korean people were sympathetic to our side and could have helped with the downed pilot program, they certainly would not do it after their village had been blown up and their homes destroyed. But, I did not know the full intelligence on what had prompted the raid, so I kept my thoughts to myself.

[\*\*\* In a phone discussion with Branko Gegich on 10/09/91, he did not know what prompted the demolition work in the village, but he felt that the raid was a preliminary look to see whether a diversionary attack or another Inchon type landing might be tried in this area to unhinge the front line at some point down the line. The peace-talk activity which started in the next month or so put an end to this type activity. By August 1951, the word of cease-fire possibilities had begun circulating among the guerrillas. Also after the raid, the Chinese did bolster their defenses in the area. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

In company with the British Raiders, we had no concern about the mine field on the beach as we moved back to rendezvous with the landing craft for evacuation. In fact, I do not remember asking the British folks just where the field was. We were talking about other things I guess and it just did not cross my mind again until I thought about the day as a whole later. If we had ever come in there with Airborne Rangers, we would have had guerrilla guides anyway.

[\*\*\* When I was able to refresh myself on the actual terrain as shown in Figure 11-9, it came back to me why we probably were not concerned with the mine field during evacuation from the beach. It seems that we went out to the beach further south below where the mine field would have been and were picked up by the LCVs there. \*\*\*] The 1986 account continues:

As we retracted from the beach in the LCVs, the Raider Force Commander invited me out for supper at the flagship. I accepted readily [anticipating the good navy food]. It seems that some of us shifted to the crash boat to cover the distance out to the flagship faster.

Aboard ship I was treated royally. The ship's captain, apparently the force commander, took me to his private dining room and fed me one of the finest meals I had had in a long time - complete with the finest of service. The captain had already eaten, but stayed with me to engage in, what to me was, a very interesting conversation. [It appeared to me that they were treating me nicely because they were trying to say that they were sorry that they had shot at me on the back side of that hill!!]

They even asked me whether I would like to take a bath. I had a check made [as to the time when we must depart] with the crash boat skipper, who was being entertained elsewhere on the ship. It was relayed back that he wanted to get as much running time as possible in daylight on the way back to Paengnyong-Do. When we were together again, he briefed me on his concern for floating mines in the waters off the North Korean coast.

I found out later that the crash boat crew and the intelligence team had got showers and a meal while the more elaborate activity was going on in the captain's cabin. [I'd rather have had a shower at that point than the Captain's extra special chow!]

I also found out later that it became the custom to "bumb" a shower whenever there was an occasion to come aboard a naval ship. These opportunities were not too frequent; but, they were deeply appreciated. Shower facilities were primitive at best in the early days on the outlying islands. I remember when I came back from a long trip in the Han estuary area, I just threw my underwear away. It was in horrible shape, since I must have been in those clothes nearly two weeks on that trip.

The trip back to Paengnyong-do was uneventful, as I recall. In the competent hands of that great Air Force crew, we did not have to worry about much. As to how much sea running we had to do in the dark, I do not remember. We probably had enough residual light from some phase of the moon to make landfall at the island and approach the dock with no particular difficulty. Only the unseen mines were a real concern.

\* \* \*

While I was out on this portion of the west coast reconnaissance, 3rd Company was still in reserve status in Yongdungp'o across the Han River from Seoul City. I do not have a diary from which I can equate my schedule out among the islands to what was going on back in South Korea with the Company.

Still, I shall try to approximate the time relationship and alternate those chapters about Company activities with those chapters about the west coast reconnaissance accordingly. We shall pick up the story on Paengnyong-do Island at this point in Chapter 13.

#### NOTES ON CHAPTER 11

1. John H. McGee, Rice and Salt: A History of the Defense and Occupation of Mindanao during World War II (San Antonio: Naylor Company, 1962). Before he passed away in 1991, General McGee had another book ready for publication which described his activities during the Korean War in the Unconventional Warfare (UW) field. We who worked in UW hope that this book will eventually be published.
2. S. L. A. Marshall, The River and the Gauntlet, (New York: Time, Inc., 1962).
3. Ed Evanhoe, who is writing a book on UW operations in Korea, has found in his research that Major (later Major General) William A. Burke and six others landed at Paengnyong-do Island on 15 February 1951 to establish the west coast guerrilla base for the allied forces.
4. Map extracts in Figures 11-1, 11-2, 11-3, 11-5 and 11-6 were photo-enlarged from Defense Mapping Agency's 1/500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart TPC G-10B (China, North Korea, South Korea) compiled in March 1962, revised in October 1982.
5. Library of Congress call numbers for the "old 1947 Japanese map sheet", from which the map extract in Figure 11-4 was taken, are: G7900 s50 .J3, Sheet J-51-X-5.
6. In sailing ships rigged for combat, marines would be stationed in the ship's rigging above deck and out on the decks ready to react in a collision situation. When a collision took place, the marines would swing out onto the decks of the enemy ship and fight the enemy crew, and/or they would be prepared to "repel boarders" attacking their own ship.
7. The Library of Congress call numbers for four adjoining sheets from which map extracts in Figures 11-7 and 11-9 were made are G7900 s50 .J3, Sheets J-51-III-13 and 14; J-51-IX-1 and 2.
8. Over the years at times when I have had the beautiful story about "Footprints" on my mind, my thoughts always seem to wander back to this particular beach. I knew that day I was getting the extra help of which the story speaks. Many of you will recognize the following anonymous passage:

#### FOOTPRINTS

One night a man had a dream. He dreamed he was walking along the beach with the Lord. Across the sky flashed scenes from his life.



For each scene, he noticed two sets of footprints in the sand: one belonging to him, and the other to the lord.

When the last scene of his life flashed before him, he looked back at the footprints in the sand. He noticed that many times along the path of his life there was only one set of footprints. He also noticed that it happened at the very lowest and saddest times in his life.

This really bothered him and he questioned the Lord about it. "Lord, you said that once I decided to follow you, you'd walk with me all the way. But I have noticed that during the most troublesome times in my life, there is only one set of footprints. I don't understand why when I needed you most you would leave me."

The Lord replied, "My son, My precious child, I love you and would never leave you. During your times of trial and suffering, when you see only one set of footprints, it was then that I carried you."

## CHAPTER 12

### YONGDUNGPO-RI TO THE EAST COAST

#### Out into Reserve

When the Chinese Communist first spring offensive petered out north of Uijonbu, elements of our 3rd Division were gradually replaced in the front line and 3rd Division was placed in 8th Army reserve. Many of the Division units were in an around the vicinity of Seoul. 3rd Ranger Company was housed in the remains of an old Korean factory building area across the Han River south of Seoul.

The town was known then as Yongdungp'o. Yongdungp'o cannot be found on modern maps, probably because Seoul has expanded massively out beyond its boundaries of Korean War days. We understand that Seoul has become one of the world's largest cities. What was once Yongdungp'o is now just part of the main city as a suburb across the river from the main metropolis.

In the early months of 1951, Seoul and Yongdungp'o were smoking ruins. As described in Chapter 4, when we first passed through on April 3, 1951, the frontline forces had just recovered the city from Communist hands, fortunately without a street-to-street fight. Still, the heavy drenching by artillery fire given in anticipation of such a fight had left the "smoking ruin" situation which was so impressed upon our minds. Fortunately, the crossing of other I Corps forces up the Han River from Seoul, the para-dropping of the 187th Airborne RCT at Munsan-ni on March 23rd, and the quick linking up of 3rd Division elements with the 187th, had forced a hasty withdrawal of Communist forces back to the Imjin-Hantan River line. That was where 3rd Company had found 3rd Division when we joined up with their forward elements on April 3rd.

After 3rd Company's indoctrination period of patrolling activities and our baptism of fire at Bloody Nose Ridge, the Company had advanced with the Division up within "spitting distance" of Chorwon. Then came the overwhelming onslaught of human wave assaults by the first Communist Spring Offensive. 3rd Division elements had traded back that same ground taken in April 1951 in return for thousands of Communist casualties. In the following months, the allied forces rolled northward over that same ground again and well beyond. The line stabilized beyond Chorwon during the prolonged cease fire talks.

At the end of April, early May 1951, most 3rd Division units were out of the line resting and preparing for another turn on the front line. Some of the units were on special missions attached to other divisions on line. The artillery seldom went into reserve. They just took up positions near artillery of the frontline units and reinforced their fires. When their division elements took over new sectors on line, the artillery units moved to new positions.

When a division was out of the front line in deep reserve, the commanders and staffs planned for movement to, and commitment in, any sector along the front, should the enemy break through in some sector, or should there be a need to exploit an advantage gained. The 3rd Division history shows that this type of activity was intensive in this period. It probably had something to do with the movement of our 3rd Ranger Company CP to Kyongan-ni about 18 miles southeast of Seoul on May 15.

We had only been out of the line about three or four days when I went to Taegu to prepare for the reconnaissance along the west coast of North Korea, which we began describing in the previous chapter. In those few days, I spent much of my time writing up awards for three of our men whom I had seen distinguish themselves at Bloody Nose Ridge. The whole Company had displayed magnificent courage in their relentless attack in spite of devastating fire from the enemy. I have always regretted that we could not find a way to recognize each man for his gallantry. It bore out what Colonel Van Houten had said about Rangers getting a "pat on the back" for acts of bravery where others would get the highest awards. We know among ourselves what we did, and that has been reward enough when we have seen each other in recent years. We now have the perspective of a lifetime over which to appreciate the full impact of what was accomplished during those very special days in our lives.

#### R & R at Yongdungp'o

3rd Company stayed on in 8th Army reserve at Yongdungp'o when I first left on the west coast reconnaissance. The time at Yongdungp'o extended from April 29 to May 17, 1951. Bombed-out buildings of an old factory in which the Company was billeted provided adequate shelter for the Company's period of rest. At least, it was a lot better than being in a foxhole on line.

Most of the individual efforts went toward R & R (rest and recreation) in a big way. For example, the picture on the next page shows a group of 3rd Company men around an old piano. The caption identifies Company members in the picture. As I understand it, the piano had been found and "liberated" from a bombed-out store nearby and had been brought to our factory location. Jim Stamper has more on this in his account.

At this point I shall draw from other Company member accounts of the May 1951 period to tell the story of what happened at Yongdungp'o and during the time until 3rd Company returned to the battle line again.

#### The Piano Story (Auby Copeland)

In the latter part of 1987, Auby Copeland sent Ray Pierce a tape which included, among other things, more detail about our Company piano. A 02/27/88 transcript of Auby's tape, prepared with the help of Bill Andrews' daughter, Pat Simon, records it this way:



While in 8th Army reserve at Yongdungp'o during early May 1951, members of 3rd Platoon, 3rd Ranger Company, were able to find and "liberate" a fine piano. Roland Ballou plays the piano accompanied by Charles Ridenhour on the clarinet in an old abandoned factory building. Standing observing are Royce Carpenter (on left) and Bob Parker (on right). (Auby Copeland recalls the piano travelling in our baggage truck with a Company Member still at the keyboard playing while bumping down the road.)

Everybody is always talking about the mules we had. I didn't know they were mules or horses - somewhere in between. But, I tell you something that I think everybody has forgotten about. At one time, we were in Seoul in the Governor - this is what I understood now - the Governor of Seoul's house. All the furniture in there had all that lacquer on it and all that mother-of-pearl on it - beautiful stuff. It also had a piano - remember that? But when we pulled out of there, we loaded that piano in the back of a deuce and a half [2 1/2 ton truck]. And, we had that old piano with us for a long time, because I remember people playing on it going up the road - banging away on it. I just thought of that. I hear about the mules all the time, but I don't hear anything about the piano. And, to me, that impressed me to hear that guy going up the road and playing away.

### Reconditioning of Weapons and Equipment

When out of the line, one of the prime concerns of individuals and of units was to restore weapons and equipment to top shape in readiness for the next action which could come at any time. An example of this activity can be seen in the photo on Page 365 where Lt. Eaton was inspecting his 3rd Platoon, which he commanded initially. A head-arc overlay has been included on Page 366 to identify the Rangers whose faces can be seen.

### The Brewery Trip (Jim Stamper)

Jim mailed me an account on 11/24/84 which summarizes other activity during 3rd Company's period in 8th Army reserve with 3rd Division:

The 3rd Ranger Company went into an administrative posture in Yongdungp'o, South Korea. We quartered in a bombed-out machine shop, factory type place. As I recall, the Company only had administrative duty and fatigue details. We had plenty of time off and three hot meals a day, baths, and clean clothes.

One day Joe Acosta, Bob Exley, E. A. Ray, J. D. Williams,<sup>1</sup> and I heard that there was a brewery in the city of Seoul, nearby. (Even though we were in Army reserve, we still carried our weapons.) The five of us hitched a ride to Seoul and went looking for the brewery. We commandeered a 2 1/2 ton truck with driver ("leg")<sup>2</sup> and kept asking directions until we really did find a brewery by the middle of the afternoon.

Due to all the "back and forth" action between the U. S. Army and the Chinese, the South Korean people had deserted Seoul. The brewery was there and no one around. We had each taken a five (5) gallon water can from the "leg" driver, for beer of course. All of the rear echelon troops we encountered, trying to find the brewery, had told us that the Chinese troops had thrown South Korean Army officers in the vats, that the bodies were still in them, and the area was off limits. We didn't believe them. We really didn't care.

Joe Acosta found the taps where to get the beer from the vats and we each filled up a five gallon G. I. Can. The beer DID look strange, but we

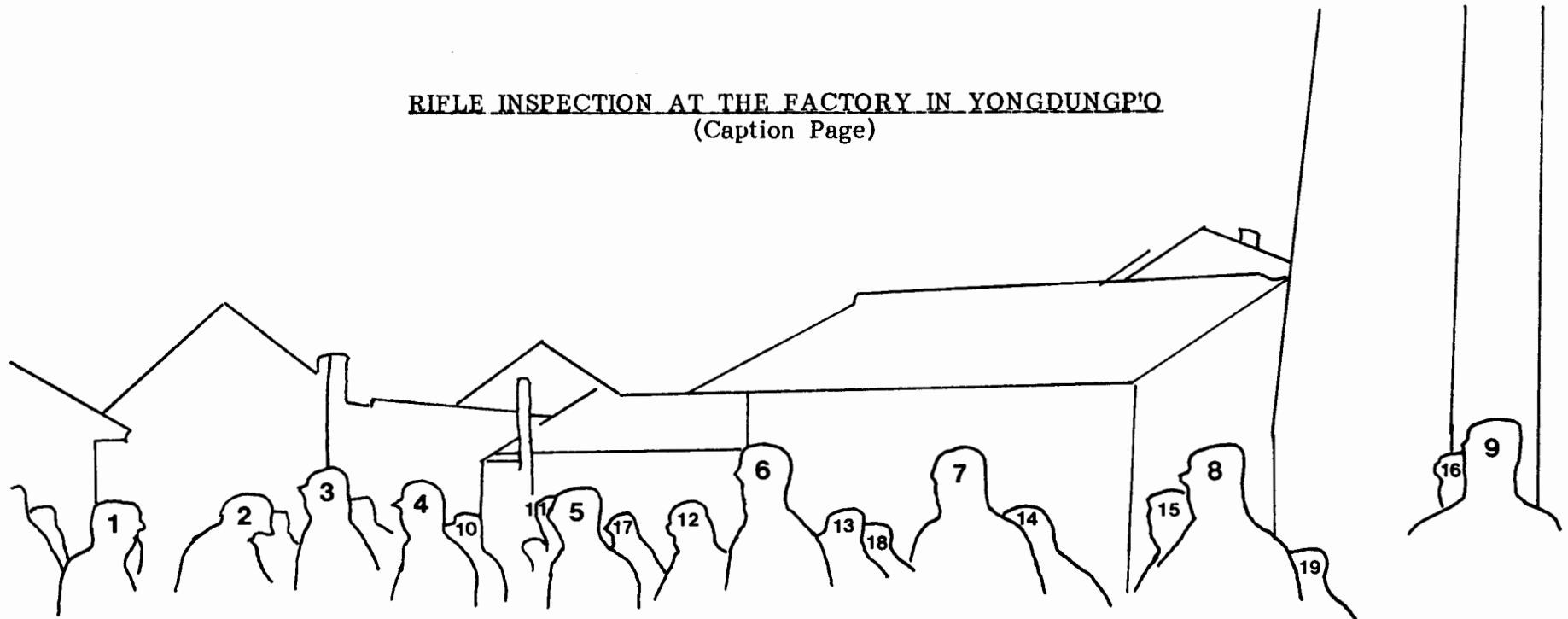


RIFLE INSPECTION AT THE FACTORY IN YONGDUNGPIO



RIELE INSPECTION AT THE FACTORY IN YONGDUNGPO  
(Caption Page)

366



The photograph on the previous page is 3rd Platoon, 3rd Airborne Ranger Company, standing inspection outside abandoned factory in Yongdungp'o southwest of Seoul while in reserve status. Signal Corps photo (SC 366267) was taken by Hudson on May 2, 1951. Head-arcs above represent an overlay of Rangers in the photograph. Numbers within the arcs are keyed to the following list of names:

- |                        |                        |                    |                           |
|------------------------|------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Davis Fred E        | 6. Stanek Victor F     | 11. Unknown        | 16. Kirkland Charles W Jr |
| 2. Eaton Richard J     | 7. Unknown             | 12. Unknown        | 17. Unknown               |
| 3. Potempa Edward J    | 8. Parker Robert L     | 13. Ward Neal F    | 18. Ridenhour Charles L   |
| 4. Tuepker Norman O    | 9. Bouvet Anselmo      | 14. Exley Robert L | 19. Amburn Thomas S L     |
| 5. Pietrowski Edward F | 10. Mailhot Joseph P A | 15. Pena Earnest F |                           |





1st Platoon survivors sit for a photo outside a bombed-out machine shop in Yongdungp'o, Korea, early May 1951. Left to right, Front Row: Don Murray, and Ray Pierce; 2nd Row: Bob Sheehan, Mas (Nick) Nakajo, Harold Barber, and Dave Rawls; Rear Row: Primo Passini, Ken Etheredge, Walt Minka, George Campbell, and Henry Carmichael.

sat around drinking it anyway, until about an hour before sundown. We broke the tops off beer bottles that were there and drank out of the jagged bottom half.

We all were wearing the fatigue utility cap with the Ranger Tab sewn on front above the visor. M/Sgt Davis and Bob Exley had found a South Korean tailor shop and had taken a 3rd Ranger Battalion scroll that Davis had leftover from the 3rd Ranger Battalion he served with in WWII. They had the FIRST 3rd Airborne Ranger Company shoulder patches (scrolls) made. We were wearing the 3rd Airborne Ranger scroll with the 3rd Infantry Division patch (Rock of the Marne) underneath on our left shoulder.

From where we were sitting, we could see thousands of beer bottles lined up in racks. Bob Exley, who was always practicing his marksmanship with a pistol (He needed it!), began to shoot the bottles with his .25 caliber pistol. The beer may have been contaminated, but it still was making us drunk. After we all tried a few shots with Bob's .25 caliber pistol, Ray wanted to shoot my BAR. He fired a full 20 round magazine shattering hundreds of bottles. Joe Acosta fired his BAR into the bottles. We began to take turns firing full BAR magazines destroying thousands of bottles.

Exley suddenly said, "Do you see those G. I.'s slipping up on us?" There was a platoon of MPs (Military Policemen) tactfully approaching us. We yelled for them not to be afraid and to come on over. The M/Sgt (Master Sergeant) in charge came over, with his MPs behind him, and began to ask questions. We saw several black MPs along with the M/Sgt. This was the FIRST integrated U. S. Army unit we had ever seen. Everything he asked was funny to us and we laughed at everything he said.

The MP M/Sgt. was losing face and began to get pissed off. He said that he had heard of Rangers and that we were in an "Off Limits" area, and not supposed to be carrying weapons, and that we were under arrest. That made us laugh more than ever. He wanted to check our weapons, because we had told him we had not been firing. I handed him my BAR, and he took it by the barrel. It fried the palm of his hand (as I had done mine on Bloody Nose Ridge.) The MP sergeant was hurting and sure enough pissed off. We really laughed then. We formed a circle and brought our weapons to the ready. It was a Mexican standoff.

The MPs finally agreed to reason. We could keep our beer and they would give us a ride back to the Company area. We would promise not to shoot up the MP vehicles. The ride back was uneventful with us singing and yelling to everyone.

#### More Excitement (Jim Stamper continues)

One of our replacements, a Mexican-American, met us when the MPs dropped us off at the Company Area, and said that he knew where there were some "Moose-amaes" (young Oriental women). We went with him into a housing area and sure enough, there were four or five very pretty, very young, Korean girls in this house, with candle light. We were laughing and trying to talk to the girls, drinking contaminated beer, and having a good time. The Mexican and Joe D. had sampled the girls and said, "Okay, G.I.! Number One! Ichee-Bon."

About this time, it was dark outside. Four Turks suddenly came in "our" house. One of them knew a few words of English. We gave them

some beer and tried to be friendly. One of the Turks took immediate dislike to our Mexican. He kept saying Spanish Number 10 - the worst. We told the Turk that he was an American G. I., not Spanish. We tried to ignore him and keep the party going.

Suddenly, without warning, the Turk slapped our U. S. - Mexican G. I. E. A. Ray knocked the Turk through a door into the next room with one punch. I jumped up and tried to "smooth things over". I took the Turks into the other room where their man lay, and gave them a five gallon can of beer and a couple of the girls.

The situation seemed to calm down. We were sitting on the floor, when a Turk fired a .45 pistol through the wall toward us about four feet up from the floor. We hit the floor flat on our bellies. We yelled at the Turks to stop. Then, several Turks started firing into our room. The bullets came lower and lower until they began to hit the water cans, filled with beer. Joe Acosta said in his New York Italian accent, "Screw those guys." He fired a full 20 round burst from his BAR through the wall about ten inches from the floor. I immediately fired 20 rounds at a downward angle through the wall. All the other Rangers fired through the wall. There was no more fire or any sounds from the Turk's room.

We all jumped up and ran out of the house and went back to the Company Area. Later we heard in Company Formation that Communist agents had ambushed some Turk soldiers in a warehouse; that we shouldn't go to such places. It was dangerous and that area was "Off Limits". The five of us breathed a sigh of relief.

Sgt. Chuck Ridenhour had a clarinet and wanted to "get up" a band and play music for us. Bob Exley and I had seen a beautiful inlaid piano in a bombed out store in Seoul. M/Sgt. Ballou said he could play a piano. Bob Parker, Rummage, Scully, Ward, and a few others went with us in another truck. We borrowed and brought back the piano. Ridenhour and Ballou played for days, but we never did have a concert.

One day, Bob Exley said he knew where there were some pretty, young Korean girls that were "friendly". We walked about a mile into a wooded area and there were girls "camped" in small groups. Bob picked a real pretty girl and traded her some chocolate candy and cigarettes (He had all of mine; I never did smoke.). I had found a pretty girl and was drinking cognac with her. (We don't want to know where she got the "cognac".)

Bob had been gone around behind the bushes for several minutes and I went back there to make sure that he was all right. . . . I don't know why but the scene struck me funny as hell. Bob was in the "short rows" and for some reason I reached down and caught him by the ankles and jerked him off the girl.

Bob scrambled to his feet screeching and gibbering in an unknown tongue. His eyes turned red and "walled" up in his head. I could make out the words "pistol" and "kill". With his trousers around his ankles he would fall down and spring right back to his feet. The situation scared the hell out of me. I snatched up his weapons and tried to stay out of his way. Finally, he fell down and just lay there like he was unconscious.

I waited around a while and finally asked Bob if he was ready to go back to the Company Area? He didn't say anything, just adjusted his clothing and started back. I carried ALL the weapons!!! We didn't talk about the incident until the Ranger Reunion in Columbus, Georgia, in October 1984.

One day, the 3rd Infantry Division Provost Marshall, a lieutenant colonel, came to our Company area. It seemed that his MPs had tried to



disarm a 3rd Ranger in Seoul. It didn't work out too well for the MPs. Finally, the MPs arrested six of the 3rd Rangers and put them in jail. The jail was an old Korean storehouse, constructed out of brick and mortar. The Rangers waited until night fall, and all together pushed down one complete wall of the jail, stole an MP jeep and came back to the Company Area. [Bob Pronier remembers being part of this group.]

The Provost Marshall had brought the weapons [taken from the men] and was asking for the Rangers by name. Lt. Richard Eaton, M/Sgts. Davis and Barber told the colonel that those particular Rangers were on a secret mission behind enemy lines. I don't think that the colonel really believed them, but he agreed to let the matter drop if no more Rangers crossed the river into Seoul, especially with weapons.

#### Acquisition of Property (Jim Stamper continues)

I can remember that 3rd Company had a couple of 2 1/2 ton trucks and a couple of jeeps for the officers. [That was already more than the one 2 1/2 ton truck and one jeep originally issued to each Ranger Company.] Therefore, when any of us wanted to go somewhere any distance from the Company Area, we would have to "hitch" a ride. After a few days in Yongdungp'o, the motor pool vehicle count began to increase drastically. It seems that when the groups of 3rd Rangers were out visiting other division units on their "community and public relations visits", they would need a ride home. So, the Rangers would steal (borrow) a jeep, usually at night. The next morning, the jeep would have Ranger painted under the windshield and complete with 3rd Ranger bumper markings. Before we left Yongdungp'o, almost everyone in 3rd Ranger Company had his own vehicle.

We still had only candle light when we camped in Yongdungp'o. After a few days there, I met a sergeant I had known in Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He was in a Searchlight Company. The anti-aircraft searchlights were utilized to illuminate the front lines. They would cast the beams off cloud cover and you could see almost as good as if it were daylight. We really liked that type of use for the searchlights. They were of great assistance in night operations. [Except in situations like the patrol into Kantongyon described in Chapter 4.] There were times when I could read the Stars and Stripes (front line newspaper) when on O. P. [observation post], a mile or more in front of the front lines.

The Searchlight Company sergeant invited me over to his area for a beer. John Rummage went with me. This outfit had all the comforts of a country club: movies, hot chow all the time, ice boxes, cold beer, ice water, booze, dining rooms, real beds, gravity-fed running water and electric lights. John Rummage thought it would be a good idea if the Rangers had electricity. They had a great big generator mounted on a jeep trailer as their power source.

John wanted to take it back to the 3rd Rangers. While I was in the Sergeants Club visiting, John slipped out with our jeep, hooked up to the generator, unplugged it and took off. Well, all the lights went out and the movie stopped. While someone was looking for the problem, I took my leave, met John down the road, and the next morning "our" generator had Ranger markings and the Company area had electric lights.

\* \* \*

I have had people who came to our outfit later mention hearing of these episodes and then on reading this portion indicating concern that we keep it in our story. Here is one example of their thoughts:

. . . There had been much of that type thing up in the Hamhung-Hungnam perimeter the winter before, with real sick and bloody consequences. . . . We all have bad memories of the wars, and I don't see the point in perpetuating them as something to be admired. Have you seen the movie PLATOON? That seems to be how the media wants to present the combat soldier image. I don't think we should give them any ammunition for their attempts to portray us as perverts. . . . I have visions of your book in the 75th Ranger Bn unit library as something to contribute to the Ranger Tradition. It may be a good idea to tell the whole story, but not as a joke!

Some of the American public attitudes in recent decades about expected behavior for elite fighting elements can be attributed to the movie "Dirty Dozen". Growing out of World War II, the "Dirty Dozen" movie created a type of elite unit symbology. There seemed to be a school of thought that to get men to face the more daring situations on a repetitive basis, society would have to put up with wild and unpredictable releases of energy during R & R periods between actions. It almost became the accepted thing. Though I cannot recall this type behavior being advocated by the Ranger School at Fort Benning, we were certainly not being washed out for it. So, one might say that there was a tacit acceptance of the wildness.

Not long before he died, General Creighton Abrams, our Army Chief of Staff at the time, signed an order authorizing the first peacetime activation of a Ranger unit in this century - and maybe for all time. In his statement at the time of activation, he indicated that he would not put up with the wild behavior and would disband the unit if it occurred. Modern day Rangers are as exemplary in their off-duty behavior as they are in their combat actions as seen in Grenada and Panama. I personally applaud General Abrams for taking this stand to clear the air on what is expected of Rangers.

As to 3rd Company behavior in this instance, we have the courage to tell the whole story. Before you censure us remember, we were fitting into society's mold as seen in those days. Had we been under General "Abe's" fatherly hand in our day, those things probably would not have happened on our watch either.

### Return of Our Casualties

While at Yongdungp'o, 3rd Company received a number of replacements and some members wounded earlier returned. George Campbell had returned on April 27 just before we reached Yongdungp'o. Carleton Walker returned on May 1. Pete Hamilton and Ben Jenkins returned on May 2. George, Carleton,

and Pete had been wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge. Ben Jenkins was wounded in the 04/20/87 action in an attempt to recover disabled tanks forward of the front lines.

At some point after Lt. Pete Hamilton came back from the hospital system, Jess Tidwell decided to reassign Platoon Leaders. It was said at the time, that Jess wanted to give Pete a different platoon for a fresh start, since so many 1st Platoon Members had been wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge. Actually, the 2nd Platoon Members were so disgusted with [the exception] by that time that it was feared he might catch a "stray round" at some point, so during this period at Yongdungp'o, [the exception] was assigned to 1st Platoon, Dick Eaton to 2nd, and Pete Hamilton to 3rd.

This shift has caused confusion during our recent (1984 and thereafter) efforts to reconstruct where replacements were assigned in platoons after Yongdungp'o. It was at Yongdungp'o where the first replacement packets began to arrive. From the Yongdungp'o period onward, some Rangers have remembered their platoon assignments more by their leaders than by platoon and squad numbers. I suppose that the turmoil of combat (where you do not form up very often in company formation) had something to do with that phenomena.

### Combat Theater Parachute Training

On May 5, four new enlisted men joined us. None of them had had Ranger training, but SFC Leslie Kothe had been airborne trained. Earlier, while in the hospital in Japan for wounds, Leslie (Windy) Kothe had talked Martin Chillion (also wounded) into joining the Rangers when they were released from the hospital. However, of the four new replacements, Sgt Martin Chillion, Sgt Gordon Ewing, and Cpl Julius Stevens had not been airborne trained before. No time was lost on getting this detail accomplished as I found out later.

U. S. Army parachutists on duty with an airborne unit are required to jump at least once every three months to qualify for hazardous duty pay. Before I left on the west coast reconnaissance, I came back from Taegu (8th Army Headquarters location then) to make a pay jump with the Company. From my jump log, I noticed recently that the date was May 11, 1951 - just six days after Chillion, Ewing, and Stevens joined 3rd Company. The Company was loading on C-119 aircraft at the Kimpo air strip west of Seoul when I reached them. I was placed in command of one of the aircraft.

As I recall, I had just drawn a chute and was starting to rig up when someone came up to me. He said, "Sir, you have three men on your plane who have not jumped before. I said, "The Hell you say! Have they had any ground training?"

I learned that M/Sgt. Ben Jenkins had given them some PLF (parachute landing fall) training by jumping them off of some tables in the company area - about 30-45 minutes according to Martin Chillion in his letter of 09/05/87. They apparently had had little or no description of what to do in the plane or on the way to the ground.

I talked to the three men briefly before loading, but we were in the process of completing our ground inspection of equipment in readiness for immediate loading. There was little or no time to talk just then. After take off, I had them sitting where they could jump first on a "tap-out". I briefed them on the way to the drop zone about procedure in the aircraft. As time would allow, I went into exit procedure and what to do on the way to the ground. Just as I was finishing a quick run-through of vital procedures, we got the "Red Light" for the commands, "Stand-up"; "Hookup"; "Check Equipment". "Sound off Equipment Check" and "Stand in the Door" came in rapid succession.

As the light went "Green", I made a quick check of the ground below and tapped them out, then bailed out behind them. There were no mishaps during descent. On the ground below, I checked for injuries. There were none. I congratulated them, as I recall, said good-bye to the guys and left on the first leg of the west coast recon. Meanwhile Chillion, Ewing, and Stevens went on to jump two more times that day. Jess Tidwell pinned their wings on as they landed from the third jump. In a combat zone, one can qualify as a parachutist with only three training jumps.

#### Another Memory of the Kimpo Pay/Training Jump (Ed Potempa)

After reading a draft of the section above, Ed Potempa added a note of 10/31/90 (appended to his 10/21/90 letter) which gives more of the atmosphere surrounding the May 11 jumps at the Kimpo drop zone:

. . . I would just like to add one thing to what you already have. You can put my name down on the list that helped these three brave young men in their PLFs and what nots in getting ready to make their first jumps.

Bob, after the Company made the jump on May 11 to satisfy our jump pay requirements, some of us went back to Kimpo for moral support. These next two jumps were called, "4-minute DZ". That is to say that as soon as the plane took off, it would turn and fly along side of the airstrip and we would jump. We laughed because the plane was ready for us to make the next jump before we landed and gathered our gear together to get back to the plane to make the third jump. Bob, I know that I made two jumps on that day. I even think that I made all three of them. I don't recall a lot of other guys making more than one jump that day, but a few did. I know there weren't too many guys on the plane [for the last two jumps].

#### Other Gains and Losses

On May 10, Sgt Frank Grills joined 3rd Company. He had not had prior airborne or Ranger training. On May 13, we received a packet of eleven Airborne and Ranger trained replacements. An extract of the morning report showing their names is in Figure 12-1.

On May 14, M/Sgt Roland Ballou and Sgt Elmer Rost left the Company on DEROS. This was the term we used when someone was leaving for the

FIRST GROUP OF AIRBORNE AND RANGER TRAINED REPLACEMENTS

(Received on May 13, 1951)

(Figure 12-1)

The following entry has been extracted from the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company Morning Report of May 13, 1951. From discussions with members of this group, some seem to have joined 3rd Company before May 13. It appears that, though they were all assigned on the same date, they may not have travelled as one replacement packet. The M/R entry follows:

11 EM asg & jd fr 8042d AU APO 613 Par 1 SO 124 Hq  
JRTC (cpy atch) EDCMR 11 May 51 [Page 6 of Special  
Order 124 was attached to the Morning Report of  
05/13/51 with the following 11 names bracketed and the  
remainder lined out:]

Blackwell Atley B	RA15203357	Pfc	34745
Desmore Ernest J	RA6000538	Cpl	34745
Diaz Robert A	RA19313525	Cpl	34745
Kuck Daniel F	RA16233958	Cpl	34745
Martinez Alonzo E	RA19304260	Pfc	34745
Mazur Walter V	RA14357752	Pfc	34745
McLeskey Broadus L	RA14250774	Pfc	34745
Pronier Robert A	RA14281913	Pfc	34745
Simmons James E	RA18032768	Pvt-2	33060
Tatarakis George G	RA19306236	Sgt	31745
Tracy Earl A Jr	RA19331297	Sgt	31542



States on completion of combat duty. It meant something like, "Departure and Return from Overseas Service". We have speculated about the reason for their early departures. Some feel that Roland Ballou may have gone back for Officers Candidate School (OCS) training. We have not yet found Roland to ask him, and Elmer has had Alzheimer's disease for several years and cannot help with information any more.

On May 16 just before the end of the reserve period, Cpl Richard Ellmers joined 3rd Company from 3rd Recon Company. This same day, Bill McCormick returned from the hospital. Bill had been wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge. Also on May 16, Calvin Wilkinson accidentally shot himself (in the hand, I understand). Someone said he was standing in a group talking, pounded his rifle butt down, the trigger caught on something, and fired a round through his hand.

#### Arrival as a Replacement (Bob Pronier)

In a letter of October 27, 1987, Bob Pronier recalled his memory of arrival in 3rd Company:

I trained with 9th Company and was sent over as a replacement to 3rd Company. I was picked up out of the Replacement Company at Suwon and taken to 3rd Company CP in Yongdungp'o. There, I remember being introduced to Etheredge as my Squad Leader. [With all the losses at BNR, Ken Etheredge was probably acting Squad Leader at that time.]

We were staying in a machine shop in the city, and I remember Pappy Ryan [David Rhyne], being called the Mayor of the city. The first night Etheredge had a whiskey ration, which I can attest to as I used an anvil iron as a pillow that night. Must have been blown away, Ha. Felt pretty bad the next morning.

#### The Reserve Mission Continues

During the initial period out of the line, the 3rd Division was actually in I Corps Reserve. Some 3rd Division units went in and out of attachment to I Corps units on the line. By the middle of May 1951 (actually May 12), the 3rd Division elements were all out of the line in 8th Army reserve. Regimental Combat Teams (RCTs) were formed so that each RCT could be the first to respond in one of the three U. S. Corps sectors across the front. Each RCT had a regiment of infantry, a battalion of artillery, a battery of anti-aircraft artillery, a company of combat engineers, and a signal detachment.

The 15th RCT moved to an area near Inchon and was assigned its primary mission of response in the X Corps sector over in the heavy mountain region near the east coast of Korea. (There was a Korean Corps in the corps sector nearest the east coast.) The 65th RCT moved into an area in the vicinity of Kyongan-ni about sixteen miles southeast of Seoul. This was the area where the 3rd Ranger Company CP moved on May 12. The 65th RCT was made responsi-

ble for the possibility of a <sup>5</sup>first movement into the IX Corps sector more toward the center of the line.

The 7th Infantry Regiment was released from combat outpost duty with the 24th Division north of Uijonbu on May 13. At that time, the 7th RCT was assembled in the vicinity of Seoul city prepared for employment in the I Corps zone on the western flank of the line. The 64th Heavy Tank Battalion had been performing various forays into the Communist lines in the I Corps zone while other units had been resting. It was assembled in the vicinity of Seoul prepared to provide assistance to the 7th RCT or to the 65th RCT. The remainder of the 3rd Division troops were located generally 35 miles southeast of Seoul.<sup>6</sup>

The Mountain-Top Walled City  
(Ray Pierce, Dick Ellmers, and Dick Eaton)

About the time in mid-May when the Company CP moved to Kyongan-ni, there were some counter-guerrilla screening patrols. I thought at first that these accounts were all about the same patrol. However, in a discussion with Ray Pierce, it seems that one patrol was from the 1st Platoon and another was from Dick Eaton's Platoon, which by that time was probably the 2nd. The patrolling activity of this period while in reserve was mentioned independently at various times by Ray Pierce, Dick Ellmers, and Dick Eaton. Each was so impressed with the beauty and aura of history that surrounded the areas visited that each has carried the memory all these years.

It has not been clarified yet whether these patrols started from the main Company location in Yongdungp'o or from the Company forward CP location at Kyongan-ni sixteen miles southeast of Seoul. Allied troops in the reserve areas were experiencing annoyance from guerrilla/infiltrator harassment and raids. 3rd Company's patrols probably had some sort of guerrilla roundup mission. The memory of what they found has stuck in the minds of those who were there. In his Newsletter XXVI of 11/11/87, Ray Pierce brought back this memory:

Do any of you recall going on an anti-guerrilla patrol high in some mountains at the top of which was located a walled city? What was impressive was slotted walls angled to fire arrows down an extremely steep incline up which an enemy could only crawl. A story was told that the Chinese had bypassed this city which wasn't too large and didn't occupy it as it had some significance to their history.

It must have been at an elevation of 600-700 feet above the floor level of the valley. Some bunkers were situated on the way to this city, and I recall Conrad Feliks taking a cigarette lighter and his pistol and making like a tunnel rat. He didn't find anything of value.

In a letter received on 12/20/87 from Dick Ellmers, Dick gave his memory of this same general area:

My first memory of being physically with 3rd Company was in a valley just a little south of the Imjin [Hantan Branch]. I remember being in the

base camp the day M/Sgt Jenkins was hit by a mortar round out on an operation, and I remember him showing up there all bandaged up after going AWOL from the hospital. This was before the Yongdungp'o reserve, and I was still in 3rd Recon. [As some may have noted, 3rd Ranger Company and 3rd Reconnaissance Company shared a lot of missions.]

I do remember the Yongdungp'o reserve, but I think I was still living with Recon for most of it. Sometime about that period, I remember my first time out with you guys as a member of Barber's platoon. It was a very short anti-guerrilla sweep through a beautiful, remote walled city area high in a Mountain area overlooking the Han [southeast] of Seoul. It was uneventful, but it stuck in my mind because I had spent several weeks there the winter before in a recon outpost. It had been a strange and eerie place then, with dead and frozen enemy soldiers all over the place, and just enough not so dead ones to keep it scary. I enjoyed seeing the place with the green leaves of spring. If I ever get back to Korea, I want to visit that place.

After reviewing an updated version of this chapter, Dick Ellmers wrote again about this special area in a 11/02/90 letter:

The location was southeast of Seoul, not southwest. Sorry for the error. All the different accounts are definitely about the same place. Odd that it made such an impression on people. The late winter interlude I spent there with a 3rd Recon Platoon is one of my most vivid memories of the war.

We lived pretty comfortably in the village within the walls. My job was to lead a nightly lateral contact patrol down into a village in the valley to the east and make contact with the 65th Inf. I also remember one daylight patrol along the ancient wall, which was littered in places with dead Chinese, apparently killed by an air strike.

It was a beautiful, still, sunny day and we spotted a wisp of smoke coming from a wooded area below us. We spent considerable time sneaking up on the site thinking we could ambush some stragglers, only to find some brush that was burning for no apparent reason - possibly a stray piece of phosphorous that had lain dormant in ice, and then burned when it thawed.

We had an OP [observation post] in a temple of some sort that was on the peak of the mountain behind the village, and some of the guys were somewhat unnerved by the ghostliness of the place. One guy came down one morning with an account of dancing lights and strange noises, but he was a little flaky anyway so nobody took him seriously.

Patrol to Shangri-La  
(Dick Eaton)

Dick Eaton brought in other dimensions (including the title above) in his letter of 09/21/88:

I wonder if anyone recalls a long daylight patrol during the period the Division was in Eighth Army reserve (between 27 April and the deployment to the X Corps area)? There was no shooting, just a long walk in the

warm sun up into the mountains of Central Korea southeast of Seoul. What made the day special was that a training exercise, billed ostensibly as a counter-guerrilla patrol, produced a trip back into time.

We chanced upon a very old "village" of lovely, spread out and well-preserved buildings in the ancient Korean style which I guessed at one time in the past must have been the summer capital for Korean government officials. Someday, I hope to locate this place on the map and learn more about it. Given our circumstances, chancing upon this hidden place was like finding an isolated Shangri-La hidden in the mountains.

I remember the place and its setting being so much a peaceful contrast to what we had recently been through that I was reluctant to move our patrol on and leave behind what we had discovered. As I recall, I allowed us all to go exploring for a while. It was one of those interludes of special peace in the midst of war when a camera was more valuable than a gun. Would that I had one that day!

A little later, Dick Eaton forwarded (with a note of 11/01/88) extracts from Korean travel guides which gave historical background on Dick's "Shangri-La" - known as Namhan or Namhansansong:

(From Fodor's Japan-Korea Guide of 1982) . . . Namhan Mountain Castle, about 15 miles southeast of Seoul, is a sprawling fortress, about five miles in circumference, surrounding a mountain valley. It was first established in 672, but the present work dates from 1626. Two of the four main gates are in good condition, and there are a village, a Buddhist monastery, various historic buildings, and farms inside the walls. . . .

(From Seoul Area Day Trips) . . . Namhansansong, the South Han Mountain Fortress, is a popular weekend hiking area about 30 kilometers southeast of Seoul proper. This grand highland redoubt - with some eight kilometers of stone walls, some of them seven meters high in places - was originally built about 2,000 years ago during Korea's Paekche dynasty. Most of the fort's now visible structures, however, date to the 17th and 18th Centuries, when the fortress served Yi kings of that period as a retreat from invading Chinese armies. In 1637, Namhansansong was the site, following a month and a half long siege, where King Injo, the 16th Yi monarch, surrendered himself, some 14,000 of his men, and in the end, Korea, to a huge Manchu invasion force. This spectacular place is located just east of Songnam and may be reached via National Route 3 (en route to Kwangju), or through Songnam off the Seoul-Pusan Expressway.

### Rest and Recuperation (R & R) Reports

Toward the end of April 1951, 3rd Company had started getting quotas of about three men for Rest and Recuperation (R & R) to Japan. For example, the Morning Report shows that Al Moody, Ken Owens, and Bill Osborne left for "TDY Japan" (R & R) effective April 28, 1951 and returned effective May 11, 1951.

One of the first accounts of an R & R trip (since our 1984 revival of Ranger contacts) came in to Ray Pierce - reported in his Newsletter XXII of 07/25/87. Our Morning Report shows that Dave Twigg, Chester Powell, and Henry Carmichael left for Japan on May 15, 1951 (as the period in reserve at Yongdungp'o was ending) and that they returned on May 25. Ray relayed Chester Powell's "innocent" report as follows:

. . . Another letter that I received was from our Chester Powell. He mentioned going on R & R to Japan where he enjoyed five wonderful days. When he reported for the return flight to Korea, he was drunk as was the custom of all Rangers returning from R & R. He boarded an aircraft and fortunately the NCO in charge discovered that Powell didn't have orders to go to Hawaii. He was on the wrong aircraft. Tidwell would have never believed this one.

After the takeoff of his plane to Korea, the NCO informed the passengers that there was rough weather ahead and for everyone to pay attention to his instructions on how to put a parachute on in case of the need to bail out. Powell informed the NCO that he was a bad \$#! Ranger and didn't need no damn straight-leg telling him how to put a chute on. The NCO asked Powell to demonstrate which he did in the aisle of the aircraft.

Powell proceeded to do so, but became confused when the static line was hanging down between his legs. Later, he realized that he had put the chute on upside down. He then laid down on the floor of the aisle with instructions to the NCO, in case of emergency, to hook him up and kick him out the door. He saw no problem in jumping upside down.

### Second Chinese Communist Spring Offensive

Continuing with the general situation of the main opposing forces, the Communist forces, during their April offensive, had taken a sound beating on the western front. There, in the lesser mountain area, the mobility, fire power, and heavy armament of the allied forces could be brought to bear more easily. The next time the Communists would try their offensive strategy would be in the heavy mountain region near the east coast. There, it would be hard to move heavy armor - impossible in some areas. The mobility of artillery would be much reduced, and difficulty of fire adjustment would be compounded by elevations and surface cover where it could be difficult to observe the impact. This would be more of an infantry-against-infantry battle where their sheer weight of numbers might make a difference.

The 3rd Division did not have long to wait in their new reserve posture. On May 16 the Second Communist Spring Offensive struck. This time they seemed to aim their main thrust near the boundary between the U. S. X Corps and the South Korean III ROK (Republic of Korea) Corps on the eastern flank. The 7th ROK Division on the right end of the X Corps line began to collapse. A regiment of the 2nd Division was overrun leaving 1st Airborne Ranger Company surrounded for three days. The survivors fought their way out. Elements of the III ROK Corps were having a similar experience.

On the evening of May 17, 3rd Division received orders attaching it to X Corps. The move of the Division, less the 7th and 65th RCTs, was to take



place as soon as possible with other elements to follow shortly after. Fortunately, the plans for reinforcement had already been made. Staff officers had been out reconnoitering the routes to various possible points of commitment as part of a normal reserve mission.<sup>9</sup> (See Figure 12-2 on Page 382 to help visualize the situation which follows.)

The 15th RCT arrived in designated assembly areas near Hoengsong, north of Wonju, shortly after 0700 hours on the morning of May 18. They were immediately assigned a mission in the 2nd Infantry Division sector under operational control of X Corps. The 64th Heavy Tank Battalion, which had led the column from the west had to remain in Wonju initially, since the road north to Hoengsong would not support the weight of its armor. Due to the poor road conditions in this area, only one tank company was able to participate in subsequent operations. Company B supported the 187th Airborne RCT in its Operation CHOPPER at Inje.<sup>10</sup>

3rd Division, minus the 15th RCT, was given the mission to move further to the east into a zone where the 5th and 7th ROK Divisions had collapsed under the power of the Communist avalanche. The enemy was executing an uninterrupted advance around the right flank of X Corps cutting allied forces away from the III ROK Corps to the east.<sup>11</sup>

The next major unit to arrive on the scene from the west was the 7th RCT. The RCT formation was dissolved and elements of the regiment were committed immediately toward the vicinity of Changpyong-ni, Soksa-ri, Hajinburi. By May 21, the 65th arrived on the scene<sup>12</sup> and was committed to blocking positions east and northwest of Changpyong-ni.

By May 23, 1st Battalion of the 7th Infantry under LTC Fred Weyand (later Army Chief of Staff) had secured a key pass north of Soksa-ri. This action caught the enemy in the middle of an interchange movement between NKPA (North Korean Peoples Army) units moving up and Chinese units moving back - apparently in a relief of lines. Both enemy elements were clobbered in the action at the pass. This seemed to precipitate a rout and soon enemy fragments were falling back throughout the area. Elements of 3rd Division, now completely assembled, pressed forward to assure restoration of the allied line in zone between X Corps and III ROK Corps.<sup>13</sup>

### 3rd Company's Move to the East Coast Mountains

Given the foregoing general situation, let us return to 3rd Company's role in the eastward movement. The 3rd Company Morning Reports have been very helpful in reconstructing the Company's movements, especially during remaining periods of our Company's history. After Yongdungp'o, 3rd Company moved with the 3rd Infantry Division eastward into a very mountainous region between Wonju and the eastern coast of Korea at Kangnung.

The 3rd Division's mission in the east was to assist in blocking an end run by a Communist Chinese Field Force that was trying to turn 8th Army's flank on the east end of the line. 3rd Company actions during this period consisted to a considerable extent of efforts to find elements of the enemy penetration. Fortunately for 3rd Company and for the 3rd Division, the 187th ARCT and 2nd

Division elements on the flanks of the penetration had been successful in blocking some of the breakthrough at a very heavy cost.

On May 12 at 1300 hours, the Company CP had departed from Yongdungp'o for Kyongan-ni about 18 miles southeast of the Seoul area.<sup>14</sup> They arrived at 1630 hours. The whole Company does not seem to have moved at this time. It is not clear from the division history whether there was any inkling at higher level about the major enemy offensive that was about to punch through in the east. Perhaps this move was just to prepare for any eventuality. As it turned out, the next commitment went in that eastern direction.

On May 17, the main body of Company departed from Yongdungp'o at 1300 hours by motor convoy and arrived at Chudong-ni (DS 152492) at about 1730 hours.<sup>15</sup> Chudong-ni is about 10 miles northeast of Wonju. From the 17th until June 2, 3rd Company was searching through the mountains of the eastern sector to find evidence of the major penetration by North Korean and Chinese units to the north. Other 3rd Division units were involved in this same type mission. The 3rd Recon Company was operating close to 3rd Ranger Company in this period.

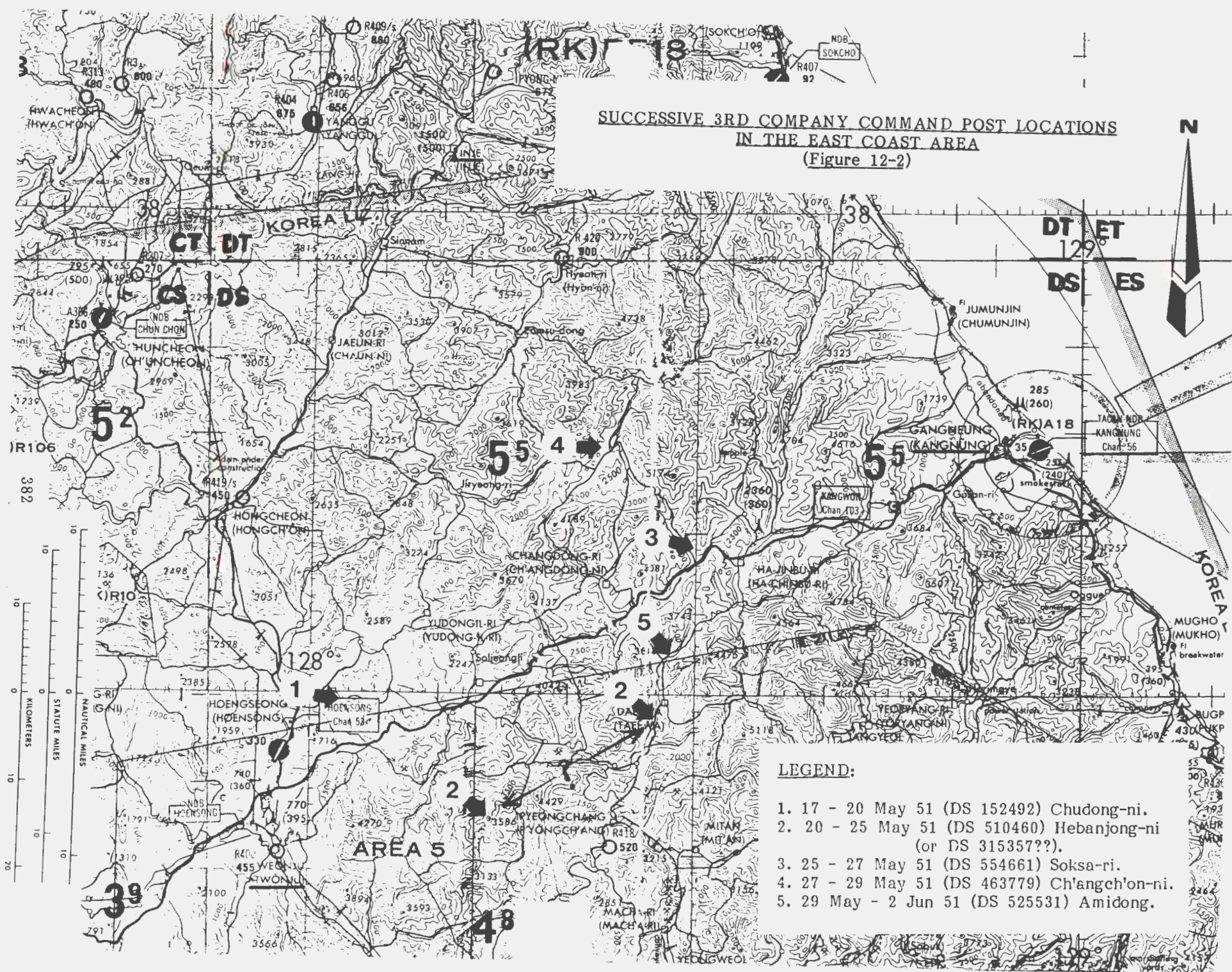
Company Command Post (CP) locations for 3rd Company in this period are overprinted on Figure 12-2. The legend entry for each numbered location shows the town name and the dates that the CP was in that location. Names carried for the locations in that period are taken from the morning reports. From these locations one can gather the general area of operations for company elements. Apparently, the platoons were operating separately to a large extent in this period, and were usually within a few miles north of the Company CP location at the time.

3rd Company's first CP location in the east was just east of Hoengsong. This was about where the 15th RCT had assembled just before its commitment in the 2nd Division sector. The third location of the Company CP was at Soksa-ri where the 7th Infantry had been committed initially. Hajhinbu-ri, mentioned earlier, is just a few miles to the east. It was there where the 7th Regiment's Tank Company linked up with elements of III ROK Corps on May 21. The pass where the 1/7th Battalion precipitated the rout of enemy forces on May 23 was about five miles north of Soksa-ri.

The breakthrough on the eastern front apparently had taken place in the vicinity of Inje (underlined on Figure 12-2) where a regiment of the 2nd Infantry Division had been largely overrun. If it had not been for the sacrifice of 1st Airborne Ranger Company, the 2nd Division Commander indicated that the regiment might have been destroyed. In this action, 1st Airborne Ranger Company had fought a valiant action and had taken the heaviest casualties of any Ranger Company in the war. They fought their way out on an "every-man-for-himself" basis after being surrounded for several days. Some survivors fought their way back to friendly lines. Others were captured.

The 187th ARCT had been thrown into the gap at Inje. With the help of 2nd Division units on the flanks of the penetration, the 187th had succeeded in restoring some of the line in the area. That is why the 3rd Ranger Company and other 3rd Division units ran into less resistance by the time they reached the area. It is understood that the 187th sustained almost 300 casualties at Inje. Our own Rangers Billy Parker and Bill White, who had gone as replace-

**SUCCESSIVE 3RD COMPANY COMMAND POST LOCATIONS  
IN THE EAST COAST AREA**  
(Figure 12-2)





ments to 8th Army Ranger Company, and then to the 187th, were killed with the 187th at Inje. Others who had been with us in the first cycle at Benning were killed with 1st Ranger Company in this same vicinity. These included Rangers Roy Evans and Louis Oluich.

Ben Jenkins describes one incident where word was received that there was a Chinese (or North Korean) element on a mountain top nearby that wished to surrender. A 3rd Company element of about squad size was sent up to receive the surrender of the enemy remnant. No fire fight or other combat action took place. The enemy element surrendered peaceably.

### The Provost Marshall Award Episode (Auby Copeland)

We found out later that Auby Copeland was the Squad Leader who handled this incident. The Division Provost Marshall (PM) was almost awarded a valor medal for the action. (The PM and his Military Police are responsible, among other things, for monitoring security in the Division rear areas, especially along roads in the rear.) The PM was written up in the Division Newspaper. Auby Copeland dictated on tape in late 1987 the following, clarifying what actually happened. Auby edited the tape version in December 1991:

About the time we got the Provost Marshall of the 3rd Division a Silver Star for leading - now this is according to the Division newspaper. The headlines were, "Provost Marshall of the 3rd Division leading an element of Rangers captures large amounts of equipment and prisoners".

Really there was nothing to this. But the way that happened, the Company was in movement. We were going parallel to the lines and the Provost Marshall, a sergeant MP, an interpreter, and a ragged-ass gook were all standing on the side of the road. We stopped. After a while, Captain Tidwell sent word for me to come up. So, I went up there and he said there were some North Koreans up there that wanted to surrender, and that I was to take a squad and go get them. I could catch up to the Company later. I didn't know where the Company was going, but I said, "OK". So, I got the squad (2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon) off the truck, and we got our weapons, and then the Company pulled out.

The Provost Marshall wanted to know if he could go too. Well hell!! - I'm not going to tell a bird Colonel that he can't go. So, I said, "Sure! Just stay in back of the troops, so I can see them, and in case there's something up there that's not right, I will be able to deploy my men." He said, "All right". So, he and the Sergeant went with us.

We went probably about 600-700 yards off the road, across the rice paddies, and got up there where the timber started. The one that came down and had surrendered already started hooping, yelling, and carried on a conversation a little bit. And then, the gooks came down out of the woods.

Seemed to me like there were ten or eleven. We shook them down. They didn't have any weapons, didn't have food, but what they had was a big crop of lice on them. They were just eaten up by lice. Instead of going back the way we had come, we cut across. The Engineers had made a landing field beside that road, and there were two or three light planes parked over there. So, we were going to cut across and go across that air field to get out of that rice paddy.

When we got on the airfield and started across, it was just [where] a dozer had flattened out a spot. There was a group standing up there about midway of the airfield. They started hollering at us to come up there, so we went up. There was the Commanding General of the 3rd Division and some of his staff were there. He wanted to know what the story was, so I told him. Then, I told him that I needed to catch up with the Company, because I didn't know where they were going, and, "Could you get somebody else to take these men back to the POW Compound?" He said, "Sure" - so I could go ahead.

So me and the squad got a vehicle and caught up with the Company, and that was the end of it - no pain - no strain.

About two-three days later it came out in the Division paper about the Colonel getting the Silver Star for leading an element of Rangers on a surprise attack. That's about the end of that. There certainly wasn't nothing to that.

When Auby and I talked about this incident in a phone conversation, he told me the rest of the story. It seems that the 3rd Ranger troops would kid the PM about the award every time they would pass him in his vehicle on the road. Finally, the PM came to Jess Tidwell and asked to talk with Auby. The PM told Auby that he had nothing to do with the award. General Soule just assumed that he had led the patrol and had him written up. The PM said that he declined the award and he asked Auby to get the 3rd Company Rangers off his back. "Now, we know the rest of the story!!"

#### The Provost Marshall's Newspaper Clipping

In a research of the files, I (Bob Channon) found a letter from Bob Exley mailed on 02/27/85. Attached to the letter was an actual reproduced copy of at least a portion from the newspaper clipping mentioned in Auby Copeland's account above. It was just a small undated clipping with the following:

Extensive patrolling cleared out remaining pockets of Reds as the leading elements advanced. One patrol of the 3rd Rangers, led by the 3d Division Provost Marshall, captured six North Korean prisoners near the Division CP.

Large quantities of small arms and mortar ammunition, abandoned by the retreating Communist forces were found.

#### East Coast Patrol Action (Bob Pronier)

In a 04/23/89 letter, Bob Pronier remembered a patrol action in the East Coast area:

I remember also that I was on a patrol looking for Korean War atrocities, and that myself and Martinez were on top of a hill that had been



burned or napalmed. I saw a movement under a poncho. As I closed in on it, a Chinese soldier or North Korean stuck his head out. I over reacted and shot him. I don't remember where the rest of the patrol was. I think it was during this period.

### Another East Coast Patrol Action (Ed Potempa)

On 07/22/90, Ed Potempa took time out from his computer studies to write me about his memory of various actions. One of the items that he covered was a patrol action among mountains of the East Coast area:

. . . In the meantime on the east coast, the 2nd Indian-Head Division was being hit hard day and night. I'm not sure, but I think the 3rd Division was ready to go into reserve when the Chinks broke through the lines of the 2nd Division and got behind them. . . . I seem to recall that instead of going into reserve, the 3rd Division was sent to mop up and pick up any Chinks that got through the hole in the line.

The 3rd Ranger Company was loaded on trucks and we rode all night long to get to where the 2nd Division was on the lines. I remember that the hills were very high and that the roads were very narrow. The 3rd Ranger Company's job was to scout and probe the hills until we made contact with the enemy so as to establish where their main line of resistance was.

We drove through the lines of the 2nd Division, down this steep road, and out about a mile or so. There was one battery of 105 howitzers that went along with us to give us support and elements of the 3rd Recon went along to give protection to the 105's and the trucks while we were in the hills.

We stopped at this small village (about 4 or 5 houses). Just outside of the village, the 105's dug in near the side of this small hill. The 3rd Recon dug in also. Bob, I think the 3rd Recon only sent a light tank and a quad-fifty. The two trucks pulled off the side of the road.

Before we took off to go into the hills, there was some discussion between the officer of the 105's and the officer of the 3rd Recon. It seemed that the 3rd Recon officer told the officer of the 105's and Captain Tidwell that as soon as it started to get dark that they would have to leave. The officer from the 105's said that without protection for his men and the howitzers that he had no other recourse, but to move his men and guns back, if the 3rd Recon left. That means that the trucks that we came in on would have to leave also.

Captain Tidwell said, "Stay as long as you can, and if we are not out by dark, then we will have to walk or fight our way out." And, with that we started our journey into the hills at a very quick pace. Whenever you go on a patrol with Tidwell, there's no such thing as a slow pace. All we had to do was make contact with the enemy and to establish where their strength was.

We walked a good part of the day in the hills, but we didn't see any Chinks or come in contact with them. I was near the front of the patrol pulling point now and then. I remember John Tobin being the radio operator. There was a light liaison plane flying overhead. We were changing

the color identification panels that were attached to the back of the radio that John was carrying.

Whenever some jets flew by, Tobin would lie on the ground to expose the color panel. We were worried that the Chinks were monitoring the radio signals, so the liaison plane would buzz us and drop in a new order to change color panels about every hour or so. This was going on all day long.

It was getting late in the day when the liaison plane came over and dropped one more message. I don't know what it said, but when the word finally got spread around, it went something like this, "Get out of there. Don't go on to the next hill. The Chinks are waiting for you. There's wall-to-wall Chinks up there. They are starting to close in around you."

I know we were all on edge. We left the hills to go back to the village where we started, but when we got there, the 3rd Recon was gone. I'm not sure about the 105's, but the trucks were still there. The Old Man thanked them for staying. For some reason, we had to wait about an hour or so before we could depart. We may have been waiting for some of the men. I don't know if we split up or if we had two patrols. We may have been waiting for the ROK Raiders that were attached to us. I just don't know, Bob.

When we did pull back, we set up our position somewhere behind the 2nd Division. We were on full alert. Nobody was to sleep that night. Things were all quiet that night. The next day we went into reserve with the 3rd Division.

We went to a movie that night, and there were a lot of guys there from the 3rd Recon. About half way through the movie, one of our Rangers started to chant, "When you hear the pitter patter of little feet, that's the 3rd Recon in full retreat." Then, all of the Rangers picked up on it. A small revolution almost broke out. I knew some of the guys in the 3rd Recon. One of them was from my hometown, and they said to me that they weren't even part of that patrol. Well anyway, after a few days, it was all forgotten.

Bob, one thing that impressed me when we were on the east coast was that the foliage was very heavy and green - not like what we left in the center [western] part of Korea around Seoul - barren and mostly brown. Could this be that there wasn't that many mountains around Seoul? Maybe most of it was burned out through out all of the fighting that was going on. Just something to think about. Or, maybe it was just that time of the year.

### Far Over on the East Coast

Jess Tidwell has a memory of traveling with a small group over as far as the east coast itself. The area that he remembers included a large village with a rail yard and an air strip. The only town on the east coast in that vicinity which fits that description is Gangneung (Kangnung - underlined on Figure 12-2).<sup>16</sup>

Jim Stamper and others remember a time while in the east coast area when they ran into Rangers from 1st Airborne Ranger Company. They were a surviving remnant of the Company that had fought their way out after being overrun near the Inje breakthrough. In the same period, a single 1st Company

Ranger wandered into a 3rd Company element's location still in a state of shock from the battle action. These men were returned by 3rd Company leaders to a point where 1st Company survivors were being assembled.

In a letter of 04/23/89, Bob Pronier remembered three 1st Company members walking into our area at various times: Carl Haydu - wounded in wrist; Rollins - wounded; and one other - name unknown. There was an Ernest Hayden on 1st Company rolls, but no Rollins.

During the period in the east coast mountains, others continued to join or rejoin 3rd Company. On May 20, Fred Pellon returned from the hospital system. Fred had been wounded with the 1st Platoon in the attack on Bloody Nose Ridge. Effective on May 25, Conrad Feliks joined the Company from Headquarters Company, 3rd Infantry Division. This is according to the Morning Report, but from the story of the "Walled City" told earlier in this chapter, he must have joined earlier before his EDCMR (Effective Date for Change of Morning Report).

On May 27, George Smudski returned from the hospital. George had been wounded with 2nd Platoon at Bloody Nose Ridge. George was later killed in action on March 27, 1952, with the 14th Infantry Regiment, 25th Infantry Division. Just as the Company was leaving the east coast region on June 2, Harold Richards rejoined from the hospital system. Harold had been wounded during the action on April 22 when Homer Simpson was killed. This action was that textbook flanking maneuver and assault by the 3rd Platoon at the northern most point of advance for the 3rd Division in the Spring Offensive.

There are three platoon pictures that were taken by Fred Davis on or about May 21. These are the only group pictures that we have found that were taken after the Company Picture at Camp Carson, Colorado. We are fortunate to have these since some of our early replacements had already arrived and are shown in these shots on the pages following. Head-arc overlays have been included after each picture to identify each Ranger by name.

The east coast period ended on June 2 when 3rd Company moved by motor through Wonju and Seoul into a corridor south of what became known as the Iron Triangle Area. The 3rd Division was moving back to the west to resume a position in the line. Soon 3rd Division would have a sector in the next major corridor to the east of the Uijonbu-Yonch'on corridor where they had fought earlier.

#### East Coast Summary (Jim Stamper)

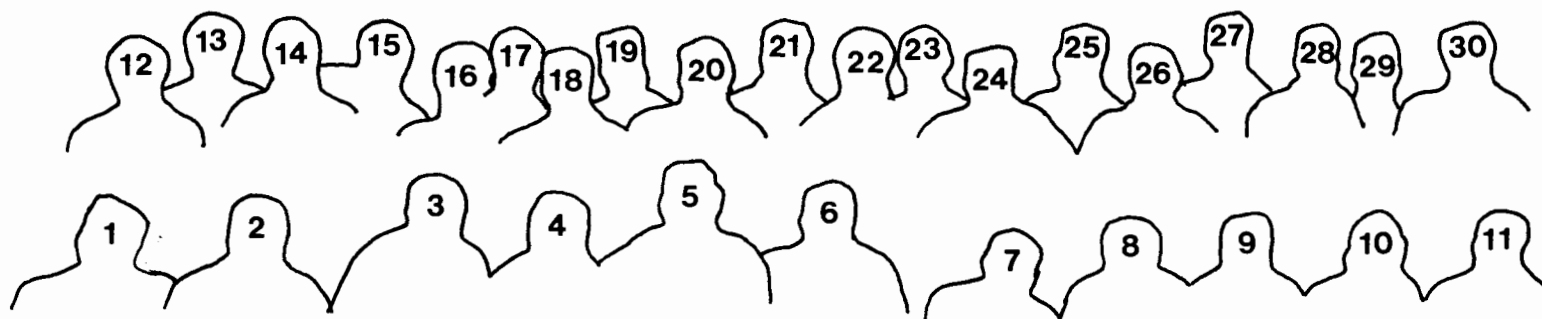
After reading an early (11/16/87) version of this chapter, Jim Stamper came up with another of his vignettes to flesh out information about the move to the east coast area. It makes a good summary for the east coast portion of this chapter. It also explains Jess Tidwell's memory of going to a town along the east coast where there was an airfield and a rail yard. It is clear from Jim's description that the airfield was Kangnung as we had guessed earlier. On 11/21/87, Jim mailed the following account:

FIRST PLATOON AT HEBANJONG-NI, KOREA, MAY 21, 1951



1st Platoon

FIRST PLATOON AT HEBANJONG-NI, KOREA, MAY 21, 1951  
(Caption Page)



389

The photograph on the previous page is 1st Platoon, 3rd Airborne Ranger Company. The photograph was taken by Fred Davis on 05/21/51, near Hebanjong-ni (see Note 1). Head-arcs above represent an overlay of Rangers in the photograph. Numbers within the arcs are keyed to the following list of Ranger names:

- |                       |                        |                              |                         |
|-----------------------|------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Ewing Gordon C     | 9. Simmons James E     | 17. Etheredge Kenneth O      | 25. Tatarakis George G  |
| 2. Desmore Ernest J   | 10. Martinez Alonzo E  | 18. Pellon Frederick         | 26. Kuck Daniel F       |
| 3. Pronier Robert A   | 11. McLeskey Broadus L | 19. Passini Primo L          | 27. Caseres Juan        |
| 4. Osborne William C  | 12. Scully Robert W    | 20. Murray Donald B          | 28. McCormick William J |
| 5. Mazur Walter V     | 13. Tracy Earl A Jr    | 21. Chillion Martin E        | 29. Blackwell Atley B   |
| 6. Carmichael Henry A | 14. Contreras Robert O | 22. Campbell George W III ?? | 30. Ellmers Richard D   |
| 7. Hamilton Peter Jr  | 15. Minka Walter       | 23. Pierce Raymond L         |                         |
| 8. Nakajo Mas M       | 16. Sheehan Robert J   | 24. Feliks Conrad F ??       | ?? = Not Sure!!         |

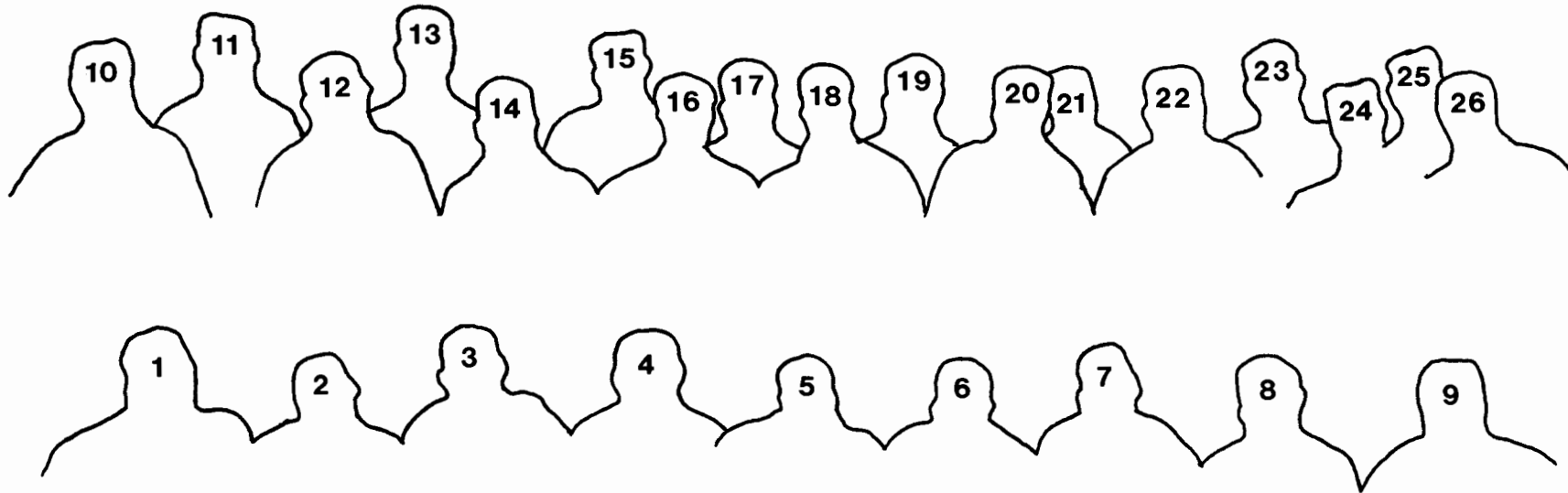
NOTE: 1. According to the Morning Report, the 3rd Company CP location on May 21, 1951, was at Hebanjong-ni, Korea. There are two coordinate locations shown on the Morning Report for Hebanjong-ni. One (DS 315357) is about 16 miles east of Wonju; the other (DS 510460) about 28 miles northeast of Wonju. One may have been a platoon location.)



SECOND PLATOON AT HEBANJONG-NI, KOREA, MAY 21, 1951



SECOND PLATOON AT HEBANJONG-NI, KOREA, MAY 21, 1951  
(Caption Page)



391

The photograph on the previous page is 2nd Platoon, 3rd Airborne Ranger Company. The photograph was taken by Fred Davis on 05/21/51, near Hebanjong-ni (see Note 1). Head-arcs above represent an overlay of Rangers in the photograph. Numbers within the arcs are keyed to the following list of Ranger names:

- |                        |                     |                      |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Unknown KATUSA      | 8. O'Neill Harry B  | 15. Copeland Aubrey  | 22. Masters Rex G         |
| 2. Hickman Marion L    | 9. Norris John C    | 16. Unknown          | 23. Thomas Robert R       |
| 3. Racine Ronald A     | 10. Smyth Roy E     | 17. Ranco Nicholas C | 24. Williams Larry M      |
| 4. Trojchak Frank      | 11. Smith Leonard D | 18. Sams Burgess     | 25. McCullough Elmer E Jr |
| 5. Jenkins John B Jr   | 12. Percival Jack H | 19. Niemi Kenneth A  | 26. Smith Charles E       |
| 6. Unknown             | 13. Moody Alfred L  | 20. Murphy Charles M |                           |
| 7. Powell Chester F ?? | 14. Pagano Frank    | 21. Diaz Robert A ?? | ?? = Not Sure!!           |

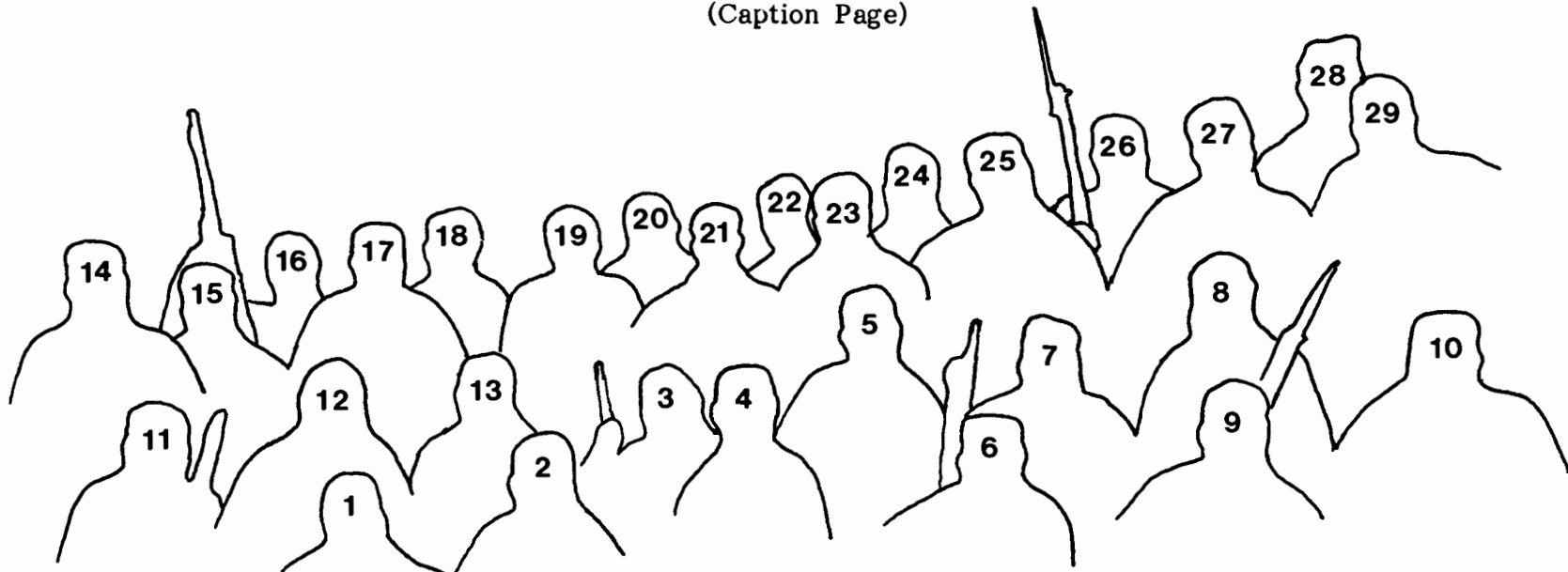
NOTE: 1. According to the Morning Report, the 3rd Company CP location on May 21, 1951, was at Hebanjong-ni, Korea. There are two coordinate locations shown on the Morning Report for Hebanjong-ni. One (DS 315357) is about 16 miles east of Wonju; the other (DS 510460) about 28 miles northeast of Wonju. One may have been a platoon location.)

THIRD PLATOON AT HEBANJONG-NI, KOREA, MAY 21, 1951



# THIRD PLATOON AT HEBANJONG-NI, KOREA, MAY 21, 1951

(Caption Page)



The photograph on the previous page is 3rd Platoon, 3rd Airborne Ranger Company. The photograph was taken by Fred Davis on 05/21/51, near Hebanjong-ni (see Note 1). Head-arcs above represent an overlay of Rangers in the photograph. Numbers within the arcs are keyed to the following list of Ranger names:

- |                         |                         |                           |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Amburn Thomas S L    | 9. Unknown              | 17. Pietrowski Edward F   | 25. Owens Kenneth E     |
| 2. Cho Pun Chu (KATUSA) | 10. Ridenhour Charles L | 18. Sherry Edward G       | 26. Richards Harold A   |
| 3. Valveri John M       | 11. Mailhot Joseph P A  | 19. Pena Earnest F        | 27. Carpenter Royce L D |
| 4. Davis Fred E         | 12. Potempa Edward J    | 20. Kirkland Charles W Jr | 28. Spicer Marion A     |
| 5. Unknown              | 13. Twigg David E       | 21. Parker Robert L       | 29. Williams Joe D      |
| 6. Exley Robert L       | 14. Acosta Joseph M     | 22. Ray Ernest A          |                         |
| 7. Collett Burchell Jr  | 15. Stamper Jimmy M     | 23. Bouvet Anselmo        |                         |
| 8. Tuepker Norman O     | 16. Repp Robert L       | 24. Stanek Victor F       |                         |

NOTE: 1. According to the Morning Report, the 3rd Company CP location on May 21, 1951, was at Hebanjong-ni, Korea. There are two coordinate locations shown on the Morning Report for Hebanjong-ni. One (DS 315357) is about 16 miles east of Wonju; the other (DS 510460) about 28 miles northeast of Wonju. One may have been a platoon location.)



3rd Airborne Ranger Company, Yongdungp'o, Korea, 1951.

17 May 1951. Weather clear - temperature mild - sunny.

The 3rd Company loaded on trucks of the 3rd Infantry Division Transportation Battalion to move out to the east coast of Korea. Up until this time, all of our combat actions had been on the west side of Korea, mainly up and down what was called the "Uijonbu Corridor". We were told that a Chinese Field Army was moving south and had "cut off" or was trying to cut off the 2nd Infantry Division and the 187th Airborne RCT near a town named Inje, South Korea.

The 3rd Infantry Division had the mission to move all the way across the middle of Korea and to stop the Chinese Army assault. So, here we were, the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company attached to the 3rd Infantry Division, sitting in trucks, riding all day and part of each night rushing to the east coast of Korea to relieve pressure on the 2nd Division and the 187th RCT.

During the days we were on the trucks, we would pass through many Army and Marine units, infantry, armor, artillery, and all kinds of rear echelon types. We had a lot of fun passing through the Marine units, yelling and "picking" at them, asking them "Where is John Wayne". The Marines didn't think this was as funny as we did.

One night, we halted and were located in this position a few days - long enough to pitch pup-tents, clean our weapons and gear, and to have hot food. (We ate "C" Rations riding on the trucks.) Our kitchen set up also. I don't think we had a bath facility set up, but we did find a stream to clean ourselves.

SFC "Rocky" Mailhot (2 combat jumps with the 82nd Airborne Division in Europe: Normandy and Holland) had picked up a very large, tame white rabbit with long floppy ears. Everyone thought the rabbit was "cute" and cuddly except me. I never did like cute animals. (I still don't.) Everyone knew how I felt about the rabbit, and I would throw him out of my tent as far as I could the few times he did come into my tent.

One day, we got ready for dinner (lunch). (It's breakfast, dinner, and supper in the Army, or it was then.) I went to get my mess kit laying in front of my tent, and there was a big pile of rabbit (droppings - pellets) SHIT! in my mess kit. Of course, a lot of the Rangers were near by and just waiting to see my reaction. I didn't disappoint them. I cussed the rabbit and threatened to have him for supper.

They all laughed at me and I think Neal Ward took a picture of my mess kit. It didn't take me long to figure out that Exley and some of my other BUDDIES? had set the whole thing up, knowing how I disliked small animals. Exley said he was going to get himself a bulldog for a pet. This was in reference to the bulldog at Camp Carson.

#### Retribution (Dick Ellmers)

Let me insert here an item from Dick Ellmers' letter of 04/27/89. If Jim Stamper laughs when we ask him about this, that will be confession enough:



. . . I do recall an interesting incident that happened during the east coast travels. The Company went in reserve about the time Fred Davis was getting his platoon ready for the planned drop on the Chinese headquarters, and I remember our pup tents being set up in three neat rows, and one particularly miserable morning with a hard, wet, cold rain. Everybody was inside their tents trying to stay dry except for Rocky's white rabbit, which was out hopping around.

Unfortunately, for one platoon (I don't remember if it was the Second or Third) some enterprising individual had taken a long piece of commo wire during the night and wrapped it tight around the front tent rope of each and every tent in the line and then tied the wire to Tidwell's jeep. Of course, Captain Tidwell was called to the inevitable staff meeting at Division, and he started off down the road with a platoon of pup tents in tow.

You can imagine the uproar that followed. As I recall, Jess had some choice remarks about the quality of nighttime security which made such pranks possible.

I never heard if anybody confessed to that. Maybe you should interrogate Jim Stamper about it. I think it was about the time he was finding rabbit shit in his mess kit.

#### Continuing Jim Stamper's Account:

The 3rd Company moved on east almost to the coast. The 3rd Ranger Company and the 3rd Recon Company were moved up forward in sort of an outpost position north of the 3rd Division toward Inje. We were located on a stream about twenty yards wide, four feet deep, with clear running water. The Recon Company was to our east a few hundred yards. They had a lot of vehicles: tanks, armored personnel carriers, and scout jeeps.

We dug in along the creek and 3rd Platoon set up a 30 caliber machine gun in a "horseshoe position" with a field of fire up the creek. As I recall, we stayed in this position until we went back toward the west coast. While we were in this location, we would get alerted for a mission about every day and sometimes at night. The indestructible M/Sgt Fred Davis had been our Platoon Leader ever since the first day in combat - (when Lt. Bill Hutcheson and I were doing the tank battle and he <Bill> was wounded by Chinese machine gun fire in both legs when he and I jumped off the tank - and was med-evaced to the states.) (See the Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge.)

Fred Davis was an outstanding Platoon Leader and combat soldier. (He was in the 3rd Ranger Battalion in WWII.) Fred conducted all our briefings and led all of our platoon actions. About the second night there, M/Sgt Davis called all the 3rd Platoon to a briefing and started off by saying, "Boys, this is the "one" we have all been waiting for. We are going to get that little gold star in our paratrooper wings. We are going to make a combat jump!!" A thrill went through every Ranger as we glanced at each other. Also, a little chill of fear ran up the back of my neck.

The mission was for the 3rd Ranger Company to jump on the headquarters of the Chinese Field Army that was attacking the 2nd Infantry Division and the 187th RCT. The 3rd Platoon was to be the main assault force with special weapons, demolitions, and support teams to be drawn from the 1st and 2nd Ranger Platoons. The next day we formed for another briefing with the teams from the other two platoons. At this briefing, M/Sgt. Davis

had a blackboard (from somewhere) and attempted to diagram the plan of action.

The Chinese Army headquarters was located in a village up north and that was our target. Of course, we all asked questions like, "Why not bomb the target with planes? Why not use naval gun fire? How are we going to get back?" M/Sgt. Davis' answer to all this was we were to take some high ranking Chinese prisoners and head directly to the coast for pickup by the Navy. <In a letter of 11/22/87, Ray Pierce recalled a link-up with a tank task force at one point in planning. That was disturbing, given the exceeding difficulty of armored operations in the east coast mountains.>

Davis said that we would draw and fit parachutes and load C-119s the next day. A detail, me included, did go to an airfield near the coast and stack up the chutes and the equipment bundles and cargo chutes in a building near a hardtop runway and some C-119 aircraft. That evening about dark, we began to put our gear on, check our weapons, ammo, and grenades. 1st and 2nd Platoon teams were packing the bundles.

Lt. Dick Eaton (as far as I know the only officer going with us) and his headquarters group had left for the airfield to get everything ready there. Evidently, they were in radio contact with the 3rd Company CP, because at good dark we were told to "hold up" and take a break. About 10:00 o'clock, we were told to load up. The trucks were lined up down the dirt road. Soon as we formed up, we were told to "hold up" and wait. About 3:00 o'clock in the morning, M/Sgt. Davis showed up and said the mission was moved to the next night. Well, the next day we sat on our packs and gear, ready to go until about dark. Lt. Eaton called us all together and said the mission was cancelled - that the Chinese Army headquarters had moved and we were not certain of the new location.

Well, we were all really disappointed. We knew that 2nd and 4th Ranger Companies had made a combat jump with the 187th Airborne RCT. We sure wanted a combat jump.

Next day, apparently the situation had been stabilized on the east coast and we were to move back toward the west coast - another long truck ride. We moved southeast and stopped for the night. Some jeeps from 3rd Division headquarters showed up with four or five Rangers from 1st Ranger Company. It seems that during the fierce fighting by the 2nd Infantry Division, the 1st Ranger Company had been overrun by the Chinese a number of times and these men were some of the survivors.

I remember one of them was named Olsen. I had known him in the 82nd Airborne. They stayed with us the night and we (3rd Company) tried to talk and ask them questions all night. They left the next day and we continued toward the west. The 3rd Ranger Company did not fire a shot during this back and forth crossing of Korea on trucks, as I recall.

Other Company members have also described preparations for the planned airborne raid mentioned by Jim Stamper above. It seems that 3rd Company was fortunate the allied intelligence sources were on top of the situation. It was learned that there were two or three regiments of Communist front line troops defending the Chinese field army headquarters that could have devastated a small company raiding force. Even if surprise had been relatively complete initially, the troop-carrier aircraft passing overhead would have alerted the defensive system that something was afoot.

Other Memories of the East Coast  
(Bob Pronier)

Jim Stamper's foregoing item triggered other memories of this period in Bob Pronier's mind, which he relayed to me on 12/26/90 along with his bio-data:

I was just recently aware of the scenario for the combat jump to be led by Fred Davis. I remember the getting ready and the statement that Captain Tidwell made, "A lot of you smiling faces will not be here tomorrow." Always wondered why it was called off.

I also remember at one point that I was carrying a radio for [the exception] and that we were going up a hill and I was falling behind. The Company went on a break and as soon as I caught up we moved out. [The exception] said, "Pronier, you are a punk until I have seen you under fire." These are the only words he ever said to me directly. I do not remember much about him other than he was not a combat leader as far as I was concerned. [Those who saw him hiding under fire know what he was.]

Operating Separately by Platoons  
(Bill Kent)

This east coast period has been a difficult one to chronicle, since without heavy, life-threatening actions it did not leave strong, permanent impressions on the minds of Company members. From conversations early in our rediscovery period (1984 and thereafter), it became apparent that much of the activity in the east coast area had been by platoon. This method of operation made collection of information difficult also. While commenting on several draft chapters in his 12/29/90 letter, Bill Kent clarified my assumption as follows:

Chapter 12 - in response to your question of the possible airborne raid, I am afraid that I can be of no help. During the move to the East Coast, the Company Headquarters and the Platoons were separated. Company Headquarters spent most of the time on the road and relocating the CP. It wasn't until the last day when we got the order to turn around and head west that the Company CP and the Platoons were reunited.

The Excursion to X Corps  
(Dick Eaton)

Among several other vignettes in his 09/21/88 letter, Dick Eaton included two items about the east coast experience which round out the memory of that area:

As near as I can reconstruct this period, it was marked principally by a series of aborted missions. By the time the 3rd Division arrived in force to stabilize the X Corps situation, the Chinese attack had begun to lose its

power and before missions proposed for us could be set in motion, they were cancelled because the situation had changed. I recall, for example, spending a couple of hours in a Division Piper Cub reconnoitering one proposed operation over near the coast that appeared exciting, only to get back on the ground and find out it had been scrubbed.

The one occurrence engraved in my memory from our deployment east is Captain Tidwell's and my chance meeting with Lt Jim Green of the 1st Ranger Company at a crossroads in the zone of the 2nd Division. He and his driver were headed south, as I recall, scouting for a place to locate the survivors of their company. Jim looked and was totally beat. But his appearance reflected an agony of anger and despair which was as intense as the fatigue.

He told us how 1st Company had been attached to a battalion of the 38th Infantry which, in turn, had placed the unit out front in a vulnerable, unsupported position. In our brief meeting on the road, Jim told us the 38th's troops had pulled out without alerting the Company. Their pullback became a rout and 1st Company, fighting for its life and sustaining severe casualties, fought its way out alone. As the survivors withdrew along the ridges, they would see 2nd Division soldiers dropping their weapons and ammunition, and looking for enemy to whom they could surrender. They were not interested in joining the surviving Rangers in fighting their way out.

It was a terrible story and one which Jim repeated when he and I were roommates in the 187. It is not a story which appears in military histories, at least those written by our side! (See Blair's Chapter 27, for example.)<sup>17</sup>

#### Going "Home" (Dick Eaton)

When we got news that the 3rd Division was being released from control of General Almond and returning to the I Corps area, I remember a feeling of pure elation. The bare mountains and sparsely populated valleys of the Korean east coast were uncommonly unattractive and a lousy place to make war. Furthermore, General Almond had a reputation for ruthlessness in the service of his ambition. And, it was known to produce unnecessary casualties in his units. He had enjoyed a personal relationship with General MacArthur which had given him a special, protected status. I guess that most every officer in our Division, from General Soule down, was glad to be leaving Almond's domain (See Clay Blair's book for supporting details.)<sup>17</sup> Almond apparently did to the 2nd Division in May what he did throughout the war: he micro-managed and impatiently and imperiously fragmented his units in pursuit of a personal Big Victory.

At any rate, when we got back to the west, it was like coming home. Only a trip back to Fort Bragg, where Pat and our year old son waited, could have been more welcome. I suppose, however, the fact that I had been with the Division since January as it fought its way north in I Corps made western Korea seem sort of "comfortable" and "homelike".

\* \* \*

In the next chapter, we shall return to what was happening in approximately this same period of time (May 1951) during the reconnaissance along the

west coast of North Korea. In Chapter 14, we shall pick up the story of the Company itself again at this point - where they were heading west for a new series of missions with the 3rd Infantry Division in another part of the line.

#### NOTES FOR CHAPTER TWELVE

1. Joe Acosta, Bob Exley, E. A. Ray, and J. D. Williams were all members of 3rd Platoon.
2. Airborne soldier's expression for a non-parachutist soldier - short for "straight-leg".
3. Bob Parker, John Rummage, and Mike Ward were all members of 3rd Platoon. Bob Scully was from 1st Platoon.
4. Captain Max W. Dolcater, ed., 3rd Infantry Division in Korea (Tokyo: Toppan Printing Company, Ltd., 1953), pp. 206-207.
5. Ibid, p. 207.
6. Ibid.
7. Later on, and before Bill Osborn was killed in Viet Nam, his family had agreed to drop the "e" from Osborn. Our Morning Report extract in Appendix 1 carries the original spelling for historical accuracy at that time.
8. Dolcater, p. 208.
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid., pp. 208-211.
13. Ibid., pp. 211-213.
14. See Morning Report of 05/15/51.
15. See Morning Report of 06/01/51.
16. Later in July 1951 and thereafter, the airstrip at Kangnung became of special interest to the 187th ARCT in planning for reinforcement operations from Japan into Korea. The 187th had just been placed on strategic reserve in Japan.

There was insufficient air drop airlift (C-119 and C-46 aircraft) in the far east at that time to lift the 187th all at one time. Consequently, C-119 aircraft for the lead battalion had to be sent back for the last battalion to be committed. To shorten the distance for this trans-loading action,



the last battalion would be moved by C-54 aircraft to an airfield as near as possible to the point of commitment. Kangnung was one of the preferred trans-load points. We even rehearsed a trans-load operation through Kangnung during a full scale RCT training drop near Taegu, Korea, on November 13, 1951. Staging was from Ashiya and Brady air bases in Kyushu, Japan.

17. Clay Blair, The Forgotten War, (New York: Time Books, 1987).

## CHAPTER 13

### RECONNAISSANCE: PAENGNYONG-DO TO THE HAN ESTUARY

#### Meanwhile, On North Korea's West Coast

The reconnaissance activity along the west coast continued on in this period - May and June 1951. I had shared drafts of Chapter 11 about the northern phase of this reconnaissance with several other Rangers of the Korean War period who had been involved in Unconventional Warfare (UW) activities while in Korea. Their information/accounts are included in this chapter and in Chapter 15.

In Chapter 11, I mentioned meeting Ranger Branko Gegich of 8th Army Ranger Company on Sok-To Island off the southern lip of the Chinampo estuary. I learned on more recent maps that this estuary is actually the mouth of the Taedong River. The Taedong makes its way inland to the North Korean capital, P'yongyang.

In conversations with Branko, I have learned that he was on North Korea's west coast for several months. During that period, he accompanied various guerrilla elements on numerous raids and patrol operations into the interior of Hwanghae-do Province from his Sok-to Island base. Branko remembered a Japanese officer, born in North Korea, who had been recruited to participate in the west coast UW operation. This officer worked on Sok-To for a while, participating in the intelligence and raiding operations. Then, he was made a leader of a force that was projected into the northernmost islands near North Korea's Yalu River boundary with Manchuria. Branko described him as a very brave and daring person who enjoyed leading on dangerous missions.

In Chapter 11, I mentioned joining the landing activities of a company of British Commandos while their raiding operation behind the beach opposite Chodo Island was in progress. I have learned from Branko Gegich that the "guerrilla guide" who had led the raiding force ashore was Branko himself.

#### East Coast and Other UW in Korea (Joe Ulatoski)

Among those with whom I shared one of the drafts of Chapter 11 was Ranger (retired Brigadier General) Joseph R. Ulatoski.<sup>1</sup> Joe had been Executive Officer of 5th Airborne Ranger Company. While he was out wounded in action, he learned that the Rangers were going to be inactivated. He had heard of the "G-3 Miscellaneous" activities and arranged to join them when he was released

from the hospital. In a 09/22/88 letter to me, Joe added substantially to the facts available on participation of Rangers in early UW activities:

Thank you very much for your continuing epistle regarding the "Coastal Reconnaissance: Northern Phase". It is very interesting.

Following are some preliminary bits of information. Unfortunately, most of the records of the period have been misplaced or lost. Even more unfortunate is the fact that my memory is not quite as good as it used to be. Notwithstanding, let me try to fill you in on what I recall.

Regarding your specific question as to whether or not I overlapped with Bob Sarama and Bucky Harrison. I believe that I was one of the people who replaced them on Nan-do Island. If there was an overlap, it was only for a day or two. Names are somehow vaguely familiar and that is it. As you know, we went mostly by code names in those days.

Now to the meat of the subject.

### The Organization (Joe Ulatoski)

The proper name of the Unit was the Eighth Army Miscellaneous Group, 8086th Army Unit. It came under the operational control of G-3, Eighth Army. The 8086th had its Headquarters in Taegu. It was responsible for four general areas of activity, i.e., Tactical Liaison Operations (TLO's) which conducted infiltration activities across the front to collect intelligence; the West Coast operations in which you were involved; the East Coast operations in which I was involved; and the Airborne section operating out of Pusan.

Key personnel, whom I can recall, operating in the 8086th Command Group were:

Col. John H. McGee, Commanding Officer  
LTC. Samuel W. Koster, Executive Officer and subsequently  
Commanding Officer  
Maj. Hunter L. Fox, Adjutant  
Maj. A. R. Cocumelli, S-3 and subsequently Commander,  
Task Force Kirkland

Sometime in the later part of 1951 (October-December) the 8086th was dissolved and the resources were transferred to the Far East Command. The receiving unit was designated as the "Far East Command Liaison Detachment, 8240th Army Unit". The Korean based unit was known as the FEC/LD(K), 8240th Army Unit. The headquarters of the unit was based in Seoul. The unit was highly compartmentalized and had a number of strange and wondrous appendages. In addition to the resources inherited from the 8086th, it included such units as CCRAK (Combined Command Reconnaissance Activities, Korea - Maybe Jack Singlaub could fill you in on this one - he was part of it.)

Members of the Command Group whom I can recall were:

Col. Charles C. Blakeney, Commanding Officer FEC/LD  
Col. Washington M. Ives, Commanding Officer FEC/LD(K)  
Col. M. C. Higgins, Executive Officer (?) FEC/LD(K)  
LTC J. D. Vanderpool, Commander Operations

It is my understanding that at some date in late 1952 or early 1953, the unit was re-designated as "United Nations Partisans in Korea" or "UNPIK". Don't know anything about this. Hearsay only.

[UNPIK evolved during the Special Forces period toward the latter part of the war.]

Rangers Serving in the Organization  
(Joe Ulatoski continues)

All of those previously mentioned by you. [plus:]

Cpl. Cyril Tritz, 4th Ranger Company. (He was awarded the Silver Star for an action in which we were involved).

1st Lt. Robert S. Kestlinger, 5th Ranger Company. (He replaced me as Company Executive Officer [in 5th Ranger Company]. Rumor has it that he was awarded a DSC for operations on the mainland immediately adjacent to or in Manchuria.

[\*\*\* I (Bob Channon) have heard this independently, and that Lt. Kestlinger was seriously wounded in the action. He probably was associated with the Japanese officer mentioned by Branko Gegich, but came in after Branko's time. \*\*\*] Joe Ulatoski continues:

1st Lt. William Lewis, 7th Ranger Company. (Bill was in the Airborne Section and was the only survivor of a plane crash. He was on a recon flight for a drop to be made behind the lines in North Korea. His resistance, while a POW, to "brainwashing" is legend. He is now domiciled in Florida and could fill you in on the Airborne Section. That section also had some former rangers - from the 1st Company, if I remember correctly. [In a phone call, Bill Lewis said that the Air Force navigator also survived.]

Operations

[East Coast of North Korea]  
(Joe Ulatoski continues)

North. I heard that there were some folks on some islands in the vicinity of Hungnam and Hamhung, but I don't know for sure, and I don't know who controlled them.

Central. Wonsan Harbor had several groups operating off the islands there. I was told that they were marines. I don't know who controlled them. [These may have been Korean Marines as on the West Coast.]

South. My area. My zone of responsibility extended from the southern tip of Wonsan Harbor south to the "Bomb Line" and west to a depth of approximately 27 miles. We were known as "Task Force Kirkland". We were based on an island called "Nan-do" (Alsom on some maps) which was located about seven miles (?) off the North Korean Coast. We also conducted activities from two other islands, Solsom (located some 700 yards off of the coast) and a small island group to the southwest (can't recall the name right now). Our rear base ultimately moved to Sok-Cho-Ri, but I don't remember where from (senility?).

We were primarily involved in the training (including airborne) of indigenous personnel for the conduct of raids and ambushes, guerrilla activities, intelligence collection and direction and control of naval gunfire and air-strikes. Our primary activities were intelligence collection and direction of naval gunfire. We did conduct some raids, search and rescue missions and other harassment activities.

I don't know anything about how or when the East Coast operations got started. I arrived on the scene in late June after having recovered from wounds received while with the 5th Company. (While in the hospital I saw LTC J. Y. Adams,<sup>2</sup> and he told me of the plans to deactivate the Rangers, so I started looking for a new home and volunteered for the Airborne Section of the 8086th. I joined them and after about two weeks found myself on the way north to the East Coast Operation. My job was as base XO to Major A. R. Cocumelli. I took over as Commander of Task Force Kirkland (again don't recall exactly) during the late fall or early winter of 1951 and remained in command until late May or early June.

I'm certain that you have most of the foregoing information, but am including it anyway in the hopes that it may fill in any gaps in your narrative.

Joe Ulatoski filled some important gaps, and confirmed what was formerly hearsay material in other areas. Joe also added a footnote, "Bob, there was a S/Sgt Carmichael on Nan-do. I think he was from the 8th Army Rangers, but I'm not sure." We have not yet found this Ranger.

#### Other East Coast Memories

Bob Sarama of 8th Army Ranger Company, was in the party who set up the initial base of operations on the East Coast of North Korea. As I have it from a phone conversation with Bob, he and Bucky Harrison went north to a port on the east coast (probably Kangnung) early in 1951 after 8th Army Ranger Company inactivated in March. They teamed up with some Korean guerrilla types and were transported by naval craft up to an island near Wonsan. There they began UW operations against the North Korean coast of the type described in Joe Ulatoski's account.



Bob Sarama has a vague memory of Joe Ulatoski arriving and being involved in an action where the United Nations elements were driven off an island close to the coast. He thought it was Joe who dove off a boat and swam ashore to blow up the ammunition and demolitions so they would not fall into the hands of the Communist forces. However, Joe described the action to me in another way as follows:

Just as the UW element was starting to pull away from shore, Cyril Tritz (mentioned previously) stood up in the boat and shouted, "We can't let them get that ammunition and demo." He jumped overboard and "got" ashore. Joe Ulatoski and the Korean guerrillas in the boat(s) covered his movements by fire. He succeeded in exploding the dump, then ran for the beach. As he reached the water, he yelled out that he could not swim. Joe Ulatoski dove overboard, swam to him and hauled him to the boat. Throughout the action, the guerrillas continued to cover them by fire. In the darkness of the night, it was difficult for the enemy to see exactly what was going on. Joe and Cyril succeeded in getting safely back aboard a boat. The UW element pulled away from shore with the exchange of fire still going on. As mentioned by Joe, Cyril Tritz was awarded the Silver Star for the action. Joe received the Bronze Star for his part.

I have included a map section (Figure 13-1) which shows the general section of the North Korean coast along which these activities took place. The islands in/near the Wonsan harbor are generally west of the arrow which has been placed in the geographic rectangle marked "3".

We shall include other accounts about Ranger participation in the UW operations in Korea as we go along. Remember the account in Chapter 2 about members of 4th Ranger Company who jumped with a detachment of Korean guerrillas many miles behind the lines to attempt blowing up a major train tunnel. The details of their heroic recovery, after finding a very heavily defended situation, are being told in a book by Ed Evanhoe.

Three of our 3rd Company Rangers were involved in the Air Section and TLO operations mentioned by Joe Ulatoski above. Our George Tatarakis was missing in action (MIA), when he was shot down during an air reconnaissance operation over Samdae-ri, North Korea, on February 19, 1952. ("Air reconnaissance operation" was the term used by the Department of Army Casualty Branch in reporting George as MIA to the family.)

February 19, 1952 was the very day that 3rd Company's Bill Kent arrived for assignment to the Air Section. Later, 3rd Company's Fred Davis joined the Air Section. Fred had literally hundreds of air operations over North Korea plus extensive operations with the TLO line crossers. Accounts of their activities continue in Chapter 15.

#### Loss of 3rd Company's George Tatarakis (Bill Kent)

While providing input on several draft chapters in his 12/29/90 letter, Bill Kent, our 3rd Company Supply Sergeant (just mentioned above), gave background on what was then known about the loss of George Tatarakis:



Chapter 13 . . . I recently talked with Ed Evanhoe<sup>3</sup> of Antlers, Oklahoma, who is writing a history of the 8240th Army Unit (FECLD(K)) [see Glossary]. During our conversation, Ed told me that M/Sgt [Davis T.] Harrison and a couple of others, who were lost with Tatarakis, were actually taken prisoner after the crash and were later repatriated.

As I had related before, we were advised by our intelligence teams operating in the Wonsan area that the aircraft had been buried between the time of the crash and daylight hours. Again, we had no confirmation of this. From my conversation with Ed Evanhoe, I now have strong doubts as to the reliability of the earlier reports.

While attempting to find more information for the family of George Tatarakis and for our 3rd Company history, I have had other conversations with Ed Evanhoe about the crash where George became missing in action. Ed had been able to glean the following from M/Sgt Harrison before his death in recent years.

Harrison, Tatarakis, and others were dropping a team of Korean agents whom they had trained in intelligence activities. At least one of these agents was a double-agent and had positioned himself to be the last parachutist to exit the aircraft. As the stick [see Glossary] of Korean parachute agents was executing over Samdae-ri, North Korea, on February 19, 1952, the last man turned around just before jumping and threw a grenade back into the aircraft. The grenade explosion caused the aircraft to crash.

Harrison saw Tatarakis wounded by the grenade and presumed that he had been killed in the crash. Survivors of the crash were captured. Whether the capture was by double-agents who had participated in the jump or by others, Harrison was not sure. Ed Evanhoe has other reports which indicate that Tatarakis may have survived and may have been captured. Tatarakis is still on the U. S. Army's roll of men missing in action for Korea. The complete account will be in Ed's book, "The Partisan Menagerie".

#### Trip Toward the Han Estuary (Bob Channon)

Back to my 11/20/86 account of the Ranger reconnaissance along North Korea's West Coast, items inserted in brackets, e.g. [\*\*\* . . . \*\*\*], are more recent recollections, including results of research at the Map and Geodetic Section of the Library of Congress.

I do not have sufficient records to place events that were occurring during my reconnaissance activities (along the west coast of North Korea) in direct parallel, time wise, with actions of 3rd Ranger Company as it fought under the 3rd Infantry Division on the mainland. However, I shall try to alternate back and forth between the two stories to keep both moving forward somewhat in parallel. While 3rd Company, with other elements of the 3rd Division, was completing its activities in the east coast area (then moving with the division toward the Iron Triangle), I was in the middle of my reconnaissance activities.



After more of the demolition training for guerrilla Donkey Team members on the base island, Paengnyong-Do, another opportunity came for a reconnaissance out from the base island - this time among the islands in the Han estuary area. On the way eastward, I was to drop off a guerrilla leader on an island about halfway over to the estuary islands. During the next reconnaissance, I was to conduct an inspection of guerrilla positions on the islands that faced the North Korean mainland. In addition, there was a guerrilla force (estimated then at about two platoons) whose leader would not conform to the orders of a South Korean major at a headquarters on Gyodong-Do Island. I was to relieve that guerrilla leader [of his command].

How does one relieve a guerrilla leader - and get away alive?? I carried my trusty caliber 45 pistol and three clips of ammo. I did not give it a lot of thought at the time; I just figured I would look the situation over and decide what to do when I got there. From my briefing on the situation, it seemed as though it would take 2-3 days to accomplish the mission. It took the better part of two weeks. In the process, the word apparently went back informally to the United States that I was missing in action. My family members were never notified officially; but, officers coming over from airborne units in the United States seemed to get quite a surprise when they saw me [later in Japan].<sup>5</sup>

[\*\*\* I mentioned in Chapter 11 finding my old leather dispatch case that I used while travelling in the coastal areas. Among the items still in the case was a copy of the letter of instructions that Major Burke gave me in preparation for this trip into the Han Estuary islands. Figure 13-2 is a reproduction of Major Burke's 21 May 1951 memorandum. I do not remember, how long before I started the trip he gave me the memo. The printing annotations on the memo are in my hand. They were probably added while Major Burke was discussing the memo with me in preparation for the trip east.

The figures in the margin probably are estimates of the number of people on the three main islands of the estuary at that time (obtained during my visit there): 12,500 nationals; 8,000 refugees; and 1,800 guerrillas. I remember the special added instruction about making sure that prisoners captured came out to Paengnyong-do rather than being turned over to the British on the Kimpo Peninsula. Burke wanted to get the intelligence back more quickly directly to Taegu. \*\*\*] Continuing my 11/20/86 account:

The trip over into the island group where we would attempt to deliver the guerrilla leader had some exciting aspects. Included here is a map extract (Figure 13-3) showing the approximate route that we followed from the base island, Paengnyong-Do, over toward Taesuap-To, the guerrilla leader's destination. I have also enlarged the sea approach route toward Taesuap-To (Figure 13-4) to help one picture the sequence of events that I shall describe.

Up to the point marked "A" on Figure 13-3 and on Figure 13-4, our crash boat proceeded at full cruising speed; however, as we reached the vicinity of Point "A", our skipper cut speed considerably. We were entering a string of offshore islands much more numerous than shown on these photo extracts of a 1/500,000 map. After we had continued at slow speed for a while, our skipper had a member of the crew start throwing a lead-weighted line alongside the boat to get a closer feel for the depth of water. This coastal area was in the

MAJOR BURKE'S 21 MAY 1951 MEMORANDUM OF INSTRUCTIONS  
(Figure 13-2, Page 1)

HEADQUARTERS  
OPERATION LEOPARD  
APO 301

21 May 1951

MEMO: To Capt Channon

1. Proceed direct to Kyodong-do (ES 6085), anchor in stream at (ES 6483) and go ashore to village of Kyodong (ES 6484). Inquire for headquarters of ROK Major CHA, or of CP of Donkey.
  5. Discuss the following with Major Cha. If he is not present, his executive officer can represent him. In either case have notes taken by them of your entire discussion.
    - a. Recent PW interrogations have revealed that in the general area YONAN (ES 5099) and LAESONG (BT 8505) there are many enemy which desire to surrender to UN forces and UN employed guerrilla units. The fact that they do not know how to surrender, combined with deadly fear they harbor of being harmed or killed by guerrilla forces, keeps them from deserting their units.
    - b. Exploit to Major Cha that he is to inform each agent he sends on the mainland of the following:
      - (1) Explain this desire to surrender on the part of the enemy.
      - (2) See that word is passed around that guerrilla forces will not harm individuals surrendering to them.
      - (3) The individual soldier's rifle and ammo, turned over to the guerrilla unit will suffice as a "safe conduct pass."
      - (4) Major Cha is to provide a safe harbor for such PW on Kyodong-do, and notify us for instructions concerning disposition.
      - (5) **ALL PW'S WILL NOT BE TURNED OVER TO BRITISH**
    - c. Give him the supplies on board crash boat, ask what else he needs.
    - d. Get his complete defense set-up as agreed upon by British. Check (on the ground) his defense and communications and make any changes necessary.
    - e. Hear his problems concerning the 1st ROK Div guerrillas and Lt UN (ROK). Tell him EUSA has promised satisfaction, and in meantime to tell his units that they will not relinquish their arms to such groups.

12,500 UNT  
8,000 REF

1800 BU


CONTACT COL MILKYOR, CIVIL ASS. OFF, AT SEOUL  
FOR RICE (500 BAGS)



MAJOR BURKE'S 21 MAY 1951 MEMORANDUM OF INSTRUCTIONS  
(Figure 13-2, Page 2)

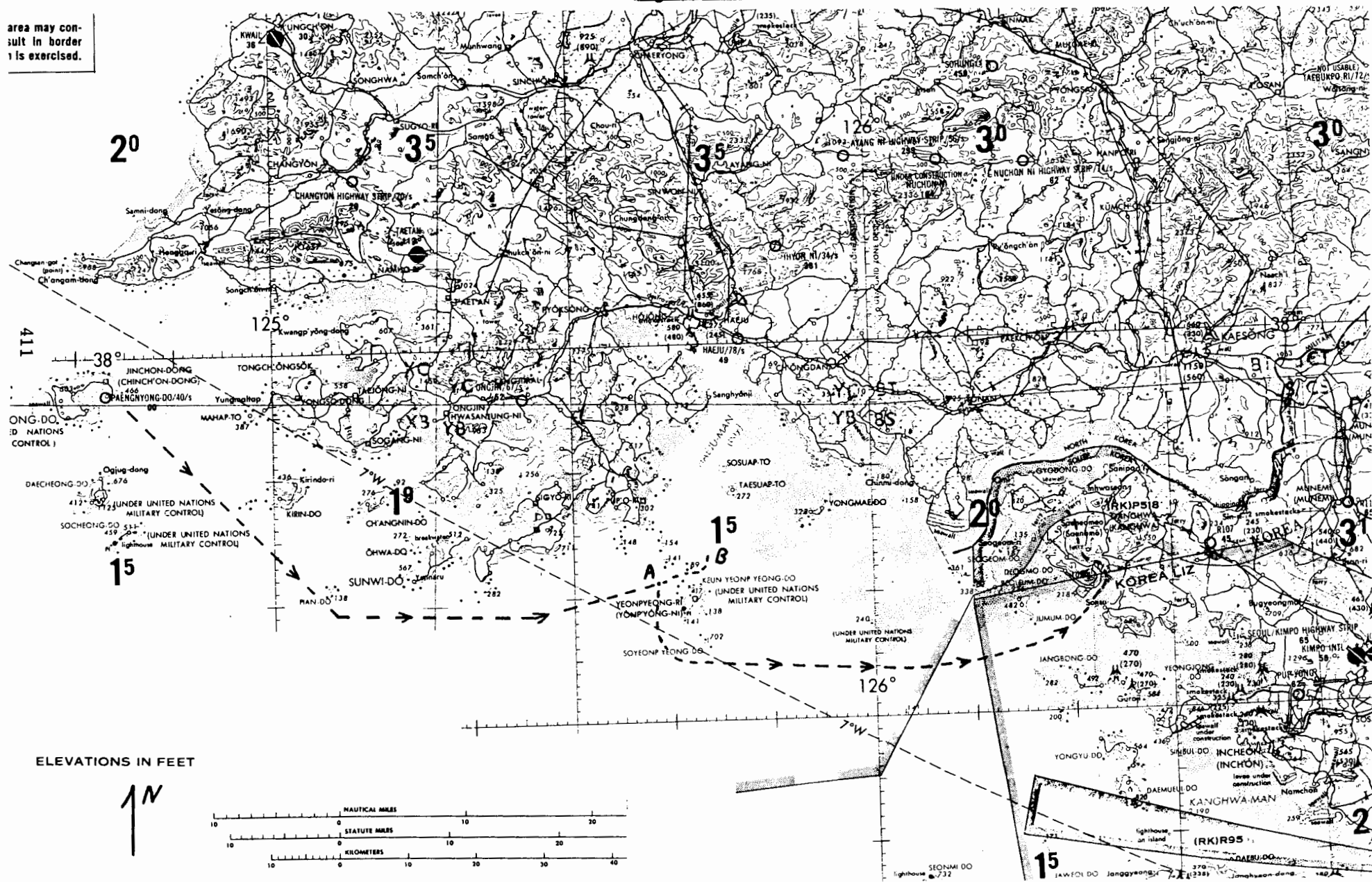
MEMO: To Capt Channon - Cont'd

2. Proceed to Inchon. Go to Inchon Base Command (ROK Navy) contact Commander Lee, introduce yourself and give him the attached letter. Use transportation provided and proceed to any ammo depot you can find, ask if you can draw M-1, Carbine, .45 Cal, and all types of captured small arms and mortar (less 120mm) ammo. Draw as much as possible. If you cannot draw by that method, proceed to I Corps Hq, contact G-4, ask him if he has any captured ammo available for G-3 Sec, EUSAK (Col McGee). If he knows nothing about it, ask him to call the G-3 I Corps (Col Thompson) and he will be able to explain. Col Thompson agreed to give Col McGee a fair share of all ammo captured. Explain that we are in need of all types (American and captured), thus the special trip to Inchon.
3. Remain in contact with this HQ via voice, on the Donkey net, using radio on the crash boat. If contact by voice is impossible, revert to CW net. Any questions arising, contact this headquarters for decisions. Do not sign off at night until given permission. Keep us informed by a report (very brief) each day.

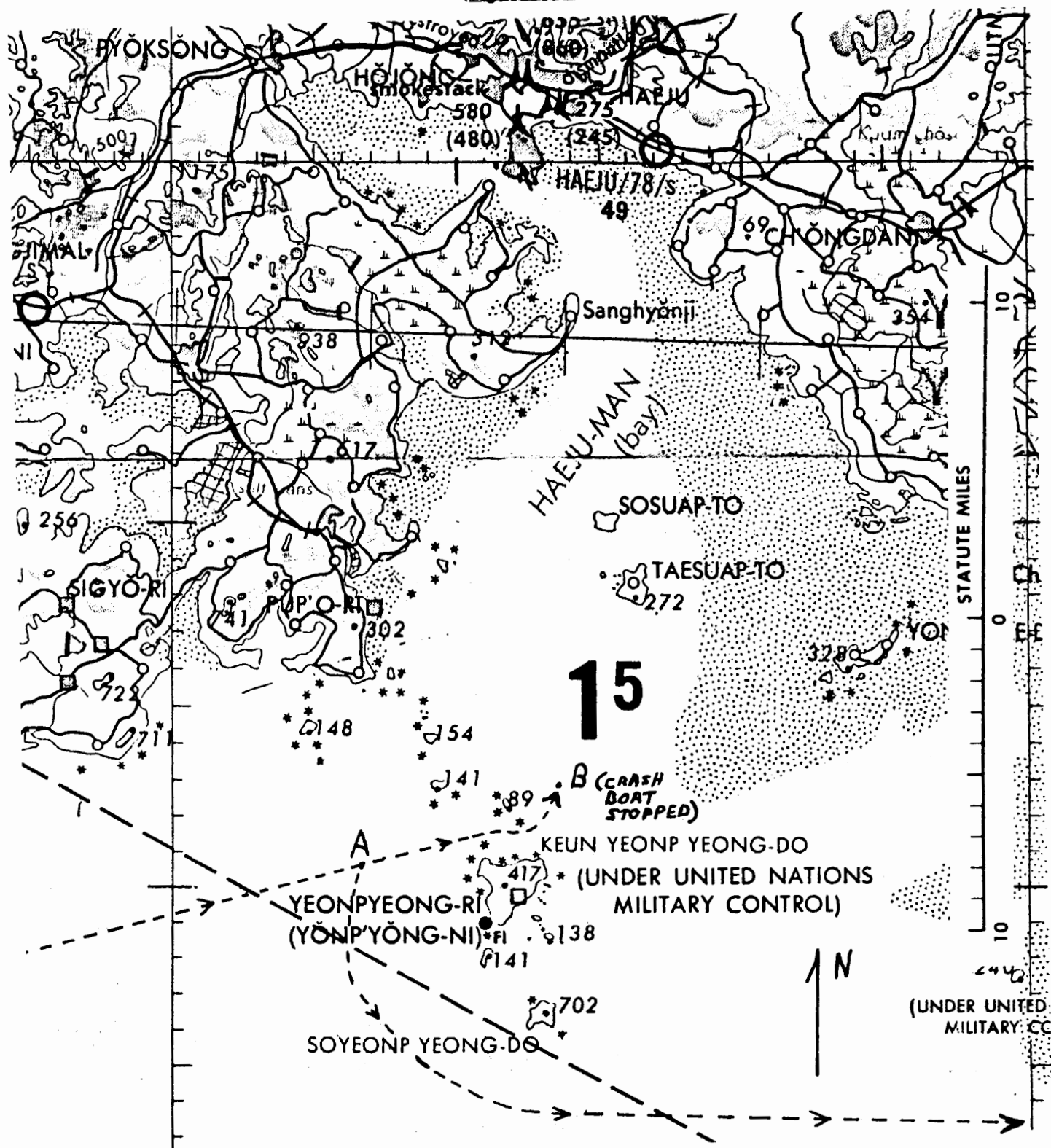
  
WILLIAM A. BURKE  
Major      Armor  
Commanding

(Figure 13-3)

area may consult in border  
is exercised.



WATERS APPROACHING TAESUAP-TO ISLAND<sup>7</sup>  
(Figure 13-4)



tidal change region where mud flats as deep as 35-40 feet would uncover at low tide. Our crash boat drew several feet of water, so we had to be careful about entering an area in which we might not have sufficient depth after the tide had dropped.

While we were cruising at reduced speed, we passed on our right the island, Yonp'yong-Ni, which our skipper pointed out as a Korean Marine base. All of these islands were relatively small, but some were large enough to sustain inhabitants. After passing several more small islands on either side of the crash boat, we came out into a large bay that opened on our left toward the mainland.

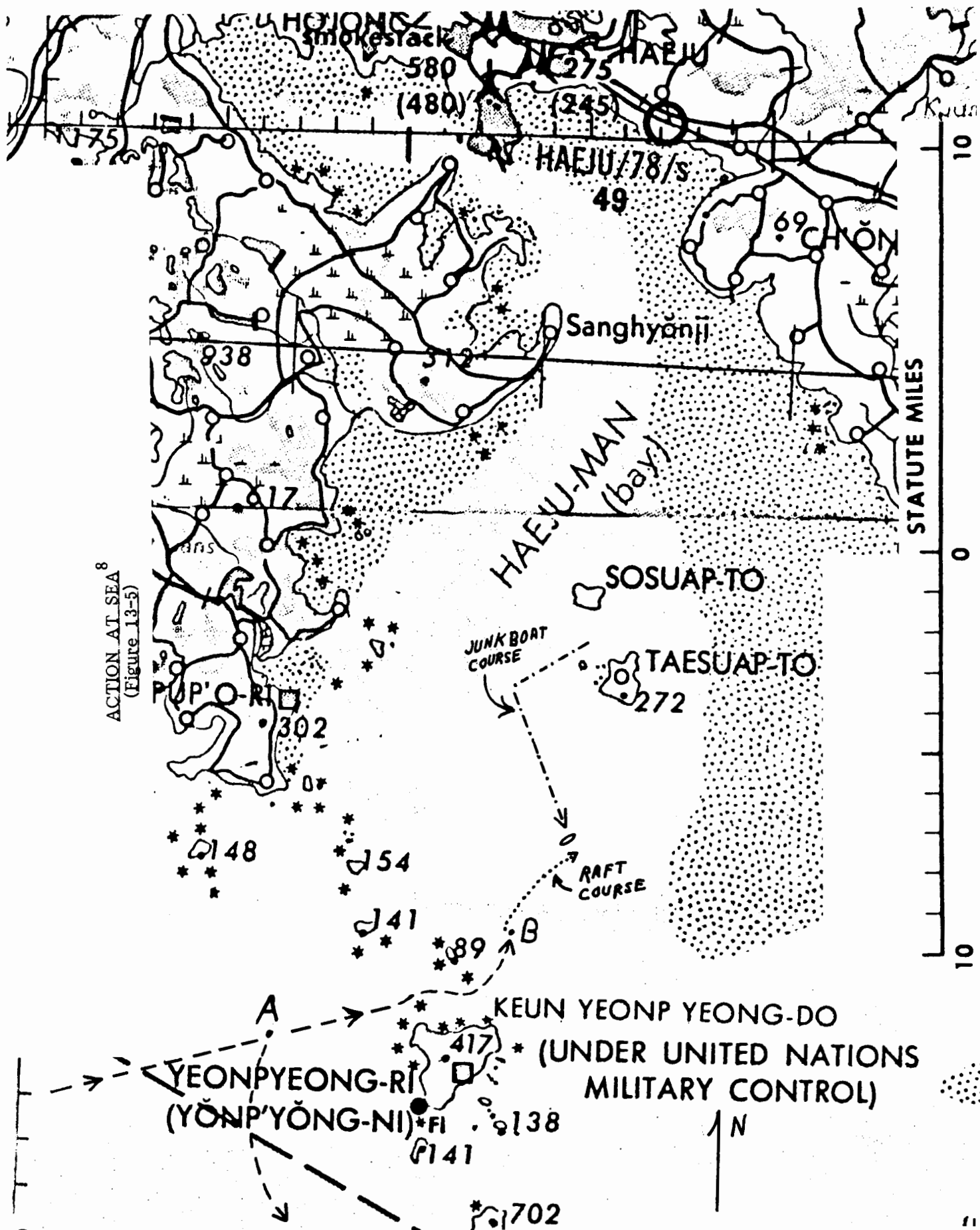
By this time, our speed had become very slow. The lead line for depth gauging was being thrown very frequently. On entering the open bay area, the objective island, Taesuap-To, could be seen in the distance on the horizon. We had gone only a short distance after clearing the last of the islands that had hid the open bay. Approximately at the point marked "B" on Figure 13-4, the crash boat skipper turned to me and announced that he could go no farther without endangering our crash boat to the tidal drop.

#### Putting the Guerrilla Leader Ashore

Our crash boat skipper pointed out to me that the mission of putting the guerrilla leader ashore was my mission, not his. I asked the skipper whether we could use the yellow raft back on the aft deck, and he readily agreed. We threw the yellow raft over the side. The guerrilla leader climbed down the side of the crash boat with me into the small floating rubber tub. A Korean lieutenant who had been assigned to me as interpreter for this trip joined us in the raft.

We began taking turns on the short, blue oars of the raft. The oar blades were so small and the pulling distance so short that our progress was very slow. Each of us must have been making our own continual assessment of the situation and the possibility of making landfall on the island. The distance to Taesuap-To from the crash boat at Point "B" must have been five to six miles (as later measured on the map). The island was more or less on the horizon in the distance. I am not sure whether we were able to see a trace of the mainland at a greater distance beyond the island. There were other islands and the mainland off to our left flank at a considerable distance. To our right the situation was more open with a few scattered islands, with the open sea beyond. This area was fairly near the North Korean coastal town of Haeju as can be seen on Figures 13-3 and 13-4.

We did not notice it at first, but after we were about three quarters of a mile away from the crash boat, we seemed to be drifting on a line that would miss the island. The wind and the ocean current or tide were carrying us off at an angle away from the island as shown in the estimated plot of our course on the sketch in Figure 13-5. This drift away from the desired line to our objective was becoming more and more of a concern as we proceeded. These inshore waters, where tidal flats extended far out to sea, were beyond control of the United Nations naval forces and could easily be frequented by shallow-draft Chinese and/or North Korean craft.





Suddenly, off near the horizon in the distance, we spotted a two-masted sailing junk. It was west of Taesuap-To and seemed to be sailing on a south-westerly course. In those waters, it was impossible to tell at a distance whether a craft was enemy or friendly.

We suspended rowing immediately so as not to draw attention to our location by our motion. Our yellow color would be obvious enough, if they were really looking. We hunkered down in the bottom of the raft to reduce our profile and peered over the edge of the raft. Apparently, the junk boat had not spotted us yet, for it had not turned to investigate. We were beyond supporting distance of the 50 caliber machine guns on our crash boat - not a very comforting thought.

After waiting a few anxious minutes, the junk boat turned abruptly and sailed directly toward us. We had been spotted. If these were enemy, our chances of being humanely treated were slim or none in these waters. We inventoried our assets. The guerrilla leader had a Thompson sub-machine gun with two clips taped together as was a frequent custom. I had my caliber 45 pistol with three clips of 45 caliber rounds. My interpreter had a caliber 38 pistol with a pocket full of loose rounds. The first volley from the junk boat would probably puncture our raft in numerous places and put us quickly in the water, even if the rounds did not come directly into our own bodies.

We laid our weapons on the pontoon of the raft in firing position in readiness to get off whatever shots we could before going down. Then we waited for the approach of the junk boat. Needless to say, the "pucker factor" was high.

We held our fire as the junk boat approached slowly at sailing speed. The boat held its fire also. It came closer and closer. Somewhere between 100 yards and 200 yards away from us, the junk boat turned and lined up broadside to us. We were ready for the worst.

Suddenly, someone called out in Korean. I do not recall whether the first voice was from our craft or theirs. There was recognition. The junk boat turned and came over to us. Friends of the guerrilla leader were aboard. They took us on board, raft and all, and we sailed out to the crash boat. They would take our guerrilla leader ashore.

At the crash boat, the Korean lieutenant and I transferred aboard with our raft. We bid farewell to our guerrilla leader and thanked the junk crew for what probably could be counted as a rescue at sea. Even if we had gotten the guerrilla leader ashore on the island, I have often wondered how we would have gotten back to the crash boat. Now that we were safely aboard, our crash boat skipper had to retrace our course out through the islands on a known passage to the open sea to assure that we would not run our craft aground.

#### Continuing on to the Han Estuary Islands

The path followed by our crash boat toward the Han estuary islands (from the drop-off of the guerrilla leader) is shown on Figure 13-3 [the dashed line continuing from Point A onward to the east]. Figure 13-6 is a blowup of the

**APPROACHING THE HAN ESTUARY ISLANDS<sup>9</sup>**  
 (Blowup of modern 1/500,000 map section)  
 (Figure 13-6)

The map shows the Han Estuary Islands region, including the coastline of North Korea and the surrounding waters. Key locations and features include:

- Islands and Locations:** Chinnmi-dong, Seogyeom-do, Jangbong-do, Janghwa-do, and various smaller islands like Seogyeom-do, Seogyeom-do, and Jangbong-do.
- Coastal Features:** Seawalls, ferry routes, and a "CRASH BOAT ROUTE" indicated by a dashed line.
- Infrastructure:** The "KOREA LIZ" (Korea Liaison Zone) is marked, along with the "SEoul/KIMPO HIGHWAY STRIP" and "KIMPO INTL." (Kimpo International Airport).
- Geographical Labels:** "NORTH KOREA", "KOREA LIZ", "KANGHWA DO", "INCHON (INCHON)", "ANYANG", and "SOSA".
- Scale and Orientation:** A scale bar at the bottom shows distances in statute miles (0 to 10) and kilometers (0 to 20). A north arrow points towards the top of the map.
- Grid and Coordinates:** The map is overlaid with a grid of latitude and longitude lines, with coordinates like 126° and 38° visible.

UNDER UNITED NATIONS  
MILITARY CONTROL)

main islands in the estuary area.<sup>9</sup> On Figure 13-6, I have shown a plot of our water movements while approaching the first drop-off on Gyodong-Do Island.

[\*\*\* In my old dispatch case (used on the reconnaissance) were four 1/250,000 map sheets. They were from the AMS 552 Series maps of 1950. I had assembled the maps together along their edges to use during movements along the west coast. Throughout the reconnaissance, I had folded this assembled map group in various ways to guide my progress. In the process, the map sections had become badly worn.

During a trip to the Library of Congress in January 1989, I was able to find clean copies of these map sheets that I had assembled back in 1951. The old 1950 map sheet which includes the islands of the Han estuary is not cluttered with the ADIZ (Air Defense Identification Zone) markings shown on my 1/500,000 modern map. So I have prepared Figure 13-7 to show the initial route of movement among the islands more clearly.<sup>10</sup> \*\*\*] Continuing my 11/20/86 account:

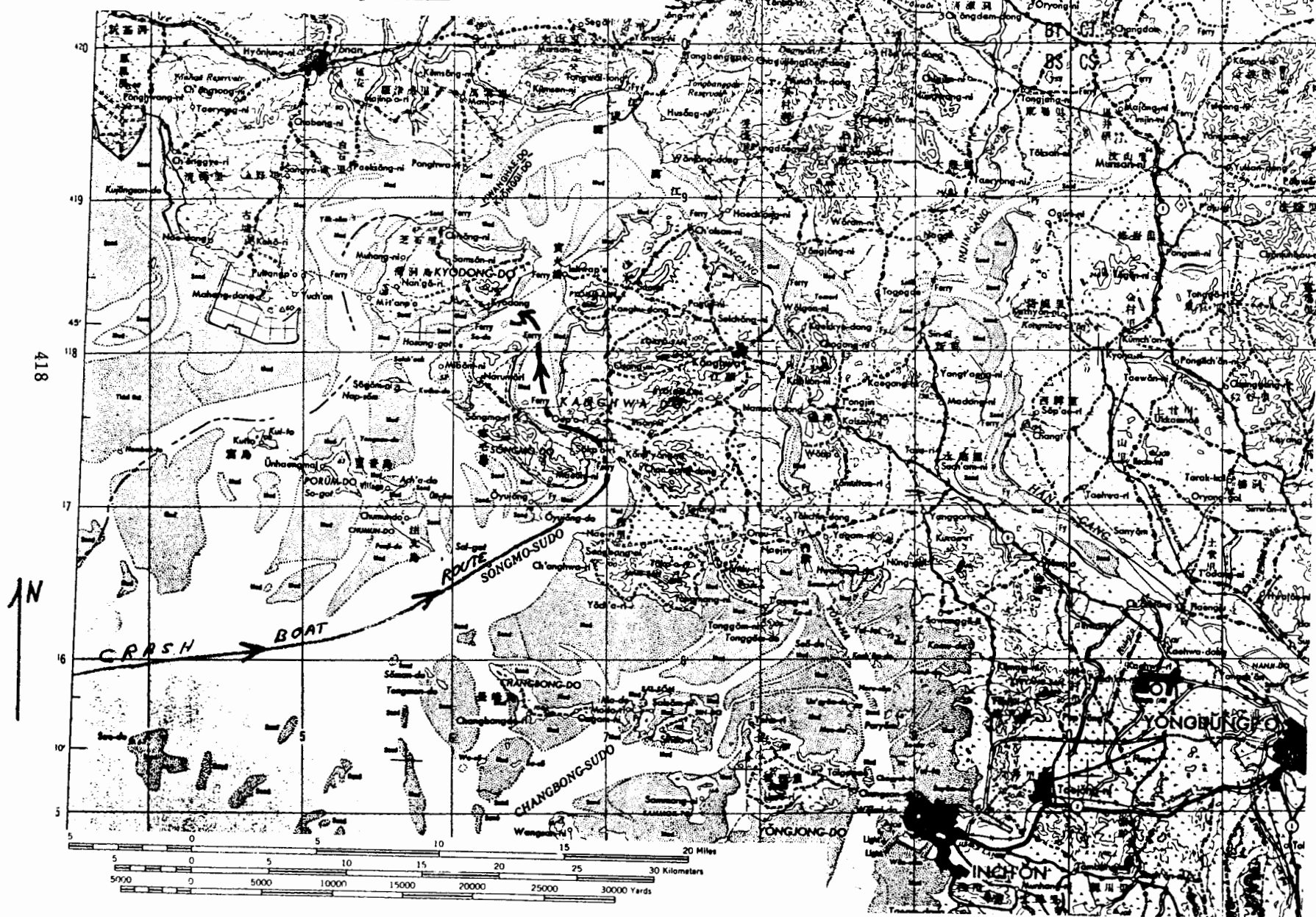
As we maneuvered in toward the estuary islands, it was growing late in the day. The final run in toward the islands was along a channel at sea marked by a primitive form of channel marker - [long poles sticking in the mud]. The markers were nonetheless important in view of the 30 - 40 foot drop in the tidal level between the extremes of high and low tide.

As we came in closer to land, the islands of Saenomo-Do (also called Songmo-Do) and Kanghwa-Do loomed on the horizon ahead of us. Approaching closer, a narrow channel could be seen between the islands. After negotiating the narrows of this channel, the estuary between the islands turned and broadened. We continued northward along the estuary for several miles. As we cleared the northern tip of Saenomo-Do Island, our crash boat came out into a fairly large bay.

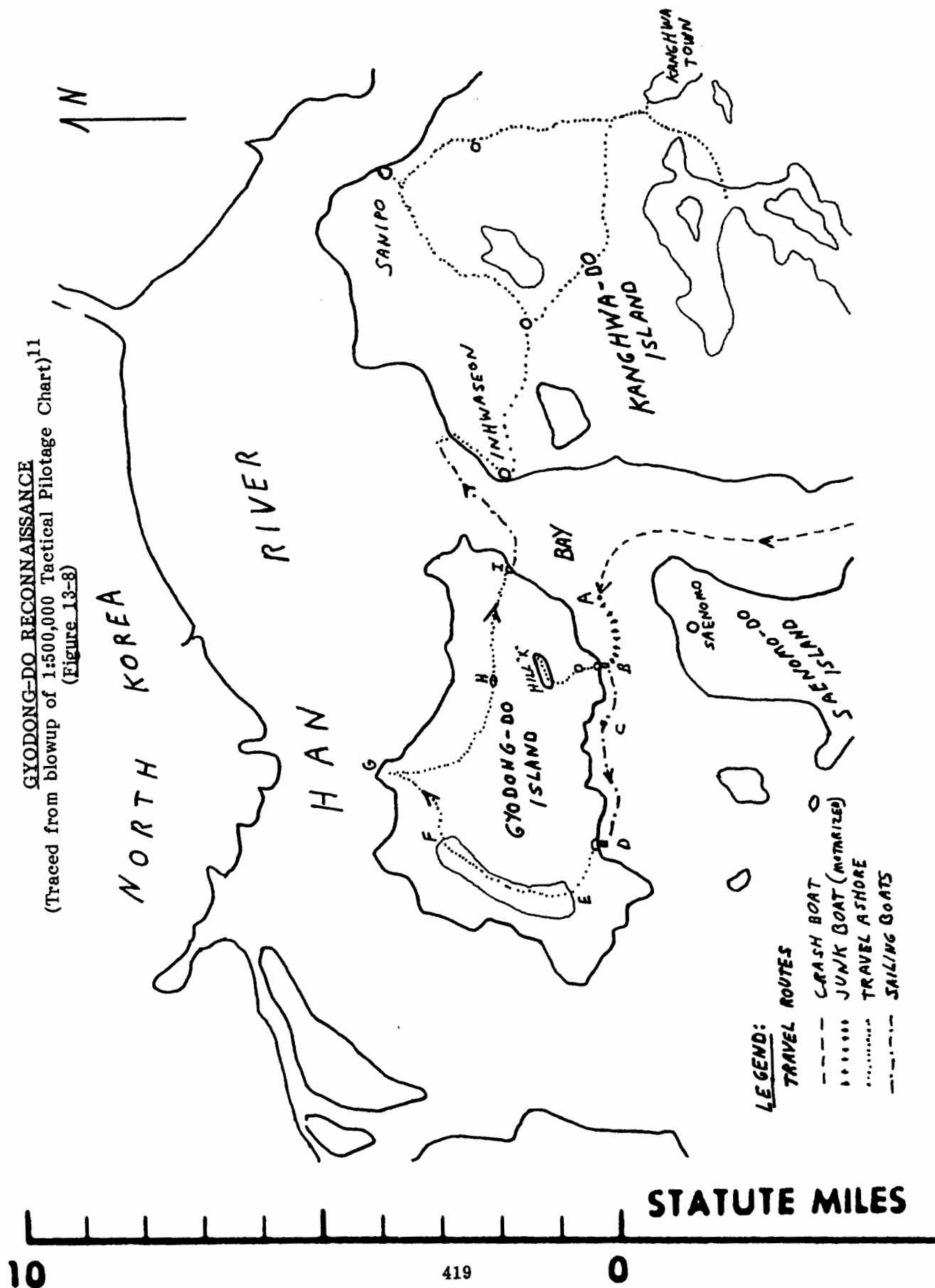
The bay was really just a wide segment of a main estuary as it passed between islands and branched into other estuaries. Kanghwa-Do bounded this body of water to the east. The northern tip of Saenomo-Do bounded the bay to the south, while another island, Gyodong-Do (that had come into view as we neared the bay) bounded it to the northwest. Directly to the north between Gyodong-Do and Kanghwa-Do we could glimpse the east-west channel of the main Han River itself.

Our crash boat moved to an anchorage approximately at the point marked "A" on the Figure 13-8 sketch.<sup>11</sup> This point between Gyodong-Do and Kanghwa-Do was well west of the bay's center off the northern tip of Saenomo-Do Island. A radio message had been sent earlier to a contact ashore at the location of the Korean Major on Gyodong-Do Island. A motorized junk boat came out to take the Korean interpreter and me ashore.

**APPROACHING THE HAN ESTUARY ISLANDS<sup>10</sup>**  
 (Reduction of old 1/250,000 map section)  
 (Figure 13-7)



GYODONG-DO RECONNAISSANCE  
(Traced from blowup of 1:500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart)<sup>11</sup>  
(Figure 13-8)





### Our First Visit on Gyodong-Do Island

I had planned to return to the crash boat for meals and for overnight billeting; however, it took almost 45 minutes just for the motorized junk boat to get us ashore in the powerful current of the estuary. Accordingly, I could see that I would have to give up any plan of basing myself on the crash boat until my missions ashore on the islands were completed. By the time we got ashore, it was almost dark. On landing, we walked inland to a small village near the south coast. This was the location where the Korean Major made his headquarters - if one could call it that.

I do not recall the details of where we spent that first night or of the first meal that we ate with the Korean guerrillas. I do remember how the table was laid out for a typical meal. For each meal, breakfast, dinner, or supper, there would be a few central dishes and an individual rice bowl at each place. Food was very scarce on this island in particular. I found abundant evidence of the scarcity later. In the early stages of my time ashore, I contented myself with eating from my individual rice bowl and that only. The idea of dipping with chop sticks into the community dishes in the center of the table was very uncertain to me. It was several meals later before I ate much besides the basic rice in my own bowl. Then I took a liking to the seaweed that came pressed in thin sheets like the foil inside a package of cigarettes.

It was interesting to watch a Korean person pick up in his chop sticks a sheet of seaweed and perform what to me was a bit of magic. The seaweed sheets were about four inches square. The Korean person would move (toward his rice bowl) the sheet gripped in his tong-like chop sticks; then, with a flick of his wrist and manipulation of the sticks, in a flash the seaweed sheet found itself wrapped around a thick roll of rice. No slight-of-hand artist could have moved more quickly.

Gradually, over the time that I was in the islands, I learned how to manipulate the chop sticks. I began to reach out for a few of the items in the common dishes. There was a form of chicken cut up in small pieces that had been dipped in a sweet sauce. The sauce was so very sweet that I could not eat very much of it. As my Korean hosts found that I liked this dish, they were very kind to separate the sauce from the meat so I could dip just the amount that I wanted. Given the shortage of food in the islands, chicken was a delicacy, so I ate of it very sparingly.

While mentioning food, I should point out that the guerrillas would never let me stay for any length of time in one place. Only once as I recall, did I eat two successive meals in the same place. The reason they gave for moving me so frequently was that the islands were heavily infiltrated with enemy agents from Chinese controlled territory across the Han estuary to the north. They did not want one of these agents to lie in wait for me and shoot me on a predetermined path.<sup>12</sup> We brought one of these agents out as a prisoner as shall be mentioned later when covering the return to the base island at Paengnyong-Do.

Wanting to travel light, I carried very little with me. It was fortunate that I limited myself, for there were numerous places accessible only by walking

that I would visit in those next few days. My pistol was attached in a holster on my regular trouser belt rather than on a webbed cartridge belt. My extra two clips of caliber 45 ammunition were in a pocket of my fatigues. In a Korean market somewhere, I had picked up an old leather case made like an Army dispatch case, which hung from a strap around my shoulder. In it, I had my map, a message pad, and some stationery. My toilet articles were in a small leather case that attached by a leather thong over my dispatch case. That was all that I had with me besides the clothes I was wearing and my dog tags. I had no change of clothes or of underwear. My hat was a regular fatigue cap used in garrison with senior parachutist badge and captain's bars on it. I left my battle gear (helmet, carbine, and combat webbing) aboard the crash boat.

In the morning, before starting out on our reconnaissance and inspection of Gyodong-Do Island, the Korean Major gave me a general idea about disposition of the guerrilla forces under him. This was done at the so-called headquarters where we had spent the night. There was what the Major called a guerrilla regiment on each of the three islands that surrounded the estuary bay in which our crash boat was anchored. The so-called regiment on Gyodong-Do where we had spent the first night had a strength of only about 300 - 400 men. The regiment on the island to the south, Saenomo-Do (also called Songmo-Do), had a similar strength. The regiment on the larger Kanghwa-Do Island to the east and southeast had a strength of 500 or more. The guerrilla force of questioned loyalty and affiliation on Kanghwa-Do Island was not described to me at this point - probably because so little was known of it.

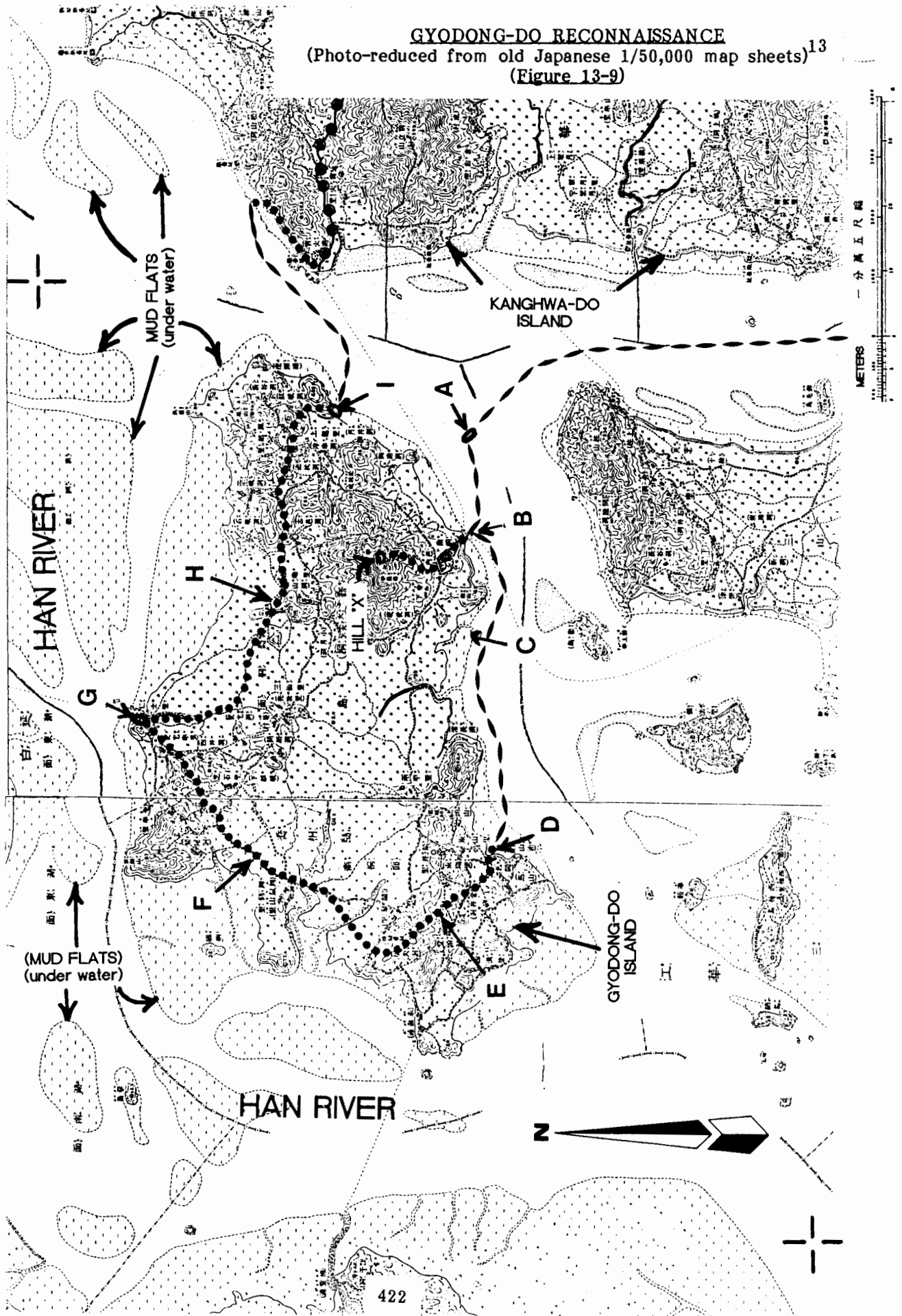
I have included a sketch (Figure 13-8) [Page 419] to help describe our movements and activities on the first day. It seems that I asked to be taken to the top of the highest hill on Gyodong-Do Island to observe the general lay of the land before starting out on a detailed inspection of positions. I remember climbing the hill marked "X" on Figure 13-8.

[\*\*\* While visiting the Library of Congress in January 1989, I was able to find a 1/50,000 map of Gyodong-do Island in an old March 1944 Japanese map series from which our own Korean War maps were developed. In Figure 13-9, I have photo-reduced the adjoining map sections involved, together with the accompanying scale. The routes of movement on the Figure 13-8 sketch have been overprinted on Figure 13-9 so you can picture the terrain situation more clearly. <sup>13</sup> \*\*\*]

On the way up the small mountain, we passed some trees where the bark had obviously been chipped away. When I asked about the bark stripping, it was pointed out that there had been fungus on these trees. I was told that the food shortage was so severe on this island that the people were gathering wild things like this fungus to sustain themselves. At first, I thought this was just a "soft soap" job to get me to arrange for more rice to be shipped up on a crash boat. Several days later, we were climbing this low mountain again and I noticed that much more of the fungus had been chipped away. I realized the people must be on the verge of starvation.

About mid-morning, we went down to the dock (Point "B" on Figure 13-8) [and on Figure 13-9] which was in a waterside hamlet south of the hamlet

**GYODONG-DO RECONNAISSANCE**  
 (Photo-reduced from old Japanese 1/50,000 map sheets)<sup>13</sup>  
 (Figure 13-9)



where we had spent the night. There we loaded on a large two-masted sailing junk. I guess there must have been four or five of us in our party - the Korean Major, a couple of body guards, my Korean Lieutenant interpreter, and me. The junk itself had a crew of about a half dozen or more. We started sailing down the coast to the west along the dot-dashed line shown on Figure 13-8 [and 13-9]. Our objective, the hamlet at Point "D", was near the southwest end of the island.

As we passed near Point "C", a shot suddenly rang out from the beach. Our craft was sailing only about 150 - 200 yards off shore. I was sitting at the base of the main mast leaning back against the mast, facing toward the shore line. The bullet struck and lodged in the main mast just over my head. I could see a guerrilla guard running down the beach diagonally in our direction. He started to fire again, but the Korean people on board our sailing junk were yelling loudly toward shore. The guard got the message, lowered his weapon, waived, and wandered back toward his post. I have wondered sometimes whether the guard thought I was a Russian advisor traveling on a Chinese or North Korean junk boat.

Our craft sailed on to the dock at Point "D", a distance of about four miles, without further incident. We landed on the dock and started to walk inland. There were some defensive positions on the west end of the island that the Korean Major wanted me to see. The positions were on low-lying hills that extended for several hundred yards in an arc generally from Point "E" to Point "F". I cannot remember details, but it seems that the positions were reasonably well dug in with some [guerrillas on position] and with more guerrillas from nearby hamlets ready to reinforce on short notice.

Our party walked on into the village at Point "G". As we approached the village, our Korean Major explained that the village had been receiving intermittent mortar fire from Chinese positions across the main Han River to the north. Our guerrillas had been returning fire with some mortars of their own; but return fires had been very infrequent due to difficulty of ammunition re-supply.

As I recall, we stopped at the village for lunch. I probably only ate rice, since I could not afford to get ill from food uncertainties while this far from medical support. While in the village at Point "G", I do not recall receiving any significant mortar fires - perhaps a stray round or two.

The distance from Village "G" over to a coastal village at Point "I" took us much of the afternoon to walk. We passed through an occasional hamlet, for example the one at Point "H" northwest of the main hill mass on the island. In the sector from Village "G" to Village "I", there were not any significant military positions that I can remember - probably since the land along the north coast lay rather low. As we approached the east coast at Village "I", it was getting late in the day. The guerrillas had a small one-masted sailing craft waiting for us to make the trip across to Kanghwa-Do Island. There were a half dozen more men on board than needed to crew the sailing portion of the craft. The reason for their presence became very clear later.

Sailing out from shore toward Kanghwa-Do Island, we held a steady course for a while until the powerful incoming tide got hold of us. At that point the extra men in the boat manned a half dozen (or more) oars that they thrust out from the sides of the craft. The strokes of the rowers, slow and

steady at first, became faster and faster. We were being carried off our course toward our intended landfall on Kanghwa-Do Island. In spite of the struggling oarsmen, the tide continued to sweep us northward up toward the main Han River. We were fearful of being carried out into the center of the main channel where we could become easy targets for Chinese batteries across the river. The tide began to carry us around the northern side of Kanghwa-Do Island. The rowing of our crew became furious, then frantic. Suddenly, we crunched on an underwater sand or gravel bar that thrust a long distance out into the river. As I recall, some of the crew got out of the boat and towed us toward shore along the bar or reef that led back toward the island's northern coast. Eventually, the rest of us got out and waded ashore.

#### First Visit on Kanghwa-Do Island

To help understand activities on Kanghwa-Do, I have prepared a sketch (Figure 13-10) to emphasize certain locations. I think that we came ashore approximately at the Point marked "A" on Figure 13-10. When we got to dry land, it seems that a small vehicle or two had been sent up a road along the coast from Inhwaseon Village to meet us and to take us into town.

[\*\*\* I have referred earlier to my January 1989 trip to the Library of Congress. During that visit, I was also able to obtain photo copies from the old 1944 Japanese map series of sheets covering the northern portion of Kanghwa-do Island. As before, I have photo-reduced the adjoining map sheets involved, together with the accompanying scale. Routes and locations emphasized on Figure 13-10 have been overprinted on Figure 13-11 to give you a feel for the real terrain situation in the area.<sup>15</sup> \*\*\*]

It was almost dusk when we got ashore. The ridge line behind the coastal road is not a clear memory to me at this stage; however, several days later, I would be inspecting and planning positions along this ridge with the "friendly" regimental commander on the island. Inhwaseon Village was on the northeastern edge of the estuary bay in which our crash boat was anchored. Very little light was left when we got there. While waiting for the friendly regimental commander and his entourage to come out and meet us from Kanghwa, the island capital, we were fed supper.

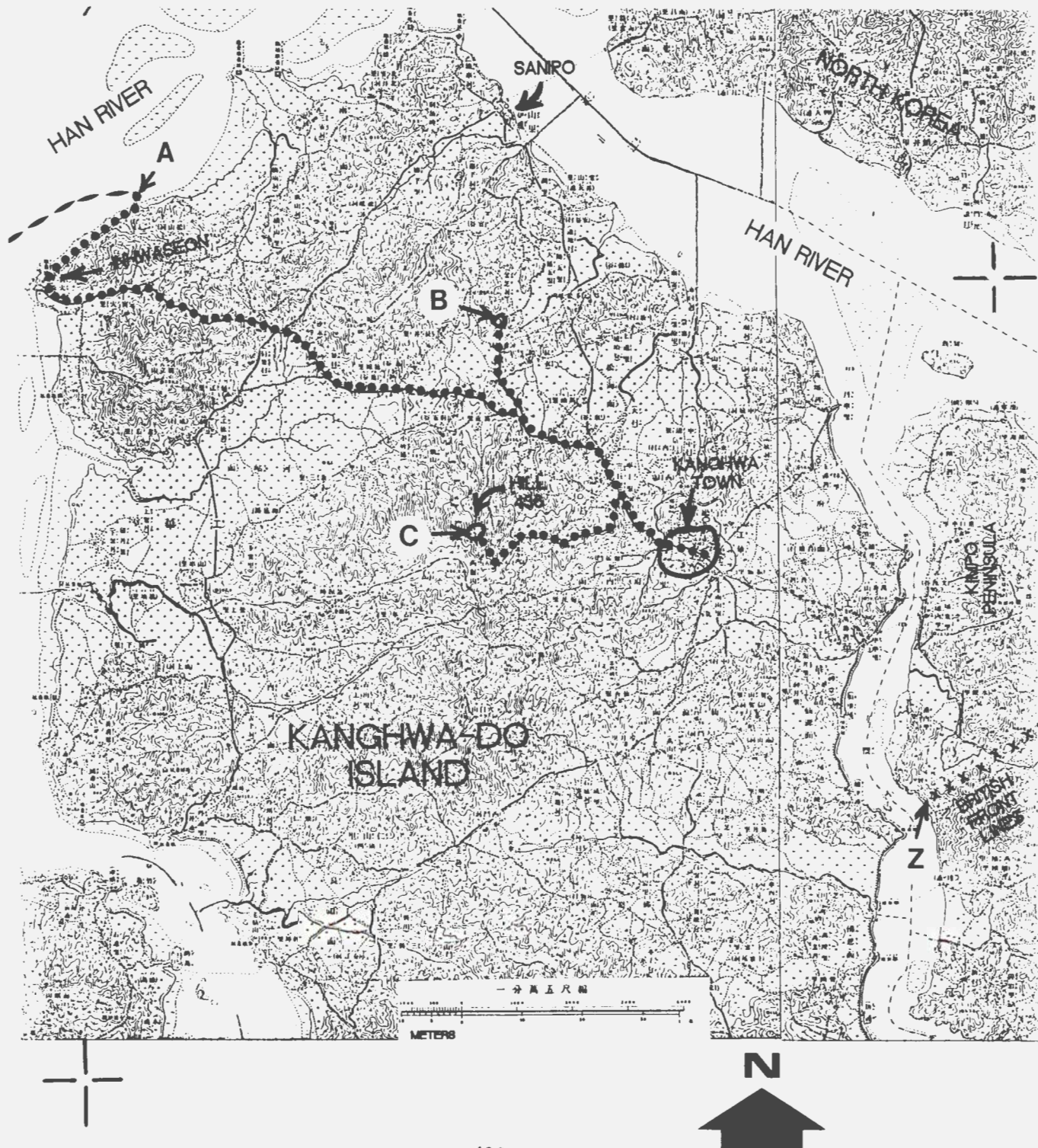
At some point during supper, the regimental commander arrived, and with him, transportation for our party. After supper, we traveled a long distance in the dark (blackout conditions) down the road to the island capital, Kanghwa, where the friendly regimental headquarters was located. It seems that we cut through on a central road rather than going up through Sanipo (also called Ch'olsan-ni) that night. Before going to bed, we discussed my mission and planned activities for the next day. Eventually, I turned the discussion toward the other guerrilla force (of questioned loyalty) on Kanghwa-Do Island, and discovered that there was a British agent on the island who had made liaison with the other guerrilla force. I asked that arrangements be made for me to meet with this person in the morning. We then retired for the night.



VISIT ON KANGHWA-DO ISLAND  
 (Traced from blowup of 1:500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart)<sup>14</sup>  
 (Figure 13-10)



VISIT ON KANGHWA-DO ISLAND  
 (Photo-reduced from old Japanese 1/50,000 map sheets)<sup>15</sup>  
 (Figure 13-11)



The following day, about mid-morning, I was taken to a building in which the guerrilla leader (of questioned loyalty) made his headquarters. Curiously enough, this headquarters was in another portion of Kanghwa town where we had spent the night - the same town where the friendly guerrilla regiment had their headquarters. I was met outside by the British agent and was immediately invited inside to continue our discussions. As was British custom, I was offered tea as a first order of business, for it was that time of morning.

As our discussion commenced, I learned that the British Agent had been in Yugoslavia during World War II working on an OSS type mission with guerrilla forces there, so he was well qualified to conduct liaison activities with a guerrilla force. The British Brigade had sent him out into the estuary islands to investigate the situation on their left flank. The British were occupying at that time the southern portion of the Kimpo Peninsula. (To find the British front line, locate Point Z on Figure 13-10 just east of Kanghwa-Do Island's eastern estuary.) Anchored on the estuary, the British lines extended from Point Z across the Kimpo toward the Han river to the northeast. In front of their lines was a "no man's land" area that ran up to the northern tip of the Kimpo Peninsula. Across the Han to the north lay North Korea with the firmly established lines of the Chinese armies.

At about this point in our discussion, our tea arrived and we paused in our military conversation to refresh ourselves. While waiting for the tea, I had heard several verbal exchanges in a strong Cockney English accent. The conversation was between the British agent and another person out of the room - the one preparing the tea, I presumed. I felt sure that there must be at least one other British person in the building. Much to my surprise, I eventually traced the other British voice to a Korean interpreter who spoke English with a strong British accent. It was quite entertaining to watch the British agent and his Korean interpreter converse.

Our discussion of the local situation continued. The British agent had been in contact with the leader of the guerrilla force (of questioned loyalty) for some time. Rapport had advanced to the point where the Agent was living in the headquarters building with the guerrilla leader. The leader had styled himself "Lieutenant Un" [pronounced Ahn] - an identifying expression that I shall use from now on. [The size of Ahn's force would have warranted for its commander an equivalent rank of "Major" or of "Lt. Colonel".]

Once rapport had been established, Lt. Un had admitted to the British Agent that he had been a bandit leader in North Korea. Most, if not all, of his men were bandits from North Korea also. About eight or nine members of Lt. Un's immediate family had become atrocity victims of the Chinese and North Korean armies. Un's men had suffered similar atrocities in their families. [From more recent study, I am beginning to feel that what was coming through translation as "bandit" may have been intended to mean "guerrilla", since large numbers of the inhabitants in North Korea's Hwanghae-do Province had been fighting the Communist regime for a considerable period. From the standpoint of the Communist government, such people may have been considered "bandits".]

In hatred and with a desire for revenge, these men had moved onto Kanghwa-Do Island. From Kanghwa-Do as a base, Un's force had been conducting raids across the Han river up as far as the North Korean city of Kaesong - the city where peace talks began a few weeks after. Un later showed me an

impressive arsenal of weapons that his force had captured from the Chinese during these raids.

The day before my arrival on Kanghwa-Do, one of these raids had been conducted. Unfortunately, there had been a serious mishap and Un's force had taken about forty casualties. The river tide had changed at an inopportune time and had swept the boats of Un's force out in front of Chinese batteries on the north bank of the Han River. The fires received from the batteries had been brutal in their effect.

The British agent had helped significantly in evacuation of these casualties back through British lines on the Kimpo Peninsula to Allied medical facilities farther south. As I recall, a helicopter had even come in to carry out more serious casualties. This unsolicited support had further cemented the relationship between the British Agent and Lt. Un.

It was also revealed in our conversation that Un's force had been involved entirely in offensive operations and had provided no protection for the people on the island. This concerned me, for such offensive actions could eventually bring reprisals on the local island people which Allied forces to the east could afford to counter only at the expense of important efforts elsewhere.

Un's force was much larger than we had estimated. Rather than two platoons as I had been briefed, Un commanded what might be called two battalions. Each of these units was larger than either of the so-called guerrilla regiments on Gyodong-Do and Saenomo-Do (also called Songmo-Do) islands to the west. One of Un's battalions had about 300-350 men. The other had about 500 men. I later saw a clear-cut demonstration that these figures were relatively accurate.

As our conversation continued, I could see that Un's force could become a valuable asset to our Allied effort on the western flank. It certainly could help dissuade Chinese ventures into the estuary islands. Members of the force could help scout for intelligence in Communist areas north of the Han River, while helping to provide area security among peoples in the estuary islands. Also, the penetration of Chinese and North Korean agents into the island areas had to be curtailed to cut back enemy intelligence gathering capabilities. There was an ongoing fear among the estuary island people at this time that the Chinese would eventually invade the island areas by drifting across the Han River on floating logs and other floating devices. Un's force could help dissuade the enemy from attempting this.

I asked the British Agent to arrange a meeting between Un and me. At the time, I did not reveal that I had been sent in to "relieve" the guerrilla leader of an offending force that had been bullying our local guerrillas, taking their weapons and worse. That would come later after I had decided how to handle the situation.

#### First Meeting with Lt. Un

It seems that the first meeting with Lt. Un came later that same day in the mid-afternoon, but, it may have been the following afternoon. My party



was taken to a manor house out in the countryside in the vicinity of Point "B" on Figure 13-10 [also 13-11]. The house was a substantial building that represented wealth of the noble class in what was once, not so long ago, a feudalistic society. It was surrounded by a walled courtyard with room inside the wall for the motley vehicles [mostly combat wrecks from the mainland] to park without crowding.

There seemed to be a series of servant's quarters surrounding the main building. The building itself was raised well above the surrounding landscape. The ground floor probably contained workrooms for servant activities - cooking and housekeeping chores. On the living level, there were views over the surrounding wall from spacious windows in various rooms along the periphery of the manor house. This was a comfortable living place, but with its surrounding wall, it provided some protection from the bandits that frequented the Korean countryside, even on large islands such as Kanghwa-Do.

We dismounted from our vehicles and waited in the courtyard for Lt. Un's party to arrive. When they did, it was with the bravado displayed in movies by a typical Mexican bandit leader from the "wild west". There must have been seven people in the lead vehicle - Lt. Un and two others in the front and about four body guards jammed in/hanging out in the back. The men were all bristling with weapons. Extra bandoleers of ammunition hung from their shoulders across their chests.

As the lead vehicle burst through the gate, it seemed to knock the swinging portion of the gate off on both sides. As with the friendly guerrilla vehicles, Un's vehicles were a mixed assortment - probably also battlefield wrecks (from fighting on the mainland) that had been "liberated" and rebuilt by local people.

Once through the gate, the vehicles of the "bandit" guerrilla leaders sped to a jerking stop in front of us. The body guards leaped out and formed a quick cordon around us as if to take control of the situation while their leaders dismounted. The British "OSS" contact man introduced Lt. Un to us and we moved together inside the manor house. We were guided into a large main room with spacious windows on at least one side.

We were ushered to seats which were cushions on the floor. Our arrangement was in a wide "V" with the friendly guerrilla leaders on one side, the bandit guerrilla leaders on the other. We faced out toward the spacious windows on the outside of the building. I was seated at the base of the "V" with Lt. Un on one side and my Korean officer interpreter on the other.

A spirited conversation began and lasted for thirty minutes or more. So many people were talking that it was difficult for me to monitor what was being said through my interpreter. My main interest at this point was to evaluate the interaction between the opposing elements and to try discerning the issues. After about a half hour of this banter, which became more heated and hostile as it went along, I could see that we were getting nowhere.

I asked that I be taken to the top of the highest mountain on the island from which I could see the lay of the land along the northern coast of the island. The northern coast of Kanghwa-Do Island forms the south side of the Han River's main channel. The Communist Chinese army was across the river



along the northern bank. Somewhat to my surprise, everyone instantly agreed to the excursion. We moved rapidly out of the building onto the combat-beaten vehicles and rolled off through valleys on difficult, winding roads toward the center of the island. As our vehicles struggled over the route, I wondered whether all of these battle wrecks would make it to our initial destination - let alone get us back out again.

Our progress was slow, but steady. The roads were rugged to say the least - very narrow and very rocky. The mountain selected was ideal for our purposes. It lay squarely in the center of the northern portion of the island, about equidistant from the east and west coasts and from the arc that formed the northern coast. This was not apparent until later when I reached the top, for we came in from the southeast side with a mountain ridge rising high to the north of us.

[\*\*\* The mountain described here is Koryo-San on Figure 13-7, with elevation 436 meters. It is west of Kanghwa, the island capital, about 4-5 kilometers. On the old Japanese map which was photo-reproduced on Figure 13-11, the elevation shows as 436.3 meters. The manor house is marked as Point B, and the top of Koryo-San as Point C on Figures 13-10 and 13-11. \*\*\*]

Finally, we reached a point in a low pass beyond which the vehicles could not go. We dismounted and started for the top of the main peak.

My interpreter and I were younger than the guerrilla leaders by a decade or more. This worked to our advantage in climbing the mountain. The numerous wounds I had received in my legs only about six-eight weeks earlier, seemed completely healed.<sup>16</sup> We got to the top of the mountain well ahead of both parties of guerrilla leaders. This gave us time to rest and to evaluate the situation.

The view from the top of the mountain was impressive, approaching the magnificent. This high hill had once been a ceremonial location for what had probably been religious activities of the past. I wish the situation had permitted my asking questions at the time. The mountain top was cleared off, flattened, and sodded for comfortable seating. A rim of rocks surrounded the outer edges of the crest where the slope started downward. A group of 50-100 people could have assembled here easily. It may have been the site of ancient rituals. I wondered whether it was still in use for such activities.

About seven miles to the north of the mountain observation point, the tip of the island was clearly visible. From the northern tip, the Han River bank swung to the southeast toward the Kimpo peninsula. On the eastern flank, an estuary separated Kanghwa-Do Island from the mainland of the Kimpo Peninsula. The estuary extended southward toward Inchon well beyond the horizon to the southeast.

From the northern tip, the bank of the Han River swung to the southwest toward Gyodong-Do Island. The estuary between Kanghwa-Do and Gyodong-Do Islands, commencing to the northwest, soon widened on the west into the broad bay described earlier. This was the body of water where we had left our crash boat. The distance was too great to discern the crash boat in the bay on that flank.

As the friendly and "bandit" guerrilla leaders arrived on the hill top, they were perceptibly tired. I took advantage of this situation to impose an interim solution with refinements to come later. I seated the leaders in an arc around me where they could observe throughout the broad panorama to the north, northeast and northwest. Pointing out the northern tip of the island, I said words essentially as follows:

"Do you see the point of land to the north. I want to split defense responsibilities for this island in half along a line running from that tip of land through the center of this hill. I want Lt. Un's force to take the eastern sector. I want you (indicating the friendly regimental commander) to take the western sector."

"Do you see that town to the right (southeast) of the northern point? Who controls that town now?" They indicated that the friendly regimental commander's force was in control of the town (Sanipo). I continued, "The town is in Lt. Un's sector, so arrange to turn the town over to his force."

"Notice the hill features that lie behind the river banks in each of your sectors. In the days that follow, I plan to visit your sectors with you to suggest improvements in your defenses."

"Now, we are going back to town (the island capital), and, we are going to have a party." Motioning toward the friendly regimental commander and his group, I said, "I want you to give the party." Motioning toward Lt. Un and his group, I said, "And, I want you to come. Are there any questions?" There were none. "Then, let us move on back."

### Partying with the Guerrilla Leaders

Surprisingly enough, the leaders of both sides took these instructions and acted upon them without reservation. Perhaps the image of a United States officer speaking in their best interests, resolving conflicts where they would otherwise have lost face in a local solution, may have brought a welcome relief. In that regard, it was reported to me a few days later that a man had been killed in an altercation during the turnover of the northern river town from the friendly guerrilla force to Un's force. Nevertheless, both sides were unconcerned about the altercation and were most relieved to have their missions on the island defined.

At some point during the evening, I would have to tell Lt. Un that I had been sent in to relieve him. In preparation for this confrontation, I determined from the British liaison whether he could arrange to get me back to the mainland and through the British lines. He assured me that this could be done.

As the party started that evening, I made sure that I was sitting (on pillows again) to the right of Lt. Un - the side where he holstered his pistol. I arranged for my Korean lieutenant interpreter to be seated directly in front of me where Lt. Un could hear clearly what he said.

As the party went into full swing, I was careful to observe the alcoholic intake by Lt. Un. At that time, I was a "tea totler" myself (and still watch the stuff carefully), so I was able to observe the situation very closely. About an hour or so after the party started, I reviewed with Lt. Un what we had accomplished during the day. Then, I announced to him through the interpreter, "Lt. Un, I was sent in to relieve you, but listen to what I have to say!"

I could see the anger rise in his face as the significance of my statement (coming to him through interpretation) was perceived. Un reached back with his right hand for his pistol. Fortunately, the holster flap was down over the weapon. I clamped my left hand firmly over his hand on top of the holster and said again, "Now, listen to what I have to say!"

Un paused to listen, still tense, and ready to make a sudden move. I went on. "I have seen your effectiveness in command and do not think that you should be relieved. Tomorrow, I will cross over to the Kimpo Peninsula with the British Agent and will pass through the British lines. I will contact the leader of the guerrilla efforts on the coasts of North Korea. I will recommend to him that your force be brought into the United Nations Command and that you be retained in command of your force. I will return and inform you of the results. Do you understand what I have said to you?"

Un's face brightened. He acknowledged what I had said. With that moment of tension behind us, we went on with the party. It was important to continue cementing relationships between the two formerly hostile guerrilla forces. We shall pick up the story of actions in the guerrilla islands after looking in on 3rd Company activities that were going on about this same time.

### Overview of the Korean UW Evolution

When we return to the West Coast story again, we shall meet Ranger Colonel John Hugh McGee early in Chapter 15. (John McGee retired as a Brigadier General and died at San Antonio, Texas, on November 24, 1991.) So that you can know what was the nature and sensitivity of this very fine gentleman, I want to quote from a 11/25/87 letter he sent me after he had read some earlier drafts of this material.

Dear Bob:

Health problems are the primary reason for not earlier replying to the interesting account of your activities on the Hwanghae Peninsula. My query on the time of these activities you have noted as approximately "21 May 1951".

My planning for guerrilla support of Eighth Army in the advance to liberate North Korea was primarily that of tactical support of I Corps on the Yellow Sea flank. I discussed this with Colonel Harold Johnson, G-3 I Corps, later Chief of Staff of our Army. Plan was one of top secret classification and I was waiting notification of the date of advance before initiation of implementing the plan of tactical support.

At this time, I was experiencing difficulties of being commander of guerrillas with my next higher commander being Deputy G-3 of the Eighth

Army Staff. I find in my records that it was approximately mid-May when he revealed for the first time that there would not be an advance. This was a great blow both operationally and personally to me. In "From Along the Wire", my present unpublished manuscript, it is covered in detail. I had previously told the Donkey leaders that advance would take place for their liberation.

This also is covered in "From Along the Wire". An advance, that at time of guerrilla organization, was concurred in by Headquarters, Far East Command.

I hope that sometime in mid-1988, we can get together and clarify my experiences of organizing and commanding a guerrilla organization with my next higher commander, G-3, in light of your experiences.

Sincerely,

John Hugh McGee  
Brig. Gen., USA, Ret.

It can be seen in Ranger McGee's letter that by mid-May 1951 the strategic decision had probably been made already not to go all the way back to the Yalu again. It is true that Allied forces would advance northward again to recover ground lost in the Chinese Communist Offensives of April and May 1951. However, the intended advance that General McGee mentions in his letter would have been one which would have gone far enough to uncover at least Hwanghae-do Province.

Remember that this province included the entire Hwanghae Peninsula, a very large expanse of territory that extended up to the Chinampo Estuary - Taedong River. This was most of the land mass from the front lines in the vicinity of the Han and Imjin Rivers almost to the North Korean Capital at P'yongyang. It was in this area where General McGee had found major resources for his guerrilla effort after the Inchon Landing in late 1950, while the surge northward toward the Yalu was taking place. With assurances from the high command, he had guaranteed these freedom-fighters that the allied armies would once again move north to liberate them and their countrymen. One can feel his disappointment and distress on having to renege on this promise. I hope that a wise publisher will soon publish General McGee's book so that we can all have his full story. [General McGee died in November 1991, but we Korean War Rangers shall continue seeking ways to publish his book.]

It is also apparent that at highest levels, the negotiation process was already starting for a cease-fire. When we return to the West Coast story, we shall see other indications of this process starting. It would take more than two years for the effort to come to fruition.

#### NOTES ON CHAPTER 13

1. 1st Lieutenant Joseph R. Ulatoski was Executive Officer of 5th Airborne Ranger Company. Remember that 3rd, 5th and 8th Companies deployed together for winter mountain training at Camp Carson, Colorado, and then

on to Korea - to Pusan, and then on to Inchon by LST. So there is a special tie between those Companies. Joe continued on for a full career in the Army and retired as a Brigadier General. He has been active in our RICA Association (Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) of the Korean War). Joe presently lives in Bellevue, Washington, with his wife Edie.

2. Lieutenant Colonel James Y. Adams was mentioned in Chapter 11 as the Ranger inspector from the Ranger Training Center/Command at Fort Benning who came over to investigate why the Airborne Ranger Companies were taking such heavy casualties.
3. Edward Evanhoe of Antlers, Oklahoma, who was with unconventional warfare/special operations in Korea later in the war is preparing a book for which he plans the title, "The Partisan Menagerie". Ed Evanhoe verifies that "M/Sgt Harrison" mentioned in this paragraph and "Bucky Harrison" mentioned by Bob Sarama earlier are not the same person.
4. This Figure 13-1 map section is a photo-reduction from a portion of 1/500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart (TPC G-10B), prepared and published by the Defense Mapping Agency (DMA) Aerospace Center, St. Louis Air Force Station, Missouri 63118. Compiled March 1962. Revised October 1982. A portion of the map scale has been photo-reduced in the same proportion and has been inserted on the extracted map section.
5. I remember in particular one time in the officers club bar at Camp Chickamauga, Beppu, Japan. This was after the peace talks were starting at Kaesong and Pamunjom, the Ranger companies had been inactivated, and most of the Rangers had been transferred into the 187th. By that time, the 187th had been moved into strategic reserve on the island of Kyushu in Japan. One evening, I walked up to the bar to get a cold drink before supper - just a coke I suppose, for at that time I was still a tea-totler. There was a newly arrived officer from the states down the bar to my left who apparently had been at the bar for a while. The new officer turned and saw me down the bar to his right. As I watched him, his face went white. He set his drink right down on the bar quickly and walked rapidly out of the club room as if he had seen a ghost. I cannot recall whether this particular officer was one who told me later, but I learned from others that word had been circulated back in the 11th Airborne Division that I was missing in action.
6. This Figure 13-3 map section is a photo-reduction from a portion of 1/500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart (TPC G-10B) published as described in Footnote 4 above. Map sections in chapters about the west coast reconnaissance have been reproduced from colored maps. In map reproduction without color contrast, the shoreline sometimes becomes indistinct. This is especially true in portions of Figures 13-1, 13-3, 13-6, 13-7 and of Figure 15-2 in Chapter 15. Students of history should attempt to view the original maps in the Map and Geodetic Section of the Library of Congress, Washington, D.C. [We shall attempt to improve art work in the final editing, hopefully with a publisher's assistance.]
7. This Figure 13-4 map section is a blowup of the Tactical Pilotage Chart mentioned in Footnote 4 above. The scale has been blown up in the same proportion.



8. This Figure 13-5 map section is an even larger blowup of the Tactical Pilotage Chart mentioned in Footnote 4 above. The scale has been blown up in the same proportion.
9. This Figure 13-6 map section is a photo-reduction of a portion of 1/500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart (TPC G-10B) published as described in Footnote 4 above.
10. The "Soul (Seoul), Korea" sheet of AMS Series L552 from which this Figure 13-7 map section was photo-reduced is held in the Library of Congress under call number G7900 s250 .U51, Sheet NJ 52-9. The scale was photo-reduced in the same proportion as the map extract.
11. To get an outline from which the sketch in Figure 13-8 could be drawn, the pertinent section of the Tactical Pilotage Chart mentioned in Footnote 4 was photo-enlarged five times at the highest available setting (141%) before the tracing was made. The scale was blown up in the same manner. However, with this much blowup, the scale should be considered approximate only.
12. After the U. S. Special Forces (SF) were first formed in about late 1952, it is understood that one of the first SF persons killed was hit on one of these Han Estuary Islands. He may have been shot by one of the infiltrated Chinese agents.
13. The map sheets from which Figure 13-9 was photo-reduced are held in the Library of Congress under call number G7900 s50 .J3, Sheets J-52-XXXIV-10 and 14. This Korea 1:50,000 map series was published originally by the Japanese General Staff in March 1944.
14. To get an outline from which the sketch in Figure 13-10 could be drawn, the pertinent section of the Tactical Pilotage Chart mentioned in Footnote 4 was photo-enlarged four times at the highest available setting (141%) before the tracing was made. The scale was blown up in the same manner. However, with this much blowup, the scale should be considered approximate only.
15. The map sheets from which Figure 13-11 was photo-reduced are held in the Library of Congress under call number G7900 s50 .J3, Sheets J-52-XXXIV-6, 10 and 11. This Korea 1:50,000 map series was published originally by the Japanese General Staff in March 1944.
16. From boyhood, I had worked on development of my legs riding extended distances standing up on the peddles of my bicycle. There were many trips out to our scout troop location at Nancemond Ordnance Depot - a round trip of about sixteen miles. I was working on Bicycling Merit Badge. The final trip called for a 50 mile run in one day. I thought I would see how far I could go standing up without stopping. I made 62 miles that day traveling out to an identifiable point at Holland, Virginia, 31 miles away from my home in what is now Portsmouth. 56 miles of this distance was without stopping or sitting down; after I had stopped to help change a truck tire about six miles out. Perhaps these early tests helped build the initial strength in my legs for the ultimate tests they would be given with the Rangers.

## CHAPTER 14

### ADVANCE TOWARD THE IRON TRIANGLE

#### Return to I Corps

By the end of May 1951, the Communist penetration in the Korean east coast area had been blunted and largely expelled as we have seen in Chapter 12. United Nations forces had begun a general advance northward across the front and were recovering rapidly the ground lost during the recent Communist offensive actions of late April and May. Over on the west coast, after smashing the first Communist Spring Offensive, I Corps elements were among the first to begin the movement northward again. By the end of May, elements of I Corps were approaching the Hantan River line where 3rd Company had joined the 3rd Division in early April 1951.

On May 31st, 3rd Division received orders to relieve elements of the 25th Infantry Division in the middle of the I Corps line. This action would involve another lateral movement, this time most of the way to the west coast. The limited road system and the major Han River system were such that most of the division elements would have to cross the Han in the vicinity of Seoul in order to get northward into their newly assigned sectors. Heavy rains had washed out bridges and turned roads into rivers of mud.

I Corps' new movement northward was known as Operation Pile-Driver. The general situation in the central portion of the I Corps zone during the month of June 1951 is shown in <sup>2</sup>a chart from the 3rd Division History which has been reproduced in Figure 14-1.<sup>2</sup> At this point, it should be noted that the 1st Cavalry Division was operating in the Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor where the 3rd Infantry Division had been assigned before. 3rd Division would be taking over the western sectors of the 25th Infantry Division zone. The 25th would continue in a zone further to the east.

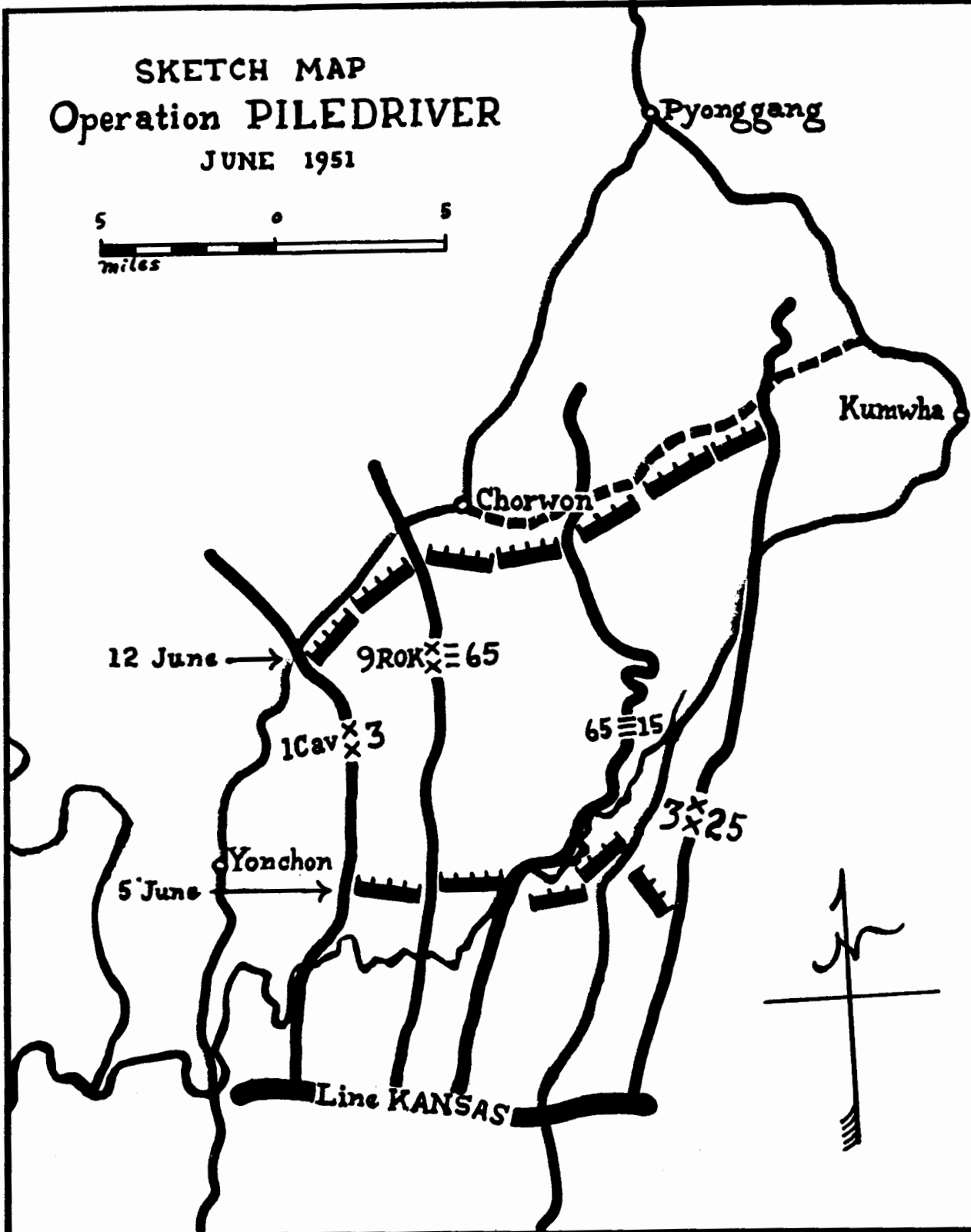
The I Corps mission was to destroy the Communist base in the vicinity of the Iron Triangle, from which the enemy had been able to threaten allied actions all across the front. It was the approach of I Corps to Chorwon at the southwest corner of the "Triangle" which had spawned the first Communist Spring Offensive in late April to relieve pressure on this, the enemy's primary base area for operations in central Korea.

Now it would be 3rd Division's task to take Chorwon at the southwest corner of the Triangle and the 25th Division's mission to take Kumhwa at the southeast corner. Later, they would be tasked to concentrate separate prongs toward P'yonggang at the northern tip of the Triangle.

JUNE 1951 SITUATION FOR 3RD DIVISION<sup>2</sup>  
(Figure 14-1)

SKETCH MAP  
Operation PILEDRIVER  
JUNE 1951

5 0 5  
miles



A section of the current 1/500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart for Korea has been enlarged in Figure 14-2,<sup>3</sup> to give you a better feel for terrain in the area. Note the locations of towns at corners of the Iron Triangle (Chorwon, Kumhwa, and P'yonggang) and of Yonch'on over in the Uijonbu-Yonch'on Corridor to the west. Also note paths of the Imjin and Hantan Rivers in this region. The Hantan is not shown completely on Figure 14-1. The rest of its path toward the north and northeast is needed for an understanding of 3rd Ranger Company actions which follow. The main Hantan turns north in the middle of the 65th Infantry zone and heads toward Chorwon, then turns northeast along what was known as Line Wyoming. Line Wyoming was the approximate front line of June 12 (as shown on Figure 14-1 along the bottom edge of the Iron Triangle).

As the 3rd Division units streamed back to the west, they moved back up toward Uijonbu. At Uijonbu, instead of heading north into their old sectors they headed northeast into the western portion of the 25th Division zone. The 7th Infantry Regiment arrived first and initially took over the sector marked as 9th ROK Division. The 65th Infantry Regiment arrived next and took over the sector shown for them further east. D-Day, H Hour, for the next phase of Operation Pile-Driver was 0600 hours on June 3. The 7th and 65th headed<sup>4</sup> into a hornet's nest of difficult fighting in the vicinity of the Hantan River line.

The 9th ROK Division (attached to 3rd Division) arrived from the Xth Corps area and was assigned in the left sector of the 3rd Division zone to relieve units of the 7th Infantry. The 3rd Division history notes again at this point that the combat efficiency of a ROK regiment was about equivalent to a U.S. battalion, ". . . due primarily to shortages of supporting weapons, not to a shortage of spirit or initiative." ROK regiments of the 9th ROK Division were assigned in the mountainous sector between corridors because of their agility in such sectors and because the lack of weapons support would be less of a factor there than in more open ground.<sup>5</sup>

On June 8, the attack continued with the 9th ROK Division on the left, the 65th (with the 10th Philippine BCT attached) in the center, and the 15th on the right. (The 3rd Division history shows the 7th Infantry in the center, but this conflicts with their own map on Page 231 (Figure 14-1) and with the memories of our 3rd Company Rangers who were operating in the 65th zone throughout this period.) The immediate objective of Operation Pile-Driver in this phase was Line Wyoming (marked as the front line of 12 June on Figure 14-1). The 15th Infantry was on Line Wyoming by June 10, but the advance in the zones of the 9th ROK and the 65th was very stubborn hill-to-hill fighting.

With this background on major unit activity, we shall return to our 3rd Ranger Company story at this point. To assist in understanding 3rd Company's general movements, the Company CP locations are shown by numbers with arrows on Figure 14-2. The basic theme for this chapter comes from my account completed on 10/12/85, which includes items from Bob Exley's Diary plus accounts of Bob Exley and Jim Stamper available at that time. Building on this framework, other 3rd Company Rangers have remembered additional information which they have provided in phone calls and in written accounts.

When continuing Bob Exley's Diary which was written during the Korean War, the notation [Exley Diary] will appear. Bob Exley's comments, marked

**3RD COMPANY COMMAND POST LOCATIONS<sup>3</sup>**  
**WHILE APPROACHING THE IRON TRIANGLE**  
 (Figure 14-2)





[Exley], were written in about February 1985, in answer to some questions that I had at the time. Jim Stamper's comments, marked [Stamper], were mailed to me on November 15, 1984, to record his memory in amplification of Bob's diary. In some cases, Jim has written in diary style himself. More recent accounts by other 3rd Company Rangers have been included where they fit in the chronology.

#### Travelling West Again (Bob Channon)

On June 2, 1951 at about 7:30 a.m., 3rd Ranger Company left from Amidong (DS 525531), its last location in the east coast area, traveling in a vehicle convoy. The route took the Company through Seoul and Uijonbu to Manseggyo-ri (CT 462025) at a point approximately 26 miles (in direct airline distance) north-northeast of Seoul's outskirts. Manseggyo-ri, about 19 miles northeast of Uijonbu, was reached at about 7:00 p.m. This area was on the road that had led from Uijonbu into the 25th Infantry Division sector when 3rd Company had been in this part of Korea in April.

Sometime on June 2, Harold Richards rejoined the Company. He had been wounded in the same action, well north of Yonch'on, where Homer Simpson had been killed. Harold came in from the Sasebo Replacement Depot, which indicated that he had been evacuated to Japan for treatment of his wounds. The Company stayed in reserve near Manseggyo-ri until June 5 waiting for a mission. On June 4, Dick Saylor also rejoined the Company coming in from 3rd Replacement Company. Dick had been wounded also in the same 3rd Platoon action where Homer Simpson and Harold Richards were casualties.

Coming in from Sasebo Replacement Depot on June 4 was the last group of Ranger-qualified replacements received by 3rd Company. This group included sixteen men whose names are recorded in Figure 14-3 as they were shown on the morning report of that date.

#### Accidental Wounding and Experiences Returning to the Front Lines (Ed Potempa)

On May 24-25, 1951, before the Company returned from the East Coast area, Ed Potempa was wounded in the hand accidentally by his foxhole buddy, Bob Parker. Ed returned to duty on June 4, just after the Company arrived in the new 3rd Division sector south of the Iron Triangle. In letters of August 2, 1990, and of October 21, 1990, Ed described his wounding and his return. The latter account gives a feel for what things were like in the rear areas. From Ed Potempa's 08/02/90 Letter:

Bob, you must have this in your morning report. I think it was just [before] we came back from the east coast. The division was getting ready to pick up more real estate. They were talking about moving forward about 20 miles. We might catch them napping. They even talked about having the 3rd Ranger company jumping in on their headquarters and

SECOND AIRBORNE AND RANGER TRAINED REPLACEMENT PACKET

(Morning Report Entry of 06/04/51)

(Figure 14-3)

The morning report entry of 06/04/51 regarding the replacement package of trained Rangers received on this date reads as follows:

Bass David P Jr	RA13348024	Pfc	3366_
Bilotti Nino	RA21921096	Pfc	33666
Collins Donald C	RA11195607	Cpl	34745
Cortez Jose E	RA18265169*	Cpl	34745
Dalton Alfred Q	RA11170526	Pfc	34745
Demlow George	RA24626126	Pfc	34745
Esterline Thomas J	RA27025025	Pfc	34745
Fitzgerald Patrick S	RA11197663	Pfc	34745
Forrest Joseph R	RA12329508	Pfc	34745
Friess Dale L	RA16333975	Pfc	34745
Graham Charles L	RA17227559	Pfc	34745
Greenwood Harold A	RA16333962	Pfc	34745
Gunning Gerald	RA12308211	Pfc	34745
Heath James T	RA13265752	Cpl	34745
Lowe William P	RA12243153	Pfc	34745
Therry Russell G Jr	RA19340558	Pfc	34745

Above 16 EM asg & jd fr Sasebo Repl Depot (Prov) . . .

\* Orders moving individuals into 187th ARCT show Cortez's serial number as RA18266169.

trying to get as many officers as possible and holding them until the lines caught up with us.

Well, it was that night that we were on a hill waiting to get a go ahead for that mission. It was another one of those hills where we were on full alert and no sleeping. I was in a foxhole with Bob Parker. Parker asked me, "Do you think it's OK to smoke?" I said, "I don't think so." But, he said, "I'll cup my hands and light two cigarettes."

He had a Zippo lighter and when he lit it, it gave off more light than I realized. I moved my hand forward real fast to help conceal the flame, but this startled Parker. He let go of his BAR, the butt hit the ground, and it fired one round.

I was standing over the BAR, and I got the full flash in my eyes. I didn't feel any pain, but I was rubbing my face due to the flash. Parker asked me if I was hit. I told him, "I don't think so." Sergeant Fred Davis came over and asked me if I was hit. I told him, "No" also, but I did tell him that I felt something wet on my face. We got down in the foxhole, and he covered it up with a poncho. He lit a flashlight and started looking all over my head.

He said that there was an awful lot of blood, but he couldn't find any holes. I was rubbing my hands together when I felt the groove in my finger, and I told Davis to stop looking and that I found the wound. He bandaged it up and asked me if I wanted to go to the aid station. I told him, "No" because it didn't hurt.

The next day my squad went out on patrol. About noon, my finger turned all green, swelled up, and started to throb. Later that day, I went over to the aid station. I thought that I would just get a shot of penicillin, but I ended up in a hospital in Pusan. I spent about two or three days there. I just don't remember. At first I felt kind of guilty, but after a while, I considered that to be my R & R. I needed it.

The jump was called off. The day we were out on patrol, the lines moved up 20 miles without any trouble.

#### From Ed Potempa's 10/21/90 Letter

I was at the "repple depple" [see Glossary] in Pusan after I was released from the hospital. I had my old fatigues on with the Ranger patch on the shoulder, and I had a set of wings on my fatigue cap. I got into two fights while I was there. It seems that the Ranger patch always drew attention. There was always some smart-ass who would make some remarks about it, and I had to deck them.

The Captain who broke up the fight looked at me and said, "Ranger, don't you guys ever stay out of trouble. You guys like to fight." I told him, "That's the way we've been trained." I also told him that the only thing I wanted was to get back to my Company.

Later that day while I was boarding a train to go to 3rd Division "repple depple" at Suwon, I ran across that Captain again. Only this time, he had some MPs with him. At first, I thought that they were there to get me. He told me that they had trouble with North Korean sympathizers attacking the train now and then. He gave me two bandoleers of ammo and told me to keep my eyes open. We had no trouble on the train ride to Suwon.

When we got off the train at Suwon, we went directly to the 3rd Division "repple depple" where we stood formation. The top commando in charge was reading the riot act to the new recruits. He spotted the bandoleers of ammo on me and asked me if I was on the lines before. I told him, "Yes", and he said, " You can keep the ammo and even put one clip in the rifle, but none in the chamber, and the safety must be kept on at all times."

I said, "OK." After he got done laying down the law to the new guys, I asked him if anybody from the 3rd Ranger Company was coming to the depot to pick up the mail. He said, "There will be somebody here tomorrow at noon. Be here." He also told me to watch out for North Koreans that mingle in with the local population. He then said that I was free to do whatever I wanted until tomorrow noon.

Now, everybody knows that Rangers don't stay put for very long. We are always inquisitive, and besides, I was starting to get itchy feet. I had this great desire to scout the surrounding area. I left the "repple depple" and headed west.

It wasn't long before I came upon a small town. There were about a dozen buildings there that were bombed out and only a wall standing here and there. Like a good Ranger, I started to look for some booze, or at least some beer. I started to walk through the town when I came upon some soldiers gathered in a circle. There were about 20 of them.

About ten of them were Americans, but there were some other nationalities there also. There were some British, Turks, and some other nationalities that I did not recognize.

At first, I thought that there was a crap game going on, but when I got closer, I could see that there were two young girls in the center of the circle. All of the soldiers had money in their hands and were trying to proposition them. I had no money, so there was no way that I could compete, but I decided to take a closer look.

When I got closer, one of the girls looked up at my cap and saw the jump wings. She motioned to the other girl to look up at my cap also. When she did, every soldier there also looked up at my cap. They didn't speak much English, but there was one word that they knew, and that was Rakkasan.

The two girls repeated it three or four times and made a gesture of a parachute coming down. All I said was, "Yea, me Rakkasan", and I gave them a wink and I left.

I was walking around the town checking out the population. I didn't see any more young girls around - just a lot of older people. I was about to go back to camp, when the two girls ran up to me and grabbed me by each arm and hung on, repeating the same thing over and over again, "Rakkasan, Rakkasan", and made gestures with their hands like a parachute coming down.

I turned around and saw that the rest of the soldiers were following us. I turned around again and said, "Boys, you lost! They are going with me. It's their choice." They were mad as hell, but they took off.

I didn't know where we were going, but I let the girls lead me. We went out about another quarter of a mile to our destination where there was a circular fence made of bamboo. It stood about six feet high. I could just barely see the tents at the camp. The gate was locked. One of the girls started to bang on the gate and yelled out something in Korean. Lo and behold, the gate opened and there was a mamasan and a papasan standing there.

The two girls pulled me inside, and they locked the gate behind us. I looked the place over. The compound was about 60 feet in diameter. There were two small houses in the center of the compound. I searched the two houses and found nothing wrong. I was going to leave, but one of the girls offered me some wine. I decided to stay and talk with them for a little while.

They talked very little English. I used my best broken Korean and sign language to communicate with them. Again, I wanted to leave, but each time that I made a motion to leave, they started to get all nerved up and started raving about something. I tried to get them all calmed down.

After a while, mamasan, papasan, and one of the girls left to go to the other house. The other girl took out a mat and laid it out on the floor. She started to undress. I didn't need any help understanding this language. I am not going to go into details on what happened with the girl that night, except that we had a good time, and after I smoked my cigarette, I fell asleep.

It must have been 4:00 a.m., when all hell broke loose. I wasn't quite awake yet, but I thought that we were being attacked by the North Koreans. I was naked, so I reached over and grabbed my pants and started to put them on. I grabbed my M1 rifle and put a round in the chamber - took off the safety. I looked around the room and saw mamasan, papasan, and the two girls behind me hugging one another. I didn't know what to make out of it.

The door came flying off its hinges and in came a soldier with an automatic weapon. Let me tell you that I was plenty scared. I had the M1 in my hands and I opened fire on him. I missed twice and hit him once in the leg.

He started to yell, "Amerikana, Amerikana, no shoot!" I could see that he was no Korean. I said to myself, "Shit, I'm going to be in a lot of trouble." I had it in my mind that these soldiers were Turks.

I went over to the soldier that I shot and asked him if he was OK. He said that he was, and that he was sorry that he interrupted me. They left as fast as they came. As soon as they left, old mamasan ran behind them and locked the gate.

I could still hear them talking outside the compound. I know that I was plenty scared. I also knew that mamasan, papasan, and the two girls were scared, but I didn't think that the Turks were scared. All I knew was that the Turks were on the outside of the fence and we were on the inside, and I wasn't going to leave at night.

I stayed awake the rest of the night. There was no way that I could sleep now. When morning came and it was light out, I decided to make my way back to the "Repple Depple". I went over to the gate and opened it. There must have been at least 20 Turks bivouacked out there.

A lieutenant and a couple of enlisted men came walking over to the gate. I told him I was sorry that I shot one of his men, and asked how he was. I also told him that I would report it to the proper authorities when I got back to camp. He told me not to worry about it. He also said that the man would be all right and that it was only a flesh wound. He then went on to say that it wasn't necessary to report it at all, because as far as he was concerned, it was all their fault, and their man wasn't hurt that bad.

I told him that I would report it anyway. The two girls were real close behind me, and they were scared. One of the soldiers reached out for one of the girls, but I pushed his hand away. I told him that the girls were protected by the United States Army.



The lieutenant got real mad and he spoke in broken English, "We are many and you are alone. If we want to, we could just take them." I told them, "No", that they couldn't - that every Rakkasan in Korea came here to see these girls and that we kind of looked after them. I also told the lieutenant that the girls were not the enemy and that he could not just take them. It took all the strength that I had to walk through the center of all those Turks, but it had to be done.

Well, I made it back to the "repple depple" with the two girls and old mamasan and papasan. I told the sergeant in charge about my little adventure and shooting the Turk in the leg. He said, "Are you sure that they were Turks?" I told him that I wasn't sure, but they looked it to me.

He then told me that there was a company of Greeks in that same area that was just going to pass through, but he also said that there were about 20-30 Turks in the area heading back to their outfit. So, I'm really not sure of who they were. I still think that they were Turks.

The sergeant told me that nobody reported anything to him, and that the Greeks have departed for the lines, and that the Turks were also ready to leave. He said, "You didn't kill him, and besides, you will be back with your Ranger Company in a little while." He then went on to say, "You don't need this kind of trouble. Just don't tell anybody about it, and forget about it."

That's exactly what I did until now.

### Preparing for the Next Mission

#### June 5.

[Exley Diary] Moved from Uijonbu<sup>6</sup> this morning. We are now set up across a branch of the Imjin [Hantan] on a hill. Lines right in front of us about a mile. Getting a little incoming mail. 1st Platoon got a mule yesterday. Renz rode him to this area.

[Stamper] On 5 June 1951, we received orders to move up near the front lines and standby for a mission. The Company marched northward and stopped on a large creek running into the Imjin River [Hantan branch]. We camped in a semi-tactical manner. We dug personal "slit trenches" and erected lean-to's with our ponchos, trying to keep out the steady drizzle of rain. We were wet, cold, and miserable and on a C-ration diet. During the night 122-mm Chinese artillery rounds landed a few hundred yards short of our area.

On June 5, the Company CP departed from Manseggyo-ri by motor convoy at 10:00 a.m. and arrived at Pongau-Dong (CT 488128) at 1:30 p.m. This area is approximately 32 miles north-northeast of Seoul's northern outskirts. The CP stayed there until the June 7 while elements of the Company continued the northward advance on foot. The morning report of June 5 also shows that 2nd Lieutenant Peter Hamilton was promoted to 1st Lieutenant effective May 29, 1951.

Bob Contreras was assigned to Company B, 7th Infantry Regiment on this date (June 5). [We have not yet learned the circumstances.]

## June 6.

[Exley Diary] Moved up 5 miles this morning by foot. On front now. Been getting incoming mail. Tracy got hit in arm. Got me a mule now.

[Stamper] Company packed up and "forced marched" about five (5) miles northward. The front "lines" adjusted in our favor, so far as gaining ground. We are following behind the 10th Battalion Infantry (Philippines). The Filipinos are engaging the "Chinks" about a mile in front of us now. A 3rd Ranger Company headquarters element just arrived and set up a G. P. mess tent. The Chinese forward observers are adjusting 122-mm artillery on the mess tent. The 3rd Ranger cooks cooked eggs and pancakes. We sat around ignoring the incoming rounds that landed about two hundred yards from us. Corporal Tracy was sitting on his duffle bag (brought up by the mess truck) eating when two 122-mm rounds landed about 75 yards from him. A piece of shrapnel hit him on the wrist.

[\*\*\* The Morning Report of June 6 shows that Dave Twigg, Chester Powell, and Henry Carmichael returned from R & R in Japan effective May 25. Whether they got all the way back to the Company by the 25th is hard to say. They may have reached Division Rear on that date and got to the Company some time later. Chester Powell shared the story of his return from Japan with us in Chapter 12. \*\*\*]

## June 7.

[Stamper] We stayed in the same location where Tracy was hit. Today, we got our briefing for our mission. We are standing by to assist the 10th Infantry Battalion in securing a river crossing. It turns out they don't need any help. Last night a 3rd Ranger volunteer patrol went forward to raid the Chink 122-mm artillery position. They couldn't find the guns, but brought back about a dozen pack mules. The 3rd Rangers found the caves where the Chinese had the 122-mm artillery pieces hidden. Also, about twelve pack mules utilized by the Chinese to transport artillery ammo were in a small corral built into the side of the mountain. The Chinks had pulled the "guns" away fast with other mules, according to the "sign". We now have about twenty mules and four oxen. They came in handy in the steep hills after a few weeks. The Camp Carson, Colorado, pack mule loading and lashing training was put to some good use, after all!

### Artillery Wounding of Earl Tracy and Walt Mazur (Ray Pierce)

In a 10/28/85 letter commenting on an early version of this chapter, Ray Pierce provided more information on the artillery barrage that wounded Earl Tracy and Walt Mazur:

The day Tracy was wounded is the same day that Mazur came under fire. As I recall, four incoming rounds impacted near Mazur. They im-

pacted quite a distance from the mess tent and it was amazing that a stray fragment hit anyone. Tracy was supposedly reading when he was "nicked". Had he been seriously wounded, real turmoil would have been generated, and I'd certainly remember him being evacuated.

I really think the Chinese rounds originated from a 75mm, 76mm, or 105mm caliber weapon, and not a 122mm artillery weapon. Also, this artillery fire was not being directed by an FO. It is inconceivable that four rounds would have been directed at a single soldier when the road was congested with lucrative targets. The Chinese [gunners must have unknowingly traversed weapon to the right of their intended target, the road,] and Mazur had unfortunately wandered into the impact zone.

Mazur, incidentally, was a member of the squad of which I was the Squad Leader. Your records reflect me as a BAR Man which I was at Bloody Nose Ridge. When I returned [from being wounded], I carried a rifle and was offered a squad leader's position, which I declined in favor of Sergeant Kothe who arrived on or about 5 May. When he became the Company's First Soldier [First Sergeant], I accepted the squad leader's position. It was flattering, considering the squad included Gaither and other far more experienced Rangers. . . .

Back to Mazur's most memorable experience, our counter-battery fire was tremendous. You'd have thought an artillery battle was in progress. During the night, I recall several air bursts above us, but strangely no fragments fell into our area that I know of. I wondered whether they were Chinese or U. S. rounds and whether they were VT or proximity fuzed. There was a heavy overcast that night, and I'd heard that proximity fuzes could be activated by dense clouds.

I don't recall a volunteer patrol going forward to search for the Chinese artillery weapon, but it is possible considering the lack of communication in 3rd Company. It is possible that is how the cache of ammunition was discovered that I and others blew up. It was located two to four miles north of the bridge on the west side of the road, approximately 400 yards from the road. There were one hell of a lot of boxes containing mortar rounds. After the explosion, the ground was covered with mortar rounds with damaged and twisted fins. I'm sorry I could not identify the exact location of the cache, but it was an easy walk from the road to it.

#### Walt Mazur's Accident with a Mule

Before Walt Mazur passed away on July 11, 1989, he had told me (Bob Channon) of the experience when he was wounded by artillery and injured by a mule falling on him near the pontoon bridge over the Hantan River. From more recent study, we now know that the portion of the story where Walt was wounded by artillery shell fragments and injured by a mule occurred shortly after the Company arrived in the vicinity of the river crossing.

During the period while 3rd Company was on the Hantan River, the mules that had been captured were used to carry loads. They would transport provisions up from the Company CP location into hills beyond the river where the 2nd and 3rd Platoons were holding ground that protected the river crossing. Walt Mazur was one of the ones responsible for handling, loading, and unloading the mules. At that time he was in the 1st Platoon.

Walt was very concerned about the animals that 3rd Company had acquired. As mentioned by Jim Stamper earlier, by this time there were about 20 mules and 4 oxen. This was more than the Company could use beneficially. Walt began checking with the few local inhabitants who had stayed behind in the vicinity of the Company position. These farmers would like to have had some of the animals, but they had no feed and were sure that the animals would die a slow death of starvation in their care. So they refused to take them.

3rd Ranger Company had no way to feed this many mules and oxen, since there was no provision for these type animals in the modern Army supply line. It was finally decided that something must be done to destroy most of them. Walt was quite concerned about whether we should tell this story for fear of repercussions from persons and groups dedicated to humane animal treatment; however, it would seem that most people would agree that a quick death with explosive charges would be preferable to a slow death due to starvation or to war wounds in the front line area, if the animals had been set free. Those animals, which could not be sustained with provisions that the Company could scrounge from the countryside, were led to a cave, were killed quickly, and were buried by demolishing the cave.

On one of his trips carrying supplies up the hill to his platoon, Walt Mazur was riding one of the mules near the Company CP. A barrage of mortar or artillery fire came in just at that time. Walt caught a few fragments from the barrage, but the worst damage came from the mule. The mule was frightened by the exploding ordnance and started to run. His path took him through the guy wires of the CP tent which came tumbling down on the Company Commander and one or two other officers inside. Then the mule threw Walt over a bank and fell down on top of him. Walt's back was injured in this incident.

An officer [the exception] in the tent with the Company Commander was so angry that he came storming out from under the canvass and immediately made Walt dig a 6' x 6'. A 6' x 6' is a hole six feet wide, six feet long and six feet deep. Naturally, digging at this time of injury further aggravated the condition of Walt's back. Walt has tried for years to obtain VA [Veterans Administration] recognition of this incident in order to receive benefits to which he should be entitled. As this writing, VA has not yet admitted that Walt was ever in Korea let alone in the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company. Walt never went back to the aid station for his shrapnel wounds so he did not get a Purple Heart either.

We are pleased to report that through intercession by a number of Company Members, Walt was finally awarded his Purple Heart in a ceremony at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey, early in 1989. After a wait of almost forty years it was a moving experience for Walt. We are thankful that this happened before Walt died of a massive stroke a few weeks later.

We do not talk much about the officer in this situation. He may be the only "black sheep" in our 3rd Company Ranger family. It is reported that there is a case study on file that explains his disappearance in Europe after the Korean War under circumstances which may still be classified.

### Settling in on the Hantan River Line

The morning report shows that the Company CP moved up to the vicinity of Sinch'on (CT 482201) on the night of June 7 departing Pongau-Dong by motor convoy at 7:00 p.m. and arriving at 9:00 p.m. The Sinch'on area is on a river line about 38 miles north-northeast of Seoul's northern outskirts. This was the same Hantan River that 3rd Ranger Company crossed on the morning of April 11, 1951, when moving up for the attack on Bloody Nose Ridge. Our crossing site on April 11 was about 13 miles (in direct airline distance) down stream [southwest] from the Sinch'on crossing. It is understood that the 1st Ranger Platoon moved up with the CP to set up security on a hill overlooking the crossing site.

#### June 8.

[Exley Diary] Moved up on hill across river yesterday about 3 miles from old area. Came across on assault boats. Eng [engineers] built bridge last night. Chinks left hill in a hurry. Left ammo and clothes. Found one buried.

[Exley] This is where dead Chink was buried outside my hole. One foot was sticking straight up in air with a tennis shoe on foot. I would target practice every day on the foot with my 45. Stamper said I never hit it. But I think I did a few times.

[Exley Diary] Stacked up grenades and mines. Davis and I in emplacement. Worked 300 [radio] last night. Got sound [power] phone up today. Got good music on it and RED program. Some guys blew up booby traps today. Chinks blew up dam yesterday.

The 3rd Division history mentions that the Communists actually opened flood gates upstream on a dam south of Chorwon in this period; however, the account goes on to say, "The stunt was unsuccessful. Engineer officers, reconnoitering in light aircraft, stated that the Hantan could easily handle the additional volume of water."<sup>8</sup>

[Stamper] The 10th Bn. Inf. crossed the Hantan River last night. We moved up on foot and crossed on Engineer assault boats and occupied the "Chink" bunkers and trenches. The 3rd Rangers are to hold this crossing at all costs. The 10th Bn is in a heavy fire-fight less than a mile away. The Engineers are supposed to build a pontoon bridge here so that the 3rd Inf. Div. can exploit the crossing. The "Chink" 122-mm artillery rounds are landing south of the river, way past us, on the rear echelon troops, I guess. The Engineers started to arrive with all the gear to build the bridge during the hours of darkness and completed the job before daylight. Some more tanks crossed on the bridge just at first light.



## Capture of Corporal David Rawls

Dave Rawls was in the 1st Platoon that was holding the hill overlooking the river crossing site on the south side of the Hantan River. As mentioned earlier, the 1st Platoon was one of the first 3rd Ranger elements to reach the river after darkness on June 7. The pontoon bridge mentioned previously had not been built while Dave was still with the Company, so the events that we are about to discuss took place on June 8, 1951, and the pontoon bridge was built on the night of June 8-9.

Dave Rawls told about this incident during the 1984 Ranger Reunion in Columbus, Georgia. I have since been over the incident with him on two other separate occasions which were separated in time by several months. The way in which he adhered to the exact same story in each discussion, correcting me in detail every time I strayed from the correct scenario, convinces me that we have located the correct terrain on which this very unusual incident took place. It also convinces me that this story is accurate in detail to the best of my ability to record it.

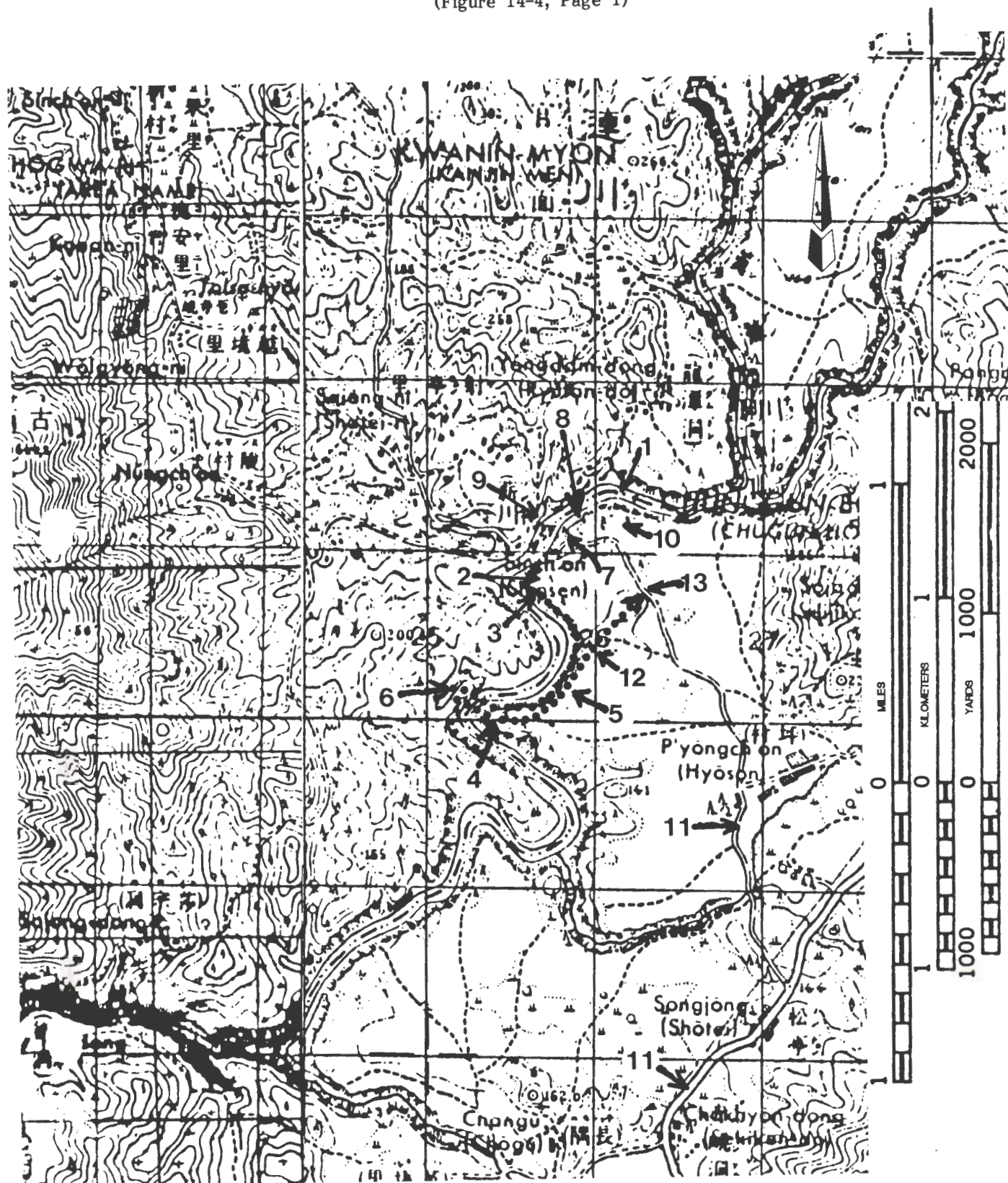
As to the setting for this account, Dave Rawls remembers the Company situation on or about June 7-8, 1951 as shown on the map segment in Figure 14-4. This map segment is centered in the area identified as Sinch'on on Figure 14-2. The Company CP was located in the Sinch'on area from June 7 until June 17. The legend on this map segment (and on another to follow) identifies details whose location, description, and/or condition are essential to an understanding of this account. I shall include the legend numbers in the text, e.g., <1>. (North arrows are shown on the map inserts).

Dave remembers the Company being in position along a bank of a small river <1>. The 1st Platoon, of which Dave was a member, was in position on a small hill overlooking the river. Automatic weapons <2> were high up on the slope of the hill where they could control approaches up and down the river. The riflemen of the platoon were in position <3> lower on the hill facing generally toward the downstream approach.

Looking downstream, there was a small village <4> beyond a turn in the river about 500 -600 yards away. In between, there was a small rice paddy <5> with a small ditch running through it down to the river. Across the river from the village around a bend in the river, and not seen from the 1st Platoon position, was a small separate hamlet <6> of the village.

Dave Rawls believes that at the time of this incident, the rest of the Company was generally northeast of the hill from which the 1st Platoon controlled the southern approach. The Company CP <7> was on a bank overlooking a narrow sandy beach <8> which ran for a short distance along the eastern edge of the river. The far bank <9> of the river rose steeply out of the river into high hills/mountains beyond. The 2nd and 3rd Platoons <10> were north of a small dirt road that ran from the beach out to a larger dirt road <11>. This larger dirt road went southeast for a ways, then turned southward toward Uijonbu and Seoul. The Company had reached this outpost position traveling along this road.

3RD COMPANY OUTPOST POSITION<sup>9</sup>  
 AT SINCH'ON (CT 482201)  
 (Figure 14-4, Page 1)



3RD COMPANY OUTPOST POSITION  
AT SINCH'ON (CT 482201)  
(Figure 14-4, Page 2)

LEGEND:

1. Hantan River.
2. 1st Platoon Position; automatic weapons high on hill covering river.
3. Riflemen foxholes lower on hill.
4. Small village with 6-7 huts.
5. Small rice paddy with small ditch.
6. Hamlet across river with 2-3 huts.
7. 3rd Company Command Post
8. Narrow sandy beach.
9. Steep banks on far side of river.
10. Initial 2nd and 3rd Platoon positions to northeast.
11. Road to Uijonbu and Seoul.
12. Route of Patrol.
13. Point where ambulance arrived.

It should be noted at this point that the 3rd Rangers and the 10th Filipino Battalion ahead were on an exposed left (west) flank of the 3rd Division as it moved into line. The terrain between the north-south corridor in which they were located at that time, and the Uijonbu-Yonch'on corridor to the west, was rugged mountain country. There was a tendency to advance in columns up the north-south corridors until an east-west corridor was reached where the advance could be consolidated. Though the 3rd Ranger Company was not directly on the front line itself, it was still in an exposed position on the open left flank of the larger force. [We have learned from the 3rd Division history<sup>10</sup> that the 9th ROK Division, attached at that time to the 3rd, was operating in the mountains between corridors as mentioned earlier in this Chapter. However, surviving members of 3rd Ranger Company recall no contact during this period between the 3rd Company and the 9th ROK Division.]

Even though on an exposed flank, members of the Company had been enjoying swims in the river. Later in the day on June 8, a championship horse shoe thrower [made available by Special Services troop entertainment] was scheduled to reach the area. He and his wife would put on a demonstration for members of the Company who were interested and who did not have to be on observation stations of the outpost. Throwing pits were being prepared in the vicinity of the beach area. During the morning hours, Auby Copeland<sup>11</sup> had [reportedly] stepped on an antitank mine in the sand of the beach and had to be evacuated for care of his wounds; however, this had not dampened interest in the oncoming horse shoe match.

We learned later from Auby Copeland that he had actually set off three mines. They may have been booby-trapped artillery shells or something similar. When the booby trap fuse went off each time, Auby heard the pop of the fuse and dove for cover in time to avoid the main explosion.

During the day, some refugees had been seen in the vicinity of a small village <4> across the rice paddy to the south in what amounted to "no-man's-land". Dave Rawls, Henry Carmichael, and Jim Simmons volunteered as a patrol to round up these refugees and bring them safely into friendly territory. If an action started with an enemy force, these innocent civilians could come directly in the line of fire.

The patrol proceeded along the route <12> shown on the sketch leaving from the 1st Platoon position <2 & 3>, going across the small rice paddy toward the small village <4>. As they approached the village, they observed that two of the children were extremely ill. The children were vomiting tape worms more than a foot long. The sight was sickening to the Rangers. They could see that medical help would be needed, so they sent Jim Simmons back to arrange for an ambulance.

Dave Rawls and Henry Carmichael continued on into the village. They found about seven or eight refugees there. Three were children - two very sick as noted from a distance. The village had been largely destroyed by war damage. Houses had been demolished and burned. Only about two still had roofs where people could live in shelter.

While walking through the village <4>, Dave and Henry observed two or three huts across the river to the east. These huts seemed to be in a hamlet <6> that was part of this village. Henry Carmichael stayed in the village to

get the refugees ready to move. Dave Rawls forded the river in water that came to the waist or higher. Walking through the hamlet across the river, Dave found no more people, so he crossed back to the village.

Leaving the village with the refugees, Dave Rawls and Henry Carmichael carried the sick children as they moved back to friendly territory. Occasionally, the adult refugees would help carry. As they approached the site where the ambulance would pick up the refugees, Dave and Henry looked back toward the village. They could see two more refugees still in the village. Henry was anxious to see the horse shoe throwing demonstration. So it was agreed that Dave would go back by himself to pick up the other two refugees. Dave assured Henry that there was nothing out there and he knew the ground.

The ambulance arrived and the refugees were loaded aboard for travel to the rear. Henry started off toward the Company CP <7> and the beach <8> where the horse shoe match would take place. Dave started back toward the village on the same route they had used coming to the ambulance. Dave does not recall alerting the platoon to the fact that he was going out again. With interest in the horse shoe match and with reduced numbers on position, no one on the 1st Platoon position may have seen what happened next.

As Rawls approached the village he did not see the refugees any more. He moved among the huts looking for them. Suddenly, two Chinese soldiers jumped out on either side of him with their weapons on him. There was no time to react. They had him under full control and made him prisoner. A third Chinese joined immediately, and they began to move southwestward from the village. Though there was no identifying insignia from which Dave could tell, the third Chinese seemed to be an officer.

The estimated route of travel is shown in the map segment on Figure 14-5.<sup>12</sup> (Legend numbers in the paragraphs which follow refer to those numbers shown on Figure 14-5.) As the party controlling Dave as a prisoner of war left the village <3>, Dave looked up on a hill <5> to his left beyond the village. There he saw in the distance the two refugees. One was an adolescent. Perhaps the refugees had seen the Chinese patrol enter the village and had gone to the hill for their own safety.

The party continued southwestward along the Hantan River <2>. Dave does not remember just where they crossed the river. It may have been just after leaving the village while he was still in the early shock of being captured. There was no trail to follow. They just followed foot paths <6> along the river. The Chinese seemed to be part of a reconnaissance unit sent forward to maintain contact with allied forces in the area.

As they followed along the river, the Chinese soldier who seemed to be the officer leader began to interrogate Dave briefly. He asked identification of the unit to which Dave was assigned and how many people were in the unit. Dave responded with the type reply that soldiers are trained to give when captured. He said that he was from the U. S. Army and he had no idea how large it was. The Chinese spoke perfect English with no accent. He said that maybe Dave would tell them more later, but did not press interrogation further at that time.



ROUTE TRAVELED AFTER CAPTURE<sup>12</sup>  
(Figure 14-5, Page 1)



ROUTE TRAVELED AFTER CAPTURE  
(Figure 14-5, Page 2)

LEGEND:

1. 1st Platoon Position.
2. Hantan River.
3. Small village with 6-7 huts.
4. Hamlet across river with 2-3 huts.
5. Hill where 2 refugees later seen.
6. Route of travel along river.
7. Route of travel on leaving river along un-improved road.
8. Chinese scout vehicle.
9. Larger road.
10. Chinese 3/4 and 1 1/2 ton size trucks.
11. Smaller road through steep-walled valley.
12. Level land in larger valley.
13. Steep bank along south side of road.
14. High hill north of road.
15. Gorge between hills.
16. Probable flight path of attacking Allied aircraft.



A few hundred yards southwest of the village, they met another Chinese soldier who joined them. After traveling on foot for a few kilometers, they reached a small un-improved road <7> that led away from the river. The party turned on this road and traveled farther. They came upon a small scout vehicle at the point marked <8>. It was open in the rear and the cover over the cab had been removed. The driver was there guarding another prisoner, an American, who must have been captured earlier. Dave was not allowed to talk with him.

The whole party, five Chinese and the two prisoners, loaded on the small scout vehicle. The vehicle was overloaded. The one who appeared to be an officer climbed in the cab. He was clearly in command of the reconnaissance. After moving a short distance, the scout vehicle turned right on a larger road <9>. They continued traveling, stopping frequently. Perhaps they were trying to avoid being spotted by Allied air reconnaissance overhead.

At the point marked <10> they came upon two more vehicles. This was apparently another portion of the reconnaissance party. One of the vehicles was about the size of a U. S. 3/4 ton truck, the other about the size of a 1 1/2 ton truck (with only single wheels in the rear). The two new vehicles were also open-topped, adding to the conclusion that this Chinese element was a reconnaissance party. There were a number of other prisoners under guard on the 1 1/2 ton truck, but Dave could not tell whether they were Americans or from elsewhere in the Allied forces, since no communication was allowed.

Some of the Chinese on the Scout vehicle moved to the other vehicles to reduce the overload on the scout vehicle. The party moved out with the scout vehicle leading, the 1 1/2 ton in the middle, and the 3/4 ton in the rear. The Chinese soldier, who was believed to be an officer, was clearly in command of this element also. The party had now grown to about 15 - 20 Chinese and about 10 - 15 prisoners. Dave and the other American prisoner were kept on the scout vehicle with the Chinese party commander. Most, if not all, of the other prisoners were on the middle vehicle. The 3/4 ton in the rear seemed to have a rear guard mission and weapon coverage of the prisoners in the truck ahead.

Shortly after starting, the road became smaller. As before the vehicles stopped frequently - not for reconnaissance, but just waiting for time to pass. Once again, it seemed as though they might be trying to avoid drawing attention of any Allied aircraft that might be overhead.

The walls of the valley were steep in this section <11> as they had been on previous portions of the route; however, after a few kilometers, a small valley <12> with level land opened up on their left flank. At the far side of this valley, they turned and headed into it. To their left, the shoulder of the road dropped off sharply <13> about 15 feet to the floor of the valley. To their right, a hill or ridge <14> rose abruptly upward. They moved along the edge of the valley. Perhaps this is where/when Allied air spotted them since their left flank was exposed to the open valley.

The party was approaching a gulch <15> between high hills. The three vehicles were not far from the gulch when the action took place. Suddenly, Allied aircraft were strafing the column. It happened so fast that Dave was not sure the direction from whence they came. He assumes that they came

from the left flank or rear <16> of the vehicle column. Everybody, prisoners included, jumped from the trucks to take cover. Dave was trying to reach and go over the steep bank on the left, but he never got there.

The destruction of the vehicles was immediate and severe. They were in flames and exploding. It happened so fast that Dave is not sure whether the aircraft made more than one pass. He only saw two aircraft before he was hit. There were a lot of wounded, both Chinese and Allied prisoners. The Chinese were mad and began venting their anger on the Allied prisoners. The prisoners had their hands tied behind them at the time and could do nothing to defend themselves. Before he was struck himself, Dave Rawls saw a number of the prisoners brutalized and killed. They were clubbed with rifle butts, were bayoneted, and were shot with small arms. A few moments after the slaughter started, Dave was struck himself. He saw the barrel of a Chinese burp gun coming toward his head, but it was too late to avoid the blow.

Dave has no other memory of this incident until he woke up in an Allied hospital ward a considerable time later. It can be assumed that the Allied forces in their general advance northward overran the position where Dave lay unconscious among other dead and wounded on the ground. Dave did not learn about any other survivors of this incident in the hospital. Dave is not sure just when he recovered consciousness in the hospital and how long after that he was released to duty. The 3rd Company morning report of June 18 picked Rawls up as AWOL (absent without leave) effective June 14; and the report of June 23 showed AWOL to duty effective June 15. [From Dave's memory of the river crossing point before a pontoon bridge was constructed, his capture must have happened about June 8th as estimated earlier.]

Having been taken back from an enemy POW status, Dave ordinarily would have been interrogated extensively about his experience; however, in view of his recovery in an unconscious state, Dave was only questioned by doctors in the hospital. When Captain Tidwell reached Dave in the hospital, he did not believe the story at first. Dave Rawls was given sodium pentothal (truth serum). [This was probably at the request of an intelligence officer. There was always a concern about enemy agents posing as escaping allied soldiers.] Dave reviewed the whole story under this type interrogation and passed the test with no flaws. Captain Tidwell returned him to duty with the Company.

Dave was so chagrined by the fact that some people in the Company did not believe his account of capture that he later refused transfer into the 187th ARCT with the rest of the Company and stayed on in Korea with the 3rd Division. As stated on Page 450, I (Bob Channon) am convinced that Dave has given us his story to the best of his ability.

#### Auby Copeland's Attraction for Chinese Grenades

We have already alluded to Auby Copeland's close calls with booby traps a little earlier. In late 1987, Auby dictated on tape a number of incidents in his memory. We have shared some of those items already and there are more to come. As background for the incidents which follow, we need to add a little more to the situation described in the account of Dave Rawls above. That first night on the Hantan, while 1st Platoon was guarding the west flank approach on

the south side of the river, 2nd and 3rd Platoons had crossed the river in rafts (as described previously in Bob Exley's Diary and by Jim Stamper). The two Platoons set up defensive positions on hills flanking the road up which the 10th Filipino Battalion had attacked in the hours immediately before. The next day, Auby Copeland's squad was sent out to reconnoiter some of the surrounding terrain to head off any surprises. The following is from Auby Copeland's Tape dictated in late 1987, edited 02/27/88, and again in December 1991:

OK, let me put the record straight on blowing all the land mines in Korea. I was told to take a squad and go on a patrol. I got my squad and we took off. We wandered around a while. We were going to climb this ridge, go around this ridge line and back down to the Company. We (the Company) were supposed to be up there guarding a ford.

Well, as we were climbing this hill, I'm going up there first, of course. As I got up there real close (Oh, I don't know - 25-30 yards from the top), I'm going slow, because I saw fresh dirt all the way around that ridge line, and didn't know if there were Chinks in those trenches or not. I got my eye on that trench line and all those little old trees about as big a round as your leg - small timber anyway.

I hit a trip wire - heard the grenade pop so I grabbed this tree and spun around it. I thought it had been thrown at me from the top. I didn't know I had hit a trip wire. I grabbed that tree and spun around it. There was a wire also going in the other direction. I tripped that one and heard it pop, so, what I did was go into a long flat dive. I guess all the shrapnel went overhead, because I was diving down hill.

I got skinned up a little bit from hitting the rocks, but I didn't get any shrapnel in me. The other troops hit the ground. I asked them if they saw anybody, because I thought they were thrown hand grenades. But, all they were was trip wires tied between trees. When you hit the wire, it pulls the pin.

They said, "No". That's the reason I was able to outrun those two [booby-trapped] grenades. If they had been thrown from the top of that ridge, I wouldn't have made it. When the handles [actually the rings] come off, you have 3-4 seconds to do something. Well in 3-4 seconds, I wouldn't be going a hell of a long way. [Auby is saying that if the "pop" had been at the top of the hill, he might not have heard it, and would have had no time to react. The enemy sometimes pulled the rings down in the trench where you can't hear the "pop".]

Anyway, we got back down to camp where the troops were all spread around guarding that ford. I don't remember going to the CP. Maybe I did. We never were debriefed coming off patrol. But anyway, it was a hot sun-of-a-gun. It was about noon time. I was going to take a poncho where two little trees were growing right down by the river. I was going to go down and stretch that poncho between those two trees and make me a shade and get under it. The next day I was going on R & R. As I'm walking to those little trees, I saw this commo wire coming up out of the ground. I reached down to get it, because I'm gonna need some commo wire to tie that poncho to those two trees which were spaced about the correct distance.

Luckily for me, it was running the same direction as I was walking, so I just let it trail through my hand as I walked to those trees. I must have walked 75-100 feet, and I came to the end of the wire. It had been shot in two. I still wanted the wire, so I took a couple of loops around my



hand and gave a big yank to either break it off or pull it out of the ground. That's what set off the damn explosion. Our people thought we were being bombed, incoming artillery, or something. I mean they hit the holes everywhere. I got some dirt thrown on me and that was it. I never did get that shade, that shook me up so bad.

The Company had a mess tent set up at the river, and I remember going down there. I said, "Well, by golly, I'll just get in the shade of this tent", and that's what I did. I slept there for a couple of hours. Late that afternoon, we went back to Yongdongp'o, or wherever that was at, to stay all night to get that airplane to Japan. They told me that after I had left they found two mines within 4-5 feet of where I was laying in that tent. I guess that was my lucky day after all. Anyway, I got to go on R & R and that's quite a story in itself, but we won't go into that.

The group with which Auby Copeland went on R & R to Japan included Roy Smyth, Joe Acosta, and Walter Minka. The Morning Report of June 12, 1951, states that the TDY (Temporary Duty) was effective June 11. Auby does not remember the pontoon bridge that the Engineers constructed, so they may have left 3rd Company about the June 8 and Division Rear about June 11. Chapter 16 continues the story of their adventures in Japan, since by the time they returned on or about June 18, 3rd Company was in the Iron Triangle.

#### The Horseshoe Demonstration and Accompanying Activities (Ray Pierce and Bob Pronier)

About the same time that Auby Copeland was having his encounters with Chinese mines and booby traps, the demonstration by the championship horseshoe thrower was occurring on the river beach near the Company CP. In a letter mailed on 03/11/85, Ray Pierce described activities at the river site, and Bob Pronier added a postscript in his 10/27/87 letter. From Ray Pierce's 03/11/85 Letter:

The demonstration consisted of a horseshoe champion and his wife. I can recall her legs apart (positioned vertically, of course) over the stake and her husband tossed ringer after ringer without touching her ankles.

We were then providing a defense for a pontoon bridge. Our mission was, in the event a Chinese offensive began, that, if necessary, 3rd Company would hold until all U. S. [and Allied] Forces evacuated the bridgehead and then to see that the bridge was destroyed.

We had at that time a remuda [see Glossary] of Chinese mules. Prior to the demonstration, a stud and a female had gotten away. During the demonstration, the two of them came running across the bridge heading south - female leading - male pursuing with his dong fully extended. I remember feeling embarrassment for the wife of the horseshoe champion. I was one of several running over to tie the mules up.

McCormick was the craziest individual I've ever known. He used to get the stud mounted on a female and then put it in for the stud. Needless to say, the stud loved McCormick. I don't know - maybe that is how mules are bred.

I saw the explosion when Copeland stepped on the mine. I thought, "There goes Copeland's ankle." I saw him a few minutes later, walking and seemingly undisturbed. He was a man of iron.

I recall a mule swimming upstream of the pontoon bridge and an engineer throwing rocks at him. The mule was getting tangled in the bridge ropes. Racine ran over and the fight was on. The engineer didn't have a chance. Several of us managed to direct the mule out of the water.

### More on the Chinese Weapons Cache (Ray Pierce)

Someone discovered a Chinese cache of mortar rounds about 2-3 miles north of the bridge. I can't recall what NCO was in charge (Barber or Davis), but several of us loaded two or three mules with explosive and went to the location of the cache. It was a hell of a cache!

We lined the floor of a large bunker next to the cache with explosive and placed the mortar rounds on the explosive. A delay fuze was activated and we ran to a distant bunker in which we took cover.

The explosion shook the earth and suddenly it was nighttime outside due to the airborne debris. Most of the rounds appeared to be destroyed, but a large number of rounds with twisted fins lay on the ground. The results of the explosion justified a change in that hill's contour.

Ray Pierce attached a sketch to his 03/11/85 letter diagramming the situation at the river crossing. Ray forwarded an improved sketch (Figure 14-6) with a letter of 11/13/91. In a 11/28/85 letter, Ray had given more information on Aubrey Copeland's mine encounter at the pontoon bridge:

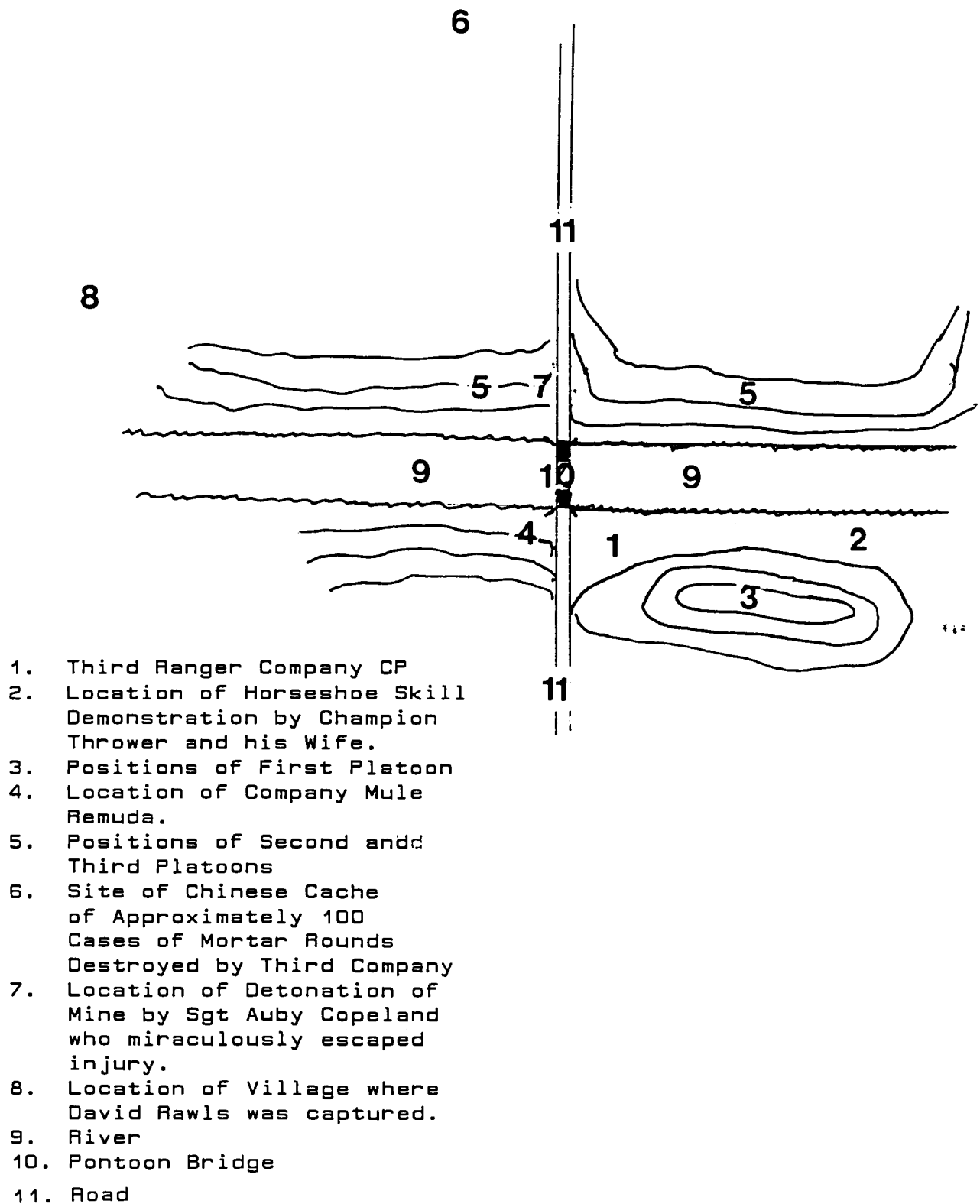
As to Aubrey Copeland's activating a mine - I saw it happen. He was on the north side of the river near the bridge and I was on the elevated site on the south side. The explosion made a funneled formation of debris - no fragmentation. A 122mm round would have done a hell of a lot of damage as the explosion was near the bridge.

I suspect the explosion was caused by one of those standard Chinese 10" x 10" x 4" wooden nuisance mines containing nitro-starch. It was a dull explosion and not the type characteristic of an artillery round. Even so, Copeland was LUCKY! On one occasion, I saw a 3/4 ton truck that had been turned over onto the driver killing him. That incident I saw while coming off the outpost from which we could observe Hill 717 from the distance.

. . . Exley mentioned incoming 122 mm rounds south of the bridge. I wonder - the Engineer Battalion did a lot of demolition on the south side. I remember being in my amateurish constructed bunker (a hole with overhead cover) and the engineers setting off a charge without yelling, "FIRE IN THE HOLE!"

I was reading a psychology magazine entitled "Your Life" when the charge went off and injured my head when I reacted to the sudden sound. I wanted to shoot a couple of engineers, but thought better of this idea. At any rate, there were one or two days of demolitions accomplished to

**SKETCH BY RAY PIERCE OF SITUATION AT PONTOON BRIDGE**  
(Figure 14-6)



improve the road leading to the bridge. Exley may have thought that the south side was being shelled.

From Bob Pronier's 10/27/87 Letter

Remember the horseshoe demonstration along the river. I was on top of the hill [north of the river] with Martinez eating pepperoni and watching the other side of the river. I remember Fred Davis shining his boots to go before a commission board.

Other Events While Near the Hantan River Crossing

June 9.

[Stamper] The rear echelon of the 10th Battalion Infantry (Filipino) moved up about a mile south of us across the river. Some of the men from 2nd and 3rd Platoons went to visit them and traded them out of some beer. I had my first taste of San Miguel beer. It was good stuff.

June 10.

[Exley Diary] Yesterday blew up some booby traps in path down to river. Went on patrol after dinner. Second squad went on O. P. [observation post duty] for 15th Inf. today. Kirk [Kirkland] and I went to see CAMEL CARAVAN with TERRY TWINS. ["Camel Caravan" was a USO show at rear area.] Thumbed a ride back and missed road. Nearly went up to front lines but came back.

[Stamper] The fighting has moved a little farther north. The 10th Filipinos are good fighters and are gaining ground.

The position we occupy is still full of booby traps and mines in the paths. We haven't moved around much. Bob Exley, E. A. Ray, Mike Ward, and John Rummage are having great sport seeing who can find the most traps and mines and blow them up without getting killed.

I got a "care package" from home. My mother put a fifth of "Old Crow" 100 proof bourbon in a Wildroot hair tonic bottle, but she forgot to wash out the cork in the cap. The whiskey tasted like coconut oil, hair tonic, and soap combined. It was awful, but we drank it anyway and got drunk as hell. Outside the bunker we were in, there was a dead "Chink" soldier with his feet sticking out of the ground. He had on ball tennis shoes. Bob Exley was half drunk and got pissed-off about it and pulled the shoes off the "Chink's" feet. He then sat there shooting a .25 caliber pistol at the feet. I think he had to walk up within a yard to hit them. Bob never could shoot a pistol worth a damn.

The morning report of June 10 shows that Charles Gaither came back from being wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge. The entry was effective June 3. When things are active, reports get a little behind, which probably means that he reached the Company in the forward area sometime between June 3 and June 10.

June 11.

[Stamper] A patrol from each Ranger Platoon went out last night to the northeast. Seems like the 10th Bn. flanks are exposed. They are stuck out about five miles across the river, all alone. The patrols didn't make enemy contact. The 65th Puerto Rican Regiment was supposed to cross the river east of us two or three days ago, but they are meeting heavy resistance and haven't done it yet.

June 12.

[Stamper] The 3rd Inf. Div. consolidated the division lines across the [Hantan] river and we can relax now. The 65th was "hit hard" securing the river crossing in their area. We were on alert to move up river and attack the flank on the north side of the river to assist the 65th, if they hadn't made it today. Tomorrow a patrol from the 3rd Rangers will go to the 65th area to assist in retrieving 65th bodies from the river killed in the crossing. Bob Exley and Cpl. Kirkland, our medic, are going.

Concerning the following incident, Bob Exley commented that this took place while the platoon was on the same hill that they reached on June 8 with a river [the Hantan] nearby. He went on to say, "We saw one body stuck on rocks, and when we picked up that one with rubber boat we started finding others."

June 13.

[Exley Diary] Went out yesterday morning to recover some bodies of 65th [Puerto Rican Infantry Regiment] guys in river.

[Exley] Some of bodies had hands tied behind back and shot.

[Exley Diary] Got six and left two floating down river. Started out from first pontoon bridge around 0900 in rubber assault boat. Got to second bridge around 1700 where 65th I. R. [Infantry Regiment] met us. Got a 45 [pistol] off one body named CORTEZ, [age] 29.

[Exley] Have 45 at home now.

[Exley Diary] KIRKLAND and I found skull in river other day. Have it here at CP. Laid around today near sound phone.

[Exley] I put skull on stick in front of CP. Kirkland (medic) & I went to river to wash up. We were stumbling over sound wire across path, so we started jerking and kicking wire out of way. When he [Kirkland] bent over to wash up, he nearly had a spasm cause he saw wires were tied to pins of Chink grenades (booby traps) in bushes and in rocks. They didn't go off because they'd [Chinks] left too much slack in wires to pull pins. We got behind rocks and started jerking wires, setting them all off. When we got back up hill and told our guys what we had done, they gave us hell cause they thought they were being attacked by Chinks.



[Exley Diary] Dead Chink smelling today.

[Exley] This is where dead Chink had one foot (from knee up) sticking out of a pile of dirt in front of [platoon] CP. He had a tennis sneaker on. (It was sticking straight up like a post!) I had the 45 pistol I took off Cortez and since it was rusted from being in the water I decided the best way to clean the rust out of barrel would be to target practice at the foot which I did the whole time we were there. We also talked about shipping the skull home. But couldn't figure a way to ship it!

Recovery of 65th Regiment Bodies Near Chinese Aid Station  
(Ed Potempa)

The following 08/01/90 account by Ed Potempa was confusing when I first received it, since it described a situation where allied forces seemed to be withdrawing. With the help of Bob Exley's diary entries on June 13, 1950, (above) and in a phone conversation with Fred Davis on 12/02/90, the only time that a situation like this occurred was while 3rd Company was defending the pontoon bridge site on the Hantan River. Since there was no contact with the 9th ROK Division on the open left flank, and since the situation became fluid when the 65th Infantry finally succeeded in crossing the Hantan upstream to the northeast, it is understandable that Ed had a feeling of uncertainty during the body recovery operation. Instead of a withdrawal situation, a breakthrough of Chinese lines was occurring with a rapid advance into the gap. I have made insertions into Ed's account to correct the impression which he gave initially that a withdrawal was in progress:

. . . We were out on patrol (I think it was just the 3rd Platoon), when we ran across this cave. I don't think there was any resistance when we were coming up the hill. I was near the end of the column. When I arrived at the area where the cave was, I could see Chinese bodies all over the place. It looked like a makeshift hospital (or maybe that's the way all of their hospitals looked).

I was kind of scanning the area with my eyes, when I spotted a Chink laying on this big flat rock. His eyes were open. I think he was dead. He had no hair on his head - on the top of his head. You could see the stitches on the top of his head from his operation. They were so crude that the stitches on a baseball or softball looked better.

The cave was big enough to walk in. There was also a make shift table in there. I think that it was Sergeant Davis who said, "They couldn't have left too long ago." It looked like they were in the process of operating on someone and the cuts were still fresh. In fact none of the bodies that were there had started to turn.

We made a quick search of the area to see if we could catch them, but it was too late. However, we did come upon some bodies laying in the water. There were fifteen soldiers tied with wire and weighted down and were pushed off this cliff and into the river. I'm pretty sure that they were Puerto Rican, but they could have been Filipinos. I'm 95% sure that they were Puerto Ricans.

I went over to the cliff and looked down into the water and saw them laying there. I don't know who was the first one that spotted them, but it

wasn't me. They were in such a position that it was almost impossible to get them out from the position we were in.

When we got back to camp, we were told to pack our gear and prepare to move our base camp. How far [up] we moved is beyond me. The following morning, the Company was going out on patrol and Sergeant Davis came over and told me to ride down to our old CP where we were yesterday with three soldiers from the grave registrations.

There were two men in the back of the truck and I rode in front with the driver. It took us a long time to get to our old CP, because all of the traffic was heading south. Sergeant Davis and some men from the engineers and graves registration were going to come up the river on a pontoon with an outboard motor on it and try to bring the bodies to the area where we had our old CP. The last thing that Davis said to me was, "When you get there, don't leave. We will meet you there after we get the bodies free." I said, "OK."

Around 1:00 p.m., there was no traffic on the road. The men from the graves registration were starting to get nervous. They told me that things looked awful quiet and maybe the men on the pontoon didn't make it. I said, "They will make it. Don't worry about that."

A jeep with two MPs in it pulled over to where we were and told us that the engineers removed the pontoon bridge and destroyed the rest of it. They also said that it wasn't wise to stay there, because everybody else already moved south.

[\*\*\* With the breakthrough in the 65th sector to the northeast, the main supply route (MSR) probably moved to the east, the pontoon bridge was no longer needed, and you would have had to move south a ways to get onto the main MSR that headed up into the west side of the Iron Triangle. Maybe this is why, Ed got the withdrawal impression. \*\*\*] Ed Potempa continues:

The men from the graves registration wanted to leave, but I wouldn't let them go. It's a good thing too, because a short time after that they [Fred Davis and his party] came around the bend of the river. I saw Davis standing on the pontoon as they were getting closer and I also saw a string of bodies trailing behind.

When they got to shore, Davis jumped off and said, "We've got to move fast and get out of here." I asked Davis what the hell took them so long. He said that most of the bodies were underwater and were weighted down pretty good and they had trouble getting them up. They also had trouble with the first pontoon that they had and they had to wait for a second one.

The bodies were so decomposed that I couldn't see any resemblance of a man. They must have been in the water a long time. They were blown up to about three times their regular size. Their color was green and I couldn't make out the features on their faces. Every square inch of their bodies was covered with flies. We had to keep spraying them with DDT.

The guys from graves registration put on their long gloves and started to put them into body bags. I kept spraying the bodies with DDT. It was taking too long to get the bodies into the body bags. The men from the graves registration were getting nervous again. They decided to load the bodies on the truck without putting them into body bags. They said that they could always put them into body bags when they got back to their camp.

I didn't have any gloves on, but I attempted to pick up one of the Puerto Ricans by the ankles. The flesh was so sponge-like that my hands went right down to his bones and we threw him up on the truck. That really freaked me out. I refused to do it after that. Davis agreed with me.

Well, somehow we got them all on the truck. Davis went down river with the pontoons and we left in the truck. We ran into no trouble getting back. About Davis's journey on the river, you will have to ask him.

It was about 4:00 p.m. when the truck came to where the 3rd Ranger Company had their new CP. The 3rd Platoon was out on patrol. I asked the First Sergeant if he knew where the 3rd Platoon went. He said that they were in touch with them and we went inside to look at a map. He showed me a hill where the 3rd Platoon was to stay overnight.

I had a couple of hours of daylight, so I started out to look for them. I was out about an hour when I heard a bugle followed by some gunshots. I looked over to where the sound was coming from and I could see some green flares. I also heard some whistles.

Bob, you are not going to believe this, but I saw a man on a white horse with a saber in his hand swinging it above his head. I could see the hill that the 3rd Platoon was to be on. At first, I didn't know which way to go. I thought that maybe the 3rd Platoon was getting hit. I was a lot closer to the hill that they were supposed to be on than the one that was being attacked, so I decided to go in that direction.

It's a good thing too. As I got closer to the hill with the 3rd Platoon on it, I saw Ernest Pena at the bottom of the hill. Somehow, a jeep had made it to the hill. There were three chicki-bearers with Pena. They loaded their A-frames with ammo and water. Pena told me to follow him up the hill, because that was the only way up. The rest of the hill was booby-trapped.

When we got to the top of the hill, I told the lieutenant about the hill being attacked. He told me that he heard the bugles and gunfire and that he reported it. He also told me to dig in, for there was a good chance that we would get hit that night. I dug a foxhole and set some trip wires and booby traps in the front of me. We stayed on that hill for two days. I don't know where we went from there.

In a letter of September 1, 1990, Ed Potempa added the following to his account above:

. . . One thing that I didn't understand then and that I don't understand now is that at least one Puerto Rican whose hands were tied had a loaded 45 strapped to his side. Why didn't the Chinks disarm him or them.

Davis asked me if I wanted the 45 and then motioned for me to take it. I didn't take it, because as I looked down at the man, he had no face. He had been in the water so long that his face was all waterlogged. It was about twice as big and all green with about a million flies on it, until we sprayed some DDT on him. Somebody else took the weapon. It may have been the third person who came down the river with Davis - probably a Ranger.

Ed Potempa did not have the benefit of Bob Exley's diary in an earlier draft of this chapter when he wrote of this experience, so he did not know that Bob acquired the 45 pistol.

#### Another Memory of a Chinese Aid Station (Rex Masters)

While reading the foregoing accounts about the Chinese Aid Station(s) and casualties on both sides, Rex Masters commented in his 01/03/91 letter as follows:

The 2nd Platoon also found a cave with dead Chinese soldiers in what appeared to be a hospital. This was probably a separate platoon action, as I don't recall any dead Americans. I do remember a dead Chinese soldier where they (Chinese) started to sew his arm back together. I also recall finding a Chinese or Korean document about the size of our then Morning Report and quite thick. (I thought it might have been a list of the dead and wounded.) Anyway, I turned it in to Company Headquarters and they forwarded it to Division. I also remember the dead Puerto Ricans floating down the river.

#### Continuing Bob Channon's Account

June 14th.

Bill Edwards and Jack Miller who had been wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge rejoined 3rd Company. Also on this date, a group of regular fillers without Ranger or Airborne training joined the Company. By this time, the 8th Army replacement system must have given up on keeping the Airborne Ranger Companies filled with soldiers who were Ranger and Airborne qualified. I was told when I returned from being wounded that in the Bloody Nose Ridge attack 3rd Company had lost more casualties than the average 3rd Division company had lost in the war to date. This was especially significant since a lot of our men who refused evacuation were not in the casualty count. 3rd Company casualties were lighter from then on, but the average across all the Ranger Companies was running very high. It has been calculated that one out of every nine Rangers who reached combat in Korea was killed in action in Korea. This type drain on the replacement system was a contributing factor in the decision to inactivate the Ranger units.

The regular replacements who joined 3rd Company on June 14 are listed in Figure 14-7 as shown on the morning report of this date. Some of these men went on later with the Rangers to join the 187th Abn RCT and became Airborne soldiers.

REPLACEMENT PACKET WITHOUT AIRBORNE AND RANGER TRAINING

(Morning Report Entry of 06/14/51)

(Figure 14-7)

The morning report entry of 06/14/51 regarding the replacement package of regular Infantry fillers received on this date reads as follows:

Arens John W (Atch)	US52008276	Pvt-2	4745
Jackson Kenneth L (Atch)	US19387669	Pvt-2	4745
Pekol Stanley F (Atch)	US52009760	Pvt-2	4745
McCloskey Gerald I (Atch)	US56053061	Pvt-2	4745
Petrogeorge Michael C (Atch)	US56059645	Pvt-2	4745
Kosmas Nick (Atch)	US56076607	Pvt-2	4745
Palombi Rocco A (Atch)	US52008291	Pvt-2	4745
Grace James E (Atch)	US52059268	Pvt-2	4745
Brown Robert L (Atch)	US56073388	Pvt-2	4745
Sartori John W (Atch)	US56074075	Pvt-2	4745

Above 10 EM atch & jd pending EDCMR 17 Jun 51 [Morning Report read 10 EM, but Sartori was not actually listed until Morning Report of 06/17/51. These men joined from 3rd Replacement Company.]



## June 15.

The morning report of June 15 shows that Ernest Desmore and Dick Fehser were relieved from assignment to 3rd Company and were transferred to Headquarters 3rd Infantry Division on this date. Ernie Desmore was "found" by our Ranger search system in about 1988. He tells of contracting in June 1951 a new, and previously unknown disease, known then as "Wilders Disease". It must have been similar to Hepatitis.

Ernie said he got Wilders Disease from drinking water from a mountain spring without using the iodine. He had carried iodine in his pack since WWII and this was the first time that he failed to use it. The medical assumption then was that dust from rice paddies, fertilized with "night soil" (human feces), was blowing through the air and settling in water sources at higher elevations that ordinarily would seem to be "clear as a bell", so to speak. Three of five men coming down with "Wilders Disease" were dying in the hospital system. Ernie was one of the lucky ones to recover; but, the Company would not take him back for fear of passing the disease on to other Rangers.

Ernie Desmore was assigned to the 7th Infantry Regiment where he saw more action than he had seen by that time with the Rangers. He had only been with the Company since Yongdungp'o. Ernie was wounded in the 7th Infantry attack on Hill 717 (described in Chapter 17), and again in about November 1951. He found some pictures of this period near the pontoon bridge in his files, which are reproduced on the following pages.

Dick Fehser was assigned from 3rd Division Headquarters into Company B, 7th Infantry Regiment, where he commanded a 57mm recoilless rifle section. He remembers seeing 3rd Company again while on Task Force Ferret which will be covered in Chapter 16.

## Other Events During the Advance Northward

There were some stories of incidents and activities which seem to have occurred in the period after 3rd Company's return from the east coast mission, during 3rd Division's advance northward, and before arrival in the Iron Triangle area itself. Not being able to place these events precisely in time, I have saved them for mention at the end of this chapter.

## Training of 9th ROK Division Officers and NCOs

In a 06/13/89 letter, Bill Kent mentioned certain training of South Korean elements which I thought at first had to do with training of three Republic of Korea (ROK) companies in Ranger tactics at the end of June 1951. (That activity will be covered in Chapter 16.) However, during further research, I found that Dick Eaton had mentioned this same situation and that it was independent of the other training effort - though the later effort was in essence an extension of what started in this period. The following remarks of Bill and Dick give a feel for how it happened that the 9th ROK Division was attached to the 3rd U. S. Infantry Division and how 3rd Company helped bolster their confidence:



3rd Airborne Ranger Company at Manseggyo-ri, Korea, about June 3, 1951. Company had just returned from the east coast area of Korea - east of Wonju. They had been on a mission with the 3rd Infantry Division to head off an enemy penetration after a serious breakthrough on the eastern flank. 3rd Division was moving into line again; this time south of the "Iron Triangle" area. Company was waiting in this area for a mission during the period from June 2-5. (From Ernie Desmore's collection.)



3rd Airborne Ranger Company near Chorwon, Korea, mid-June 1951. During this period, a gap developed between the 10th Filipino Battalion across the Hantan River and the remainder of the 3rd Infantry Division southeast of the river. 3rd Ranger Company provided outposts in the gap during this period. Note by Ernest Desmore on back of his original picture, "This is a picture of the O. P. [observation post] in the Chorwon Valley (Hill 255). I took this the first time I saw it. It was a hell. The knoll in the distance is the O. P."



3rd Airborne Ranger Company near Chorwon, Korea, mid-June 1951, (north of the pontoon bridge over the Hantan River at Sinch'on). Note by Ernest Desmore on back of his original picture, "Mortars at the Cherwon valley." (Ernie thinks that troops in this picture may have been from 7th Infantry Regiment; may have been passing through the 3rd Ranger Company outpost positions protecting the Hantan River line during this period. (On more recent maps, Chorwon or Cherwon is spelled Cheorweon.)



3rd Airborne Ranger Company near Chorwon, Korea, mid-June 1951, (north of the pontoon bridge over the Hantan River at Sinch'on). Note by Ernest on back of his original picture, "This is on the west side of the Cherwon Valley. Center right is where we had our mortars."



From Bill Kent's 06/13/89 Letter

I think it should be noted that after the return from the east coast, the 9th ROK Division was attached to the 3rd Division. The 9th ROK Division had pretty much fallen apart during the INJE push.

On return to the I Corps area, the platoons of 3rd Company (or parts of them) were detached and sent over to the 9th ROK to provide training to cadres of NCOs and officers to rebuild this division. Some of these retrained people were taken out on night patrol to set up ambushes against Chinese patrols - something they had never done previously. Either Fred Davis, Harold Barber, or John (Ben) Jenkins should be able to provide more insight into this phase of our history.

From Dick Eaton's 09/21/88 Letter

I retain some images of two training events which highlighted the period between our return to the I Corps sector and the actions in the Iron Triangle. The first was the Company's participation in the rehabilitation of the 9th ROK Division (partially described in your draft Chapter [16]). This Korean Division was one of those in the South Korean corps which had been manning the line stretching inland from the east coast of the peninsula when the Chinese and NK armies struck on May 7th.

Most of this corps' units "bugged out", thus uncovering the flank of the U. S. 2nd Division. As a result of this debacle, after the situation in X Corps had been stabilized and restored, the 9th was attached for training and refitting to the 3rd and moved with it on the Division's redeployment from eastern Korea. (Other American divisions apparently were assigned similar roles with South Korean units after the May offensive.)

Our company was directed to furnish a training detachment for this effort, specifically with the mission of giving "Ranger Training" to ROK junior officers.

All went well until one of our sergeants slugged a ROK lieutenant who, as I remember the story, arrogantly shirked the effort being demanded of him. Although I have no doubt the ROK officer deserved what he got, it should not have been from one of our sergeants. As I remember the incident, whoever it was had a quick temper and I have an image of an interview with the sergeant in which he made it plain he did not particularly see much wrong with what he had done nor feel the strain, which followed in US-Korean relations, was his problem.

Certainly, what occurred was at least partially the command's fault for placing the man in a situation that had unique and difficult requirements other than Ranger skills - requirements for which we should have prepared him and the other members of the team better, or selected someone else.

Parachute Training for the June 14, 1951 Replacements  
(Dick Eaton)

The other training situation, one I recall with pleasure, was the ad hoc airborne training we set up for a group of non-jump qualified replacements

who volunteered for Ranger duty when given a chance upon their arrival in the 3rd Replacement Company. Many of us will recall teaching the new recruits PLFs [parachute landing falls] from the top of big packing crates we obtained from somewhere. And, several members of the Company were able to jump with the recruits when we qualified them and a group of similar soldiers from the 2d Company in a joint, one day jump exercise.

The aircraft was a single USAF C-119 that Captains Tidwell and Allen wrangled together, as I recall, in some quasi-official manner. We traveled to the 2d Company CP in IXth Corps area to make the jump. I think the new troopers made five jumps in the one afternoon the plane was available, and I believe all qualified - no refusals!

As your draft Chapter [12] indicated, Bob, the replacements I am writing about here are the soldiers recorded by a morning report entry of 14 June. I have always thought this group of courageous (and engagingly foolish) men also included the doughty little 3rd Division finance clerk who had handled our records with tender loving care and decided he wanted to be one of us. Although Paul W. Workens' name first appears in a M/R entry of 1 July, it seems to me he participated in the jump training, was injured, but came to the company in time to join us for a few days on Hill 717 in the Iron Triangle. I remember Paul wanted desperately to serve with us on line before he left Korea. (I wonder if anyone recalls for certain whether he jumped with the replacements?)

#### Two Aborted Patrols (Dick Eaton)

Life in 3rd Company began to get a little more exciting and tense as the 3rd Division closed in on Chorwon and the Iron Triangle. I remember the joint operation with the 3d Recon (Opn Ferret) pretty much as it is described by the accounts of others (and pictured in the two photos you have). What seemed remarkable to me at the time was that the task force's last minute recall, just as we were about to advance on an ominous-appearing ridge-line, repeated once more our company's history of being pulled back from what seemed like certain action ahead.

The combination of a feeling of relief, on the one hand, and repeated frustration, on the other, which we all experienced on this particular occasion was aggravated for me by a growing belief that these events were part of an inevitable, recurring pattern. The same thing had occurred to a platoon I took on a patrol a few days earlier.

I remember the mission as a reconnaissance patrol north into enemy territory through a country of heavily forested ridge-lines (not unlike the Central Pennsylvania in which Pat and I live now [1988]). The Chinese, as described in your Chapters [14] and [16], had been grudgingly withdrawing under 3rd Division pressure toward the mountains in the area of Chorwon-Kumhwa-P'yonggang. So I assume our mission from division was simply to find the enemy.

We had worked our way up onto a ridge-line covered by tall trees and with an uncluttered, gently climbing crest. It was an early morning patrol through an area seemingly un-scarred by previous battle, one with a pristine, natural beauty to which we were seldom treated. But, as we moved along - very carefully, we became conscious that we surely had reached "Indian Country".



The platoon and I began to feel an acute sensitivity to the noises, smells, and subtle subliminal signals soldiers learn to recognize on patrol. (Years later, when getting close to a VC base camp with the "Rangers" of the 1/16th Infantry, memories of this patrol in Korea would sometimes recur.) I remember that what troubled me that morning south of the Iron Triangle was that some of those "signals" sounded suspiciously like they were coming from our flanks.

At any rate, just as we seemed to be reaching our "moment of truth", I got a call to turn back and recover to base as quickly as I could. We went out as quietly as we came in and found that there was a change in mission involving a company move.

Once more some protective force had decided to intervene in the operations of 3d Ranger Company. When the drill was repeated on the occasion of the Recon Battalion-Ranger Company task force a short time later, it reinforced the premise of such a force I first wondered about in April when I had tried twice to take a patrol up to the pinnacles dominating Uijonbu from an earlier "717".

### In Search of More Action

The following incident about Mike Ward and Johnnie Ramage is indicative of the zeal of Ranger soldiers and their determination to participate in aggressive combat action. I had heard during the 1984 Ranger Reunion at Columbus, Georgia, about this independent foray into enemy territory, but did not have details. In April 1985, when I met Ranger Mike Ward at Ranger Charles Ridenhour's home in Salisbury, North Carolina, I was able to fill in more details.

While the 3rd Platoon, 3rd Ranger Company, was occupying its position on the north side of the Hantan River during the period June 8-17, 1951, certain members were getting restless and anxious to continue the combat action for which they had trained so extensively. Mike Ward and Johnnie Ramage decided to make a raid of their own on the enemy. So they set off one night looking for action.

The timing of this raid must have been about June 12-13, but the morning report was changed several times about the so-called period of "AWOL" and the dates are not exactly clear. Still, the time period is more certain than when we started, and we have the terrain pinned down more closely where division units and 3rd Ranger Company were at that time. Basically, Mike and Johnnie were gone about two days or more shooting up any enemy that they could find in the area north of their position.

Their platoon (3rd) had been providing a nightly patrol base. The location of this base was out in the gap between the 10th Filipino Battalion and Division elements that had not yet crossed the Hantan River. Mike and Johnnie had been out on this patrol base several times. At one point, their patrol was being relieved to return to the 3rd Platoon position. Instead of coming back to the platoon position, they just keep on venturing northward in search of the enemy.

A day or so later, they ran into elements of the 5th Ranger Company with the 25th Division and offered their services to Captain Scagnelli (affectionately known by the troops as "Scag"). 5th Company was headed out on a

mission at the time. Scag agreed to let them come along. They participated in some actions with 5th Ranger Company; then, after they had had enough excitement for a while, they returned to 3rd Company. This absence brought them a period of disciplinary attention; but, as we look back on it now, we realize that "Rangers will be Rangers". This is the type of aggressive fighting spirit of which we are all very proud. This spirit is better when it is applied under Ranger command and control.

For some time, I had thought that we would have to suffice with the background information above when telling about the adventures of Mike Ward and Johnnie Ramage in the latter stages of the Division advance toward to the Iron Triangle. Then, a letter from Mike Ward of September 12, 1992, brought us "the rest of the story":

That summer our restlessness grew after Capt. Tidwell announced that he'd "be happy to sit right here for the rest of the war" and the fact that our clerks had to drive TOWARD the front to pick up our mail.

As we lazed on the river floating on our air mattresses or watched the futile attempts to mate our captured Chinese mules, our determination to get back to the fighting was triggered by watching the movie "Go for Broke", the story of the gallant Nisei regiment in WWII. A more astute observer would have sensed our unrest when days before we'd (John and I) made an unauthorized foray in front of our position and found a family of Koreans in a cave/shelter near their partially destroyed farmhouse. With the aid of the platoon interpreter, we coaxed them out to discover the grandfather and one of the children with seriously infected wounds. We finally convinced them that they would be treated, not interned, at the battalion aid station. We last saw them packed in a jeep heading south.

In retrospect, we offered another clue to our mind-set when during our "rescue mission" we came upon a large cache of Chinese ammo including a case of grenades, several mortar rounds and a number of those big wooden box mines. Some time later in celebration of an erstwhile Independence Day, we detonated the entire dump by yanking on a length of commo wire tied to the ring of a potato masher which we had placed under the pile of assorted ordnance.

Wishing to share equally the glory and/or the guilt, we both grabbed the wire which we had looped around a small bush to signal its movement. We saw the bush lurch forward when we pulled on the wire, but then nothing. Nothing. We stood up cussing the unreliability of "chink" ammo just as an explosion erupted punching the breath out of us and knocking us to the ground helmets flying. We sat up, looked at one another in dazed amazement and began to laugh.

"Jeeezus!", Johnnie uttered.

As we walked tentatively towards the crater to inspect the damage, we grew rather pleased with ourselves. Half of a good sized tree had been stripped of its leaves and the large boulder next to the dump had been nudged about four feet. The tan Korean soil had been fused into a dark green glassy slag.

"Jeeezus.", he said again assessing the damage.

As we beat it back to our squad position on the ridge overlooking the river and the Company CP, the Double E Eight was ringing off the bunker wall. Corporal Collett grabbed it.

"Division wants to know what the hell is going on?"

We looked at each other.

"Ah, sir, the engineers are blasting a new road," said Collett covering our butts.

With Division reluctantly appeased, we allowed to Corporal Collett as to how we had made sure that all that ordnance wouldn't fall into the "wrong hands".

But this was just a prelude to our walk in the sun; our adventure as free-lance warriors

After stocking up at the Company ammo dump, we slipped away from our position in the late afternoon and headed north along the high palisades that form the west bank of the river. The sun was lowering over the oddly quiet landscape. With the vague plan of joining Fifth Ranger Company, we knew we had to cross the river and make it to the 25th Division sector on the other side of the MSR [main supply route].

From the high bank, we spotted a small ferry and saw passage across the swollen river. Before we began our descent, I looked over the momentarily serene, eternal hills. An exultant feeling of freedom swept over me. No rules, no regulations, no chain of command. Two well trained, well armed errant knights taking their personal adventures to the limit. An unforgettable moment. We knew it.

A few cigarettes bought us passage across the river. We sat on the flat barge sharing a canteen of water. The aged boatman studied us silently as he pulled against the current to the far bank.

It was dark when the driver halted his deuce and a half saying that he thought Fifth Ranger Company was somewhere in the area. He was right and it wasn't long before we stood outside "The Bear's Cave". We heard the First Sergeant tell Capt. Scagnelli, "Sir, there are two men here from Third Company". There was a long silence.

"Have they got weapons?"

"Yes, sir."

"Bed 'en down. They'll go with us in the morning".

We breathed a sigh of relief. There, by God, we're back in the war.

The armored spearhead that we joined in the morning probed deep up the valley. Tanks and half-tracks halted a few times to clear minor nests of small arms. The few enemy we saw slipped away to the north. Soon it was clear that the adventure we sought was not here. Years later, I would know when debates raged and critics belittled our efforts, that in the summer of 1952, the CCF stood soundly beaten by the UN forces.

That afternoon, we crossed the valley, returning to the Third Division sector where we fit into a detachment from another platoon of Third Company on OPLR [outpost line of resistance] in front of the 15th Infantry.

The night was not without incident as a large Chinese patrol flowed around the base of the small knob we occupied. Sensing the size of the enemy patrol, we wisely refrained from engaging them. The closeness of their passage was evidenced by the strong smell of garlic which wafted through the underbrush. I remember the guy on the EE-8 having to hold his hand over the phone when the voice at the other end was demanding that he speak up.

Our sojourn ended unceremoniously when we were picked up the next day with the others. Sergeant Davis looked at us disgustedly, shook his head and said, "Get in", pointing to the back of the truck.

Years later Johnnie and I would toast our naively idealistic adventure and curse the humiliation and corruption that was to emerge in the declining days of Third Ranger Company.

[I have a feeling that R\_\_\_\_\_ had a hand in punishment that was doled out to Mike and Johnnie. The full story about R\_\_\_\_\_ (the exception) and his damaging effect on the Company cannot be told until all intelligence information is available and released from classification.]

\* \* \*

The 65th Infantry Regiment succeeded in crossing the Hantan upstream from 3rd Company's Pontoon Bridge site about this time as mentioned by Jim Stamper earlier. With this breakthrough, the enemy fell back quickly to positions north of the Iron Triangle, as we shall discover when we rejoin 3rd Company in Chapter 16. Meanwhile, we shall look in on a continuation of the Ranger reconnaissance and related activities in the islands off the west coast of North Korea.

#### NOTES FOR CHAPTER FOURTEEN

1. Captain Max W. Dolcater, ed., 3rd Infantry Division in Korea (Tokyo: Toppan Printing Company, Ltd., 1953), p. 229.
2. Ibid., p. 231.
3. This map section (Figure 14-2) is a photo-enlargement of a 1/500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart (TPC G-10B), prepared and published by the Defense Mapping Agency (DMA) Aerospace Center, St. Louis Air Force Station, Missouri 63118. Compiled March 1962. Revised October 1982. A portion of the map scale has been photo-enlarged in the same proportion and has been inserted on the extracted map section.
4. Dolcater, pp. 229-231.
5. Ibid., p. 230.
6. The Hantan River is a major branch of the Imjin. The main Imjin heads north into North Korea a few miles west of the Bloody Nose Ridge battle area. At that point the Hantan, coming in from the east and the northeast, joins the Imjin. The main Imjin River is approximately 15 miles west of the corridor in which 3rd Ranger Company was operating at this time.
7. A "general purpose" tent was a large squad tent fully capable of sleeping a twelve-man squad.
8. Dolcater, pp. 230.
9. Figure 14-4 was photo-enlarged from 1:50,000 map sheets of Army Map Service (AMS) Series L751 (Library of Congress Call Numbers G7900 S50 .U5) Sheets 6628 II and III. The scale has been enlarged in the same proportion. The old L751 map series was used early in the war and corrected to June 1945. Please note that the grid lines on these old maps formed 1,000 yard squares, rather than the 1 kilometer (1,000 meter) squares of later 1/50,000 maps.

10. Dolcater, pp. 230-231.
11. Auby Copeland left on R & R to Japan this same day, as previously planned. Some Company Members thought he had been wounded and evacuated. His account commencing on Page 458 gives the details.
12. Figure 14-5 was copied at the same scale from 1:50,000 map sheets of Army Map Service (AMS) Series L751 (Library of Congress Call Numbers G7900 S50 .U5) Sheets 6628 II and III. Also see Footnote 9 above regarding grid system.



## CHAPTER 15

### ASSISTING GUERRILLAS IN THE HAN ESTUARY ISLANDS

#### A Message to Leopard Base

In Chapter 13, I mentioned finding an old leather dispatch case that I had with me while on the west coast reconnaissance and at other times in Korea. Among the items in the case were messages that I had sent and received while in the Han Estuary area. Late at night, after the party and the confrontation with Lt. Un (described at the end of Chapter 13), I had written a message to Major Burke, the West Coast UW Commander. I found that message in my old dispatch case. Figure 15-1 is a reproduction of the original.

I needed to update Major Burke on the situation I had found on Kanghwa-do, so he could alter my instructions about relieving Lt. Un. It was important also to lay the ground work for a subsequent briefing of Major Burke at Paengnyong-do, and/or of Colonel McGee at Taegu, about the value that I saw in Lt. Un and his force for future operations on the west coast of North Korea. I felt that I should do this briefing on an eyeball-to-eyeball basis so I could give them all of the details, see their reactions, and alleviate their concerns about the alien force and its potential role.

On the late May 1951 morning after the party with the guerrilla leaders the previous evening, I gave the message (Figure 15-1) to my interpreter, Lt. Cho, with instructions to deliver the message to our crash boat skipper, Sergeant Hayes, and to brief him on the situation which Cho had observed while accompanying me on my rounds. The radio crew aboard the crash boat would transmit the message by code to Major Burke at Leopard Base on Paengnyong-do Island. The unintelligible lettering at the end of my handwritten message probably reflects the radio operator's work aboard the crash boat while preparing the message for encoding. (The message itself had been written on some stationery in my dispatch case on which I would write letters home. The stationery pad was still in the old leather dispatch case when I found it.)

I instructed Lt. Cho to return from the crash boat to Kanghwa-do Island to wait at the friendly Regimental Commander's headquarters for my return (within a couple of days). I needed him to interpret to Lt. Un the outcome of my effort to have my instructions changed. It was my understanding that Major Cha, who was in overall charge of friendly guerrilla forces in the estuary islands, would also remain on Kanghwa-do until my return. If still there, Cha would be prepared to act upon any change in my instructions.

The remainder of the story about my continuing reconnaissance activities on the west coast was written in 1987 (completed 09/08/87). That account

TO: MAJ BURKE

HAVE CHECKED DEFENSES OF  
OBJECTIVE KING AND KING ABLE  
AND RECOMMENDED APPROPRIATE  
IMPROVEMENTS TO MAJ CHA PD  
DRIVER FOR RELIEF OF LT UN  
FROM COMMAND HAS ARRIVED PD  
LOCAL SITUATION INDICATES  
MORE APPROPRIATE SOLUTION PD  
RECOMMEND THAT LT UN AND  
HIS UNIT BE REMOVED TO YOUR  
LOCATION FOR FURTHER TRAINING  
AND SUBSEQUENT EMPLOYMENT  
AS AN AGGRESSIVE STRIKING FORCE  
ON NORTH KOREAN COAST PD AM PROCEEDING  
BY JEEP TO FIRST CORPS TO OBTAIN  
AIR TRANSPORTATION TO YOUR LOCATION  
AND OR EU'SAN TO EXPLAIN LOCAL SITUATION  
AND TO PRESENT PLAN FOR YOUR APPROVAL PD

FIRST MESSAGE TO MAJOR WILLIAM A. BURKE AT PAENGYONG-DO  
(Figure 15-1, 2nd Page)

WILL RETURN TO OBJECTIVE KING BY  
AIR AND JEEP TO PRESENT YOUR DECISION  
TO MAJ CHA AND LT CHAP CRASH BOAT  
IS PROCEEDING TO IN'CHON TO PICK UP  
AMMO <sup>AND ARMS</sup> AS INSTRUCTED PD WILL LEAVE  
LETTER OF INSTRUCTIONS FOR SGT HAYES  
WITH COMMANDER LEE AND OR FIRST  
CORPS GEORGE THREE PD SGT HAYES  
HAS BEEN BRIEFED ON THE SITUATION  
BY LT CHAP PD LT CHAP WILL REMAIN  
WITH MAJ CHA TO OBSERVE AND REPORT  
ON THE SITUATION TO YOU UNTIL MY  
RETURN TO A'YONG DO WITH YOUR DECISION PD  
END

CHAPMAN

4454Y

CCOZHL EFPDS FPCC  
IRKXLCRFBE 9P4PK 6YDX  
CETFPICETREU 6115

provided the framework on which most of this chapter was assembled. While updating previous material on my west coast activities, I contacted several other Korean War Rangers who had become involved in the unconventional warfare (UW) effort after the Ranger Companies were inactivated. Before continuing the west coast narrative, I shall include what additional information I have learned from them about participation of our Rangers in UW and special operations during the remainder of the Korean War.

From recent gatherings/reunions of Korean War Rangers, I knew that Ranger James N. Kennedy<sup>1</sup> of 8th Airborne Ranger Company had worked with some of the early UW activity in Korea. In a 06/03/89 phone conversation, Jim said that he and Lowell A. Green<sup>2</sup> (also of 8th Company) were involved in activities of the "Drop Section" making parachute drops behind enemy lines. (The Drop Section was part of Colonel McGee's EUSAK Miscellaneous operation - explained in Bill Kent's item which follows.) Lowell Green had been the Communication Sergeant of 8th Company - a background that had prepared him well for work with the communications portion of the Drop Section operation.

Jim Kennedy was in the operational side of the Drop Section and made two air drops behind the Communist lines. He and Korean agents who accompanied him stayed behind the lines for about five days on one operation and about seven on another. In one case, they ex-filtrated by floating down a river into friendly lines. In the other case, they came out along the coast and were picked up by a Navy element. Perhaps their stories can be told in detail someday by Ed Evanhoe and others.

#### Memories of UW Air Operations (Bill Kent)

On June 13, 1989, Bill Kent, our 3rd Company Supply Sergeant, wrote me a letter (commenting on a draft of Chapter 13) in which he gave a summary of his involvement with UW operations in Korea. Bill started off commenting on CCRAK (Combined Command Reconnaissance Activities, Korea) which he said was jokingly called "Crazy Communists Running Around Korea". CCRAK was one of the follow-on organizations growing out of Colonel McGee's EUSAK Miscellaneous. Bill Kent provided this background:

On 19 Feb 1952 the chain of command at FEC/LD(K) [see Glossary] was:

CCRAK Commander:	Colonel Washington M. Ives
FEC/LD(K) Commander:	Colonel M. C. Higgins
FEC/LD(K) Exec (?):	LTC Vanderpool
Director of Operations:	(Name not recalled)
Operations Officer:	Captain Fred Slawson (to whom I reported and received mission assignments)

Seeing Captain [then Lieutenant] Kestlingers' name brings back recollections that he operated in the vicinity of the Yalu River and points north. I recall making either one or two air drops to him and his group near the Yalu River. Heard reports (unconfirmed) that he had to be brought out - reportedly very sick with cholera.

There was also another captain, also a former Ranger, who was operating in the same area, whom I cannot recall; however, Captain Jim Green from 1st Company seems to ring a bell. [It was not Jim Green - I called him.]

As for Captain [then Lieutenant] Joseph Ulatoski, we made several airdrops to him on Nan Do and, as I recall, Yo Do. Perhaps you could ask him about one drop of several cases of beer where the containers broke open and all the beer exploded on contact. You might also remind him that his language over the radio that day was not good procedure. We made up for it though and made an impeccable drop the next day. Didn't spill a drop.

On one occasion, it was not possible to airdrop to Joe, so we arranged to land on a sand bar beach below Wonsan (south and east) to affect delivery. We used a C-47 for this mission. The following are other recollections:

On 19 Feb 1952 [day of arrival], I was named Chief, Air Operations Section, which I found to be almost nil, i.e., no supplies, no work area. Office consisted of empty packing crates. I have no idea how long they had been in business. Personnel assigned were restricted to the first floor only. No security clearances. No access to the upper floors. Since I had a clearance, I had the necessary access. As Joe Ulatoski relates, this was a very compartmented organization. The only equipment available was some unpacked cargo chutes.

Within 3 days, we rearranged the entire ground floor of the building to make room for a long table (we had to make) in order to pack parachutes. I had to teach the people assigned to the section how to do this. Parachutes for personnel missions came packed ready for use. Until I arrived, cargo chutes were taken to Kimpo (K-14) air-base where the Air Force would pack them in their own good time. Sometimes missions were cancelled because of the lack of packed chutes.

Shortly thereafter near the end of February - 1st of March, we found our needed supplies at Ashiya and Tachikawa Air-bases in Japan where the Air Force was happy to get rid of this equipment for which they had no use, i.e., cargo chutes, Griswald containers, nets and cargo slings. It took two C-54 aircraft to transfer this and other borrowed supplies back to Korea.

Mission assignments at FEC/LD(K) were: (1) agent drops; (2) re-supply for individual agents or units in North Korea; (3) air drop of Mustang demolition/combat teams; and (4) pilot rescue. Aircraft used depended on the type of mission and location, i.e., agent drop or re-supply in the Pyongyang (capital of North Korea) or the Yalu River area and the far northeast corner of Korea called for specially equipped B-26 aircraft. Most other missions called for the use of C-47 and C-46 aircraft.

On most all re-supply missions, we would use a three-light pattern (either fires or flashlights), such as - - -, I - -, I - I, I I I. On a few occasions, we would find light patterns in the drop area that would contain four or five lights. On seeing such a pattern, we would know the Chinese were playing games and we'd cancel the mission and go home.

We expected trouble on some missions and were not disappointed. On one C-47, we took a hit in the tail from antiaircraft gunfire. On return to K-16, the right elevator had a hole large enough for me to stand up through it. Tough old bird that C-47.

On a mission to the far northeast corner of Korea, we used a B-26. The navigator and I were riding in the glass nose of the plane. PFC Caver



was in the bomb-bay with the supplies. After the drop, Caver crawled back into the normal navigator seat behind the bomb-bay. On the way away from the mission area, the pilot (Captain Black) noted a factory all lit up and took it as a target of opportunity. He fired all eight under-wing rockets into the building.

We immediately came under a radar-controlled antiaircraft gun and took two hits. One burst in front and one below the plane. We lost all the glass from the front of the plane, half the cockpit cover, a large piece of the rudder, the radio antenna, and (by count) 150 pieces of shrapnel through the bomb-bay. None of us in the plane were touched by shrapnel. Off Wonsan, Navy aircraft picked us up and one escorted us to K-16 acting as our long-distance radio.

On landing at K-16, we found we had no brakes. All in all, it was a cold, hairy, windy ride home. I learned later the navigator got a purple heart. On exiting the plane, he cut his shin on a jagged piece of glass from the nose windows, as the result of a combat mission. The aircraft was salvaged.

Other missions that stand out include landing on a beach on the west coast on a regular basis to re-supply guerrilla forces, to take out their wounded, and, on one occasion, to fly in a mechanic and parts to repair a navy fighter (prop driven) so that a pilot could fly out.

The last memorable one was to train a company of South Korean soldiers (teach them PLFs) one morning, drop them that afternoon, return to K-16, reload the C-47s, and return to the same area to drop a couple tons of ammunition.

This was one of the islands off the west coast of Korea that had been hit by the Chinese the night before, but had been driven off. The reinforcements and ammo drop was an emergency procedure. Those South Koreans were jump-qualified in one day with one drop.

Returning from some missions over North Korea, K-16 would be forced to close because of weather, and we would be forced to land at other bases. In Korea, that wasn't too bad. However, when you take a plane-load of fully armed Chinese soldiers (who had converted to our side) and land them at Tachikawa Air-base in Japan, it poses all kinds of logistical problems.

For reference purposes, when entering Seoul from Yongdungp'o, K-16 lies to the south of the Han River Bridge alongside the river. To the right, or north, of the Han River Bridge was a large flat sand bar on the Seoul side of the river which we used as a drop zone for training people to be jumped into North Korea at a later date.

Although I was only with FEC/LD(K) from 19 February to 15 August [1952], I made 70 missions with the organization.

Other personnel who arrived later were:

Captain Douglas C. Dillard

1st Lt. Albritton

(one other EM (other than PFC Caver) whose name I do not recall)

2nd Lt. Fred Davis

These individuals were assigned between April and June 1952.

Clarifying Activities of "Mustang Teams"  
(Bill Kent)

I asked Bill Kent to define the "Mustang Teams" mentioned in his foregoing account. In his 12/29/90 letter, Bill replied:

Chapter 15 [referring to mission assignments] A Mustang Team was usually made up of 12-15 members depending on their specific mission/target. They were usually sent in to blow bridges (usually those inaccessible to air strikes in some of the mountainous areas), mine (undermine) roads to deny the Chinese freedom of movement, and in some cases to hit rear area facilities, headquarters, etc. and then get out through prearranged pickup points on the coast or cross the lines. Most of these people were South Koreans or Chinese who came over to the UN side after capture.

Activities on the Beach Across from Cho-do Island  
(Bill Kent)

On September 24, 1990, Bill Kent wrote another letter (commenting on an updated version of Chapter 11). In it, he recalled activities that took place on his watch at the beach on the mainland of North Korea south of the Chinampo Estuary across from Cho-do Island:

. . . It also brought back a few memories such as the cove-like beach directly in from Cho-do. Looks a lot like the beach where we used to bring in supplies [for the guerrillas] and effected one pilot rescue off the beach while I was with FEC/LD(Korea). The pilot we picked up was Navy who had run out of fuel and force-landed on the beach.

We went back the next day with fuel. Another pilot came in by chopper and flew the fighter out. It was a prop-driven aircraft.

If it is the same beach, we made regular flights into that area with both C-47s and C-46s. Landing wasn't too bad, but takeoffs were a little hairy because that point of land on the north end rose up pretty steep and clearing it was "iffy" some times. Taking off had to be done to the north. [See Figure 11-7 in Chapter 11.]

Filling in on the Air Operations Section Account  
(Bill Kent)

I have mentioned before Ed Evanhoe's effort in progress to chronicle the total UW effort in Korea. In a 02/01/91 letter, Bill Kent was filling in on earlier material for both Ed and me. Bill added the following new items:

. . . Other duties in which I became involved (since I had a security clearance and no one else in the section had until much much later) was

posting the situation map on the 3rd floor with each reported antiaircraft gun position as well as deleting those neutralized the previous 24 hours.

I also received and assigned to the available personnel nightly flying missions briefing them as to what areas we were going into and who or what to drop. At times, we may go to two or three locations on a single flight for re-supply and agent drops or strictly re-supply activities. The light (fire) patterns to expect were also briefed and memorized, because no written instructions were carried aboard the aircraft.

I noticed the [previous] description for B and C flights kind of limits the B-26 for agent drops. Not exactly true. We used all the aircraft, C-47, C-46, and B-26, for both cargo and agent drops. Nor were we limited as to where aircraft went. True, if we were going up to the Yalu River in the west or up into the northeast where Korea/China/Russia join, we preferred the B-26; however, if the B-26 was not available to us, then we used the C-47 or C-46 to go into these areas.

Note also that the Baker Section (Pusan) was responsible for airborne training and dispatch into North Korea. Up to a point true, however insertion of single agents, agent teams, and Mustang Teams (special units for specific missions) were inserted by the Air Operations Section. In some special emergency cases, we in the Air Operations Section did the entire task from teaching fundamental PLFs [parachute landing falls], practice jumps on the Han River bed (near the bridge into Seoul), and the final insertion into North Korea or on some of the coastal islands under threat of North Korean action or invasion.

#### A Brief Summary of Fred Davis' Early UW Experiences

Bill Kent mentioned Lieutenant Fred Davis in his account on Page 485. We met Fred earlier as M/Sgt Fred Davis who was Platoon Sergeant of 3rd Company's 3rd Platoon throughout most of the Company's existence. In the latter weeks before 3rd Company's inactivation, Fred was given a battlefield promotion to 2nd Lieutenant while the Company was in the Iron Triangle area as described in Chapter 16. Fred was with 3rd Company continuously from activation through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. He tired of the 187th's strategic reserve mission on Japan's Island of Kyushu, desired more action, and volunteered for duty in Korea.

Fred was assigned to FEC/LD(K) and was with them until about the end of the Korean War. He flew numerous airdrop missions over North Korea, trained many agents and South Korean troopers in parachuting techniques, and supervised their delivery to drop zones in North Korea. Fred mentioned one time that allied elements learned how the enemy was digging up some of our buried chutes and using them on missions into South Korea. After that, the chutes were treated with an acid just before use that would not act on the parachute material until about 24 hours after first use. Some Chinese parachutists must have gotten some horrifying surprises trying to use our chutes again.

Fred Davis spent considerable time during the later stages of the war training and supervising dispatch of line-crossing agents. These agents were referred to as TLOs - Tactical Liaison Officers. They were similar to the agents that were attached to 3rd Company shortly after our arrival in the 3rd Division sector of action. After the Korean War, Fred spent many years in UW activity with the Special Forces as described briefly in Item D-4 of Appendix 2.

Training of Korean Rangers in UW Tactics  
(Glenn Dahl)

At the end of June 1951, about a month before 3rd Company was inactivated, a group of fourteen 3rd Company Rangers (headed by Lt. Fred Davis and Sergeant Aubrey Copeland) was given the task of training three South Korean companies of Ranger candidates. The group gave about three weeks of training in Ranger and UW type tactics for operations into and behind the enemy battle lines. This activity is described in Chapter 16.

1st Airborne Ranger Company was given a similar task at about the same time (June 1951) for which Ranger Glenn Dahl, and perhaps others, were later given retroactive recognition with the Special Forces Tab. In the caption under a picture of the 1st Company trainers forwarded to me in October 1990, Glenn had the following comments:

It should be known that here is the group who trained Korean noncoms and officers to work behind enemy lines after we American Rangers were disbanded. They set them up and trained them under the Chinese officer, Major Jack Young, while in Korea.

These six Rangers were from the 1st Ranger Company (Airborne), and they were indeed forerunners of our Special Forces of today. (They gave the first phase of training.) These six had their MOS [prefix] changed from Parachutist #7 to the Special Forces #3 (Special Combat Training). After this class, we were invited to train the Nationalist Chinese in Taiwan - our Republic of China today. [Listed below are names of those in the photo on the following page:]

Front row (kneeling) left to right:

Korean Army trainer (name unknown)  
Sergeant Glenn L. Dahl (lives in Minnesota)<sup>3</sup>  
Tae Nae Kim - Korean Army Trainer-Interpreter

Rear Row left to right:

Sergeant Doral D. Olson (lives in Minnesota)  
Lt. William H. Cole (deceased)  
Major Jack T. Young, Commanding Project (race, Chinese)<sup>4</sup>  
Sergeant Robert W. Morgan (lives in Taiwan)  
Corporal Eugene A. Meyer (believed deceased)

Not in picture: Sergeant Thomas L. Simpson (deceased)

Regarding the "3" MOS prefix mentioned in Glenn Dahl's item above, the Ranger Training Center began awarding that prefix somewhere during the 2nd Cycle to graduates of the Ranger school. Companies already deployed to Korea (1st, 2nd, and 4th) may not have been aware of this later administrative action.



Detachment from 1st Airborne Ranger Company and associates who trained Korean noncoms and officers to work behind enemy lines in June 1951. Front row (kneeling) left to right: Korean Army trainer (name unknown), Ranger Sergeant Glenn L. Dahl, Tae Nae Kim (Korean Army Trainer-Interpreter); Rear Row left to right: Ranger Sergeant Doral D. Olson, Ranger Lt. William H. Cole, Major Jack T. Young (Project Commander), Ranger Sergeant Robert W. Morgan, Ranger Corporal Eugene A. Meyer. Detachment member not in picture: Ranger Sergeant Thomas L. Simpson.



## Behind-the-Lines Adventures of Winder, Collett, and Bau

On September 24, 1990, I was very much surprised to receive a phone call from Ranger Charles R. Winder of 4th Airborne Ranger Company. He had just recently been "found" by searchers of our RICA network. Shortly after, in the Airborne newspaper Static Line, Charles had seen the address of Bill Adamaitis from 3rd Company. Charles wrote Bill about some of his adventures behind the lines in North Korea with 3rd Company's Burchell Collett. Bill put Charles in touch with me. Charles has written a book, Escape and Evasion (now in publication by Carlton Press),<sup>5</sup> about experiences which I have summarized below. (Charles Winder has re-checked the following paragraphs for accuracy.)

After the Ranger Companies were inactivated on August 1, 1951, most Rangers elected to join the 187th Airborne RCT. The 187th was then in strategic reserve in Japan - for quick access to adequate airfields. Not long after joining the 187th, some Rangers (Charles Winder and Burchell Collett included) were selected for interview by Colonel McGee's EUSAK Miscellaneous outfit in Korea. For about two weeks, Charles remembers training Korean officers in the use of artillery during this period with McGee.

It turned out that too many Rangers had been sent to EUSAK Miscellaneous, so a number were sent to divisions on the line. Charles was assigned to Company E of the 38th Infantry, 2nd Infantry Division. (Charles thinks that Collett was sent to 3rd Division. On September 3, 1951, Charles was wounded while he was on patrol and was captured by the North Koreans at Hill 961 (which was later known as "Heartbreak Ridge").

During the next six days, Charles was on a forced march with other prisoners deep into North Korea. During the march, he and the other prisoners were tortured. At one point, he found that Collett was among the prisoners that were being evacuated to the enemy rear area with him. On September 8, the column of prisoners and guards was nearing enemy Prison Camp #2 up near the Yalu River. They had been under extreme pressure by the guards to move along rapidly.

Finally, an allied prisoner up near the head of the column collapsed face down in the road in total exhaustion. A Chinese officer came over to the man and reached down to check his neck for a pulse. Then, the Chinese raised up, drew his pistol, and shot the allied soldier in the back of the head killing him instantly.

This brutal action at the front of the column drew immediate attention of the whole column, including the Chinese guards. One of the guards (nearest to Charles Winder, Burchell Collett, and another prisoner named Gordon Bau, Jr.) had his weapon in both hands hanging down in front of him. The guard's attention was diverted toward the head of the column with the rest. The prisoners had their hands tied securely behind them with barbed wire. During the long march, Charles had been able to detach his barbed wire binding, but had kept his hands behind him as though he were still bound.

Charles reached out and grabbed the weapon of the Chinese guard. It was a burph gun with full automatic. Charles gunned down his guard and other guards nearby in the column, quickly freed Collett and Bau, and the three

prisoners dove over a steep bank beside the column. As they tumbled down the very steep slope, other guards in the column began firing on the three escapees. Charles thought that the other two were killed by the fall or by bullets from the column. He himself was badly injured tumbling down the precipitous slope.

Collett and Bau had fared better falling down the slope than Winder. They picked up Winder and carried him quickly into cover from which the three made their escape. For the next 48 days, Winder, Collett, and Bau evaded the enemy as they progressed slowly southward toward allied lines. No prisoner had ever escaped from an enemy prison camp in North Korea and made it back to friendly lines. They were fortunate to make their escape before reaching Camp #2.

On the way south, they traveled at night and stole food from the civilian population. Soon they found that the civilian people were starving, so they stopped taking food from them. They began to ambush enemy soldiers individually or in small groups. At one point early in their escape, they came upon a hermit family living deep in the hills. Somehow they gained the confidence of the family and found that they were strongly against the Communists. The hermit family kept them several days, fed them, and gave them a chance to heal their wounds and injuries sustained during the escape. The man of the family went out and secured three new burph guns for them by ambushing enemy soldiers. Without the early help of this family, it is doubtful whether they would have been able to survive their long ordeal.

After leaving the hermit family, they continued southward ambushing enemy as needed to get food and a re-supply of ammunition for their weapons. On the 48th day of evasion, October 26, 1951, they reached friendly lines. Collett had been wounded in the latter part of their ordeal. As they were trying to make their passage into friendly lines, Bau was killed.

From October through January 1952, Charles Winder was debriefed at all the major headquarters from 2nd and 3rd Divisions up through the intervening Corps Headquarters, then on to 8th Army Headquarters and the Far East Command Headquarters in Tokyo. Finally on February 1, 1952, Charles went back to the states, but soon longed for more action. In September 1952, he returned to Korea again and worked for FEC/LD(K) from October through February on the east coast of North Korea. Later, Charles participated in four jumps behind enemy lines. He described two of these experiences as follows:

There was an Air Force Ace, LTC G. A. Davis, who had been shot down in North Korea. The Air Force had located his crashed plane and wanted to learn whether there was any evidence at the crash site as to whether Davis had survived the crash and might be evading the enemy. Winder jumped in with a small team of Korean agents. They found the wreck with the pilot's body still in it. The team recovered parts of the body needed for identification and made their escape. Charles said they were picked up by Navy helicopters along the coast of North Korea.

The next situation involved a senior South Korean Colonel who had been captured. The colonel was known to be held individually in special confinement at a location northwest of the North Korean Capital, Pyongyang. Charles said that he was very impressed with the sophistication of recovery procedures that had been developed by this stage of the war. The recovery process was already

in progress before he and his team of South Korean agents took off for the airdrop northwest of Pyongyang. They recovered the colonel successfully, brought him out to a rendezvous point with a recovery team, and made their way back safely to an aircraft carrier off the west coast. The crash boats from Paengnyong-do met Winder and his men (then in fishing boats) near the mouth of the Chinampo estuary and completed the trip to the carrier. Loss of Winders' radio operator and radio on the air drop had complicated efforts of his team to evade the enemy and to communicate with recovery elements.

In recent years, Charles Winder has tried hard to find Burchell Collett again. He knows that Burchell continued on in UW and was involved in extensive Special Forces activities in Viet Nam. Charles seems to have found a trace that Burchell was killed in an automobile accident in Florida recently, but we have not yet been able to confirm this event.

### Korean UW Activity of Jack Singlaub

In Chapter 13, Joe Ulatoski mentioned that Ranger (retired Major General) John K. (Jack) Singlaub had been involved in the activities of CCRAK (see Glossary). [See Bill Kent's explanation in the following section for a correction/clarification.] Joe's notation reminded me of a visit in early 1952 at Beppu, Japan, by General Jack. I had recorded his address at that time. In my old leather dispatch case was a 3" x 5" slip of paper with words in my printing, "Major John K. Singlaub - HQ JACK, APO 59". [I learned in General Jack's 1991 book<sup>6</sup> that HQ JACK was CIA's Joint Advisory Commission, Korea - a cover for their Korean War intelligence activities on the Korean Peninsula and elsewhere.] Major Singlaub had come to see me about an assignment. I was then Plans Officer of the 187th Airborne RCT.

Major Singlaub had been one of our instructors at Fort Benning during our 3rd Company cycles of Ranger training from October 1950 through January 1951. Major Jack had been in both Europe and Asia/Pacific theaters during WWII with the OSS - from which organization came background resource material for our training at that time. I guess that after returning from his inspection trip to Korea in 1951 to the Ranger Training Command at Fort Benning, Lt. Colonel Adams had told Major Singlaub about my Ranger reconnaissance on the west coast of North Korea.

When Major Singlaub stopped by to see me, I gather that he had already been to Korea and had been assigned to Headquarters JACK. He probably had a list of Rangers in the 187th that he wanted to recruit for his UW operations in Korea. I can still see in my mind's eye what happened that day in the spring of 1952.

Major Jack Singlaub was sitting at the desk of my Plans Sergeant, John Slover, directly opposite my desk in our small Plans Room. The phone on a small table behind me rang. It was General Trapnell, our RCT Commander. General "Trap" asked, "Is that man there?" I said, "Yes, Sir?" General Trap said, "Is he offering you a job?" I said, "Yes, Sir." General Trap said, "You tell him NO!" I said, "Yes, Sir." [General Trap had been almost like a father to me and I would not think of leaving him.]

That brief interchange terminated our discussion rather quickly; but, Jack Singlaub went back to Korea, probably with other recruits, and spent considerable time working in UW/intelligence operations with Headquarters JACK. With his involvement during WWII in OSS operations (the CIA predecessor), I had assumed that much of his effort had to do with strategic intelligence. When General Jack's book "Hazardous Duty" came out in 1991, I found that my assumption had been correct. (See his Chapter 5 for a fine account of this period in his extraordinary life.)<sup>6</sup>

#### The Difference Between CCRAK and Headquarters JACK (Bill Kent)

In his 12/29/91 letter commenting on several chapters, Bill Kent corrected a misunderstanding that I had about two of the UW/intelligence elements that had been cloaked in secrecy during the Korean War:

Chapter 15 [referring to the previous section] . . . In this paragraph, you allude to the fact that JACK and CCRAK [see Glossary] were one and the same. Nothing could be further from the fact of the matter. FEC/LD(K) and CCRAK were co-located in Seoul and were elements of the U. S. Army. JACK [Joint Advisory Commission, Korea] was another organization completely, located in another section of the city and was under the direct operational control of the Central Intelligence Agency. I locked horns with those people on several occasions when they tried to throw their weight around and commandeer aircraft scheduled for our missions. I can truthfully say I never lost an argument with them.

#### A Trip Back through Friendly Lines (Bob Channon)

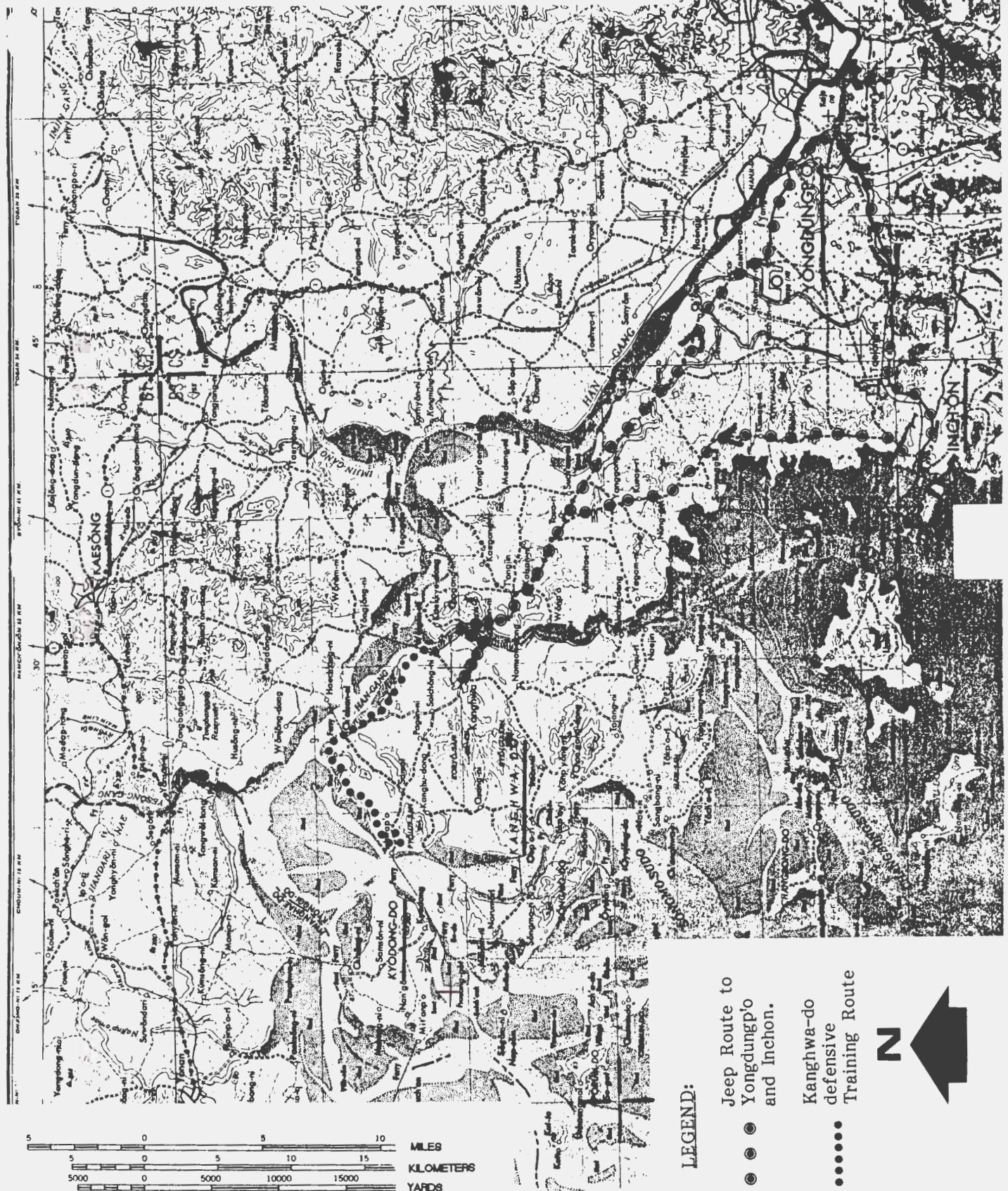
Returning to my account about west coast reconnaissance activities (completed 09/08/87), I shall insert in brackets from time to time recollections that have been revived in my mind by more recent activity.

When we left the story about the guerrilla situation, there had just been a confrontation between Lt. Un (pronounced "Ahn") and me. I had just told Un in a party that I had been sent in to relieve him. Fortunately, I had been able to prevent him from drawing his pistol while I continued my discussion with him. I had then explained my intent to return to the mainland, pass through the British lines, and try to get my orders changed. It was apparent that Un's force could be made a useful adjunct to the United Nations Forces.

In the morning after the "confrontation" party, the British Liaison and I left early on a road southeast toward Kapkon-ni (Figure 15-2). Kapkon-ni was a river town on the estuary that separated Kanghwa-do Island from the Kimpo Peninsula. I had left my Korean interpreter, Lt. Cho, behind with instructions to get a message (Figure 15-1) to the crash boat. The crash boat was to travel by sea to the Port of Inchon where it would load ammunition and weapons for the guerrilla forces and rice for the people. The boat was then to return,



**HAN ESTUARY ISLANDS, KIMPO PENINSULA, AND VICINITY<sup>8</sup>**  
 (to include Inchon and Yongdungp'o)  
 (Figure 15-2)





deliver its load, and standby in the same anchorage for my return. Lt. Cho was instructed to return to the friendly guerrilla force headquarters on Kanghwa-do to await my return. I would need his assistance in future discussions with Lt. Un.

We traveled to the river town, Kapkon-ni, in the British Liaison's jeep. There, the jeep was loaded with the two of us on a raft just large enough to carry one vehicle. I cannot recall whether the raft was powered with a small outboard motor or whether it was just polled. At any rate, we were swept a long way upstream by the strong incoming tide. This would have been true whether we had a motor or poles. The current was master in that area and the people had learned to live with it. It was amazing the distance that we were swept upstream on that tide. It seems that we could not even see the point from which we departed when we arrived on the Kimpo Peninsula side.

We came ashore in an unoccupied sector of the Kimpo Peninsula. The enemy had no forces there to our knowledge - perhaps just agents as on the estuary islands. The front lines for the British forces were a number of kilometers back down the peninsula from the point where we landed. We drove this distance on a dusty dirt road that paralleled for a short way the estuary separating the Kimpo Peninsula from Kanghwa-do Island. Where the British lines crossed the road further south, there was some sort of a portable barbed-wire barricade in the center of the road. The British Agent arranged for this barricade to be moved aside, and we continued on southward through the British sector.

#### On to Yongdungp'o

My objective for the day was to reach the I Corps Headquarters at Yongdungp'o south of Seoul City. This headquarters controlled all Allied forces on the western flank of the United Nations Command. From there, I hoped to arrange a secure phone call to Colonel John H. McGee, who ran EUSAK Miscellaneous, the control element for guerrilla operations in Korea. EUSAK Miscellaneous (also called G3 Miscellaneous) was co-located with the G3 Section at Eighth Army Headquarters. In that period, the Army headquarters and the United Nations Command for Korea were located at Taegu, a considerable distance to the south. I did not want to lose time going all the way down to Taegu. Should I be successful in contacting Colonel McGee for a change of my instructions (re Lt. Un), I wanted to go over to Inchon to make arrangements for, and to assure acquisition of, the badly needed supplies that must go north by crash boat to the estuary islands.

On the way southeast, we stopped at the British headquarters on the Kimpo Peninsula for the British liaison to report his activities and to get permission for him to take me on to Yongdungp'o. Permission was granted readily. I believe we caught a late lunch there before going onward to the south.

We arrived in Yongdungp'o at about dusk. I do not recall any difficulty finding I Corps Headquarters. Our Military Police were right on top of such things. Once at the headquarters, I checked in with the Corps G3 (Operations) Section to inquire about a secure phone conversation with EUSAK Miscellaneous

at Taegu. As luck would have it, Colonel McGee was up at I Corps Headquarters visiting on business with senior officers there that day. When I inquired about his location at the moment, I was informed that he was over in the Command Mess having supper with other senior officers.

### Meeting with Colonel McGee

At the mess, supper was largely over. There were two or three full colonels across the room from where the British Liaison and I entered. Colonel McGee was talking intently with the other colonels. When he saw me approaching with the British Liaison, he was very surprised. Standing up, he shook my hand heartily. He said, "We thought that you and the crash boat crew had been lost at sea. There has been no communication from the boat for several days. We assumed that you had hit a floating mine and had gone down with no survivors!"

While we were talking, the mess cooks brought out a fine supper for the British Liaison and me.

I answered Colonel McGee that all was well with the crash boat and that they should be en route to Inchon, if my message had got through via my interpreter, Lt. Cho. He seemed quite relieved. I went on to brief him regarding my activities in the islands and the situation with Lt. Un as I had found it. When I recommended that Lt. Un and his force be brought into the United Nations Command as a guerrilla regiment under McGee's command, he agreed.

However, Colonel McGee imposed requirements that might be difficult to sell to Un later. He insisted that I arrange to bring Lt. Un to Paengyong-do, the West Coast base island. Un was to report to Major Burke, the West Coast Commander there. Un would have to bring with him the standard "Donkey Team" elements explained earlier, i.e., a five-man Communications Team and a five-man Demolitions Team.

It would be no small task convincing Lt. Un to turn his force over to a subordinate and to go the whole distance out to Paengyong-do island. The idea of bringing ten key men with him would add to his concern. Then, the idea of staying away for two or three weeks at Paengyong-do in training would add to these other concerns. With the ongoing re-disposition of forces on Kanghwa-do Island and with the uncertainty of command usurpation in an element as volatile as a bandit force, one can understand why this would be a difficult move to explain. Consequently, I asked Colonel McGee for authority to break this news to Lt. Un in my own way and to take the time necessary to find the right moment for laying on the requirements. Colonel McGee agreed.

As we were nearing the end of our conversation, I explained to Colonel McGee the fine job the British Liaison had done in many ways. He had opened the contact with the bandit guerrilla force, had helped them obtain medical support for about forty casualties, had enabled my communication with Lt. Un, and had guided me safely through the lines for this meeting. Colonel McGee commended him quietly, but resolutely, for his splendid contributions.

At that point, the British Liaison indicated his interest in the mission of EUSAK Miscellaneous. He asserted similarities in what was being done among guerrilla elements on the west coast and the work he had done with guerrillas in Yugoslavia during World War II. Then, he concluded by asking Colonel McGee whether he could be considered for assignment to the west coast mission.

I cannot recall whether or not the British Liaison had revealed his intention to ask for a EUSAK Miscellaneous assignment while we were riding down the Kimpo Peninsula together. At any rate, I supported him strongly in his request. Colonel McGee said that he would be pleased to accept him, if he could obtain a concurrence from his present unit, the British Brigade.

We spent the night there at Corps Headquarters in Yongdongp'o. The highlight of the stop was a "Bath!!" - a real shower with hot water and soap as I remember. This was the first bath I had had in some time and that, combined with my first western meal in a while, made this quite a memorable occasion.

### On to Inchon

In the morning, the British Liaison left for his brigade, and I started my trip to Inchon. As we parted, we wished that we could have the good fortune to meet again. I regret that time has removed his name from my memory. Should he happen to read this account at some time in the future, I hope that he will try to contact me. It would be great to have another cup of tea together and to recount the intervening years.

As we parted that morning, I assumed that we would meet again soon in the island area. It did not work out that way. I never saw him again. Probably he got his request for assignment and went some place in the EUSAK Miscellaneous system for orientation and preparation for his first mission assignment.

The trip over to Inchon was uneventful. In those days, areas that far behind the lines were relatively secure - not like the Viet Nam war where the enemy could be everywhere in any kind of clothes. South Korean bandits did hit the trains farther south occasionally. EUSAK did have to send a fighting force south occasionally to clean out the bandit country, especially in the southwest quarter of the country. Sometimes the bandit force turned out to be Communist infiltrators.

The crash boat had reached Inchon and was in the process of loading the things I had asked them to bring back to the guerrillas and to the island people. As I recall, they already had a few sacks of rice on the dock when I arrived or were in the process of getting them on board. But, the arms and ammunition request was another matter.

In those days, we were equipping guerrillas with captured weapons and ammunition. In that way, they could make immediate use of any ammunition and weapons that they captured themselves. As one can probably realize, it can be difficult, even hazardous, to keep a supply line open to guerrilla elements.

The stores of captured weapons and ammunition were under control of the Korean Marines at Inchon. The Korean Marines had a small depot on the northeast side of the port complex. I went to see a Korean Commander Lee, whom Major Burke had instructed me to contact at Inchon. Commander Lee put me in contact with what I remember as a Korean Marine Major at the depot.

After a discussion of medium length, the Korean officer agreed to release an appropriate amount of ammunition and weapons from his stocks. I returned to the crash boat to relay the good news and to arrange the pickup contact. The boat was well along in loading (other than the arms), and would be ready to sail soon. The crew had enjoyed a bath and good food also during their brief stay at dock side.

### The Return to Kanghwa-do Island

By the time the various contacts had been made with the supply people, it was late in the day. I could have waited overnight and gone back with the crash boat; however, I could picture the uneasiness that would be wandering through Lt. Un's mind, especially now he knew that my original mission was to relieve him from command. I did not want an extended absence on my part to raise speculation in his mind as to the success of my visit to the mainland to contact higher authority (Burke and/or McGee). A long delay could mean to him that I had been unsuccessful and that I would be back to complete the "relief" - (hole in the head, perhaps?)

It also crossed my mind that I would be returning without the help of the British Liaison for such things as passage of the lines and finding a raft or other boat for the crossing to Kanghwa-do Island. The Britisher would not be there to identify me to Lt. Un's guerrilla forces. By that time, Un's people would have taken over the eastern side of Kanghwa-do's northern coastal sector. Also, I did not know how to contact the Liaison's interpreter and was not sure how I would link-up with mine once I was back on the island.

Weighing these various considerations, I decided to attempt getting back to the island that night rather than wait longer. The most impelling consideration was the uneasy state in which I had left Lt. Un and the emotional consequences that might erupt in this volatile man should the uneasiness be allowed to fester long.

I cannot recall the details of how it happened, but I convinced someone in the Engineer Beach Landing Battalion at the port to provide me with a jeep and driver for the trip northward. An Engineer lieutenant from the battalion came along to "ride shotgun" so to speak.

When we set out, it was already late in the afternoon. We traveled northeast from Inchon up the Kimpo Peninsula, then worked our way over toward the estuary between Kanghwa-do Island and the Kimpo. (The approximate outbound and return routes from and to Kanghwa-do are indicated on Figure 15-2.) Kanghwa-do Island was very long in the north-south direction. I wanted to find the point along the front line where we had passed through the previous day.

The trip up the Kimpo Peninsula through the British sector to their front lines was uneventful. We had no problem passing the front lines. It was getting dusk by that time and the Engineer lieutenant and his driver were getting uneasy about being caught out in this "no man's land" area after dark.

We continued along the estuary road for a few kilometers until we came into a small hamlet that seemed to resemble the place where we had come ashore from the crossing the previous day. It was almost dark by then; however, we were lucky to find a local inhabitant down by the waterfront. People were scarce in front line and "no man's land" areas. Only a few hardy persons remained.

With no interpreter to assist in communication, I had difficulty getting the message across to the boatman that I wanted to cross the estuary to the island and I wanted to do it right now. As I recall, I loosened my pistol in its holster to get the message across that immediate action was desired. The boatman motioned me toward a small craft that we used to call a "wiggle boat". It was the size of a small canoe with a stern oar that propelled the boat forward with a sculling or wiggling motion. [These small Oriental canoe-like craft are frequently referred to as sampans.]

As the craft disappeared into the night, the Engineer Lieutenant and driver started south with the jeep toward friendly lines. Considering the circumstances of my departure, they must have thought I would never be seen or heard from again. Somehow during this period, informal word got out that I was missing in action. I was out of touch for several days. My family never received official notice, but the word must have gone back in scuttlebutt channels to my friends in the 11th Airborne Division.

The wiggle boat man was skillful in handling the craft. We moved along swiftly into the night flowing with the current. Our speed was due largely to the swift outgoing tide of the estuary; however, the boatman was able to angle his craft to take advantage of the surging tide. We were swept down stream a very long distance - similar to that distance over which we were swept upstream by the incoming tide when the British Liaison and I had crossed a day or so earlier.

Eventually, we made landfall near the village where I had departed with the Britisher. The wiggle boat man maneuvered us into a small dock. Thanking the sampan rower as best I could, I went ashore. Almost immediately guerrilla guards from Lt. Un's force picked me up. They conducted me to the local police station in the village.

#### A Prisoner (?) of the Bandit Guerrillas

The local people were somewhat bewildered to find a foreigner in their midst dropping in from out of the dark. I tried working with hand signals and gestures as best I could in an effort to get across the message, "Take me to your leader!" However, there was no one in the village that spoke English - at least no one who could be found at that time.



The village police station was dimly lit with only one or two lights - whether they were electric or kerosene, I do not recall. I cannot recall any street lights in the village. Homes of the villagers, one or two room "houches", had few lights showing.

Fortunately, there was a phone line still working between the river town's police station and the capital village of Kanghwa-do Island. The phone was of an ancient vintage - the old crank type that was in use when I was a child. Someone got on the phone. After much effort (shouting and clamor), the message seemed to get across. They motioned for me to wait. The armed guards did not restrain me, but there was no question that they were in control. I was being watched carefully.

The better part of an hour later, in chugged a ramshackled 3/4 ton army truck. This was probably one of those collapsing vehicles that had participated in the reconnaissance run into the center of the island a few days earlier. I was loaded aboard the back of the truck with guards and with several other people. The other people may have been prisoners or were just going along for the ride. It was so dark I could not see whether they were shackled or not.

It took forever to get to Kanghwa-do town in the center of the island. The dilapidated vehicle was, at best, hitting on two cylinders. The road was exceedingly rocky and rough requiring very slow off-road type driving. We were making 10 miles per hour at best - sometimes slower.

Finally, Kanghwa-do town appeared out of the darkness. Actually, we were entering the town before I realized we were there. There was no covering over the back of the truck to inhibit my vision, but the lighting was very poor. The truck was traveling in blacked-out condition, and there were no street lights or road lights. There were some electric or kerosene lights in the homes we passed, but in the outer fringes of the town, they were sparse to say the least. The lights seemed to be well hidden in the depths of the huts themselves. Some of the lights were probably old style kerosene lanterns. Only a faint glow came out through small window openings.

The truck wandered slowly through the streets of the town and stopped in front of the building where I had first met the British Liaison. This was the headquarters of the bandit guerrilla force - Lt. Un's headquarters. I was unloaded and was conducted with armed escorts inside the building.

After a wait of about fifteen minutes, Lt. Un appeared. He burst into the room with his usual bravado. I offered my hand. He took it, but he did not seem overjoyed at seeing me. Using gestures and hand signs, I tried to convey to him the success of my mission. He had no English. I had no Korean. There was no interpreter. We were making no progress at all - just becoming more and more frustrated.

Somehow, I got the message across that they should send for my interpreter, Lt. Cho, at the friendly guerrilla's headquarters across town. A runner departed into the night. The wait was strenuous. We sat there in silence. I have often wondered what was going through Lt. Un's mind in that period. Apparently, I had developed sufficient rapport in our earlier encounters for him to trust me - at least in a guarded way.

Eventually, the runner came back. With gestures and by sketching diagrams, Un got the point across to me that my interpreter, Lt. Cho, had not returned from the crash boat to Kanghwa-do and stayed with the friendly guerrilla force as I had instructed. Instead, he had gone by boat to Gyodong-do Island [spelled Kyodong-do on newer maps, e.g. Figure 15-2]. I found out later that Lt. Cho had been fearful for his own safety and had gone back to Gyodong-do with the Korean Major Cha who had overall command of the three friendly guerrilla regiments in the estuary islands.

Lt. Un and his attendants got the message across to me that I was to spend the night with them. Un's men moved me through the streets of the town to a building in what seemed to be the southwest side of town. It was a strange building around an open courtyard. There was a small sleeping compartment that opened off the courtyard directly into a sleeping bed. I put my trust in my escorts and gave no indication of being ill at ease. However, the thought crossed my mind that my throat might be slit during the night while I slept. For all practical purposes, I was prisoner of Lt. Un's force though they had not made the effort to disarm me. All I had was a .45 caliber pistol in a holster hanging on my regular trouser belt. A couple of extra ammunition clips were in one of my pockets.

In spite of the uncertainties of the situation, I got a reasonably good rest that night. The bedding location itself was protected on three sides, I am a reasonably light sleeper in such conditions, and my training in close combat had been extensive. They brought me some water in the morning so I could get a shave and wash my face and hands. I forget what the feeding arrangements were that morning. There may have been none.

I found out later that while in the Han estuary islands, the guerrillas were worried about my safety from enemy agents. A goodly number of these agents had infiltrated onto the islands from the Chinese forces across the main Han River to the north. Their mission was assumed to be spying out the local situation, but they were capable of more aggressive acts. Consequently, the guerrillas continued to insist that I never eat a meal in the same place twice, nor would they let me stay in the same house two nights in succession.

Sometime in the late morning hours, the guerrilla guards took me back to Lt. Un's headquarters. When we arrived, the Korean Lt. Cho had not yet returned to Kanghwa-do from the neighboring Gyodong-do Island. He did not arrive until early afternoon. This further strained the tension between Lt. Un and me.

#### Briefing of Lt. Un

When Lt. Cho, my interpreter, finally appeared on the scene, I explained to Lt. Un that I had obtained permission to bring his force under the auspices of EUSAK Miscellaneous. This was the guerrilla control organization operated by Colonel McGee from Taegu (the United Nations Command location at that time). However, I did not reveal to Un at this time that I wanted to take him back with me to Paengyong-do, the base island for the west coast. Nor did I tell him that we were to take a "Donkey Team" from his force with us.

My reason for delaying was simple. I did not want to let him know this aspect of my revised mission until we could execute it immediately. Were he to have time to reflect about the implications of leaving his force to the control of others during a training period (for his "Donkey Team"), he might resist the concept completely. It was vital to have the crash boat available for immediate departure once the news was broken to him. I would not find out whether the crash boat had returned for a few days more.

Un was pleased to learn that we were bringing his force into the Allied fold. This change would give him a claim for resources over the spectrum of combat supplies - at least to the extent that such supplies could be made available to guerrilla forces. It would also give more hope for care of wounded men. Then too, the legitimacy of his force in its responsibility for territory was now established. However, with this responsibility came the need to train his force to defend his sector of Kanghwa-do Island.

I explained to Lt. Un that I intended to spend a few days training him and his leaders in organization of their defensive position along the banks of the Han river. It was my intention to begin this training activity the following morning. I also explained to Un that I would conduct similar training for the other guerrilla regiment on Kanghwa-do Island.

#### Defensive Training of Guerrilla Leaders

In the morning, we started for the northern tip of the island. We picked up the battalion commander who would have control of Un's northwestern sector. Then we started working our way down through the sector from the northern tip toward the southeast. Certain other guerrillas accompanied us to listen in on the discussion. As we worked our way along, I explained organization of the ground and infantry defensive concepts to the guerrilla leaders. The battalion commander and his assistants were very receptive to the instruction. As we would travel from one place to another and sit down at good observation points on the various hills, they would listen intently as the Korean Lieutenant would relay my thoughts to them. However, Lt. Un was impatient. His interest was in offensive action, especially since direct contact with the enemy would assure further revenge upon the enemy for atrocities that his family had suffered.

I cannot remember whether we got into the sector of the southeast battalion that day or not. It may have been the day following, for there was much to cover with these men even to explain the rudiments of defense. For example, equivalent training for U.S. Infantry officers ordinarily takes several weeks. So, obviously what I was giving was a very brief overview of Infantry defensive tactics.

As we would move along the various hills above the coast line planning the defensive positions, I wondered whether the enemy on the opposite shore was watching our actions with binoculars. The Han river was fairly wide in this region. We never did receive fire from the enemy during this training reconnaissance. Still, we were quite aware that the enemy could fire upon us should they so desire. Over on Gyodong-do Island to the west, as we learned earlier, the Chinese would fire on guerrilla positions intermittently, and the river was wider there. Ammunition supply to the guerrillas was so limited that they would return fires only on rare occasions.

### Visit to Kanghwa-do School

One day during the training period on a midday break for lunch, Lt. Un took me into a school building. He led me to a locked storage room. When the room was opened by the guard at Un's direction, the space inside must have been twenty feet wide by sixty feet (or more) long. Inside were captured weapons of every variety up to larger crew-served heavy machine guns and mortars. The room was packed nearly to overflowing with these weapons.

Though I had heard of these weapons from my discussions with the British Liaison, I was still very much impressed. So I asked Un, for my own information, how his force had acquired such an arsenal. It came back through the interpreter just as I had been told earlier that these weapons had been taken during their various raids across the Han River. Un went on to indicate that these raids had taken his force up as far as Kaesong - well over fifteen kilometers northeast of the river.

While we were in the school, Lt. Un took me out on a balcony (of what must have once been the school principal's office). From the second story, the balcony overlooked a large school yard below. Out in the school yard, Un had formed a representative element of his force - those not on defensive duty. There must have been at least 300 - 400 men in the formation. It was a sight to behold. They were dressed in motley attire that would have been expected on a street beggar; but they were well weaponed. One of the leaders called the force to attention. Un spoke a few words. Then another command was given, whereupon the motley group faced about and was dismissed.

### The Manor House Party

On one of the nights while the training activities were in progress, the guerrilla leaders of both forces arranged a party for me. It was held out at the same manor house in the countryside where we had first met Lt. Un. There were a goodly number of the leaders present from both of the guerrilla forces on Kanghwa-do Island. The food was more palatable than most that I had encountered during the time in these islands. The food situation was better on Kanghwa-do than on Gyodong-do. This was probably due to Kanghwa-do's closer proximity to the mainland with less treacherous water to cross for supplies. By that time, the guerrillas had grown accustomed to my interest in their chicken dish with the very sweet sauce. They were kind to arrange separation of the sauce from the meat, so I could dip what I wanted from a separate sauce cup.

As the meal concluded, some young ladies were brought into the main sitting room. In accordance with Korean custom we had been sitting around the room on pillows placed directly on the floor. Three of the more attractive young ladies were brought up near where I was sitting. I got the impression that I was expected to choose one of them who would then become my companion for the night - the whole night. I declined the "special" offer as graciously as I could. This seemed to put somewhat of a damper on the party; however, they kept on with their revelry including some oriental music and dancing, until it was time to go to sleep.

Again, as in the town house earlier, there were more of the rooms around the periphery of the building that formed bed chambers. However, these were much more sophisticated than the one experienced on the first night after returning to Kanghwa-do, and I did not have apprehensions about what might happen to me during the night.

The inner court of the manor house seemed to be covered from the weather. There were hallways along the line of outer bed chambers. In the middle of the night, I felt the need to visit a relief facility (latrine). (Don't remember exactly what I found, but it was pretty rural.) As I was moving down one of the hallways, I passed one of the bed chambers where the sliding door was about half open. Inside, I saw that Lt. Un had in bed with him one of the young girls who had been offered to me earlier. It removed all doubt about the purpose for which these ladies had been intended during our evening's entertainment.

Having recently been married while 3rd Ranger Company was on its brief leave period at the conclusion of the Carson mountain training, I was not about to do something that would impair that relationship. My adherence to this standard seemed to have other side benefits. At a point later when all my integrity and rapport was on the line, the situation turned in my favor. It is my feeling that this particular episode may have helped establish my integrity with Lt. Un. (I found out that this stand on moral principles had impressed Lt. Cho as he told me in a letter several months later.)

#### Defensive Training and Inspections Continue

The following day, we continued with defensive training activities. From my recollection, it was during the party at the manor house that I was briefed on an episode that had occurred in the north point river town, Ch'olsan-ni (also called Sanipo). While the friendly guerrillas were in the process of turning this town over to Un's northwest battalion, an altercation had occurred. One of the friendly guerrillas had been killed in this incident; however, leaders of both forces assured me that they were so pleased to have their roles defined and their confrontation resolved that the incident was passed off by both sides as a minor unfortunate occurrence. Their standards on loss of human life were different than ours.

When we started training and reconnaissance activities in the sector of the friendly guerrilla regiment, I began again at the northern tip of the island, working my way west and southwest. This reconnaissance moved more rapidly since the friendly regiment had actually been occupying ground in their sector for a longer period of time. At midday, we were half way down the coast from the northern tip moving toward the estuary that separated Kanghwa-do from Gyodong-do Island. The hills along this coast were higher than along the northeast coast in Lt. Un's sector. These higher hills and ridges provided better observation of beach stretches in the friendly regiment's sector.

By early afternoon, I was able to predict that we would reach, before dark, the top of a hill (Pyollip-San Mountain) overlooking the main bay between Kanghwa-do, Gyodong-do and Songmo-do (also called Saenomo-do) Islands. From that point, I would be able to see whether our crash boat had returned to



anchorage in the bay. If it had, that would be the ideal time to inform Lt. Un about the rest of my mission. I could tell him then of our desire for him to accompany me back to Paengyong-do base island with a Donkey Team from his force.

I decided to gamble that the crash boat was present in the bay. Early in the afternoon, I asked the friendly regimental commander to have a message sent back by vehicle to Lt. Un's headquarters. The message asked that Lt. Un join me at about 5:00 p.m. on the top of the high hill (Pyollip-San) overlooking the bay between the main estuary islands.

We continued our training and reconnaissance activities on down the coast during the remainder of the afternoon. Pyollip-San, where I was to meet Un, would be the anchor point for the western end of the defensive line along the northwest coast. This feature provided an opportunity to bend the line back on the end with the intention of providing a base for supporting fires to protect activities in the bay between islands.

### The Main Questions

As we reached this hill (Pyollip-San) and started up the long steadily rising "hog-back" ridge toward the hill's crest, two main questions were flashing through my mind. First, would Lt. Un respond to my message and come to join me at this hill top? Second, would the crash boat be at anchor out in the bay waiting for our next required movement? Naturally, these two questions were only preliminary to the main questions. "Would Lt. Un accompany me back to the base island about 100 miles to the west?" "Would he agree to bring a "Donkey Team" with us for training?"

We were about four fifths of the distance up the hill with only about 100-200 yards of climbing left to go when the answer to the first question came. The message reached me that Lt. Un's Command Group had been seen climbing the hill behind us and was only a few minutes away. We were climbing the northeast side of the hill and would not be able to see out into the bay until we reached its crest. This situation heightened my interest in the second question: "Would the crash boat be there?"

About five-ten minutes later, which seemed much longer at the time, we climbed up over the hill's crest and looked out over the bay to the west. THAT GREAT LITTLE CRASH BOAT WAS THERE IN THE BAY RIDING AT ANCHOR WELL OFF THE NORTHERN TIP OF SONGMO-DO ISLAND!! I think that sight was one of the happiest moments in my life up until that time - to see a possible successful completion of this important mission coming to fruition. Little did I know at that time that other problems would intervene.

Lt. Un reached us about five or ten minutes later. I had begun my training session for the battalion commander of the friendly guerrilla force in this sector. Un was asked to wait while I finished this session. I wanted to make it clear that other things were important besides the role and future of his own force.

When I revealed to Un that I wanted him to go with me back to Paengyong-do, he was very concerned and did not answer. Then, I heaped the other question on him about the Donkey Team and described the training that they would receive at the base island. He became even more concerned and would not answer either issue.

We started on back down the mountain. It took nearly a half hour to reach the road at the mountain's base. By the time we reached the bottom, only about an hour or two of daylight remained. I wanted to get aboard the crash boat by dark and to sail in the morning for Paengyong-do. When we reached the road at the hill's base, Un had still not decided what he would do. As Un's party left in his vehicles to go back to his own headquarters at the island's capital town, Un notified me that he would continue thinking about the proposition and would let me know later. I made it clear that we would be leaving for the crash boat before dark whether he and his party were there or not.

Then Lt. Cho, my interpreter, and I loaded in vehicles with the friendly guerrilla leader and his command group. We departed in the opposite direction for the town called Inhwap'o (Inhwaeson) on the edge of the bay. This was the town to which we had been taken on the evening when we first reached Kanghwa-do Island. That had been the time when we were almost swept clear of Kanghwa-do by the incoming tide. I remembered the threat of being carried out into mid-river in front of the north shore Communist batteries.

On arriving at Inhwap'o, we were taken into a local leader's home for supper. My anxious wait for Un's reply continued. Finally, word came (over a police phone line I suppose) that Lt. Un was on the way out to meet us to deliver his decision. We moved out to the boat dock of the village where a motor junk was waiting to take the interpreter and me out to the crash boat. By now, it was well into twilight. It was difficult to see the crash boat in the distance. The four kilometers distance to the crash boat would have to be covered in the tortuous current under very limited visibility.

### Questions Answered?

When Un arrived a few minutes later, he notified me that he was accepting my proposal and would accompany me to Paengyong-do. Also, he had brought with him the ten men selected to be members of the new "Donkey Team". This delighted me no end. About that time though, the friendly guerrilla leader brought up another situation.

The friendly guerrilla force had captured, during my stay, one of those Communist Chinese spies that were mentioned earlier. The spy was brought out on the dock about this time. The friendly regimental commander wanted me to take this man back to Paengyong-do with me. Someone had trained him well on the importance of prisoners for intelligence.

It was readily apparent that this man had been brutalized and tortured by the friendly guerrillas. Torture seemed to be a way of life in those days even for South Koreans apprehended by the South Korean police system. Our spy's face had been beaten in so badly that we called him "Smiley", since he probably

would never smile again. Also, his tongue had been pulled out and had been notched several times on each side.

Still, I was pleased that the friendly regimental commander had remembered the importance of getting captured personnel back quickly to the rear where they could be interrogated thoroughly by trained intelligence personnel. Whether our spy, with his tongue so badly slotted, could respond by voice remained to be seen. Once he was treated kindly by trained interrogators, our prisoner probably would flow freely with information in any way that he could impart it.

Even as we left the dock traveling toward our precious crash boat in the fading light, it became apparent that Lt. Un was opposed to taking the captured spy with us. I sensed right from the start that the spy's life was in danger. Consequently, when we got on board the crash boat, I arranged for the man to be secured where our own crew could watch him. During each night, I arranged for the spy to sleep between me and the crash boat skipper, Sergeant Hayes. I did not want the prisoner stabbed to death in the night by one of Un's bandit guerrillas.

Aboard the crash boat, we soon settled down for the night. This was not before briefing Sergeant Hayes, the skipper, on our plan for the next day and receiving his report on delivery of supplies brought north from Inchon.

[\*\*\* It is at this point where some of the other messages in my old leather dispatch case fit into the story. In Figure 15-3, I have reproduced the two sheets of message tapes that were given to me as we settled in for the night aboard the crash boat. The message tapes were strips that would come out of the decoding machine. The radio operator would stick the tapes on a sheet of paper. Aboard the crash boat we did not have any facilities for clean typing of transmissions. Accordingly, the tapes are rough and almost unintelligible, but let me attempt to translate.

The two sheets of Figure 15-3 were not just one radio transmission, but rather a series of independent messages from Major Burke at the base island, Paengnyong-do. They came in while I was away from the crash boat on my reconnaissance activities, including my trip to I Corps Headquarters and to Inchon. (I may have seen one or two of the messages at Inchon.) I have numbered the Figure 15-3 messages in the margin for identification, and have recorded them again below for clarity, with an explanation of what happened in each instance. The brackets around the various message lines (with "OK" marked by each) were put on by me at the time as action was completed on each item.

Message #1 reads: "Urgently need intake water pump for cooling LCVP engine. See what you can do at Inchon Harbor." Comment: As I recall, Sergeant Hayes was able to take care of this while the boat was at Inchon.

Message #2 reads: "Fine report. Has rice arrived for Cha yet? Answer soonest." Comment: The report to which Major Burke is referring was the one shown in Figure 15-1 above. The crash boat picked up Major Cha's rice at Inchon and delivered it on return to the boat's estuary anchorage.

TAPES OF MESSAGES FROM MAJOR BURKE ON PAENGNYONG-DO  
(Figure 15-3, 1st Page)

508

① OK { URGENTLY NEED INTAKE WATER PUMP FOR COOLITS LCVP ENGI  
NE PD SEE WHAT YOU CAN DO DT INCHON HARBOR

② FING RPPIRT PD HAS RICE ARRIVED FOR CHA YET ANSWER SOONEST PD

③ OK { PCHAXNON CLN HAVE COMPLETE KNOWLEDGE CFMTACTICALNEI UATION BF  
HAN ESTUARY FOR ITEM CORPS

④ OK { CAPTA IN CHANNON ON COMPLETION OF INCHON SUPPLY NEEDS REPORT

TO G TWO ITEM CORPS PD DRIENT G TWO ON HAN ESTUARY SITUATION PD RPMAIN

AT ITEM CORPS UNTIL COL MCCEE CONTACTS YOU THERE

⑤ OK { IDENTIFY AT INCHON ITOMACORPS THE FIVE EIGHT ONE SIX UNIT PD

WHAT IS IT PD BELIEVE FRIENDWY

5816 UNIT

TAPES OF MESSAGES FROM MAJOR BURKE ON PAENGNYONG-DO  
(Figure 15-3, 2nd Page)

VERY IMPORTANT THAS WE GET INFO FROM NAMCHONOM AREA

BAKERKTARE SEVEN THREE FOUR SIX PD SEE THAT CHA IS SDCURING SAME

WITHOUT DELAY PD IF YOU HAVE ALOT OF AMMO GIVE CHA ABOUT ONE THIRD

CIVILIAN PORICE ARE TOLDE KEPT OHF REPEAT KEPT OFF K OONG DO KANGWA

INSURE THAT THIS ISXTAKEN CARE OF FOR FUTURE ACTIVITIES THAT AREA

RETUMNYAGSER THIS IS ACCOMPLISHED AND WEATHER PERMITS



Message #3 reads: "Channon: Have complete knowledge Communist Force tactical situation of Han Estuary for I Corps." Message #4 reads: "Captain Channon, on completion of Inchon supply needs, report to G-2, I Corps. Orient G-2 on Han Estuary situation. Remain at I Corps until Colonel McGee contacts you there." Comment: As you may recall, I had briefed Colonel McGee and the I Corps Colonels on the Han Estuary situation while we were having supper together at the Yongdungp'o headquarters. That had happened before I knew about these messages.

Message #5 reads: "Identify at Inchon [or] I Corps the 5816 Unit. What is it? Believe friendly. Comment: Time has erased from my memory just what this unit was. But, from the "OK" (marked beside the message) I would imagine it was an Army Service Unit (ASU) in the Inchon port area.

Message #6 reads: "Very important we get information from Namchonjom area (BT 7346). See that Cha is securing same without delay. If you have a lot of ammo, give Cha about one third." Comment: Namchonjom was a town in North Korea about 35 miles directly north of the northern tip of Kanghwa-do Island. This was probably the headquarters at that time for the Chinese armies on the western flank. As I recall, Major Cha already had intelligence operations in progress to obtain more information on this area and the headquarters activities therein. Namchonjom was right in the midst of North Korea's Hwanghae Province from which many of the guerillas on the west coast had ex-filtrated to avoid reprisals of the Communist regime, and to fight back against that regime. So, this was an intelligence target with which they were familiar, and on which they could gather more information without great difficulty.<sup>10</sup>

The messages up through #6 were the ones waiting for me on return to the crash boat. On reading these messages, I wrote out the message in Figure 15-4 to report on the situation up to that point in time. Note "29 May" in the upper right corner of the handwritten message. This must be the day that I wrote the message. This date can help place the reconnaissance activities more accurately in time perspective. The storm mentioned in the text of the message was already blowing in on us. It was a full blown typhoon as you will see later when we continue my 09/08/87 account.

The problem raised at the end of my Figure 15-4 message about civil police trying to return to Gyodong-do was answered by Major Burke in Message #7 (on the second Page of Figure 15-3). He replied, "Civilian police are told keep off, repeat keep off, Gyodong-do and Kanghwa-do. Insure that this is taken care of for future activities that area. Return after this is accomplished and weather permits."

As you read over the message in Figure 15-4, you may note numbers annotated at various points in the message. These would be letter counts by the radio operator made during his preparations to encode and to transmit the message. Note also the sentence starting at the end of the first page which reads, "Have strength figures ready, if you need them before our arrival at your location." Recall the strength figures annotated in the margin of Major Burke's 21 May 1951 memorandum of instructions on my mission into the Han Estuary (Figure 13-2). These must have been the figures given to me during my visit, probably by Major Cha, the estuary island commander. I must have written them on the side of my instructions so I would not misplace them and could report them to Major Burke on return to Paengnyong-do.

SECOND MESSAGE TO MAJOR BURKE AT PAENGNYONG-DO  
(Figure 15-4, 1st Page)

TT FJF AG-VW

82  
62  
64  
38  
270

29 MAY

TO MAJ BURKE

47  
1345  
67  
15  
45

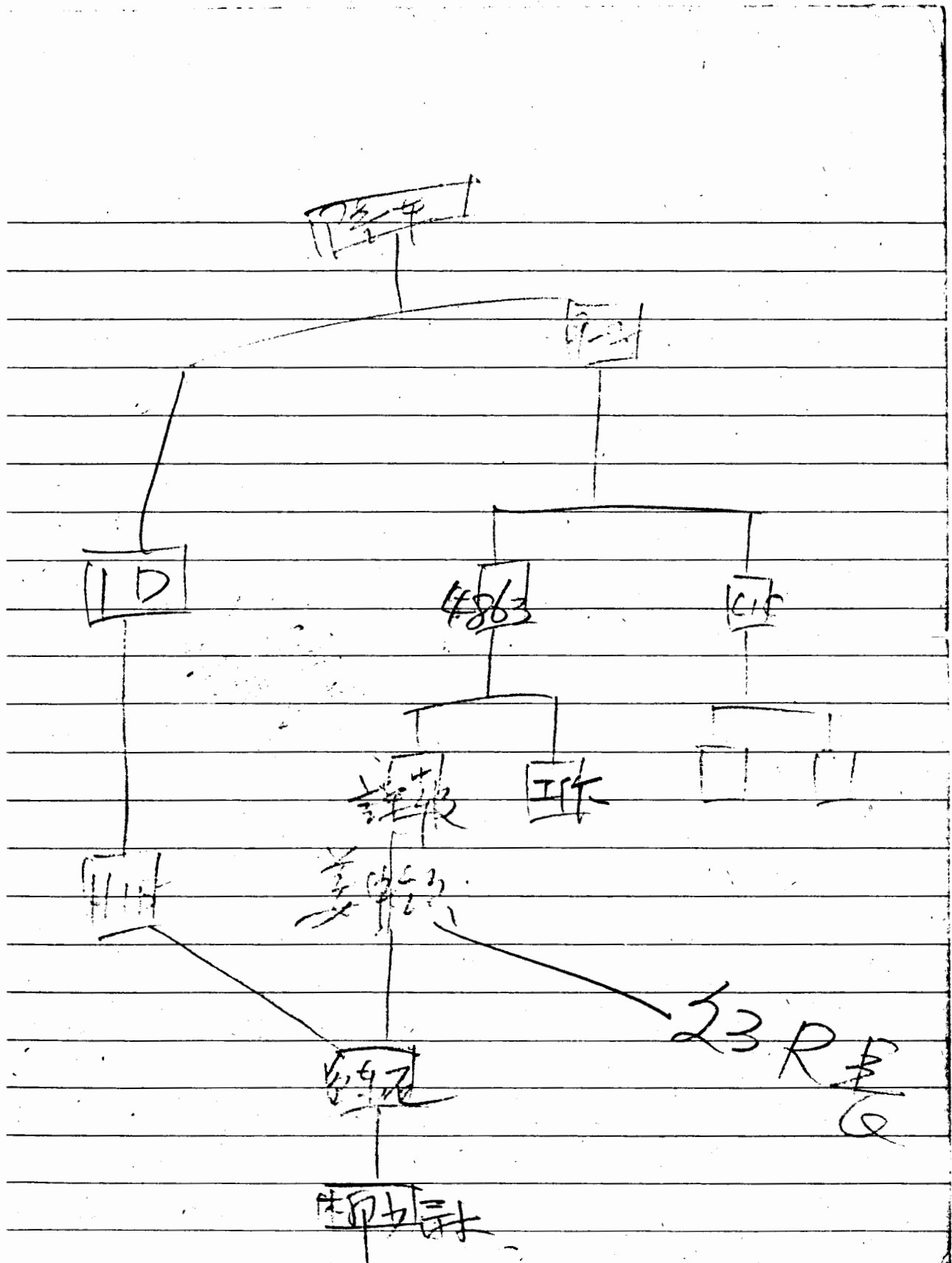
DELIVERED AMMO AND INSTRUCTIONS  
ON NAMCHONJOM TO MAJ CHA PD 82  
WILL REMAIN AT BAKER SUGAR SIX FIVE  
EIGHT THREE UNTIL ~~THE~~ STORM ABATES<sup>64</sup>  
OR FURTHER INSTRUCTIONS FROM YOU PD  
~~THE~~ RICE SUPPLY FOR CHA WILL LAST<sup>67</sup>  
ONE WEEK ~~THE~~ CMA RICE FOR LT. UNLS  
FORCE THREE<sup>4</sup> DAYS PD RECOMMEND<sup>5</sup> THAT  
GUERRILLA RICE BE SHIPPED SEPARATELY FROM  
CIVILIAN RICE IN FUTURE PD HAVE STRENGTH

SECOND MESSAGE TO MAJOR BURKE AT PAENGYONG-DO  
(Figure 15-4, 2nd Page)

FIGURES READY IF YOU NEED THEM BEFORE  
OUR ARRIVAL AT YOUR LOCATION PD CIVIL  
POLICE ARE TRYING TO RETURN TO KYODONG DO PD  
CHA WOULD PREFER TO OPERATE WITHOUT THEIR  
INTERFERENCE PD HAVE POLICE WAITING FOR  
YOUR DECISION AT INHWAPO ON KANGHWA DO PD  
REQUEST WEATHER FORECAST PD END

CHANNON

SECOND MESSAGE TO MAJOR BURKE AT PAENGYONG-DO  
(Figure 15-4, 3rd Page)



Attached to my May 29th message to Major Burke was the hand-drawn organizational diagram shown on the third page of Figure 15-4. Naturally, this could not be transmitted with facilities available at that time. Also, most of the writing on the chart had been done in Chinese or Korean lettering. From my recollection, this diagram had something to do with what was known up until that time about the situation at Namchonjom. It seems that I hand-carried it back to Major Burke in answer to his question about that area. My interpreter, Lt. Cho, would have been able to explain it to Major Burke. \*\*\*] My 09/08/87 account continues after our first night back aboard the CIA crash boat:

### Riding out the Typhoon

When the next day came, it was not to be our good fortune to move. Advance winds of a typhoon reached our bay in the early morning hours. The dangers of navigation between the islands on the southward passage toward the open sea denied any possibility of moving toward safer ocean waters. We would have to ride out the typhoon at anchor. So there we rode in the high swells, the surging tide, and the powerful winds through the rest of that day, through the night following, and on into the day after.

As I recall, some time in the afternoon of the second or third day, the weather subsided. It was already too late to sail for Paengyong-do that day. So I went ashore on Gyodong-do Island for further reconnaissance and training activities. I also wanted to observe from the high hill there again. I was concerned about the sector on the northeast coast of the island and wanted to go over defensive plans in more detail with the Korean Major Cha and the Gyodong-do guerrilla regimental commander. It was while climbing that mountain again that I noticed how much more fungus had been stripped away from the trees since I last passed that way. I began to realize more intimately the seriousness of the food shortage on that island in particular.

We rode out another night aboard the crash boat with "Smiley" sleeping between Sergeant Hayes and me. Un was still mumbling about "getting rid of" the spy. I continued to insist on his importance to our intelligence effort - and possibly to Un's own force with the information the spy could provide on the enemy situation north of the Han River.

On about the third day in the bay, we were plagued with fog and could not weigh anchor until sometime in the afternoon. We set out on a course between Kanghwa-do and Songmo-do Islands heading southward toward the passage to the open sea. Soon, we entered a smaller bay north of the pinch point where the estuary channel weaves between southern ends of the two islands. As we neared the pinch point in the channel, it became apparent that the narrow passageway between the island ends was blocked completely with a heavy fog bank.

We dropped anchor in the small bay and prepared to ride out another night "on the hook". Very early the following morning, it seemed that something was wrong outside the pilot house where we were sleeping. I climbed quickly from my sleeping bag. (I was probably just lying on top of it fully dressed anyway. In these waters and in that area, one did not do much undressing for the night.) On this particular reconnaissance trip, as I recall, my



pistol holster just stayed hanging on my regular belt. I had not brought my combat cartridge belt, feeling that I could depend on security provided by the guerrillas. As mentioned before, I was just carrying a couple extra magazines for my .45 caliber pistol in my pockets.

### Guerrilla Attempt to Forage

Out on the deck, the problem was immediately apparent. Two of Un's guerrillas had commandeered our rubber life raft that had been stowed on the aft deck of the crash boat. The guerrillas were already pulling away from the crash boat and were about fifty yards away headed for the Kanghwa-do shore.

I immediately pulled out my pistol and ordered the men back on board. There was some complaint about food through Lt. Cho - and that they were going to get some of their own. I felt that if I let them go, they would never return and Un would go ashore after them - and never return. So I waved my pistol at them again and ordered them back on board the crash boat.

About that time Lt. Un arrived on deck. I thought the fat would really be in the fire with me ordering his men back at gun point. However, Lt. Un took my side and ordered the men back himself in Korean. At that moment, I was very thankful that I had taken time earlier to build sufficient rapport with Un. With eleven in his party and only about seven in mine, a showdown at that point could have been embarrassing (or deadly) to say the least.

With the two truant guerrillas back on board, we weighed anchor rapidly and got underway. The fog was gone from the passageway at the pinch point between islands. We sailed on through and picked up the line of primitive buoy poles that we would have to follow for several miles in order to gain safe passage out into the Yellow Sea. This was still the area of offshore mud banks that extended several miles out to sea. These banks would uncover at low tide in some places or the depth would drop to levels where the crash boat could run aground.

While making this run, Lt. Un explained to me the reason why his men had been trying to get ashore. U. S. rations were much too rich for the Koreans and made them sick. They were used to large quantities of rice supplemented with small quantities of richer food. When they absorbed similar amounts of our heavier food, the effect was devastating to them. During the long ride-out at anchor with the weather delays, their own rations had run out long ago.

Once we cleared the end of the buoy-pole channel-marker line, we were in water deep enough for free running. We still had a few hours of sailing time before we reached Paengyong-do Island. The seas were moderate and the trip was uneventful; however, about every half hour, Un would bring up another strong suggestion about throwing our bound-up spy off the stern of the boat and be done with him. I resisted this and brought "Smiley" safely to Paengyong-do. I really never heard how the intelligence people made out with him. His main interrogation probably took place back at Taegu.

### Wrapping up the Mission

The day after arrival at the base island, Major Burke, the island and West Coast Commander, called a meeting with Lt. Un and others to discuss plans for the future of Un's force. I was asked to join the discussion. Another more senior captain who had just arrived from the mainland was asked to join also. His name was Eugene Perry and I later worked for him in Hawaii in the G3 Plans Section of United States Army Hawaii/25th Infantry Division.

During our discussion, the arrangements that I had made for Lt. Un's force to join EUSAK Miscellaneous operations were confirmed. Un was assured that understandings I had worked out between forces on the island would stand as arranged. (I had briefed Major Burke on these understandings shortly after our return to Paengyong-do.) The details of the training plan were then explained.

Then, we came to the point about command relations. Major Burke wanted to place Un and his force under command of the Korean Major Cha whose headquarters was on Gyodong-do Island. Lt. Un utterly refused this arrangement. Un said though that he would agree to be placed under the command of Captain Channon. This came as a surprise to me. I was honored that Un wanted me to be in his link to the Allied Forces.

Major Burke revealed to him that during my absence word had been received by coded radio that I was to return to Taegu for further orders. (I do not remember whether we knew at that time what was happening to the Rangers or not.) [I do not believe that we did - until I got to Taegu.] However, Major Burke offered an arrangement whereby the new Captain would be assigned in the Han Estuary islands and Un's force would be placed under his operational control. Un agreed to this arrangement.

When I was assigned to United States Army Hawaii/25th Infantry Division in the late "fifties", I learned the rest of the story. The information came from the then Major Perry and from Perry's successor in the Han Estuary islands, Major \_\_\_\_\_. [I still cannot recall the other Major's name, but I do remember that he was out of the West Point Class of '45 and was in the Reconnaissance Battalion of the 25th Division at the time. If either he or Major Perry should see this account, I hope that they will be in touch so we can recall those interesting days on the west coast islands.]

Un's force had become eventually a provisional regiment of the South Korean Army. The regiment had performed well and had continued to conduct raids across the Han river deep into Chinese territory. The two majors [captains at the time], each in turn during their respective tours of duty, had accompanied various of these raiding operations. Occasionally, they had gone with Un's guerrillas on clandestine reconnaissance patrols deep into the enemy's rear and had brought back useful intelligence information. On one of these patrols, Major Perry had almost been speared by a pitchfork thrust by an enemy guard while he was hiding under some hay in a wagon.

As the war wound down into the cease-fire and peace talk period, the lack of action caused Lt. Un to seek other forms of excitement for his force. Un was eventually implicated in a smuggling operation across the Han River.

According to Major \_\_\_\_\_, Un was finally arrested for his illicit activities and disappeared into the penal system of the South Korean Government. I was sorry to hear this final outcome for Un - under the Korean system, the outcome for an offense like that could be "final".

\* \* \*

While I was out in the Han Estuary islands I often had the feeling that I might have been the first Westerner in some of those areas. However, I learned from Charley Bunn of 8th Army Ranger Company that his Ranger Company and units of the Turkish Brigade had been out on the estuary islands for about a month or so earlier in the war. Now, let us rejoin 3rd Ranger Company up near the Iron Triangle.

#### NOTES ON CHAPTER 15

1. Jim Kennedy was one of the early Rangers to join the newly forming Special Forces (SF) in the fall of 1952. He spent a number of years with SF. In recent years, Jim has been with the media. He now lives in Bemus Point, New York, with his wife Martha.
2. Until his recent death in 198\_, Lowell Green lived in Spring Lake, North Carolina.
3. Ranger Glenn Dahl of 1st Airborne Ranger Company has been very active in RICA. He was the first President of the Great Lakes Region. Glenn made an extensive motorcycle tour of the western states finding Ranger graves and arranging for the bronze Airborne Ranger scroll to be attached to their grave markers. He was the leader of the fund drive for our Korean War Ranger memorial at Fort Benning and was instrumental in preparation of the beautiful large black granite mounting for the bronze tablets listing our Rangers killed in Korea. He lives in Minneapolis, Minnesota.
4. Quoting from an article provided to me by Ranger Glenn Dahl, "Jack T. Young was born 1910 in Hawaii. Joined Chinese Army to fight the Japanese in 1935-42. Attained rank of Major General; commissioned into U. S. Army in 1943; retired as Colonel after Vietnam. CO of Ivanhoe Security Force, 2nd Division, 1950-51. Awarded Silver Star, three Bronze Stars, and three Legions of Merit." [Ivanhoe Security Force (ISF) commanded by Young in Korea was a renowned element of 2nd Infantry Division. In 1950, ISF spearheaded the Division advance across the Naktong and Han Rivers, then through the North Korean Capital, Pyongyang, and on toward the Yalu River.]
5. Charles R. Winder, Escape and Evasion (New York: Carlton Press, 1991).
6. Major General John K. Singlaub, USA, Ret., and Malcolm McConnell, Hazardous Duty: An American Soldier in the Twentieth Century (New York: Summit Books, 1991).

7. My younger daughter, Lyn, made certain useful suggestions and editorial corrections on my 09/08/87 draft when she read it. I have included those changes as part of the account as it existed in that period. Answering her questions and responding to her comments helped revive more details of the experience in my own mind.
8. As mentioned earlier, I had been fortunate to find my old leather dispatch case in the garage attic back in 1987. It still had in it my old maps from Bloody Nose Ridge and from the west coast reconnaissance (also some messages from the recon). Through contact at the Library of Congress, I was able to make reproduced copies from archived copies of the identical maps. This particular map insert (Figure 15-2) was derived from the Soul (Seoul), Korea, sheet (NJ 52-9) of the 1/250,000 AMS Series L552. This series was compiled in 1950 and is filed under Library of Congress call number G79000 s250 .U51. In map reproduction without color contrast, the shoreline sometimes becomes indistinct. This is especially true in portions of Figure 15-2 and of Figures 13-1, 13-3, 13-6, and 13-7 in Chapter 13. Students of history should attempt to view the original maps in the Map and Geodetic Section of the Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.
9. In Chapter 13, I related an example of circumstances in the fall of 1951 when I was with the 187th Airborne RCT in Beppu, Japan. New replacement officers from the states seemed shocked to find me alive.
10. Major Perry (identified toward the end of this chapter) briefed me on some of these intelligence missions across the Han into North Korea when I worked for him at United States Army Hawaii/25th Infantry Division. On one such mission, he had been hid in an ox cart by his guerrilla friends under bales of hay and produce. When the party was inspected by a Communist guard one time, the guard punched a pitch fork into the produce of the cart and barely missed Major (then Captain) Perry.

## CHAPTER 16

### IRON TRIANGLE ACTIONS: PART I

#### Breakthrough in the West

It seems that I returned to Taegu from the west coast reconnaissance about the time that the Allied breakthrough took place on the western side of the Iron Triangle. Papers I found in my old leather dispatch case relate to this time period. At EUSAK Headquarters in Taegu, activities leading toward cease-fire negotiations were in progress. A decision had been made to inactivate the Airborne Ranger Companies soon as part of that countdown - explained in Chapter 18. Indications of what was in the wind would soon appear along the front line.

To review a little, as we left 3rd Company in Chapter 14, the Company had been guarding the crossing of the Hantan River at Sinch'on behind elements of the 10th Philippine Battalion which had crossed the river about June 7. The 9th ROK Division to the west was so far away that members of 3rd Company did not even know that they were over there. No physical contact was made with them throughout the entire period. That gap to the west was how it was possible for an enemy reconnaissance unit to infiltrate to a point where the capture of Dave Rawls occurred shortly after arrival on the Hantan.

Elements of the Division Engineer Battalion had built a pontoon bridge across the Hantan. This action occurred the day after 3rd Company's arrival at the ford where the 10th Filipino Battalion had just crossed. 3rd Company became responsible for protection of that crossing to assure the Filipinos did not get cut off on the other side. To the east, the 65th Infantry Regiment was advancing in zone, but got held up seriously on reaching the Hantan River. With the 65th stalled on the Hantan, a gap had developed between the 10th Battalion and the 65th. 3rd Ranger Company began to patrol this gap to make sure that the enemy did not cut in behind the 10th.

Meanwhile, on the eastern flank of the 3rd Division sector, the 15th Infantry had already reached the Wyoming Line to the west of Kumhwa on June 10. The 25th Division on 3rd Division's right flank took Kumhwa about this same time. These actions anchored the southeast corner of the Iron Triangle.

On June 12, the 65th Infantry finally broke through across the Hantan. This action seemed to unhinge the enemy grip on the whole western side of the Triangle. The 3rd Division Reconnaissance Company patrolled into Chorwon on June 12th and dispatched patrols northeast. Infantry elements followed shortly after. The town had been abandoned by the Chinese. Civilians reported that only three days earlier 10,000 Chinese had passed through headed north.



An ideal situation for a pursuit operation had just developed, and 3rd Division was quick to take advantage of it. Two task forces were set up in this period, one named Task Force Hawkins and the other Task Force Ferret. Both task forces had missions to sweep up the west side of the Iron Triangle. Elements of 3rd Company may have participated in both sweep operations, for some members of the Company remember two forays to the north while operating from a patrol base north of Chorwon.

At this point, we pick up the story building on a chapter framework which I completed on 09/09/87. I was not with the Company during their Iron Triangle period. As in Chapter 14, Bob Exley's diary was used as our main line of continuity. When Bob Exley and Jim Stamper read over my typed transcript of Bob's diary in 1987, they both wrote additional comments to help clarify certain situations. These more recent remarks are shown after their names in brackets, e.g., [Exley] or [Stamper], to distinguish those comments from the 1951 Exley Diary itself. Some of Jim Stamper's comments were written in diary style to give you a feel for other things that were happening.

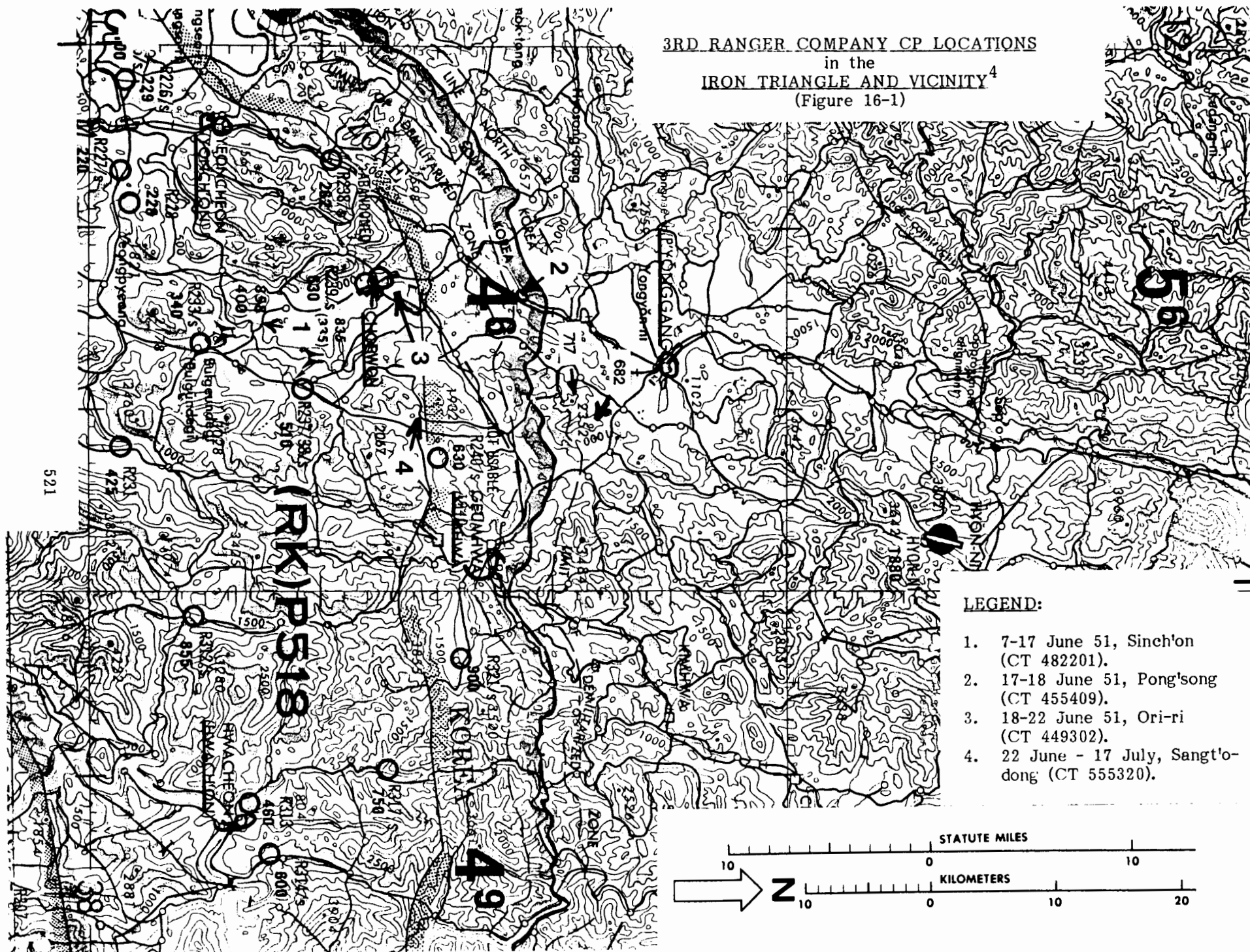
As other Company Members read over our initial efforts, they came in with other accounts adding substance to the framework. In the process, as mentioned earlier, Dick Ellmers loaned us his copy of the 3rd Division history.<sup>2</sup> Since this time in the Iron Triangle was another of 3rd Company's more intense combat periods, men seem to remember those type actions more intimately, especially where life-threatening situations occurred. I have attempted to blend each of the new accounts into the original fabric at the point in time where each memory fits into our chronology. From time to time, background is given from the Division history so one can feel the setting within which the Company actions were taking place.

### Pursuit Operations in the Triangle

Finally, the 65th Infantry Regiment succeeded in crossing the Hantan River. This action broke the enemy line in the immediate area. The Chinese fell back leaving the remaining portion of the Chorwon corridor and the west side of the Iron Triangle relatively open to a pursuit operation. 3rd Division elements moved into the gap quickly. 3rd Ranger Company was assigned as an Infantry Element of a pursuit type task force, called Task Force Ferret. Other elements of the task force included the 3rd Reconnaissance Company, an infantry company,<sup>3</sup> an artillery battery, a platoon of antiaircraft artillery, a Tactical Air Control Party, and even a Dog Platoon. The mission of this force seems to have been to move rapidly into the open terrain on the west side of the Iron Triangle area, and to regain contact with the enemy to the north. Initially, they set up a patrol base about six miles north of friendly lines.

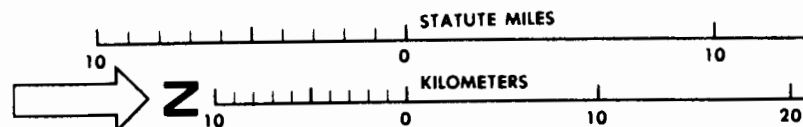
As we go into this phase of 3rd Company's actions, an understanding of the terrain in the Iron Triangle area may be helpful. As mentioned before, the term Iron Triangle came from the area which is bounded roughly by the towns of Chorwon and Kumhwa (at the southern corners of the triangle) and P'yonggang (at the northern point of the triangle). The northern portion of the triangle is open country where corridors coming in from various directions meet and spread out in a broad<sup>4</sup> valley arrangement. A map extract in Figure 16-1 helps diagram the situation.

3RD RANGER COMPANY CP LOCATIONS  
in the  
IRON TRIANGLE AND VICINITY<sup>4</sup>  
(Figure 16-1)



LEGEND:

1. 7-17 June 51, Sinch'on  
(CT 482201).
2. 17-18 June 51, Pong'song  
(CT 455409).
3. 18-22 June 51, Ori-ri  
(CT 449302).
4. 22 June - 17 July, Sangt'o-dong  
(CT 555320).



It should be noted that the modern maps used to cover the remaining portion of our story (e.g. Figure 16-1) contain an overprint of the demilitarized zone (DMZ) between North Korean and Allied Forces which went into existence with the 1953 cease-fire agreement and still exists today. In some cases the DMZ overprint makes reading of terrain details difficult.

The open area on the Iron Triangle's west side is formed by the confluence of several valleys. The Chorwon valley comes in from the south, along a north-south section of the Hantan River. A narrow extension of the Uijonbu - Yonch'on Corridor (where 3rd Ranger Company had fought earlier) reaches the triangle from the south-southwest. From the west-southwest arrives the corridor along which lies the present Demarcation Line between North and South Korea. Further north toward P'yonggang, another corridor arrives almost directly from the west.

On the southeast corner of the triangle, the Kumhwa corridor heads northwest toward P'yonggang. It meets (in what is now North Korean territory) another corridor coming up from the south. This latter corridor was the one that the 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team straddled when it was on line across the base of the Iron Triangle in the summer and fall of 1952.

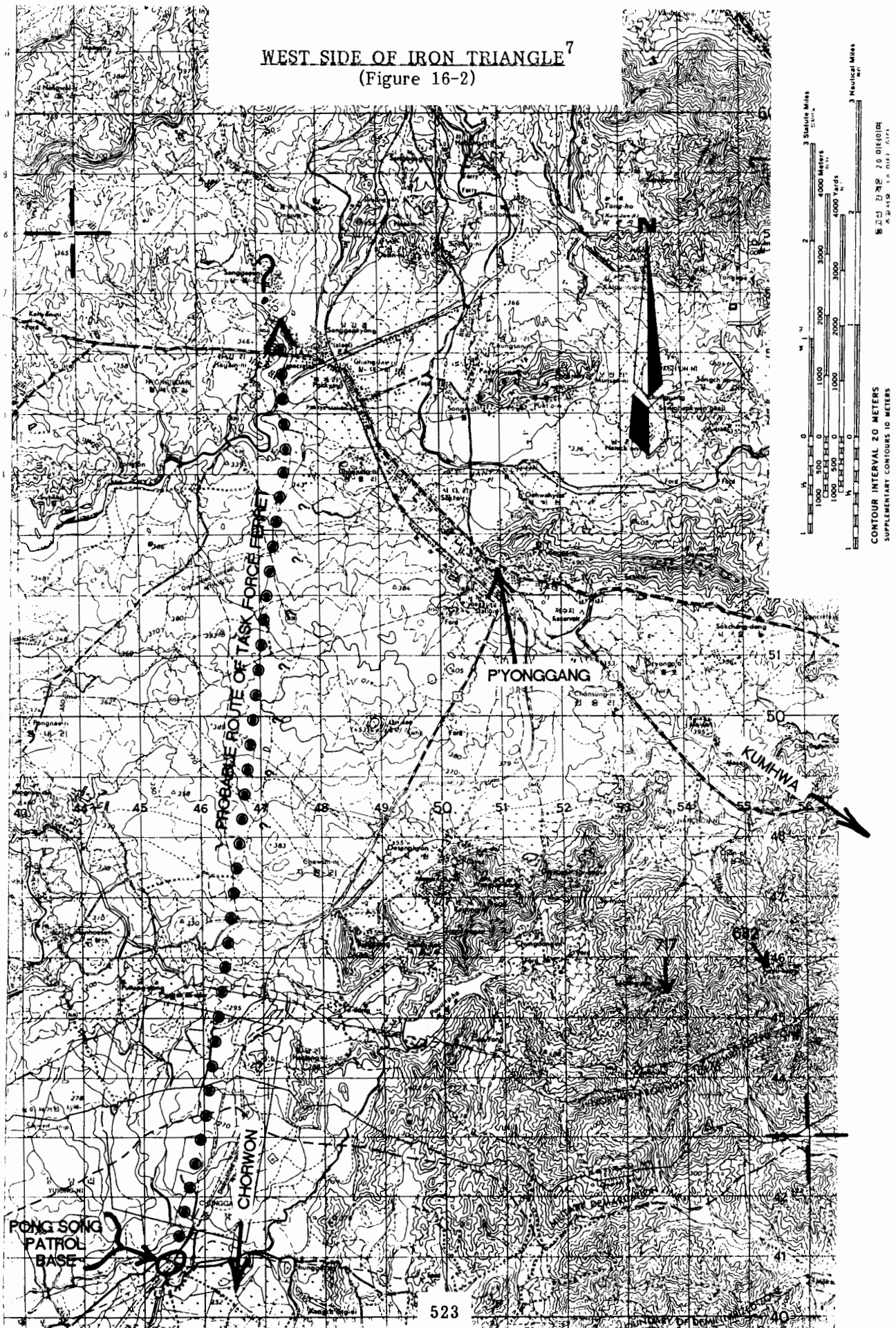
As the Hantan River passes Chorwon at the triangle's southwest corner, the river turns east-northeast again to help form the base of the triangle. In the center of the triangle (and north of the Hantan River) is a very large mountain mass. The ridge line at the top is dominated by two peaks over which a bloody struggle would take place within the next two weeks.

As I would look up at that formidable ridge line from the 187th positions in the summer and fall of 1952, I often thought what a tremendous effort it would take to capture that ridge. Little did I know at the time that 3rd Ranger Company had been part of the force that had fought for, and had defended, that same ridge line in the summer of 1951. Though the ridge had later been lost to the enemy not long after 3rd Company turned over their outpost positions to a relieving force, it made me very proud of our Company when the realization hit me (during 1987 study) of where they had been during their final days as a Ranger unit in July 1951.

The 3rd Division history refers to the mountain mass within, and across the base of, the Iron Triangle as the "Sobang Mountains".<sup>5</sup> We shall refer to the crest of the Sobang as Ridge Line 717-682, in order to relate it to the two high hills which were called Hill 717 and Hill 682 from their respective heights in meters.<sup>6</sup>

A morning report entry of June 17, 1951, shows that 3rd Company departed Sinch'on (the pontoon bridge crossing of the Hantan) by motor convoy at 0830 hours and arrived Pong'song (CT 455409) at 1300 hours. Pong'song was the patrol base for Task Force Ferret. The remnant of this village was in open country southwest of the main mountain mass (Ridge Line 717-682) which dominated the Iron Triangle. The terrain situation for the following diary entry can be seen on the map extract (Figure 16-2) showing the west side of the Iron Triangle.<sup>7</sup>

# WEST SIDE OF IRON TRIANGLE<sup>7</sup> (Figure 16-2)





June 18

[Exley Diary] Left old location yesterday morning. Moved up about 5 miles north of CHOCHON. Had ARTY TANK RECON. 6 dogs. Got some incoming mail last night. This morning we moved out to take 2 hills. Took 1st and stopped at 2nd. Shelled Chinks and I heard on 300 [radio] they had A. T. [antitank] gun. Got order from division to pull out before 1400. Came back in. Packed up and started out on foot to CHOCHON. Came back 10 miles. We are now south of CHOCHON. Capt's boy [Korean "house boy"] shot and killed a boy [soldier] ready for rotation - our F. O. [forward observer] driver. [This was an accident during cleaning of a weapon by the house boy.]

\* \* \*

From other Company members, I have learned that the task force, of which 3rd Company was a part, moved out early in the day on June 18, 1951, across the open terrain to the west of Ridge Line 717-682 - the hill mass of the Sobang Mountains. As I understand it, 3rd Ranger Company and Recon Company were in the lead. Ben Jenkins said the task force moved all the way across the open land and were approaching foothills of the rising ground west and northwest of P'yonggang near the top of the triangle before the forward advance paused.

As the troops were about to move out again across a ridge line ahead, a light liaison plane flew over and dropped a message. The message said words to the effect, "Turn back. There is a large enemy force waiting in ambush for you across the next ridge line." Whereupon the task force began to withdraw rapidly across the open land in the remaining daylight to regain security of larger friendly forces to the south. They had located the enemy, which was their mission.

More on the Combined Reconnaissance Force, "Task Force Ferret"  
(Ray Pierce)

In a letter of September 19, 1987, Ray Pierce commented on an early draft for this chapter providing background on "Task Force Ferret" mentioned in Bob Exley's Diary. Ray edited this input in November 1991.

I recall at least one company of infantry dug in on the perimeter of the reinforced outpost. Which regiment they were from I never learned, but they were white troops, probably from the 7th Regiment.

I recall moving by vehicle through Chorwon to the north for about 6,000 yards. (That figure sticks in my mind for some reason.) We became part of a reinforced outpost containing artillery, antiaircraft weapons (40mm and quad-50s), at least one infantry company, and representation from the 3rd Recon in the form of M-24 light tanks.

There were quite a few squad and CP tents put up like we were there to stay. My squad's part of the perimeter was on the west side with a small stream (about 20 feet width) between us and a moderate-size village about 150 yards away and northeast of the total perimeter.



I recall a very quiet first night except for the artillery battery firing, I assume, harassing missions. It was, I believe, the next day that a certain house-boy took the stock off a carbine, removed its magazine, and pulled the trigger wounding a U.S. soldier from an artillery unit. [The soldier died of his accidental wounding before he could be evacuated.]

It was, I believe, the following day that we moved north to make contact with the enemy. In addition to the 3rd Recon, we had self-propelled weapons from the 3rd AA. We advanced by foot in a column until we approached a hill mass that straddled the corridor in a generally east-west direction. In its approximate center was the road that (hope I'm correct) ran from Chorwon through our reinforced outpost and north to God knows where. A scribbled map (Figure 16-3) is enclosed that may help to identify its location. [Ray forwarded an improved sketch on 11/13/91.]

Shortly after midday, we were within about 400 yards of it [the ridge] at which time we deployed for an assault. However, we halted to eat our rations. I recall being somewhat unsettled by the fact that we had received no fire - mortar, artillery, or small arms. Somehow I was informed that one of the artillery spotter aircraft had detected an antitank gun on the other side of the east-west ridge that we were about to assault.

The total silence of the enemy was really disturbing. I had previously read the works of Sun Tsu and his maxims such as, "When you are near, make the enemy think you are far", and so on.

. . . Anyway, in a telephonic conversation about a year ago, Kent told me that as he and someone else were en route to Chorwon, they came upon one or more Chinese soldiers (I can't remember how many) who wished to surrender. He further claimed that this or these Chinese were the source of intelligence that an entire Chinese battalion was awaiting us on the ridge-line. . . .

Back to our assault. We suddenly received word to withdraw as there was an ambush-size force on the ridge-line, undoubtedly in the fighting holes that usually existed on the back side of Chinese positions. (You'll recall the large number of Chinese running down the communication trenches on Bloody Nose Ridge from the back side of the ridge. [See accounts of Ray Pierce and Aubrey Copeland in Chapter 6.]

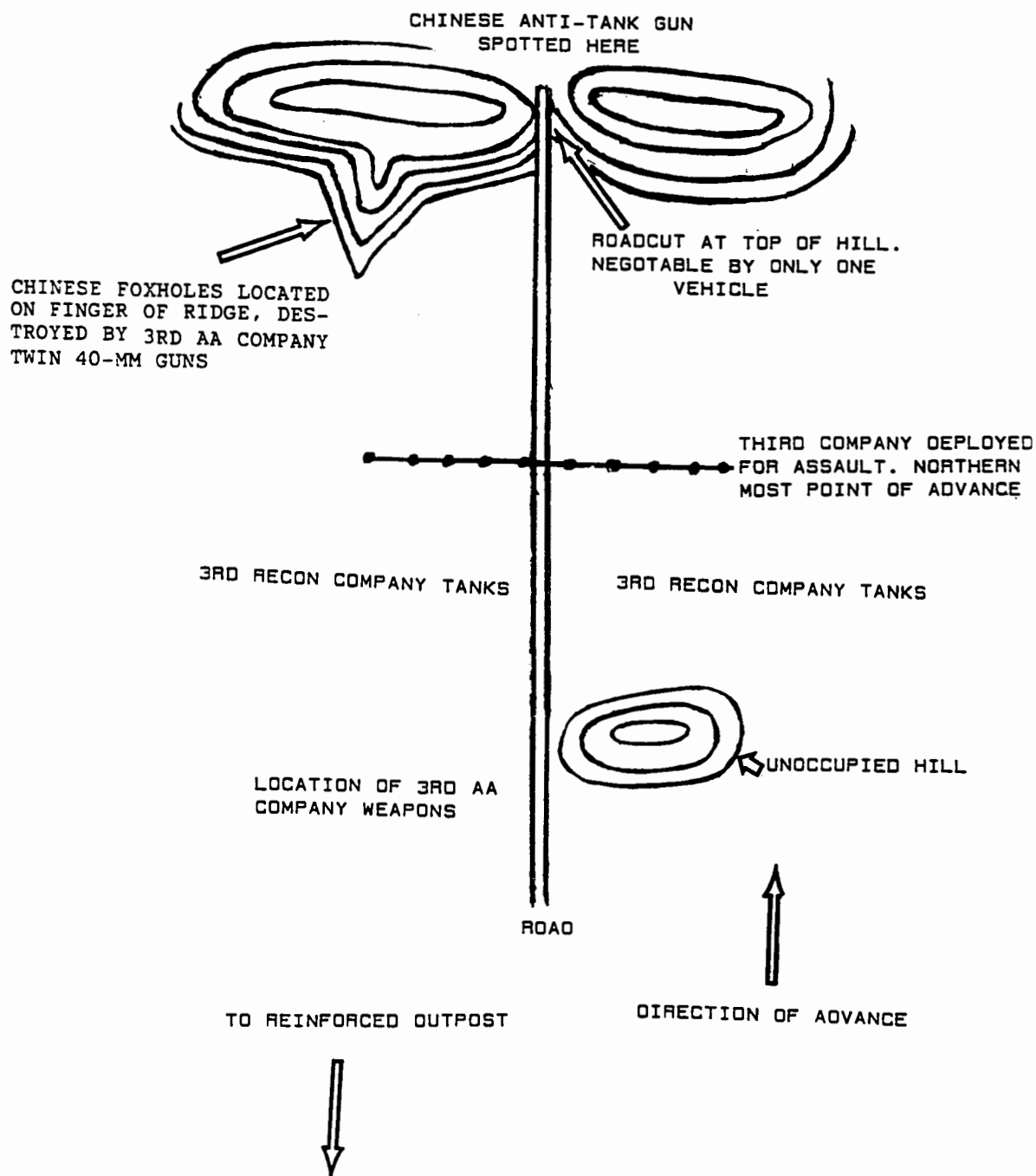
We began our withdrawal. The most impressive thing about this withdrawal was the fire of the antiaircraft weapons. It may have been for the purpose of fire suppression, namely to get us out of mortar range without being fired upon. The twin 40s tore up everywhere a Chinese could conceal himself on the side of the hill facing us. I don't believe we were fired upon during the withdrawal. During this entire operation, we sustained no hazards.

I can't recall if we stayed in the reinforced outpost that night or whether we began our "Batan Death March" back through Chorwon during the late afternoon. I do recall all of the other units of the outpost rapidly packing up, and suddenly we were alone marching back through Chorwon. I remember skimming the "scrud" from the top of a fecal pond and drinking - thinking that my liver would be gone in five years, but the thirst was too great. There was a very serious possibility of heat prostration making me a casualty unless I obtained some water. And, others were in the same situation. . . .

In a letter that I have not been able to locate, a possible reason was mentioned why 3rd Company was left behind at the reinforced outpost location

SKETCH OF NORTHERNMOST ADVANCE OF "TASK FORCE FERRET"  
 (BY RAY PIERCE)  
 (Figure 16-3)

LARGE ENEMY FORCE WAITING IN  
 AMBUSH REVEALED BY CHINESE  
 PRISONERS CAPTURED BY 3RD  
 COMPANY





This picture was copied from the photograph on Page 248 of the 3rd Division history. As annotated in Dick Ellmer's copy of the history, this shot shows the terrain in the Chorwon Valley where 3rd Ranger Company and 3rd Reconnaissance Company were operating with Task Force Ferret west of P'yonggang. From morning report and Exley Diary entries, the date of this action was June 18, 1951.

without vehicle transport to get back to the front lines. Apparently, there was resentment among the artillery and others for the accident in the Ranger camp that had killed the artillery trooper. (See Pages 524 and 525.)

In his Newsletter XXIII of 17 August 1987, Ray Pierce provided the photographs from Task Force Ferret on the following page. In describing the lower photo, which shows one of 3rd Reconnaissance Company's light tanks supporting 3rd Ranger Company, Ray stated:

. . . Years later, I met a warrant officer that had been a tanker with this company. When I showed him this photo, he announced that he recalled this day very well and that he was the commander of this tank. He was a full-blooded Sioux and was known for his truthfulness - which [previous sentence] shows what a small world we live in.

Discovery of a Chinese Battalion Waiting in Ambush  
(Bill Kent)

Our Supply Sergeant, Bill Kent wrote me a letter on 10/19/87 providing additional information on the combined reconnaissance action just described:

I don't recall the dates, but events went something like this. We crossed the MLR [Main Line of Resistance] between Chorwon and Kumhwa and moved out into the approximate middle of the Triangle area, or just a little south of the middle. We were joined by a couple of tanks and a battery of artillery - how many pieces, I cannot recall.

We set up a regular base camp, tents and all - as much to say, "Here we are. Come get us."

The next morning, Captain Tidwell briefed the Company on the strike mission which was a pretty good sized hill, well to the right of the base camp.

I had a list of ammo needs for the Company and Ferguson had paper work to deliver to Division Headquarters. We left for our purposes before the unit was to leave for their mission.

Between the base camp and the MLR there was a deserted village. As we were passing, a Chicom soldier hailed us. He was unarmed and surrendering, and showed us where his weapon was. Retrieving him and his weapon, we proceeded to Division Headquarters.

Interrogation revealed that he, with his regiment, had moved onto the hill the unit was to investigate that morning.

Division Headquarters ordered a light aircraft to fly over the Company and drop a message advising them to pull back.

Ferguson and I then completed our runs and returned to the Company at base camp. We advised Captain Tidwell how it came about that the message was dropped.

\* \* \*

Since Task Force Hawkins had swept up into P'yonggang on June 13th, the enemy probably had anticipated other sweeps, had consolidated their positions





Pictures above from Ray Pierce's collection were also taken while 3rd Ranger Company was operating with Task Force Ferret. On June 18, 1951, while sweeping in the broad valley well north of Chorwon and west of P'yonggang, 3rd Ranger Company, with elements from 3rd Recon Company and from 3rd AAA Battery, reached what was probably the northernmost point of advance attained at this stage of the Korean War.



from their hasty retreat, and were waiting to catch the next foray by surprise. It was wise that Division Headquarters arranged for a plane to fly over the area where 3rd Ranger Company and other elements of Task Force Ferret were advancing so that a message could be dropped directly on the force. In that way, the enemy would not know, from Radio intercept, that their ambush had been detected. The friendly element would have time to initiate an immediate withdrawal before the large enemy force could descend upon them.

Now 3rd Company Members know "the rest of the story". We can thank Bill Kent and John Ferguson for their fortunate "capture" that day. We shall have to wait to thank John until we can find him. Maybe someone who knows him will see this account and will tell him how much we want to see him.

\* \* \*

While the 3rd Company had been out on the reconnaissance with Task Force Ferret, the CP had moved back from the patrol base at Pong'song into a location northeast of Chorwon called Ori-ri<sup>10</sup> (CT 449302) (see Figure 16-1). During the forced march withdrawal from the exposed open terrain, ground troops of the Company itself had moved all the way back to Ori-ri. Conditions were very difficult on the march because many of the men had run out of water. Most of Task Force Ferret was mounted on vehicles, whereas 3rd Company was on foot.

In the time since 1987 when this chapter was first drafted, I have heard a number of independent descriptions of this forced march to the rear. The first thing to be said was that 3rd Ranger Company, with elements from 3rd Recon Company and 3rd AAA Battery, leading the task force, had reached what was probably the northernmost point of advance of the Allied Forces at this stage of the war. They had reached the foothills of the mountains northwest of P'yonggang. The enemy was anchored in strength in those mountains and it is well that the Task Force Ferret elements were warned in time to escape an ambush that could have been devastating to the whole force, isolated as it was.

Other aspects of the situation are worth noting. The approximate area that they had reached measures about 17-18 miles north of Ori-ri. Ori-ri was the village where the Company CP had relocated and where the long high-speed march terminated. The afternoon heat on the open flat land that they were crossing was scorching. Several of the men with whom I have discussed this exhausting experience have expressed the extreme pressure that they felt after their water was exhausted.

3rd Company remained at Ori-ri for the next four days until June 22nd in bivouac awaiting orders. Some of the men remember that Jess Tidwell had them out for a march the day after the withdrawal to work out kinks from the forced march. There were gripes about that as one might expect, but Rangers have to stay in condition!!

The morning report shows that Eugene Loewen and Jarritt Mullins joined the Company as replacements on June 17, probably in time for the gruelling operation up to the vicinity of P'yonggang. The report of June 21 shows that Ralph DeLuca and Benny Knoebel rejoined the Company on the 21st. Benny Knoebel had been wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on April 11. Ralph DeLuca was wounded the second day of the Chinese Spring Offensive (April 23). This

was when the remnant of 1st Platoon and Company Headquarters tried to break through to the location where they thought the Company had been cut off by the Chinese.

### The Home Away From Home

Earlier, we mentioned that Auby Copeland, Roy Smyth, Joe Acosta, and Walt Minka had left for "R & R" in Japan just after Auby's series of close calls with the Chinese mines and booby traps. The Morning Report shows that they returned effective June 18, 51. Whether that was their arrival at Division Rear or the Company, it is hard to say. They probably reached the Company during the period while they were still at Ori-ri. Thanks to Ray Pierce's fine efforts as our Company Coordinator (1986-1991), we have an account from his Newsletter XVII of March 11, 1987 about of some of the things that happened on this particular "R & R" trip:

While Auby and [three] other Rangers were awaiting transportation to Japan, he won a couple hundred dollars in a crap game. Arriving in Japan, he used his winnings to lease a house complete with a mamasan and seven lovelies for him and his friends for the duration of their R & R, seven days. Roy Smyth obtained a case of Canadian Club from the local NCO Club as well as three cartons of chewing gum for the lovelies.

They never left that house until the evening before their departure. During that evening, they went to the NCO Club to purchase some C. C. to bring back to the Company. When they returned to the house, they found an unfaithful seven lovelies cavorting with an equal number of Merchant Marines. As their lease was not up for another three hours, they set about reestablishing their claim. Twenty minutes later, the house looked like it had suffered a direct hit from a large caliber artillery round, and needless to say, the merchant seamen had departed to more friendly surroundings.

It was then that a truck load of military policemen arrived with a very concerned lieutenant in charge. He became even more concerned when this group of Rangers refused to go with the military police. I now quote Auby, "After talking it over with them, common sense prevailed and we settled out of court. They would give us a ride to the airport, stay with us until we boarded the plane, and make no report. We agreed. One Ranger wanted to argue the point, but I pointed out that this would give us a free ride to the airport. Since we were going to give some fifths to the lieutenant and captain, I didn't think that we had much to worry about. Sure enough, no report was made. Other than the fact that it took me five days to rest up from all the action, it was a great R & R!"

### Visit by "Bed Check Charlie" (Ray Pierce)

While at Ori-ri, 3rd Company got a taste of the feeble Communist air strike actions that might fall under the heading of "minor harassments". Ray Pierce described this "air raid" incident at Ori-ri in a 10/28/85 letter while we

were just starting this history project. (This item was edited on 12/18/90 by Ray.)

The only<sup>11</sup> encounter 3rd Company had with enemy aircraft that I witnessed was "Bed Check" Charlie on the night after our long march from the reinforced outpost north of Chorwon. We had bivouacked about 500 yards from the road where an artillery battery was located. It was a moonlit night and about midnight here came "Bed Check Charlie".

He was obviously attracted by the battery's gun flashes. He made several passes dropping "bombs" and firing an automatic weapon. There was only one aircraft. We could hear him wandering around the corridor. The following morning, we heard that "Bed Check" was a familiar character flying a bi-wing, two-seater aircraft. The passenger supposedly dropped specially fuzed mortar rounds and fired a burp gun. The automatic weapon sounded more like a machine gun as the bursts were of unusually long duration.

A point of interest - there was a 3rd AA [antiaircraft artillery] unit next to the artillery battery, but it was not allowed to engage "Bed Check" without clearance from the USAF, clearance having to come from Seoul. I've since heard that there were several "Bed Check" Charlies. As soon as one was lost, the Chinese would manage to send another up. Those crews were certainly remarkable! I don't know if the artillery battery suffered any casualties, but the rumor had it that half the battery was in Seoul the next day. That rumor, of course, was typical GI gallows humor. 3rd Company was in no way endangered by "Bed Check", although we were close enough to have engaged him with small arms.

In his Newsletter 51 of August 1, 1990, Ray Pierce added a footnote on the Chinese "air effort":

And now, a little more about Bed-check Charlie. According to a reference I recently acquired, Bed-check Charlie pilots flew two types of antiquated aircraft, namely Polikarpov PO-2 wood and fabric biplanes and Yakovlev YAK-18 training aircraft. There were a considerable number of them. In fact, they were once used on a 16-plane raid. And, the only Navy ace of the Korean War won that status by shooting down five Bed-check Charlies with a propeller-driven Corsair.

#### Unusual Activities of Ranger Anselmo Bouvet (Ed Potempa)

There was another incident which occurred in connection with a visit of "Bed-check Charlie". In an account written on 10/31/90, Ed Potempa was impelled to tell this incident, since both Rangers involved, Anselmo Bouvet and Ernest Pena, were deceased when we were able to trace what happened to them. To explain the unusual aggressiveness of one of the men, it was necessary for Ed to flash back to events that happened earlier - back while the Company was at Yongdungp'o in Chapter 12, and before. For modern day Rangers, when you read the part about "Chinese ears", those incidents would not

have occurred, if we had been given, in our training, the good guidance of General Creighton Abrams which was mentioned in Chapter 12. Here is Ed Potempa's memory:

I'm surprised that no one mentioned anything about the run in that Anselmo Bouvet had with the old man. Well, seeing that no one said anything about it, I think it's my duty to report my recollections of a series of events concerning Bouvet and Ernest Pena.

I would like to start this story by backing up a couple of weeks prior to going into reserve. We were on so many patrols in the hills, and it seemed like every North Korean and Chink was trying to use Rangers for target practice. Around that time, we were all a little jumpy.

Well, one night after a long patrol and a lot of close calls, we bivouacked for the night. There was a lot of fighting going on just in front of us. You could see the tracers and see the shells exploding off in the distance. We all knew that tomorrow we would have to go out in that direction on more patrols. We put a guard out about 50 feet or so and went to sleep.

My time to stand guard was at 2:00 a.m. When I got to the foxhole where I was to stand guard, I started to get a little jumpy. There was an occasional burst of fire and some shells going off in front of me. I could also hear voices of Koreans or Chinks. It was one of those nights when everything just kind of caught up with me. It was the first time that I felt like I wasn't going to make it.

I looked down at my watch and it was 3:00 a.m. I went to look for Bouvet. When I found him, I woke him up and he looked at his watch and motioned to me that it was only 2:30 a.m. I didn't have a watch of my own at that time. (Mine must have been broken.) I had the watch that was handed down to me at the change of my watch. It looked like somebody moved the hands back on their watch.

I told Bouvet that I would be back in a half hour. No sooner did I get to the foxhole, when I saw Bouvet coming down behind me. We talked a few minutes and something strange happened. Bouvet told me to help him stand guard the rest of the night and that it wasn't necessary to wake anybody else until daylight. By now, I had got over my jumpiness and said, "OK." He got some ammo and told me that he would be back in an hour or so.

I asked him where he was going and he told me that he was going to scout the area to see where the voices were coming from. I got over my jumpiness and asked him if he wanted me to go with him. He said, "No. One of us has to stand guard for the Platoon."

After a half an hour or so, the voices stopped and I started to get a little nervous again and started to fear for Bouvet. I was going to wake up Bud Spicer, but Bouvet came back. I asked him what happened out there, and he told me that there were three Chinks out there, and that he took care of them. I said, "How did you do that? I didn't hear any shots." He looked at me and ran his finger across his throat. I had no reason to doubt him.

The reason I even mention this part of the story is to give Bouvet his due and to set the ground work for what I am about to tell you. I hope that I can get this into proper perspective. It's been about 40 years since these incidences. I'm digging deep in my memory to pull this stuff out.

Lets get back to the train station [abandoned factory building] with the piano while we were in reserves. It was at this time that the "old man" had Bouvet on the carpet. I was just walking by and I heard the old man say, "I've had it with you. I don't want you collecting any more Chink ears. I also don't want you to make any more homemade bombs out of mortar rounds."

He made a lot more accusations, but I don't remember them all. All I know was that he was awful mad at Bouvet. The old man went on to say that he was no good and did not fit in. He then went on to say to Bouvet, "Get out of my sight. I don't ever want to see you again."

Well, that's exactly what Bouvet did. He left the Company for a few days. I heard that the old man was burning up and that he said that Bouvet was A.W.O.L. [Absent Without Leave].

Most of us in the 3rd Platoon were keeping a close eye out for Bouvet. We heard all sorts of stories about him. We heard that he was scouting in "no man's land" and reporting his findings to the line officers. We even heard remarks like, "We would like to have you in our Company and do our scouting for us." Another story I heard was that Bouvet scouted a hill and drew a map of enemy positions on a hill that most certainly would be beneficial to the line troops. We also heard that the line troops found it an honor to feed Bouvet. There were a lot more stories we heard, but I am having a hard time bringing them forward out of my mind.

Sometime throughout all of that, Bouvet came back to the Company. The old man was still hot. We heard that he wanted to court-martial Bouvet, but because he was the one who ordered Bouvet to leave in the first place and there were a lot of witnesses for Bouvet, the old man had dropped the whole thing. The old man gave Bouvet an order for him not to have any ammo on him when we were in reserve.

This leads up to another story that concerns Bouvet and Pena. I witnessed some of what I am going to tell you and some of it comes from Pena after the incident happened. This occurred a short time after we left reserves at the train station [abandoned factory]. We just finished a patrol and were settling in for the night. We must have been quite a bit back, because we set up our pup tents, but we still dug foxholes.

Bouvet and Pena pitched their tent next to Owen and my tent. We felt sorry for Bouvet, because he had to turn his ammo in whenever we went into reserves.

Well, we all went to sleep that night and about 2:00 a.m. in the morning, a Chink plane or planes flew over and dropped some flares, and "Bed-check Charley" must have been there also. Well anyway, there was a lot of commotion going on when I woke up.

I grabbed my M1 and ran down to my foxhole. Owen came in right behind me. We couldn't see anything but some flares coming down. There was another company bivouacked next to us, and they started to yell that we were being attacked from above. One of them yelled out that the Paratroopers were landing.

Well, at the time Bouvet woke up, Pena was running down toward his foxhole. Pena had on a white T-shirt and white shorts. Bouvet saw this and heard that we were being attacked. He grabbed his rifle and saw this Chink dressed in white (Pena) running. He went to fire his M1 rifle, but when he squeezed the trigger, it dawned on him that he had no ammo, so he grabbed his knife and started to run after who he thought was a Chink (Pena).



Well, he caught up to Pena and jumped on his back and started to fight with him. Pena also had heard those same words that we were being attacked, and when Bouvet jumped on his back, Pena surely thought that he was being attacked by the enemy.

Well, to hear it from Bouvet and Pena, they were both fighting for dear life. Pena told me that he could see the knife and he had him by that hand. He also told me that he was struggling for his life, when he turned around and was face to face with the enemy. A flare came down and Pena looked Bouvet in the eyes, and Bouvet looked back at him, and they both busted out laughing.

Bob, all that I wrote is true, but it has been 40 years. If anybody could add to it, I would be willing to listen.

Ed, there are lessons to be learned in stories like that. I imagine that Earnest tried to wake Anselmo before he took off for the foxhole. In circumstances like that, it would be safer to stick around long enough to see whether the message got through. Fortunately, a tragedy was averted.

Accounts like that revive other memories and help fill other places in our historical jigsaw puzzle. Even when someone has a differing memory, it is important to get each viewpoint down - as you say, Ed, "true", to the best of your knowledge and belief - and let the reader put it all together in his own mind.

\* \* \*

In this period, I Corps forces began to consolidate their positions along the Wyoming Line across the southern edge of the Iron Triangle. The 3rd Division elements had been successful in their patrolling sweeps forward of the Wyoming Line up into P'yonggang and farther. The 25th Division on the right flank of the 3rd was fighting in more mountainous terrain and had not been able to make much progress with its Task Force Hamilton on the route from Kumhwa up toward P'yonggang. After much delay in rugged terrain from mines, road blocks, and enemy fire, only one tank platoon from the 25<sup>th</sup> reached P'yonggang to make contact with 3rd Division's Task Force Hawkins.<sup>12</sup>

From what I had learned at Taegu on return from the west coast, it appears that higher command was not seeking to press much farther forward at this time because arrangements for cease fire talks were making progress. Senior commanders along the line would be looking for locations on which they could anchor their positions during a period while cease fire talks would be in progress. The Wyoming Line across the base of the Iron Triangle certainly offered just such a location in this critical portion of the line. It is perhaps these type considerations which caused commanders in this sector of the front not to advance resolutely forward through the Sobang Mountains in the center of the Triangle in preparation for operations further to the north. Instead, we shall see in the excerpt of the 3rd Division history which follows that they were content initially to patrol forward through the Sobang Mountains and to hold outposts there while consolidating forward positions along Line Wyoming and backup positions on Line Kansas further to the rear. (See Figure 14-1 in Chapter 14.)

Accompanying this portion of the 3rd Division history was a "Sketch Map 13 Prominent Hill Masses" which helps understand our story also (Figure 16-4).<sup>13</sup> Hills 717, 682, and 528 in the Iron Triangle at the upper right corner of the sketch will be mentioned frequently.

### What to do about the Sobang Mountains?

The following excerpt from 3rd Division's History<sup>14</sup> explains a major shift in sector responsibilities that took place on initial clearance of the Sobang Mountains:

At this point, I Corps decided upon some major boundary adjustments and re-disposition of troops. Plans were developed and executed for 1st Cav Div to relieve the 9th ROK Div on the left of the 3d Division zone. The 9th ROK then relieved the 25th Inf Div to the right of the 3d, and 3d Division took over responsibility for the 25th's sector. This placed 9th ROK in mountainous terrain to which its men were accustomed. The actual relief of the 25th Div took place on 21 June. [This exchange of sectors had the effect of shifting the 3rd Division sector considerably to the right and squarely across the base of the Iron Triangle.]

The Iron Triangle having been cleared, aggressive patrolling was maintained to ascertain if the Communists were engaged in preparations for renewal of activity in the area. Patrol information after 17 June indicated that small groups were filtering back into the Sobang mountains roughly in the center of the Triangle. However, it appeared that they were attempting to occupy the vacuum created by their earlier precipitate withdrawal. There did not seem to be any indication of activity on a scale necessary for a general offensive.

This conclusion appeared questionable some days later when it was discovered that enemy outposts had been installed on almost every piece of elevated real estate on the P'yonggang plain. Further, prisoners hinted that there might be an attack on 25 June, the first anniversary of the beginning of the Korean war. Although this theory was accepted with reservation, a monkey wrench was designed for the Red machinery - just in case.

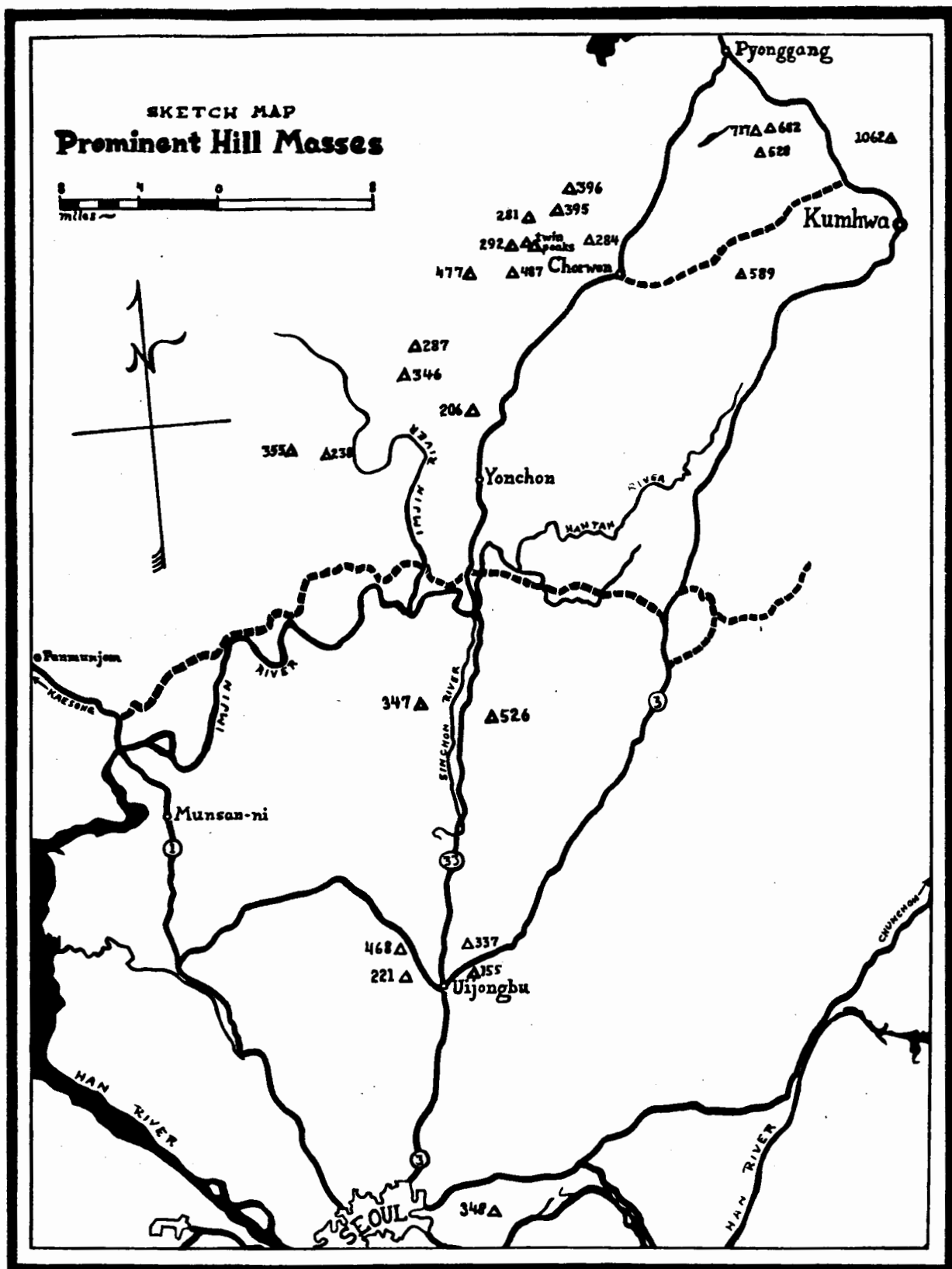
The 15th Inf was ordered to attack on the 23rd with a force not to exceed a reinforced battalion to seize Hills 717 and 682. The main force was to return to friendly lines after outposting the objectives. However, the 15th at this time was holding down an unusually long section of front line and had all three battalions employed in the task. Division directed 7th Inf, in reserve, to provide a battalion to be placed under operational control of the 15th to fill the hole which would be left by the battalion scheduled for the attack.

Accordingly, on 22 June, Lt Col Weyand [later U. S. Army Chief of Staff] moved his 1st Bn 7th Inf into the line and relieved the 1st Bn of the 15th, Lt Col Julius Levy commanding.

Shortly past midnight the morning of the 23rd, Col Levy's battalion moved out to an advanced assembly area and launched its attack, somewhat delayed, at 0930 hours. It was the opening round of one of the toughest fights the Can Do infantrymen had encountered.

The enemy was well armed, well led and occupying good defensive positions on Hill 717. Shortly after three o'clock, A Co was ordered from

3RD DIVISION SKETCH MAP OF PROMINENT HILL MASSES<sup>13</sup>  
(Figure 16-4)



its reserve position on Hill 528 to take Hill 682 from which B and C Cos were receiving an increased volume of fire while working their way toward the crest of 717. At half-past seven, Baker and Charlie Cos cleared the hill and began to dig in for the night, but on nearly [on the slopes of] Hill 682, A Co was making but little headway against the Red defenders.

At 2000 hours, A Co's job was given up as hopeless for that night and the company commander was ordered to withdraw from Hill 682 and proceed to the battalion perimeter on 717. The company succeeded in breaking contact an hour before midnight and began this difficult trip to Hill 717.

Things were happening on that hill. Shortly after midnight, following an unusually heavy mortar barrage, the Reds launched a mass counterattack against B and C Co positions. The mortar fire destroyed communications, and the regimental commander and Gen Soule at Division weren't even aware that 717 was under attack. However, before three o'clock in the morning, reports did reach higher headquarters to the effect that 1st Bn had been forced off its position on the hill, but the reports were obscure. Although the situation couldn't be determined exactly, it was thought that it might become necessary to dispatch another battalion to help out the 1st. 7th Inf was ordered to hold a second battalion in readiness to take its place on the line with the 15th in case the latter regiment had to employ one of its own to undertake a relief mission.

In the meantime, A Co, moving toward Hill 717 from 682, reached the village of Segok and encountered stragglers from Baker and Charlie Co's. The stragglers informed the commander of A Co that their two companies had been shoved off the hill. The company commander promptly disposed his men in blocking positions to cover the withdrawal which continued until 0400 hours. A Co then returned to the battalion assembly area.

It was believed at first that casualties had been extremely heavy in the 1st Bn, but a careful check indicated by 0800 hours that only 22 men were missing. A painstaking aerial survey of Hill 717 revealed no friendly elements. It was taken under bombardment by supporting aircraft and artillery. The 1st Bn returned to friendly lines.

In evaluating his grueling operation, Col Levy's battalion was praised for having conducted its attack on Hill 717 with aggressiveness and determination, and with having reorganized and prepared itself swiftly for further action after having been forced off the hill. Two factors were considered to have influenced the final outcome of the operation. First, the attack had jumped off after a delay. By the time the objective was taken, there was not enough time left before darkness to prepare the objective thoroughly for defense. Second, it was revealed from interrogation of prisoners that the Communists were relieving their forces on Hill 717 when the 1st Bn launched its attack. Consequently, the enemy strength was approximately twice that which had been the basis of planning.

\* \* \*

As a measure of the intensity and gallantry of this action, five Distinguished Service Crosses were awarded to members of B and C Companies. The intensity of the action also showed 3rd Division that the Communists had returned in force into the Sobang mountains and that another operation would be required to clear the Sobang again. Otherwise, the enemy would be looking down on the Wyoming Line across the base of the Iron Triangle from dominating positions along the 717-682 Ridge Line.

3rd Division spent the remainder of June consolidating its positions along Line Wyoming and preparing for an operation to clear the Sobang. Concurrently, Korean laborers were able to complete 90% of Line Kansas farther to the rear as a backup, should an enemy offensive drive the allied forces off Line Wyoming. Defensive construction on Line Kansas was supervised by Division staff officers and by representatives of division units that would occupy the line, should that contingency become necessary.<sup>15</sup> With this as background, let us see what was happening in 3rd Company during this preparation period.

### Consolidation Before Clearing the Sobang Mountains

On June 22, the Company moved (probably by foot) from Ori-ri in the Chorwon Corridor at 0700 hours arriving at Sangt'o-dong (map coordinates CT 555320) about 0900 hours. This Company movement was done in conjunction with the major lateral shift of 3rd Division units mentioned earlier. Sangt'o-dong is about seven miles east of Ori-ri in the same corridor that the 187th Airborne RCT would occupy in the summer and fall of 1952. Diary entries show what was happening in 3rd Company.

#### June 22

[Exley Diary] 3rd Div moved up to take 25th [Division's] place on line. We are now guarding 105 Arty. We got bombed and strafed at old area. [Jim Stamper indicates that the bombing and strafing may have been done by enemy YAK 21 prop-driven planes.] Planes [friendly C-47s] dropped flares last night. A lot of enemy planes came over but didn't drop any flares. Too much noise from arty for me. Got shaving kit from mother. While at old area seems like everybody got sick from beer we had in well. Platoon has a ZENITH radio now. I'm in charge of it.

[Exley] We rigged up Zenith radio to work on BA 70 battery from SCR [Signal Corps Radio] 300 radio. We would listen to Radio Peking when they put our POWs on radio.

[Exley Diary] Guys in ARTY played some good hillbilly music last night.

\* \* \*

On June 24, Jim Aldridge returned from the hospital system to duty. Jim had been wounded in the Bloody Nose Ridge attack.

#### June 25

[Exley Diary] Yesterday we heard rumors of cease fire order. 15th [Infantry] got over run around 1630. We moved back about 4 miles to our old base camp. Got beer rations and sat around most of the night listening to the radio and drinking beer. Today we had full field inspection. Col. Adams<sup>16</sup> was here. Capt. Tidwell told us, RANGERS has been deactivated.



Got package from home today with T-shirts, candy, and books. All PWs on Red program tonight were ERs [Enlisted Reserves].

#### June 26

[Exley Diary] Practiced up on squad formations this morning after breakfast. We're going to have a live firing problem tomorrow. I had to dig a 6 x 6 [hole in the ground] after supper for not wearing my steel helmet. Had ice cream for supper - first time since here.

#### June 27

[Exley Diary] Today we went on a dry and wet firing problem. Shot a snake with my 25 [pistol].

[Exley] Nearly all of us had our own extra side arms. I carried my 25 pistol in my boot. Stamper & I often talked about never being taken prisoner alive. Thinking back now - Stamper was so hard headed, if I'd have shot him in the head with my little 25, it would have probably bounced off and if I tried to shoot myself in the head I'd have probably missed.

[Exley Diary] They say we might have a mission before long. Heard RED program again tonight. Got a package from [Aunt] Vera this afternoon.

\* \* \*

On June 27, Fred Davis was given a battlefield promotion to 2nd Lieutenant. The Commanding General had ordered this back on <sup>17</sup>May 26th, and the promotion became effective this date. Most deserved!! In a letter of 10/24/87, John Tobin mentioned, "Fred Davis reminded me at 3rd [Company] Reunion, June 1987, he gave to me the traditional dollar for being the first enlisted man to salute him after getting his battlefield commission."

The Morning Report of June 28, prepared at Sangt'o-dong, Korea, shows that the first element of a special detachment departed on June 27 for temporary duty (TDY) with the 9th ROK (Republic of Korea) Division. The 9th ROK Division was one of the allied units which became attached to the 3rd Infantry Division - circumstances were as described in Chapter 14. Others included the 10th Philippine Battalion. I believe the Turk Battalion was with us at times, or on our flank.

The first element (ten Rangers) going to the 9th ROK on June 27th was led by Sergeant Auby Copeland. In Chapter 14, Auby had some close calls with mines and booby traps at the pontoon bridge defense position. This was just before he departed on an R & R to Japan as described earlier in this chapter. The Morning Report of June 29 shows our newly promoted Lt. Fred Davis taking three more Rangers on June 28 for the same assignment. So, this was Fred's first command assignment as an officer.

Figure 16-5 shows extracts of the two morning reports with the names of all personnel involved in this mission. The mission lasted until July 20 and involved the training of three ROK infantry companies in Ranger tactics. From

DETACHMENT SELECTED FOR TRAINING OF ROK RANGERS

(Morning Report Extracts of 06/28/51 and 06/29/51)

(Figure 16-5)

The following is an extract from the 3rd Ranger Company Morning Report of 06/28/51 prepared at Sangt'o-dong, Korea:

Copeland Auby	RA18050736	Sgt
Minka Walter	RA12313472	Cpl
Powell Chester F	RA18283415 <sup>18</sup>	Cpl
Ray Ernest A Jr	RA18328379 <sup>19</sup>	Cpl
Racine Ronald A	RA11197945 <sup>20</sup>	Cpl
Osborne William C	RA15255966	Cpl
McLoskey <sup>21</sup> Gerald I	US56053061	Pvt-2
Stevens Julius P	ER32842115	Cpl
Masters Rex G	RA17219705	Sgt
Smith Charles E	RA14339308	Cpl

Above 10 EM dy to TDY 9th ROK Div aprx 21 days eff  
27 Jun 51

The following is an extract from the 3rd Ranger Company Morning Report of 06/29/51 prepared at Sangt'o-dong, Korea:

Davis Fred E	02263229	2d Lt
Sherry Edward G	RA15238306 <sup>22</sup>	Cpl
Richards Harold A	RA15416194	Cpl
Nakajo Mas M	RA19305308	Sgt

Above Off & 3 EM dy to TDY 9th ROK Div aprx 21 days  
eff 28 Jun 51

other reports of Company activities, it seems that individuals on this mission would return to the Company for duty on the line from time to time. The morning report shows that Julius Stevens and Gerald McCloskey were assigned back to the Company on July 13 - probably as the mission was winding down.

The detachment<sup>23</sup> must have done a very fine job because a 3rd Division operational summary<sup>23</sup> for the latter part of July highlights the effort in a paragraph which read as follows:

Training was conducted by all units not actually engaged in patrolling. Probably the most significant training was done by instructors from 3d Ranger Co who trained three companies of the 9th ROK Div in ranger tactics. It is felt that this training was very successful and increased the efficiency of these companies considerably.

### 3d Ranger Co. Trains New ROK Ranger Companies

In a letter written on January 27, 1986, Harold Richards, who was with this training detachment, sent a copy of the front page from 3rd Infantry Division's newspaper, "The Front Line", for Wednesday, 11 July 1951 (Volume II, No. 192). The article tells more of what happened during this special period of detached service for Lt. Fred Davis and his men:

A new addition to the 9th ROK Infantry Division is the three American-trained ROK Ranger Companies. Task of training the ROK troops fell to the 3d Ranger Company of the 3rd Infantry Division.

The American training squad, led by 2nd Lt. Fred E. Davis, his first assignment after receiving a battlefield commission with the Rangers, started the rugged training several days ago and took approximately 10 days to complete. The Rangers were all volunteers for the job of training the South Koreans.

Bayonet fighting, hand-to-hand combat, scouting and patrolling, setting up ambushes, and other combat training was given to the ROK's. Said Sgt. Aubrey Copeland, NCO in charge of the training, "The ROK's have taken to the training very well. After they started the Ranger training and understood what an American Ranger was, they, without our knowledge, put up a big sign in front of their CP which said "ROK Ranger Company", which goes to show the pride they have put in themselves."

The three companies, one each from the 28th, 29th, and 30th ROK Regiments of the 9th ROK Division were given the Fort Benning style of Ranger training under the American Rangers. The only exception is they did not become airborne during their training.

On one occasion, while the three companies were conducting an attack and defense problem, the 9th ROK Division Commander, Brig. Gen. Choi Suk, came up to visit the training site. When he was told that before his eyes were 300 ROK Rangers, he couldn't believe it, the men were so well camouflaged. The general commented favorably on the progress of the training and congratulated the men of the ROK companies.

Training Republic of Korea (ROK) Rangers  
(Auby Copeland)

We had been looking for a personal account of what happened during the detached service of these 3rd Company Members on their special training assignment. Fortunately, Auby Copeland recorded his memory on tape during the fall of 1987 (transcribed on 03/14/88):

Now, this is in regard to a cadre for training ROK Rangers. There was a ROK Division, or maybe the Corps Commander - I don't know which. He requested that our Company furnish a cadre to train about 300 Korean soldiers under his command to become Rangers. There were ten of us selected. The next day, Sergeant Davis, who had just gotten promoted to lieutenant, he came over. I think he had a couple of other guys with him. They had a tent for us to stay in, and they brought these people in for us to train. We got somewhat organized, and we started.

The Koreans we had, I don't know how they got them - whether they got them at rifle-point, or volunteered, or why this particular bunch was selected. But, they were all types. Some of them had Chink weapons, some had American. Some of them, their uniforms were rags. Half a dozen or so were barefoot. One old boy had one shoe on. He lost the other somewhere.

That wasn't the main problem though. The main problem was communication. One of our sergeants, Mas (Nick) Nakajo, was [a Nisei - see Glossary]. He could speak Japanese somewhat. So when we had something to tell the whole group, we would tell him in English, and he would turn around and tell the Korean Commanders in Japanese. They had to convert it into Korean, so that the peasant soldiers could understand it. Sometimes, I'm afraid that a lot got lost in the two translations. Things didn't always come out just exactly like we said to start with, but anyway, we got them organized somewhat.

We broke them down into Companies.<sup>24</sup> They were skin and bones, so we requested double rations for them and the Korean Commander gave it to them. Then, we wanted everybody to have a uniform complete, and they got that. They got some tents. They still cooked in that Korean style. You know, they had some 55 gallon barrels with the tops cut off, and they would boil their rice in that. We wanted double rations for them, and they said they were getting it. The main reason for the request was that they were so weak they couldn't do anything, really. We wanted to build up their strength, if nothing else. We wanted to try to make just regular soldiers out of them.

Well anyway, there was about a dozen of us - a dozen Rangers they sent over there to perform an impossible mission. That was training these Korean troops into Rangers, and the time allotted was three weeks. I was the ranking sergeant. I felt that because of the short time allotted that little or nothing could be done in the way of basic military training - which I don't think some of them ever had. If the troops didn't have at least that much training, then our mission was doomed as failure anyway.

Among other things, we rigged up a rifle range. It was nothing that you would see at Fort Benning or Fort Bragg. We had to have the targets close enough so that we could see where they were shooting into the side the hill. We would stand behind the people who were doing the shooting

and kind of watch them - see how close they were hitting and try to give them some basic means of hitting the target. That was probably a big waste of ammunition - I don't know. They weren't very good shots, but we tried to improve them the best we could.

Most of the time, the best I can remember, we tried to brainwash them. We told them all kinds of garbage. You know, that they'd be held up to the Regular Army as the best that their Army had to offer. Upon graduation, they'd be given a distinctive shoulder patch, so that other Korean soldiers would know that they were the best of the best. You know how that stuff goes.

"You are a Ranger. If one of your comrades brings disgrace to one of your units, it would be better if he was dead. Be brave - you can only die once. The coward dies a little every day. You are the best." That was the type training we pounded into them daily.

On the last night we were there, we went on a recon with them. But we didn't run into any Chinks, so everybody got back alive. I think I came closest to becoming a casualty, because I almost fell off a mountain since it was so dark.

Yeah, that was the type of training we gave them daily. We tried some other things. We got a truckload of TNT. You know, one pound blocks and some caps and fuses. We gave them classes. Maybe sometimes they would be asked to blow up something. We didn't expect them to have what we would have, so we gave each man a half pound block of TNT, a cap, and a fuse. Then, we showed them how to put the cap on the fuse with their teeth, and we got by with that. Nobody blew their head off.

Then, we had them put their cap down inside their little half block of TNT. We would line them up, I guess about 20 in a row, and had them come up to the edge of this bluff. We would tell them "on command" to light their fuses, and when we say throw them, to throw them. Now, you have to remember, we'd say it in English, and Nakajo, he'd say it in Japanese, and the Koreans that could understand Japanese would say it in Korean. You had to time this pretty good to get everybody to throw their damn block of TNT before it went off and blew their arm off.

But, believe it or not, we went through that and nobody got hurt. We had them throw that TNT over a bluff. Once in a while, it looked like the interpretation was getting there a little late. But, when he'd say throw, by golly, everybody threw it. So, we got by with that all right.

Really, I kind of thought this type of training, because of a lack of basic military training, probably got most or all of them killed or wounded. However, if and when this happened to them, I felt that most of them went down fighting, and that was the Ranger way.

#### More on ROK Ranger Training (Rex Masters)

In his 01/03/91 letter while reviewing Aubrey Copeland's forgoing account, Rex Masters added:

I agree with Aubrey that most of the ROKs wore ragtag uniforms and had no shoes. At some point during this training period of the ROK Rangers, we received enough shoes for each ROK soldier and some spares, along



with various Chinese weapons, ammo, and other equipment from 3rd Company. All this equipment supposedly came from dead Chinese that the remainder of 3rd Company had killed during some heavy action with a combined Tank & Infantry force. [This ROK Ranger training continued through the period of heavy 3rd Division actions in the Sobang Mountains of the Iron Triangle described in Chapter 17.]

\* \* \*

#### June 28

[Exley Diary] Didn't go out with the troops this morning. Instead, went to creek and took a bath and washed some clothes. Willy [Jodie Williams] cut my hair this evening. Some guys came over from 4th Company for dinner. Still having rumors of a mission.

Sergeant Egon Herholz returned from the hospital system on June 28. Egon was wounded with the 1st Platoon on Bloody Nose Ridge.

#### June 29

[Exley Diary] Didn't go out with the troops this morning. Slept late. John [Rummage] got drunk this evening and started fighting combat.

[Exley] As well as I can remember, John got drunk and started acting out his combat stories.

[Exley Diary] Nearly fell in sump hole. Stamper, Tanger [?], and I got drunk this evening. Passed out. Amburn brought me over. Mission tomorrow. [From the slurred writing at this point one can see that Bob did get drunk.]

#### June 30

[Exley Diary] Got up this morning. Ate breakfast. Had chicken for dinner. We are now waiting for trucks to take us on mission. I'm carrying radio, pack. We've got some porters to take up rations. Are leaving pup tents up. Will be back Monday. Got paid \$29 bucks today. Pay's all messed up. Found out yesterday GAITHER's from Rocky Mt., N.C.

1700 Just got fired on from our objective.

[Stamper] Near Hill 717.

[Exley Diary] Sure is a heck of a climb up here. I've never been so hot before. Up one hill and down the other. Well, we got to the top of our objective. Stayed up 5 minutes and they told us to come back down on radio. FO [Forward Observer] was calling in ARTY on Chink mortar emplacement on next [hill]. We left 1st Platoon up for OP [observation post] and rest of Company came down. Got a Chink kid [Korean] to bring my pack down. We walked back to where we started off on foot. Are digging in to stay all night. No bedrolls. Can hear firing on hill we came off. They say they called us down because of peace talk. Few tanks coming by.

At this point, 3rd Company was beginning to become involved in the operation to clear the Sobang mountains across the bottom of the Iron Triangle. This was a major operation which involved the entire strength of the 3rd Division. In foreseeing the need for eventual clearance of the Sobang, 3rd Division's zone had been sideslipped substantially to the right as described earlier. It was deemed desirable for one division to control this vital segment of the front. With the boundary shifts, this task fell squarely on the shoulders of the 3rd. Now the operation, called "Doughnut", was starting into full swing. In Chapter 17, we shall learn what happened to 3rd Company and to other elements of 3rd Infantry Division during Operation Doughnut and thereafter.

#### NOTES ON CHAPTER SIXTEEN

1. Captain Max W. Dolcater, ed., 3rd Infantry Division in Korea (Tokyo: Toppan Printing Company, Ltd., 1953), p. 233. (The Division history says that 7th Infantry patrols entered Chorwon. However, the 65th Infantry had been to the right of the 3rd Ranger Company fighting for the crossing upstream on the Hantan in this period. There is nothing to show a relief of lines or a pass-through in this period. So, it would seem that it would be 65th Infantry patrols entering Chorwon at this time.)
2. Ibid.
3. A 3rd Division operations summary describing the task force mentions an Infantry company in addition to the 3rd Ranger Company. (We only have one page of the operations summary, and it is undated.) Various Company members have described other elements of Task Force Ferret consistent with the description in the after-action report. We learned in mid-1991 that Dick Fehser, who had transferred into Company B of the 7th Infantry by this time, was with Task Force Ferret, so the Infantry company must have been Company B of the 7th.
4. This Figure 16-1 map section is a photo-enlargement of a 1/500,000 Tactical Pilotage Chart (TPC G-10B), prepared and published by the Defense Mapping Agency (DMA) Aerospace Center, St. Louis Air Force Station, Missouri 63118. The map was compiled as of March 1962 and revised as of October 1982. A portion of the map scale has been photo-enlarged in the same proportion and has been inserted on the extracted map section.
5. Dolcater, p. 233.
6. Elevations on the aeronautical chart from which the map extract in Figure 16-1 was taken are shown in feet rather than meters. The hill marked "2352" is the hill that we refer to as Hill 717. Hill 682 is further down the ridge line to the northeast a few hundred yards.
7. This Figure 16-2 map extract is a photo-reduction from Sheet 3222 IV of Defense Mapping Agency's 1:50,000 scale maps in Series L752. The map

was compiled in 1976 by DMA's Topographic Center, Washington, D.C. The scale in the upper right corner has been photo-reduced in the same proportion.

8. This was the town we called Chorwon. As we found later in Viet Nam, there seemed to be a tendency for towns in the orient to have more than one name. Sometimes the name preferred by the people and the name given by the government differed. Sometimes there were old historical names (occasionally on maps) no longer used by either.
9. I asked a question about the 6 dogs. Both Jim Stamper and Bob Exley responded. They indicated that there was in the task force a detachment of dog handlers with six jeeps towing six dogs in dog cages on trailers. They used the dogs to sniff out Chinks on patrol - used them on several night patrols during the Iron Triangle period.
10. Ori-ri is about 43 miles north-northeast of Seoul.
11. We have learned since that there were one or two other occasions where elements of 3rd Company were harassed by "Bed-check Charley".
12. Dolcater, p. 233.
13. Ibid., p. 237.
14. Ibid., pp. 233-235.
15. Ibid., pp. 235-241.
16. LTC James Y. Adams was mentioned in Chapter 11 where we discussed how he had been sent from the Ranger Training Center/Command on an inspection trip to Korea to determine why the Airborne Ranger Companies were taking such heavy casualties.
17. Fred Davis is the only member of 3rd Company (to my knowledge) who has been recognized in the Infantry Hall of Fame for combat Infantry service in three wars: World War II, Korea, and Viet Nam, plus other feats in combat. Both Dick Eaton and Fred Davis have the Combat Infantry Badge (CIB) with two stars for combat Infantry service in WWII, Korea, and Viet Nam.
18. Camp Carson Roster shows Chester Powell's serial number as RA 18 283 416, as does Inactivation Roster.
19. Camp Carson Roster shows Ernest Ray's serial number as RA 18 328 367, whereas the Inactivation Roster shows RA 18 328 377.
20. Camp Carson Roster shows Ronald Racine's serial number as RA 11 197 954, whereas the Morning Report of 07/17/51 (final departure to hospital wounded) also shows RA 11 197 945.
21. Should be spelled McCloskey per Morning Report of 06/14/51 and Inactivation Roster.

22. Camp Carson Roster shows Ed Sherry's serial number as RA 15 233 306, as does Inactivation Roster.
23. We only have pages 2 and 3 of this 3rd Division Operations Summary, and the date is not shown on these pages.
24. In a November 1991 phone call, Fred Davis said that these three Republic of Korea (ROK) companies of Ranger candidates were all from the Tank Destroyer Battalion of the 9th ROK Division. The Battalion Commander was a feisty little major who did everything he could to back up Fred's detachment and to make the Ranger training effective. Fred and the rest of us hope to see this gentleman and his men again some day in memory of those days together fighting for a common cause.

## CHAPTER 17

### IRON TRIANGLE ACTIONS: PART II

#### Operation Doughnut

Because of the nature of the terrain, it was possible for friendly forces to surround the Sobang mountains from all sides during daylight hours. This surrounding action was accomplished by combined-arms task forces, heavy in armor, which fired reinforcing fires into the high ridge of the Sobang from all directions during daylight and then returned to the protection of Line Wyoming at night. These armored forces, supported by air and artillery, also denied enemy reinforcement into, and withdrawal from, the Sobang during daylight while friendly infantry elements were moving to clear the hill mass. This surrounding action with forces attacking inward toward the enemy stronghold in the center atop the 717-682 Ridge Line probably reminded someone at Division of the way a doughnut surrounds its hole in the center - hence, selection of "Doughnut" as the name for this very important, full-division operation.

The following extract from the 3rd Division history gives more of the setting for 3rd Company's final days of combat action. Figure 17-1<sup>1</sup> provides a closer view of the Sobang ridge system in the center of the Iron Triangle where these actions took place.<sup>2</sup>

#### Clearing and Out-posting the Sobang Mountains

(From 3rd Division History)<sup>3</sup>

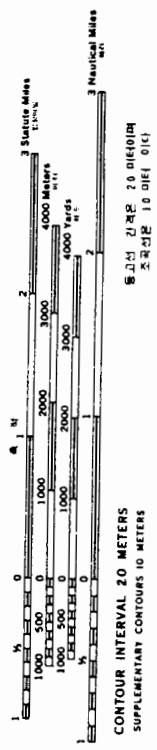
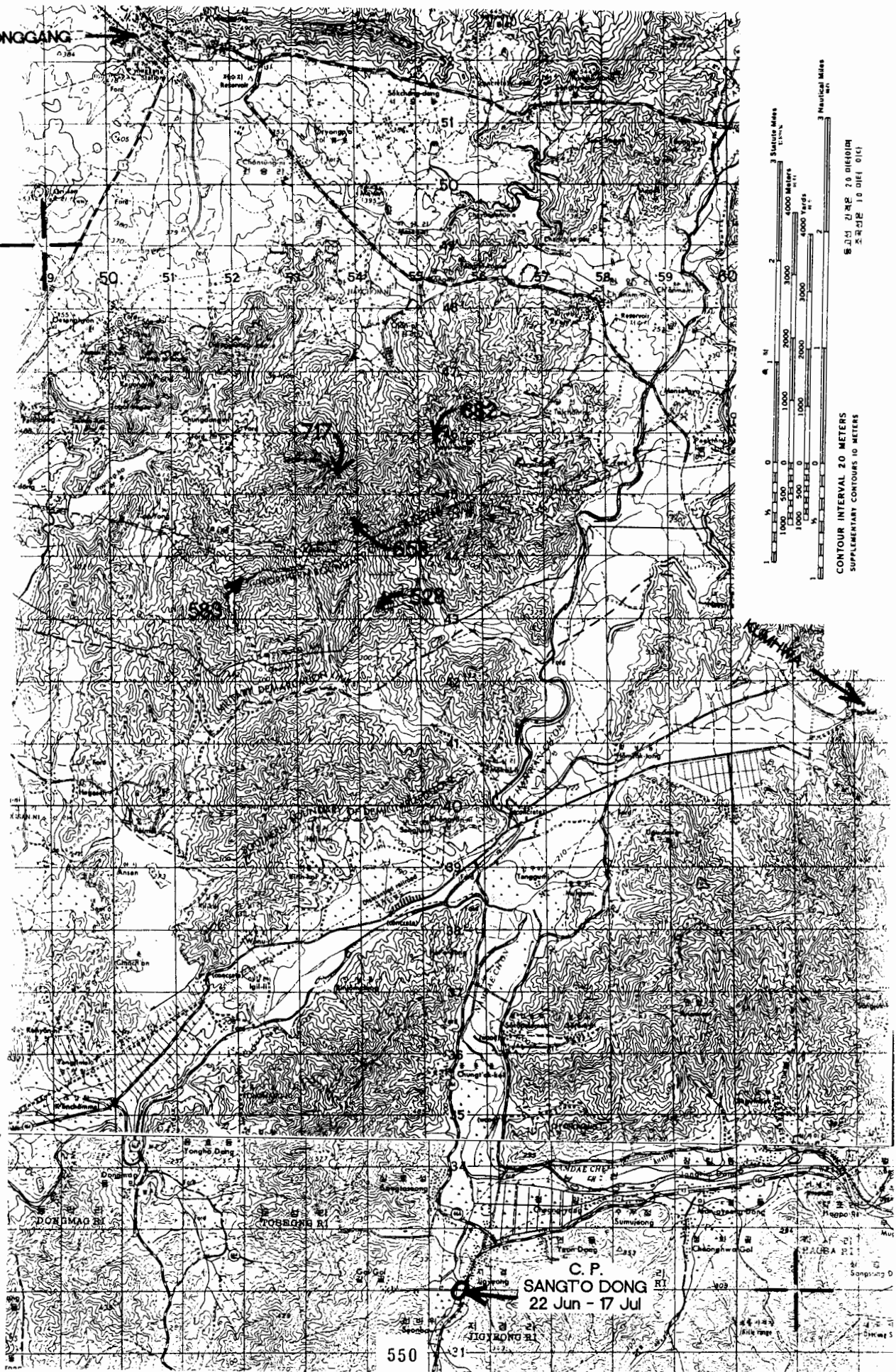
In addition to preparation of defenses on WYOMING and KANSAS, it became evident before the end of the month [June 1951] that the Reds had to be eliminated in the Sobang mountains directly in front of the Division. Boundary changes recently had extended the Division front to include both Chorwon and Kumhwa. Enemy occupation of the hill tops in the Triangle gave him observation of Line WYOMING and provided approaches to the Division sector. Also, the brush-covered mountains could conceal the concentration of several divisions of troops uncomfortably close to friendly positions. Operation Doughnut was set up to neutralize these enemy advantages. It was to be an encirclement of the entire Triangle by an armored-infantry task force coupled with an attack to secure Hills 717 and 682 and destroy enemy forces in the Sobang mountains. The 10th Engr (C) [Combat] Bn improved northbound roads out to Chorwon to facilitate the mission.



SOBANG MOUNTAIN/RIDGE SYSTEM IN THE IRON TRIANGLE<sup>1</sup> & 2  
(Figure 17-1)



CHORWON  
↙



DOUGHNUT began on the morning of 1 July.

Task Force HAWKINS, formed again for the occasion, consisted of the 64th Hvy Tk Bn less C Co, Lt Col John E. Harris' 3rd Bn 65th Inf less one company, a detachment from 10th Engr (C) Bn and a TACP [Tactical Air Control Party]. Also part of HAWKINS was Task Force KNAPP composed of C Co 64th Hvy Tk Bn, K Co 15th Inf, detachment from 10th Engr (C) Bn and another TACP. HAWKINS proceeded from Chorwon to P'yonggang and linked up with Task Force KNAPP which had come up the road from Kumhwa. Neither force developed significant enemy contact, but HAWKINS lost two tanks which struck mines and KNAPP lost one to artillery fire.

Concurrently with the operations of HAWKINS and KNAPP on the roads to P'yonggang, Task Force Smith (I and Tk Cos 65th Inf) and elements of 29th ROK Regt attacked and secured their respective objectives, certain unoccupied hill masses within the Triangle.

Col Weyand's 1st Bn 7th Inf, attacking Hill 682, and 3rd Bn, under Col Layman, attempting to seize Hill 717, both encountered vigorous opposition. An estimated two Red battalions held 717; another was perched on 682. They fought stubbornly from well prepared, mutually supporting bunkers and employed a heavy volume of small arms, automatic weapons, mortar and artillery fire.

The attackers also had fire support in plenty. The 9th, 10th, 90th and 159th FA Bns had displaced forward to support the operation. They fired 2400 rounds into the enemy positions during the day. In addition, the air force flew 86 sorties against the same targets, but the aerial and artillery bombardment was effective against the deep emplacements only where direct hits were scored. It became obvious that the hills could not be taken by nightfall. The attacking battalions withdrew into perimeters and prepared defenses against anticipated counterattack. The artillery units withdrew to friendly lines covered by Task Forces HAWKINS and KNAPP who were covered in turn by Task Force SMITH and the 3d Bn 29th ROK Regt.

The expected counterattack did not materialize.

Next morning, the two battalions renewed the attack. They met with the same lack of success experienced on the previous day. A few bunkers were eliminated by infantrymen who blew the defenders out with grenades or pried them loose with bayonets, but the positions were substantially intact at nightfall. Once more, the attackers withdrew to perimeters.

On 3 July, the original attackers were augmented by 65th Inf's 3d Bn, now commanded by Major Clarence C. Dereus, supported by elements of the 64th Hvy Tk Bn and the 10th FA Bn. This force attacked Hill 717 from the northwest. The two battalions of the 7th renewed their attack, now in the third day, and secured Hills 682 and 717 from the south during the afternoon. 3d Bn 65th also secured a nearby hill mass, but was unable to link up with elements of the 7th before nightfall. The armored and other supporting elements returned to Line WYOMING while the infantry dug in on their objectives and made ready to receive visitors during the night. They weren't disappointed. Howling Chinese smashed into the perimeters on Hills 717 and 682 about three in the morning. The bone-weary 7th Inf troopers weren't prepared to be pushed off their objective after having fought three days to get there. A bitter fight raged about the two hills in the predawn darkness, but when daylight came, the Reds had pulled out leaving many of their dead upon the rugged slopes.

The infantry moved soon after dawn to mop up and consolidate their positions. They found no opposition. The enemy had fled. The 7th com-

pleted its sweep of the Triangle and returned to Line WYOMING. Hills 717 and 682 were occupied by elements of the 3rd Ranger Co accompanied by an artillery observation party. The two outposts were to plan and direct artillery fire on enemy forces attempting to move into the area, but were to pull back if attacked by superior numbers.

The success of DOUGHNUT was noteworthy. Pressure against the 9th ROK Div on the right of the Division sector was reduced to occasional platoon-size probing attacks. The Reds were denied direct observation of Line Wyoming, and the Triangle was out of bounds for them as an assembly area. On the positive side of the ledger, friendly patrols could operate freely in the Triangle and could observe enemy movements to the north. The Communists also had suffered heavy losses in the furious engagement. During the three days, 575 enemy dead were counted and it was estimated that more than an additional 200 also had been killed. A considerable amount of equipment was captured, and 39 prisoners were sent to the PW compounds in the rear. In comparison, Division's losses, 26 killed in action and 170 wounded, were extraordinarily light.

There were no further major operations during July although aggressive patrolling in front of the line was conducted almost continually. [Much of the patrolling was accomplished by the 3rd Ranger Company from its positions on Hills 717 and 682.]

\* \* \*

3rd Company's role during Operation Doughnut was to provide protection for the left (west) flank of the assaulting force as it moved in to seize Hills 717 and 682. In doing so, 3rd Company was able to deny the enemy key terrain from which they might have been able to deliver enfilading fire (see Glossary) into the flank of the attacking force. After seizure of the main objective (Hills 717 and 682) as indicated in the Division account, 3rd Company occupied the outpost line while the major elements of 3rd Division withdrew back into the main line positions along WYOMING. For the next two weeks, 3rd Ranger Company alternated platoons on the outpost positions, keeping two platoons forward and one resting back at the Company CP location at Sangt'o-dong. The forward platoons were continually involved in patrolling actions day and night to assure that Chinese elements did not return in stealth to the Sobang.

#### 3rd Airborne Ranger Company's Concluding Actions<sup>4</sup> (Jim Stamper)

On receiving a proof copy of Bob Exley's Diary, Jim Stamper wrote an account about the period of action from July 1 through July 15. . . . The first portion of Jim's article follows:

The 3rd Ranger Company had been on combat patrols for the past four or five days and nights. The patrols were on the west flank of the 7th Inf Regt, 3rd Inf Div, to screen the flank and to make contact with the Chinese to try to determine their strength and disposition. We needed this information because the 7th Inf Regt was going to assault two high mountain peaks. The mountains are 717 and 682 (named because of their height in meters). The name of this action is "Operation Doughnut".

1 July 1951

[Stamper] We were on platoon-sized combat patrols with each platoon assigned a specific mountain range. During the day, the weather was very hot and mountains were so steep, we were having a tough time operating. We dug in at night with the Company in a triangle: 1st and 2nd Platoons on small hills and 3rd Platoon on flat ground. The 7th Regt engaged the enemy all night long with mortars and machine guns. The artillery fired concentrations without "letup" for two or three days. The 2nd Platoon was attacked by the Chinks by about a company-size force. Fire Fight lasted about two-three hours. The Chinks withdrew just before daylight. Lt. Richard Eaton was armed with a .45 caliber "Grease Gun". We could hear the distinct pop-pop-pop as he fired on the Chinks. Any of us could identify enemy and friendly weapons fired in an instant. Two or three from 2nd Platoon were wounded. A man named "Niemi" was evacuated due to "booby trap" wounds. The 7th Regt was heavily engaged at night. We saw our first helicopters, (Bell H-13S) (Sioux), with two litters each evacuating wounded.

"Fort Apache" - Night of June 30 - July 1, 1951  
(Dick Eaton)

Dick Eaton's 09/21/88 Letter describes the action on the night of June 30 - July 1, 1951, in which Ken Niemi was wounded.

Up until the action I will describe now, there had not been any great amount of lead and steel coming directly my way in the Korea War. Certainly, it was nothing like the Battle of the Bulge with Company A of the 517th Parachute Combat Team. Although there had been the Ranger fire fight on the 23d of April when I joined the Company, that had not lasted long and I was sort of "just along for the ride".

Prior to that, I had been involved in only one fire fight in Korea. In February, while I was exec of the 65th's headquarters company and the Third Division was closing on the Han River north of Suwon, a North Korean regiment attempted a spoiling attack by infiltration. Their units bounced up against the regimental CP and we fought them off easily with what surely was the most incredibly over-strength security platoon in the history of the US Army. Colonel William Harris was a competent regimental CO, but one of his quirks was a strong aversion to taking any chances with his personal safety, and there was no shortage of Puerto Rican soldiers with which to man this monstrous platoon. At any rate, as with the Ranger action on the 23rd of April, the action was short and not one over which anyone could exert much control on our side.

The Second Platoon's defense of its outpost on the 30th of June was different. Our decisions and actions controlled events during a night battle in which the ground I had chosen to defend was assaulted twice by the Chinese. We definitely controlled the action. It happened this way.

The Seventh Regiment was directed to seize Hills 717 and 682 dominating the Sobang hill mass and the bowl-like vista of the Iron Triangle. The regiment's two-battalion attack was to kick off at BMNT [Beginning of Morning Nautical Twilight - first light] on the 1st of July and involved a

night approach march up narrow valleys projecting into the Sobang from the south. Between the battalions' objectives and their line of departure were a couple of heavily wooded satellite crests over 500 meters in elevation. One of these was Hill 528 (shown in the terrain drawing in Dolcater's book on Page 238) [Figure 16-4]. It figured prominently in the unsuccessful and bloody assault of 717 and 682 on 15 June 1951 by the 1st Battalion of the Fifteenth Infantry. Then 528 was initially occupied by the battalion's reserve rifle company for the attack.

Another hill which appears prominently on my 1:50,000 map of the area lies about 1200 meters almost due west of 528 and has an "unconfirmed" height of 583 meters. It also occupies a key position, especially in relation to the approach to 717. Although I have a recollection of being sent to man a hill somewhat to the southwest of the main objectives, it may well be that our mission took us up on 528 the night of the Seventh Regiment's attack.

(Bob, in your first draft of Chapter [16/17] both Jim Stamper and Bob Exley write about a lot of patrol and outpost activity by all the Company's platoons prior to and during the Seventh's attack on 717 and 682. It may well be that a platoon other than the Second was on 528 and we were on 583.)

In any event, the instructions from G3 were to outpost the height I was assigned with the Second Platoon, primarily to ensure that it was not occupied by the enemy. But, if we were attacked, I was to withdraw. (It seems to me that I had taken a recon patrol to the top of the same hill the day before.) We reached our position after a very steep and, as I remember it, a long, hot climb made only a little easier perhaps by having explored the route up a day earlier.

It was late in the afternoon when we reached our objective. Inspection of the position revealed that it presented some peculiar defense problems which, however, were not insurmountable. More importantly, it was clearly evident that a night withdrawal under attack would be a hell of a job. If we were able to find the narrow, wooded trail down and get the platoon withdrawn under fire and started on its steep descent, the chances of being cut off seemed very great indeed. I decided, if we were attacked that night, we would stay and fight it out using the superb artillery support I knew was available in the Third Division and primed to support the Seventh's attack.

The topographical crest of the hill did not provide the best place to organize the defense. It was covered with trees and bushy vegetation which precluded any possibility of good fields of fire. There was not time for clearance and we did not have the tools anyway. A few feet lower, however, along the path up the hill was a small knob extending to the southwest. It was comparatively clear, and right on top of its crest was a big round depression, maybe the result of an errant bomb or very large shell. I elected to make that hole the Platoon CP and started Sergeant Jenkins to work organizing our defenses on the military crest of the knob while I got the Division Fire Direction Center on the radio and began to register artillery on the wooded slopes outside our perimeter. We also placed a booby-trapped grenade above our position where the trail entered the woods on the topographical crest. That was the route into our defense which I worried the most about and it was where I registered one of my first concentrations.

I cannot remember, maybe I never knew, which artillery battalion was firing for us. I wish I did because they took a remarkably short time to



zero in on our position and my requested plots. We had the automatic weapons sighted in good firing positions on the forward slope, and most of the platoon's Rangers had managed to scrape enough soil away to give themselves a modicum of cover. I cannot remember whether there were any previously occupied positions on the hill. Certainly, it did not have the appearance of being fought over before. When dark arrived - very dark as I recall, I believed the Second Platoon was as ready as it could be under the circumstances. The Chinese wasted no time testing us.

We heard the first of their bugles as soon as it was too dark to see but a few feet in front of the firing positions, and their shooting started soon afterwards. Sergeant Jenkins [Platoon Sergeant, 2nd Platoon] can describe what it was like on the perimeter, for example, how well they could see the approaching Chinese, if at all. My impression is that most of the attackers' firing went over our heads. None of us were hit by small arms and I cannot remember any mortar rounds coming close. I was busy adjusting artillery fire, bringing it in close to the front of the position, as well as firing the concentrations I had requested on our flanks, especially on the wooded rise which dominated our right flank. It was beautiful. I had called for illumination rounds as soon as the bugles had sounded and was able to keep the area outside our position bathed in light on my call.

When the first attack of the Chinese failed, they pulled back down the hill to our front and reorganized for a second effort. It seems to me that came in very short order. When they returned, their pattern and style of attack was the same: first the bugles, followed by a frontal assault on our position. I have no idea whether the size of the attacking force was greater. In the dark and on the terrain available, it may not have been possible for them to deploy a larger unit against us.

Again, the artillery support was devastating, and this time when they retreated, they did not return. The Platoon spent the rest of the night on watch for signs of another assault while I kept artillery rounds coming in around our position intermittently to discourage such an effort. Frank Pagano, the Platoon Radio Operator, and I also spent the night providing a radio relay station for units of the Seventh, who immediately lost commo with each other when they entered the deep, narrow valleys which led them upward to the jumping off points for their attack on 717 and 682. No doubt our service also facilitated Chinese intelligence efforts. In Korea and later in Vietnam, the US military arrogantly assumed our "primitive" Asiatic enemy had no SIGINT capability. We know differently now. I have often wondered how much the intelligence gleaned by the Chinese about the Seventh's movement forward from its constant radio transmissions (as rebroadcast by us) contributed to their conduct of the defense.

As I remember events, we were called down from our outpost the next morning. But before leaving the hill, we sustained our only casualty. It was a needless one. As soon as the sun was up, I ordered a small patrol to reconnoiter the wood-covered crest of our hill - the flank which had worried me all night. But, I failed to make sure they were alert to the booby trap placed there the night before. I should have sent along the man who had set it to blow it. Ken Niemi paid the price for this failure. He was wounded by a grenade fragment and had to be carried down the hill. Fortunately, the wound was not as serious as it could have been.

When the rest of the Platoon was able to follow Niemi and his stretcher party down the hill, we were able to bring along some booty to show Division G3 how successful our defense had been. There was a light machine gun and, I believe a couple other weapons. More significantly, there

were several bloody bandages - which, I suspect, testified to the devastating effectiveness of the close artillery support we received. Perhaps because of these trophies nothing was said about my failure to follow orders and pull off our hilltop outpost when we were attacked.

When I reported the results of our action to G3, I estimated that we had been attacked by a CCF rifle company. That still looks like a reasonable guess - primarily because of the persistence they displayed in renewing the attack after being first repulsed with, I am sure, some nasty casualties. There is a question in my mind though about what their mission was. Was it to destroy what appeared to be a tempting, vulnerable outpost; or, was the Chinese attack an effort to occupy our hill with a view to later coming in on the rear of American forces moving toward attack of their critical positions on the heights of 717 and 682? Someday, it would be fun to try and find intelligence reports from POWs which might disclose just what occasioned our small action. One thing is certain: whatever part we and the rest of the Third Rangers played in contributing to the success of the Seventh Regiment's successful attack went unrecognized in the history of Operation Doughnut.<sup>5</sup>

Before leaving my recollections of the Second Platoon's glorious stand atop hill what-ever-it-was, I would like to add a personal note. It is about the origin of my faith in American artillery. When the 517th was being "blooded" in Italy before the jump into Southern France, we were attached to the Thirty Sixth Division for a week during the pursuit of the German Army north of Rome. During that brief, intense and useful learning experience, a marvelous tale circulated among the combat team's soldiers about an artillery FO's extraordinary success. The combat team had conducted a night infiltration attack and at dawn one of its battalions found itself confronting some German tanks. As the story had it, the lightly armed paratroopers were having no luck disposing of the tanks. Their accompanying enlisted FO from our Pack 75-armed 460th Abn FA called for support and dropped a round right down the hatch of one of the lead tanks, sending the rest fleeing north. Supposedly, he was awarded the Bronze Star.

Now, it is true that I can find no mention of this marvelous feat in the 517th's history (published in 1985 by its veterans), but that is unimportant because my fellow soldiers and I in the infantry believed it implicitly. So, regardless of whether it is apocryphal or not, the story became the original source of my belief that any decent American artillery outfit was fully capable of sharpshooter accuracy when the need arose. Later in the war, as the 517th fought the Germans in the Maritime Alps and in Belgium, I saw what their gunners and mortar-men were able to do to us. This reinforced my faith [in artillery in general], as did my observations of the performance of the Third division artillery battalions before the Third Ranger Company arrived in Korea. Therefore, on the 24th of April, when withdrawing from Hill 587 north of Uijonbu, and again in the incident just described, I had no hesitation about relying on our artillery to protect us. The postscript to this story is that seventeen years later in Vietnam, the First Division's artillery proved even more capable.

This story's truth I can personally attest<sup>6</sup> to. One evening, I called upon my FO to blow one of the huge Claymores<sup>6</sup> the Chinese provided the North Vietnamese. It had been discovered just a few yards beyond the perimeter of our night "lager position". He did it simply by precisely adjusting the fire of the central gun of a 155 battery. You cannot do better than that in any army. So endeth a personal tribute to US Army artillery's singular virtues.

Other Company Members, especially Ray Pierce, have described the Company dispositions on the night of the "Fort Apache" fire fight just described. Jim Stamper has mentioned that in the days just preceding, and while, the 7th Infantry was attacking to secure the 717-682 Ridge Line, 3rd Company was operating in platoon-size elements screening the left flank<sup>7</sup> of the 7th. As an example of a typical situation, the Figure 17-2 map extract<sup>7</sup> shows the locations of the Platoons on the night of the 2nd Platoon's "Fort Apache" fire fight, June 30 - July 1, 1951. The relationship of these locations to the 7th Infantry objectives, Hills 717 and 682, is shown plus the plot of other related activities.

Night Contact on June 30 and Patrol Action, July 1, 1951  
(Al Moody)

Al Moody was acting Squad Leader of Auby Copeland's 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon, during this period. Auby was on that special mission training the "ROK Rangers". In his account which follows, Al thought Auby was away on R & R, where he had been earlier in June. Actually, Auby, Chester Powell, and Rex Masters of the 1st Squad were away on the ROK training mission.

In his account mailed on 12/02/87, Al drew a sketch<sup>8</sup> which I have photo-enlarged as Figure 17-3. An examination of the sketch will show how it ties in with the plot of the 2nd Platoon fire fight location on Figure 17-2. Dick Eaton agrees that the hill on which the fire fight took place was Hill 583 (shown on Figure 17-2 west of Hill 528) - rather than Hill 528. On further reflection, Dick agrees with Al that in the first approach of the Chinese, they were quite surprised to find the hill occupied, and that it was on the first withdrawal and on the second attack when the bugles were heard. Al had positioned himself in the portion of his squad located on the north slope (see North Arrow on sketch). The main thrust of the second assault came from the west side, so Al may not have been heavily involved in that portion of the action described in Dick's account. Al remembered the "Fort Apache" action this way:

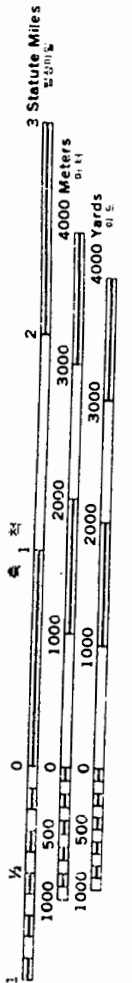
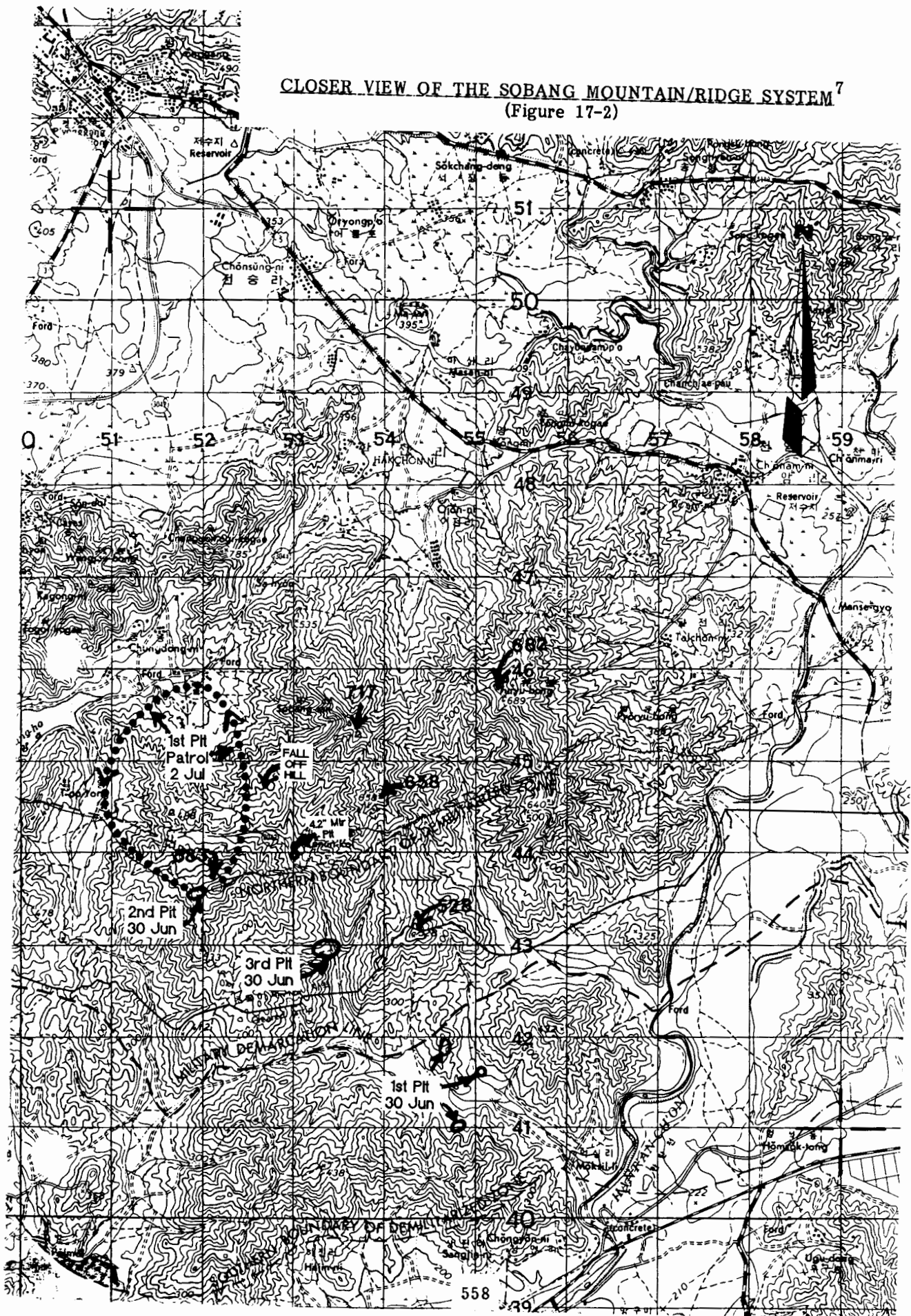
Background story (don't know if true). A 3rd Div unit had been manning an outpost. They moved into position after daylight and withdrew at sundown. Then the Chinese moved in after dark and manned position till almost daybreak. The tale goes this had happened three days and nights in a row. (Enter Third Ranger Co.)

We moved up a road (direction north, I think). Got to a point where road rounded corner of hill on right. [See Figure 17-3.] Drew fire from small arms. Took cover. Then, First Squad, Second Platoon was ordered to cross rice paddy to northwest into woods and secure area. Drew more small arms fire. Remainder of Company followed. I think 2nd and 3rd Platoons made up this group.

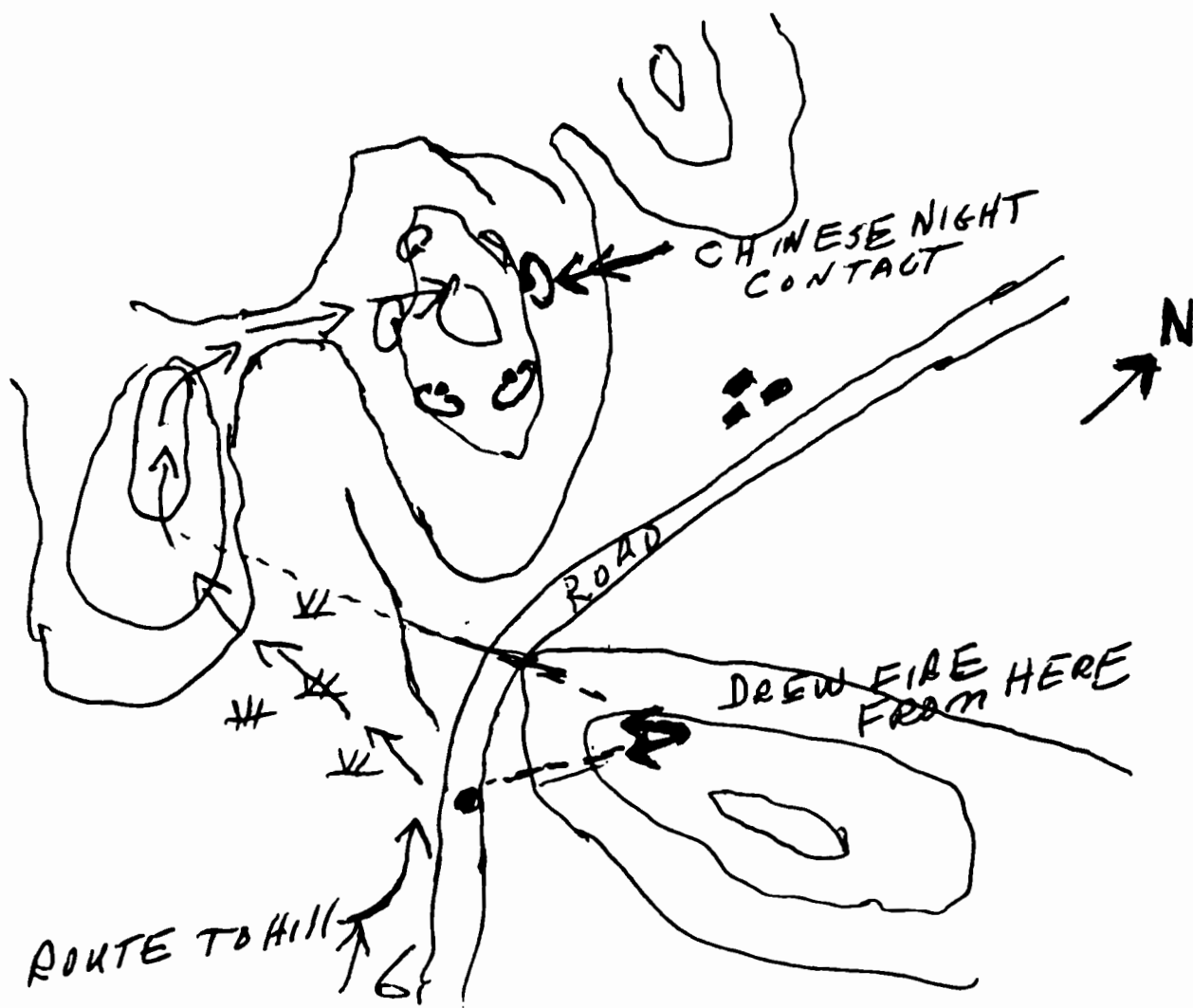
We moved on into woods about 100 yards, then turned back north and moved on to Hill # ??? [we'll call it 583]. I was Assistant Squad Leader of 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon, at this time with Copeland being Squad Leader, but being absent, maybe on R & R.

We moved into positions which were already prepared - some foxholes, some trenches. Because of the positions of the prepared foxholes, I had

# CLOSER VIEW OF THE SOBANG MOUNTAIN/RIDGE SYSTEM<sup>7</sup> (Figure 17-2)



AL MOODY'S SKETCH OF TERRAIN  
in the vicinity of  
2ND PLATOON'S JUNE 30 - JULY 1, 1951, NIGHT DEFENSE<sup>8</sup>  
(Figure 17-3)





some men on the north slope and some on the south. Once we settled down, the noise discipline was outstanding.

To the best of my memory, it wasn't long after dark, we heard our little yellow friends coming up the north slope. It was obvious they had no idea we were there as they came right up our rifle barrels. You could hear three or four of them talking as if they were on a Sunday stroll.

When they got within spitting distance, the part of the squad on the north slope opened fire. They laid down a good volume of fire. I doubt it lasted over two minutes. I heard two blasts from one of those small brass horns which I'm sure was a signal to withdraw. The horn signal was from the north of our position. I estimated no more than a dozen Chinese were in the advancing group.

At daylight, we checked the area to the north and found blood signs, a magazine, and a couple of pieces of web gear. The only person I can remember for sure who was on that side of the hill was "Chuck" Murphy, because I remember him telling me a grenade had come in the trench between him and someone and that they had "un-assed" the trench on the downhill (enemy) side, let the grenade explode, and jumped back in the trench.

The CO [Lt. Dick Eaton] called me up on the hill and I got to look at a map for the first time. He told me to take my squad and run a patrol to a group of houses he showed me on the map. At this time, the squad was made up of the remains of the First Squad and members from one of the other squads (I think 2nd): Copeland, Moody, Pike, Hickman, Masters, Murphy, Niemi, Sams, and (I think) Powell. I hadn't seen Trojchak since before we jumped off in the attack at B.N.R. [Bloody Nose Ridge], and to this day don't know what happened to him.

Before I cleared the perimeter I checked with the Platoon members on the side of the hill I was moving down to make sure they didn't have any booby traps to their front. As I started down the trail off the northeast slope of the hill, old fumble foot hit a trip wire. We weren't more than 35 yards down the trail out of the perimeter. This was the fifth time I had pulled this stunt. Our SOP [standard operating procedure] when we (I) hit a trip wire and popped a grenade was to yell "grenade", run away from the grenade for two seconds and hit the ground.

All hit the ground but Niemi, and a fragment caught him in the back. Being we were so close to our position, we hauled him back in and I reported it to the CP and started back out, when the CO said take the squad back to their positions. I think he thought some of the squad might have been shook up. I think he sent another squad out. I don't know if it was from our platoon or the other platoon (3rd I think).

Word filtered around that they had found two dead Chinese in the village and other blood signs of wounded. I'm sure this was from our work the night before.

You may have other accounts of this from others. I get the date of the night contact from the morning report entry of Niemi's wound which was the next morning.

\* \* \*

On discussing this action with Dick Eaton on 07/02/89, it seemed that the Chinese may have been following their normal procedure in moving onto the outpost position after nightfall. They sent a squad-size patrol around behind the hill on the north side to make sure no one was waiting for them, while the main body of the unit came up the west side.

Hill 583 Artillery Adjustment and Evacuation of Ken Niemi  
(Bill Kirkland)

After reviewing an earlier version of this chapter and Chapter 10, Bill Kirkland wrote this item on July 26, 1990.

I would also like to comment on artillery support. After reading yours and Dick Eaton's comments on the subject, I can relate my impression of Lt. Eaton calling artillery in on the hill where Niemi was wounded. I was within earshot of his voice that night. He was very cool and very good in spotting and calling in the salvos that night. It came ever so close. We were attacked that night with a well equipped probing unit, which we repelled quickly. But the noise from the base of the hill indicated there were others waiting to follow in the attack. Lt. Eaton was the right man in the right place that night. He had pinpoint accuracy in directing artillery fire, otherwise, I might not be writing this narrative this evening.

I was the medic who patched up Niemi and then carried him with the assistance of two good Rangers to the main line of resistance. The terrain was rough and the evacuation no easy task. Ranco and Niemi had set booby traps in front of their 30 caliber machine gun set in the middle of the trail which ran along the crest. Niemi stumbled over a trip wire the morning after and was wounded in the back near the spine. I could not determine if he had spinal cord damage. So, I immobilized him the best I could on the litter, and insisted we maintain a level position during the evacuation. We were in no man's land all the way, so we took turns with one man taking point and the other two carrying the litter. We were also savvy enough to make it known we were friends and not foes when we reached the front lines.

Out-posting an Assembly Area  
(Dick Ellmers)

Dick Ellmers joined 3rd Company from 3rd Reconnaissance Company under circumstances described in Chapter 12. In his letter of April 27, 1989, Dick had an account that fits in at this point. He was a little bit embarrassed to tell it, but thought it might put Jess Tidwell's mind at ease about some firing on the Company Forward CP during the night of the 2nd Platoon's "Fort Apache" fire fight. As we shall see shortly, the firing was not intended specifically for the "Renegade" [the exception] (see Page 571). The story raises some interesting points about how far to go out in positioning a defense at night:

On one of those days in July when the Seventh Regiment was attacking 717, I remember the Company moving up a long valley and up the ridge lines to a hill on the eastern [southern?] flank of 717. I believe you called it [583] or something like that. (Some of the snapshots I sent you were taken that day.) There was only intermittent sniper fire in the area, and the hill was well vegetated and shady and cool. I was hoping we would stay there for the night, but in mid-afternoon, Ben Jenkins' Platoon was detached to hold the hill. The rest of the Company was ordered to go back down the ridge lines and down the valley, where we were apparently

to secure an assembly area for an infantry battalion to move into during the night.

After a long hot march down the valley, we arrived at a wide spot where the Company [Forward] CP was set up. The First Platoon was sent up the ridge line to the west for outpost security. We were digging in on a very defensible peak of that ridge when I realized, much to my embarrassment, that I had left my helmet behind when we took our last break in the valley. I made some excuse to Sergeant Spicer, my Squad Leader, and went back down the hill and about a mile up the valley to retrieve my helmet.

After finding the helmet, I was walking back down the valley when two tanks that had apparently been back up the valley passed me on their way back to the MLR [Main Line of Resistance]. After they had left, I could hear the Chinese up on the hillsides cheering and yelling, apparently because the tanks had left and now they could come up out of their holes. It was a beautiful summer evening, but I didn't waste any time getting out of there and I got back to our squad position just as it was getting dark.

I was dead tired by then and ready to settle in for the night, but Spicer had received word to spread us out and cover more of the ridge line. He told me to take the fire team and move to the next peak about six hundred yards down the ridge line. Normally, I would have liked that as I had been a corporal ever since my 82nd Airborne days, and I was looking for some responsibility. But, I was uncomfortable because the team BAR Man was Sergeant Tracy, who had just arrived from the states as a replacement. Spicer wanted him to get some battle experience before he took over the fire team, but by that time I was so tired I would have been only too glad to let Tracy take charge.

We arrived on the other hill in pitch blackness, and the hilltop was covered with thick brush. About 100 feet from the top we found a cleared area of grave mounds that are so common in Korea. It afforded some cleared fields of fire and very comfortable grass behind the mounds. However, I had been in Korea about nine months then. I knew we belonged on top of the hill, and that we would be in bad shape if the Chinese got above us.

Nobody wanted to plow through any more brush in that inky blackness, and the guys were all ready to lie down behind those graves. I thought Tracy had the same reservations about not being on top of the hill that I did, but he was not the type of guy to complain or argue. There had been no enemy contacts in the area, so my fatigue got the better of my judgment, and we settled in for the night.

I pulled the first few hours of guard and was reassured because it was such a quiet moonless night. I had just dozed off when sometime after one o'clock an automatic rifle cut loose with a long burst from the hilltop above us. The burst passed over us and down into the valley behind us. There were no tracers and nobody was able to spot a muzzle flash. I told the guys to hold their fire until we picked up some movement or saw a muzzle flash.

We all knew we would be in a tight spot when we gave our position away, and we just laid there looking down our rifle barrels, waiting for the enemy above us to move or fire again. As the minutes ticked by I said one prayer after another and swore I would never make such a careless mistake like that again.

The minutes slowly turned into hours, and my prayers were answered as there was not another sound or sign of life on that hilltop. Early morning

twilight came and we were ordered back down the hill to join the Company and move out. I think we went to relieve Jenkins Platoon on [583] as they had been hit by a probing attack during the night.

I did not discuss the incident much with Tracy or the others, as I was feeling guilty about the vulnerable position I had put them in. We assumed that a Chinese patrol had come up the hill from the other side, and fired the burst as a sort of recon by fire, or just to harass the movement that could be heard down in the valley. It also occurred to me that maybe there had been an enemy outpost on that hilltop all along and they fired off the parting burst as they pulled out. I wondered if maybe the Lord was looking after us when we took that poor position. If we had blundered on up through that heavy brush into an outpost, we could have been clobbered.

Later that day, I heard that the burst had impacted in the Company CP area, and that Captain Tidwell had come out storming mad, assuming his own troops had fired those shots. Feelings were running high against [Renegade - the exception - see Page 571] at that time, and he usually stayed around the Company CP. Perhaps Captain Tidwell thought that had something to do with it. Anyway, it made me feel even guiltier, and that is why the incident stuck in my mind.

### July 1

[Exley Diary] Found out we came down to guard flanks for 7th's [Regiment's] jump off this morning. Machine guns were going all night. We got up around 0300 this morning and started back up hill. Chinks had attacked 2nd Plat last night. NIEMI stumbled over booby trap this morning. Got hit in back. They carried him off hill on stretcher this morning.

Company laid around on hill sleeping today. Lot of fighting was going on next hill. We didn't have any water. Found a little spring. Tried to grenade it open, but just stopped it up. We pulled off hill again at 1700. Left 1st Platoon up. 4.2 mortars firing in back of us now. We're taking a break. Helicopter just landed beside us to pick up wounded nearby. Blew us off ground.

### On the Way into 717-682 (Bob Pronier)

On October 27, 1987, Bob Pronier, who joined 3rd Company at Yongdungp'o, wrote me about a number of his recollections of incidents and actions with the Company. One of them seems to fit in at this point, for several Company Members have mentioned this incident.

I remember one march into the hills, where we had come upon a 3/4 ton truck that was trying to back up and go down the hill. I remember the big rocks. Anyway, the truck apparently was put in a forward gear and hit a mine. I remember the driver, a dark-skinned fellow, Mexican, Puerto Rican, or Spanish, being blown in the air along with his truck and the bed of truck coming down on his neck. I can still hear the sizzling of his hair.

Nothing could be done as it was loaded with small arms ammo, and it was going off. At this point, I met a guy from Elizabeth City, North Carolina, named Horton and we both ran for cover behind the rocks.

Shortly after, I remember that a U. S. fighter plane had come across the top of the ridge for an identification run, and we did not have the ID panels out. He strafed us on the second run until panels were put out.

Another Memory of the Mine Incident  
(Dan Kuck)

Dan Kuck, who joined 3rd Company at Yongdungp'o, viewed the mine accident just mentioned from another close vantage point and described it in his 09/06/87 letter.

Another incident that sticks out in my mind is the day we were moving forward to the attack. A forward observer had come forward to join the Company. He had been brought up by a 3/4 ton truck. I remember, I was way forward - probably one of the advance scouts, because I remember the 3/4 came up to where I and someone else were separated by 20 yards. He said, "Any place I can turn around?" I told him, "No. The shoulders of the road have not been cleared. It would be best to back up and go to the crossroad."

He was Puerto Rican and made some comment. He went toward the next scout forward, when all of a sudden, he turned around on the shoulder. He went less than six feet and he hit a mine. The truck turned upside down and began to burn. He was dead and trapped, and we proceeded on with our mission. I can remember watching his arm sweat and then began to turn as he was burnt. We went by and never looked back.

Supporting the Main Attack on Hills 717 and 682  
(Ed Potempa)

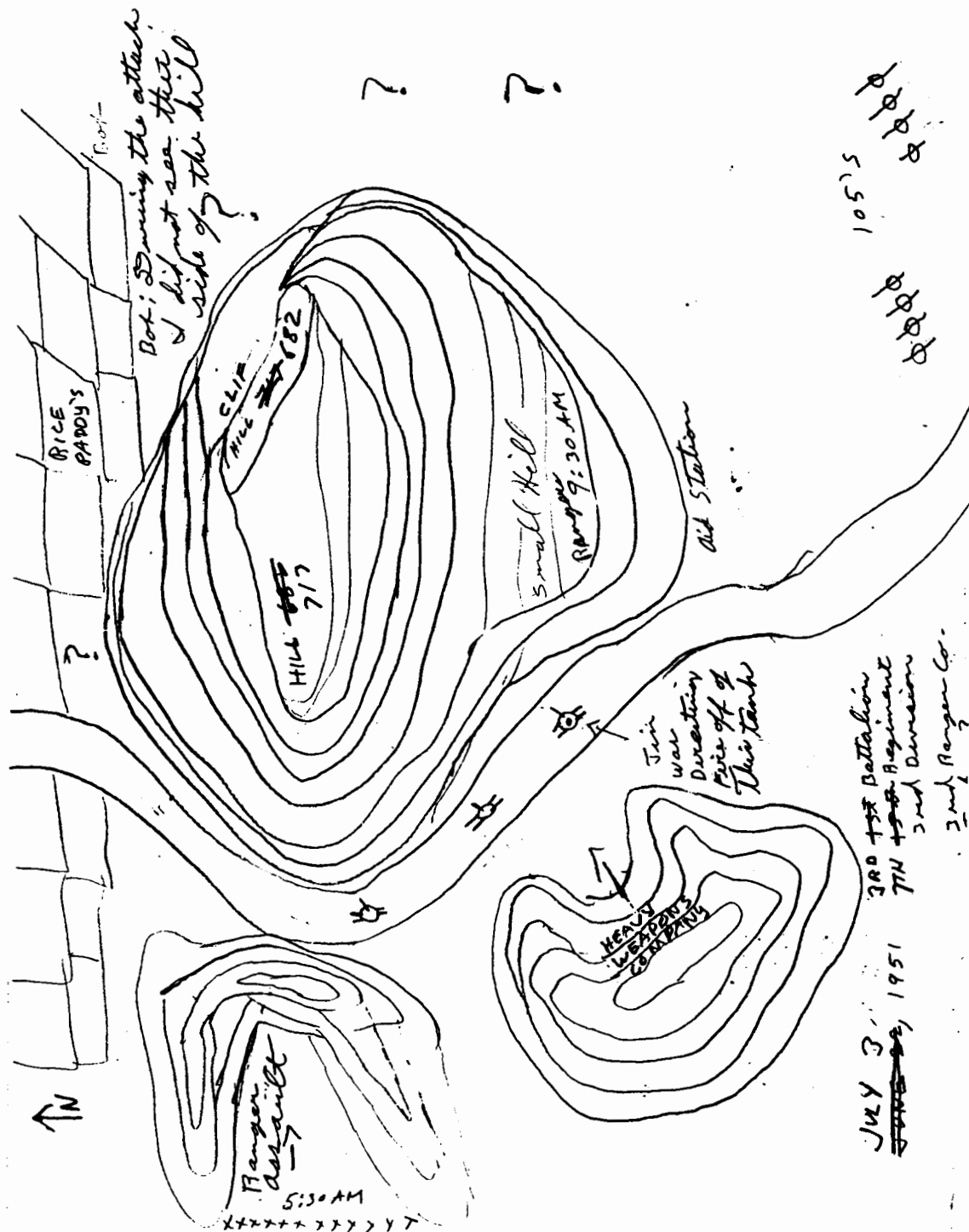
On July 26, 1990, Ed Potempa wrote an extensive account about the role of 3rd Company supporting the attack on Hills 717 and 682. Initially, Ed did not have the benefit of maps and other accounts assembled in recent months to refresh his memory of actions that occurred over 39 years before his writing. With the help of other Rangers who were there, we have posted Ed's account, with his permission.

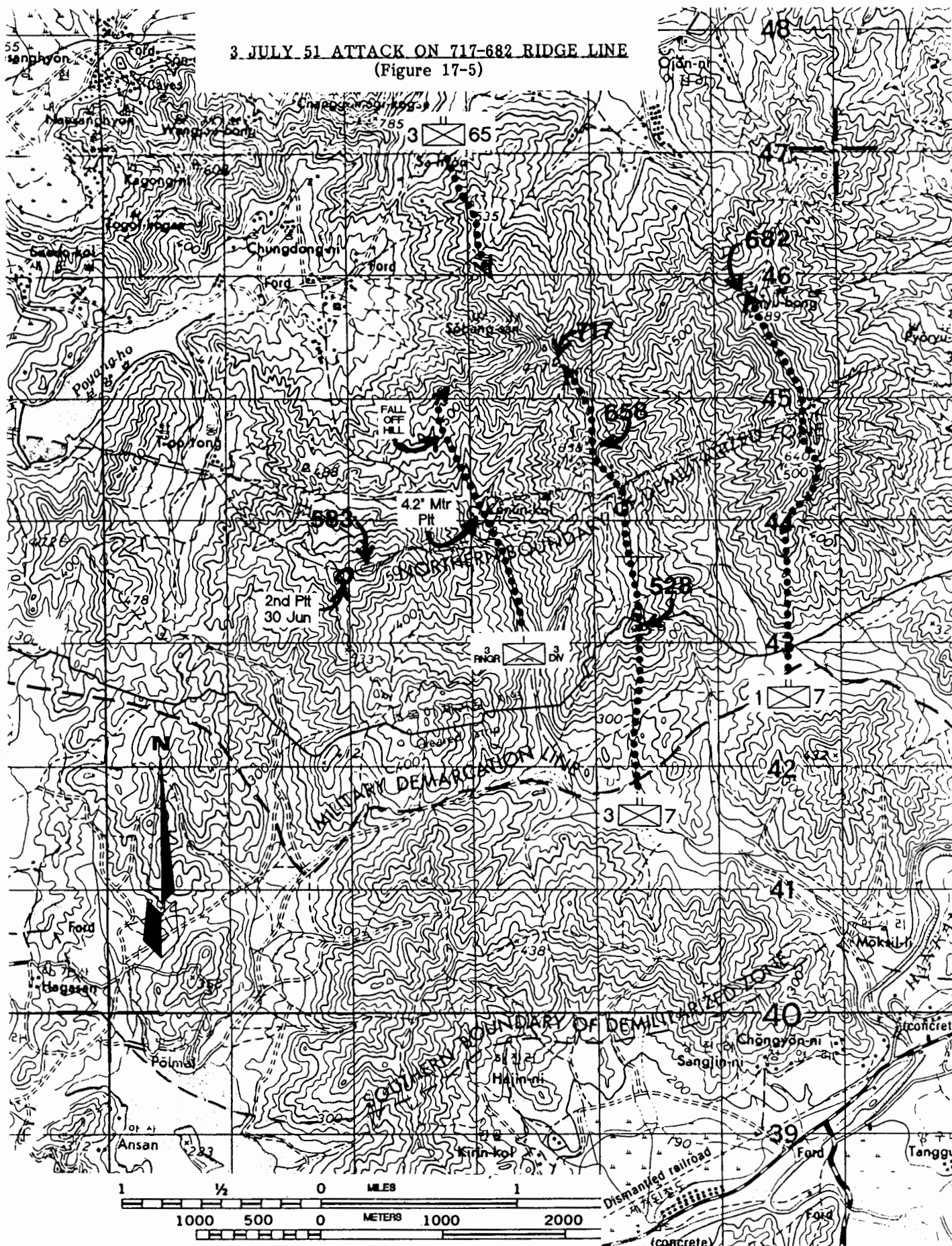
Separate attacks by the 15th Infantry and by the 7th Infantry a few days later had confused Ed on which regiment had made the final successful attack, and on dates of the attack. On the southern approaches into the main Hill 717, there was a Hill 658 (which Ed was calling Hill 682). Hill 682 was actually located beyond Hill 717 - further northeast up the ridge-line.

Ed Potempa made a sketch (Figure 17-4) to accompany his account. I have made changes on the sketch to correspond with changes made in the text on which Ed and other reviewers are now agreed. Figure 17-5 shows movement of units involved in the main action. Ed's sketch can be oriented with Figure 17-5 using the respective north arrows and by noting hill numbers. Ed remembers seizure of the main 717-682 Ridge-Line as follows:



ED POTEMPA'S SKETCH OF SUPPORT FOR THE ATTACK ON HILLS 658 AND 717  
(Figure 17-4)





At this time, I would like to tell you about the 3rd Ranger Company's participation in the taking and securing of Hills 717 and 682, and the taking of a smaller hill earlier in the day. These hills were somewhere inside the Iron Triangle. This operation took place around the [first] week of [July]. . . . I'm not sure about the date. I do know that it was a warm summer day. It must have been about 80 degrees out and the sky was clear.

I will begin by telling you about my part and the part that the 3rd Ranger Company had in this operation. We were told about the operation the night before. We were also told that the 1st Battalion of the [7th] Regiment of the 3rd Infantry Division was to attack and destroy all enemies on Hills 717 and 682. [From 3rd Division history quoted earlier in this chapter, we know that 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry was attacking Hill 682 to the east and 3rd Battalion, 7th Infantry was attacking Hill 717 to the west - on the right flank of 3rd Ranger Company.]

The operation was to start at 7:00 a.m. on [July 1]. . . . The 3rd Rangers objective was to clean out the valley and secure the hill that was just across the road and to the west of Hills 717 and 682. I don't recall the elevation of that hill. We were also told that Hills 717 and 682 were being shelled at night by all artillery in the area and that the Air Force would come in during the daylight hours and drop napalm and strafe the hills. There was some concern that there were other Chinese troops in the area living underground.

The strength of the Chinese troops in and around the hill that the 3rd Ranger Company was to take was unknown at that time, because there was a large assortment of holes in that area. The hill that the 3rd Ranger Company was to take was not the primary objective of the day. During the briefing the night before, we were told that Rangers had to secure the valley and hill by 7:00 a.m. that morning. The reason was because that was the time when the [1st and 2nd Battalions] of the [7th Infantry] were to jump off. They wanted no surprises from the west.

We were all pretty excited for this was to be a major battle. After the briefing, we started to pack our duffle bags except for our battle gear. (Bob, it seemed to me that every time we packed our duffle bags, it meant that some of us weren't coming back.) Bill Owens came over and handed me a few letters - one for his wife and one for his mom and dad. I put them in my duffle bag for safe keeping in case I made it back in one piece.

The following day, I think it was [July 3], we got up around 3:00 a.m. in the morning. We were all very quiet and very professional. After we cleaned up and ate, we piled our duffle bags in a pile in the center of the camp. We were then loaded on a couple of deuce and a halves [2 1/2 ton trucks]. We had a short ride to our first staging area.

We got off the trucks at about 4:30 a.m. We were not the only troops there. I think that there were one or two, or maybe even three, infantry companies there also. I think they were all from the [3rd] Battalion of the [7th] Regiment of 3rd Division. A colonel yelled out, "Everybody gather around me!", and we did. He gave us a pep talk on how important it was to meet our objectives. He also said that some of us will die today and a lot more will be wounded. He mentioned that G-2 estimated the casualties to be about 36%. Bob, that 36% always stood out in my mind. Whenever I told that part of our experiences in Korea, that 36 percent was very clear. The Colonel stressed the point that the Rangers had to secure their objective by 7:00 a.m. and because of necessity for speed, we were to take NQ prisoners.

Then, the Colonel said, "There will be religious services for individual faiths." I went over to where the Catholics were holding their services. The priest said something like this, "Men, some of you will die today and some of you will be wounded." He also said, "I have the power to give you absolution." He then went on to say, "Repeat all of your sins to yourself", and with that he blessed us. While he was giving holy communion, I heard someone say, "Father, I don't want to die! Do I have to go?" I heard that twice from two different guys. I heard the priest answer by saying, "You have to go. Don't be afraid. Be brave. All of the men here are taking the same risk as you are." The whole ceremony only took about ten minutes.

From there, we went over to where the ammo was stockpiled. Bob, I want to stress the point that the Rangers were very quiet while getting our ammo. There was very little talking going on. The Rangers were putting grenades on their straps and slinging ammo all over themselves. Everything was real professional. I carried five extra bandoleers of 30 caliber for the BARs.

We went the rest of the way on foot. When we got to our jumping off point, it was around 5:30 a.m. We spread out about five yards apart. Davis was not our platoon leader any more. He was a 2nd Lieutenant in the 1st Platoon, I think. Well anyway, he was standing next to me that morning of the attack. We shook hands with everybody around us and said our good-bys. Lieutenant Davis came over and shook my hand and said something like, "It's been nice knowing you, and I hope you make it", and I said, "You too, Sarge, I mean Lieutenant," and he laughed.

Lieutenant Davis yelled out, "Fix bayonets!" and we did. That was the second time that I heard Davis give an order to fix bayonets and shake hands like we weren't going to make it back. As we started our journey up the valley, word was spread around again, "Take no prisoners and if you run across any holes, don't take any chances. Drop a grenade in it." Davis said, "All right Rangers, lets move out!" There was also a unit from the engineers that came behind us and put torpedo charges into every hole that we secured.

The valley started out wide at the bottom (about 200 yards) and when we got near the top of the hill there was no more valley, just all hill. I started off in the center of the valley when we started, but about half way up, I was on a ridge over to the right hand side moving toward the top. There were quite a few holes in the side of the ridge.

I don't recall the resistance being all that great, if any at all, at least not from where I was coming up the hill. I saw one Chink who started to come out of his hole, but went back in. I fired a few rounds into the hole and dropped a phosphorous grenade in it.

When we got to the top of the hill, there was a good view of Hills [658] and 717. We started to fire on Hills [658] and 717. Robert Parker was doing a lot of firing. He used up a lot of ammo. I had extra ammo, so I went over and filled up some of his clips for him.

A couple of jets came in and dropped some napalm on Hills [658] and 717. It was a sight to behold. The fire just rolled across the hills. How anybody could live through all of that is beyond me.

I looked back down the hill from the way we came up and you could see the engineers putting torpedo and satchel charges into the holes. I don't recall if this was a Company operation. I say that because the only Rangers that I had seen in the valley and on the hill were from the 3rd Platoon. That doesn't mean that the 1st and 2nd Platoons weren't there.

All it means is that I don't recall seeing them. I don't recall seeing the old man that day either. I don't know why.

Everything was falling behind schedule. It took us longer to clean up the valley and secure the hill than we thought. It was after 8:00 a.m. and the main battle for Hills 717 and 682 had not started.

Around 9:00 a.m., the 3rd Platoon started down the hill. As we were making our way around the hill to get down, I could see over on one of the other hills a heavy weapons company deployed. This was of particular interest to me. When I was in the 82nd, I was 75 recoilless gunner in M Company of the 504th. It was good to see how they had their weapons deployed. They had their 75 recoilless, 4.2 mortars, and heavy water-cooled machine guns all pointing at Hills [658] and 717 and were firing on the hills.

We made it to the bottom of the hills and onto the road to where the tanks had their position, and they were also firing at the hill. It was around 9:00 a.m., and "C" Company of the [7th] was getting ready to assault the hills. The 3rd Platoon took their position on a smaller hill that was attached to Hills [658] and 717. The shelling of the hills was stopped and C Company started their attack on the hills. We gave supporting fire.

C Company did not take the hills and had heavy casualties. They were bringing their wounded down the hill and I mentioned to one of the infantrymen, "You had it pretty hard!" and he said, "No, it wasn't too bad. "A" Company had most casualties. About half of the Company has been wounded or killed. "B" Company also had a lot of casualties."

Word came down to let the Rangers try it. Bob, I don't remember if the whole Company was there or not. The only thing that I remember was that the 3rd Platoon attacked from the small hill at the base of Hills [658] and 717. We got about three quarters of the way up the hill. I was shooting at a lot of Chinks, but I don't know how many I killed. That was because there was so much supportive fire going on that it was hard to tell who was killing the Chinese.

There was a lieutenant up ahead of me, but he was a lousy shot. He kept on missing all the time. We were called back down the hill and more artillery was called in. We were told that there weren't enough Rangers to overcome the hill and that they needed a company of 200 men or more, so we went back on defense on that small hill at the base of Hill [717].

By this time, it was around 2:00 p.m., and the hills were not taken. Jim Stamper was the self-appointed forward observer for the tanks. The one thing that I'll never forget is that pose that Jim had standing on that tank directing fire. It was a classic George Patton stance.

"C" Company made another attempt to take the hill, but failed again and took more casualties. They were bringing their wounded down the hill again, when I noticed that one of their men was blown in half and they had him in two different ponchos when they were bringing him down the hill. The artillery opened up again, and I went over to help carry a wounded man over to where the aid station was.

When we got there, there were a lot of wounded men laying on the ground on stretchers. There was this one doctor that evaluated the casualties. He made remarks like, "This man has about an hour to live. Get him on a chopper and out to the ship." Then, he would say, "This man has about twenty minutes to live!" and they operated right on the spot in this little tent they had set up.

When I was making my way back to the hill, I saw two batteries of 105's that were just behind the aid station on a fire mission firing on hills



[658] and 717. I got back to our position again, and Jim was still standing on the tank giving orders. Must be that Jim is a born leader. That is why he made Colonel. I better not say more about Jim, because I don't want him to get a swelled head.

It must have been about 3:30 or 4:00 p.m. when "B" Company and "C" Company combined their men and made one more attack of the hills, but this time they succeeded in taking Hills 682 and 717. A big cheer went across the valley. There were about 50 "chickabearers" carrying their A-frames on their backs with all kinds of ammo and gasoline. They dropped off some of the ammo and gas on Hill [717] and took the rest of the ammo and gas to Hill [682].

Bob, there were so many dead Chinese on the two hills it was unbelievable. I was walking along this path stepping over all the bodies when I came upon some Chinks that were hit by napalm. Their bodies were shriveled to about two feet long and were so burned that they were black. I kicked one of them and he split in half and you could see all of the white meat inside of him.

It was around 6:00 or 7:00 p.m., when the [7th] Regiment moved all of their troops back to the lines. We were told that we were to dig in and occupy Hills 717 and 682. The 3rd Platoon was to dig in on Hill [682]. There were two squads on Hill [717]. They may have been from the 2nd Platoon. I'm not sure. On Hill [682] where I was, there were some foxholes already dug on the north of the hill and there was a cliff that went straight down for about 30 or 40 feet.

We expected to get hit that night. We had a lot of ammo that the "chickabearers" left. I had a box of 30 caliber, a box of grenades, and a five gallon can of gasoline in my foxhole. We had nothing to eat all day, so I filled my helmet up with sand. I poured some gasoline into the sand and made some hot coffee in my canteen cup and ate some cheese and crackers that I had on me.

I'm not sure, but I think Dick Eaton was in charge. He was busy setting up the automatic weapons in the directions where he thought the counterattack would come from. There was no way that they would attack from the north. That cliff was just straight down. (Rangers may try it, but not any Chinks.)

We booby-trapped the area around our positions and Dick called in for a couple of rounds to zero in the artillery. He then said for all of us to get into our foxholes and get as low as we can. He called for two rounds of smoke that went off just above the hill. He then said that the hill was zeroed in.

Bob, the one thing that I can't figure out is that during one of our reunions, I talked to Frank Pagano and he told me that he also spent that night on the north side of Hill 717. Frank was in the 2nd Platoon, so this must have been a Company operation. I don't remember who was in the foxhole with me, but we had turns sleeping for about an hour at a time.

On one of the hills, there was some excitement when a Chink patrol tried to get on top of the hill. All hell broke loose. In the morning, there were about three or four dead Chinese about half way up one of the hills and they found about ten or fifteen weapons.

Bud Spicer took out a patrol that morning and headed towards a small village. We had a good view overlooking Hill [717]. It seemed to me that there were only two squads on that hill. Well anyway, they were firing some mortar rounds to zero their mortar in. We had a strong feeling that we were going to get hit that night. We were told to defend that hill at all cost.

It was either later that night or early the next morning that we were ordered to [prepare for relief on] the hill. We had all this extra ammo up there and we couldn't carry it all with us, so we were ordered to booby-trap the ammo. I poured out all of the gasoline and I booby-trapped the rest of the stuff that was left in my hole. I had almost a whole box of grenades, and I bet I used every one in some type of booby trap. We left the hill and headed back toward the lines.

Bob, throughout all of this, I don't think that any Rangers got killed or wounded. I'm not sure. I just don't remember. If I am not mistaken, I think that on the [4th and 5th] of July 1951, the 3rd Ranger Company was the most forward unit in Korea.

\* \* \*

On July 1st, Paul W. Workens was assigned to 3rd Company from Headquarters, 3rd Infantry Division. This same day, Sergeant Martin Chillion was reassigned to 8068th Army Unit. Martin's reassignment was for return to CONUS on points, since he had been in Korea for a long time. Martin died on 04/05/89, so we cannot find out any more about his time in Korea. In Chapter 14, Dick Eaton mentioned Paul Workens as the 3rd Division finance clerk who "... handled our records with tender loving care . . ." and who "... wanted desperately to serve with us on line before he left Korea . . .", and he did.

Also on this date (July 1, 1951), our 1st Sergeant Joe Cournoyer was reassigned to the 187th Airborne RCT. There was a conflict that brought on the reassignment of this very fine man. The story of Joe's departure will not be told here in deference to all involved but one. That one person, to whom we have alluded from time to time, including his cowardice at B.N.R., seemed to be at the root of all problems in the Company. The information that we have on where this other man came from, where he went, and where he is now cannot be released until the case is closed. I doubt whether this particular character could be defamed in the minds of 3rd Company men any more than he already has been. The story will be a startling one when it can be told. As you probably have surmised, this is the one we have been calling "Renegade", "the exception", or "Lt. R\_\_\_\_\_".

## July 2

[Exley Diary] Last night we set up where we took the break. 3rd Plat set up on both sides of road. 2nd set up on hills. I stayed back at Co CP. Operated radio from 2100 to 0200 this morning. This morning, 3rd Plat moved up to guard knocked out tank. I started out to string sound power wire to them. Gave out of wire. Had to send boy [Korean] back for new reel. Had just enough to get to aid station. Platoon is 100 yards in front of aid station. They are getting a little small arms fire. Went up a while ago to carry mail to them in jeep. The operation is called "OPERATION DONUT".

[Stamper] The 3rd Rangers moved into a hilly area with a creek running through our area. I was so thirsty and hot, I laid down on my stomach in the creek to cool off and get a drink. After I drank all I could hold and took a breath, I noticed that the water tasted and smelled like "Lifebouy" Soap. I walked up stream about 30 yards and there were five or

six men from the 7th Inf Regt 4.2 Mortar Platoon, taking a bath in the middle of the creek.

We moved up stream and dug-in on some small hills between the 4.2 mortars and the 7th Regt 2nd Bn Command Post.

### July 3

[Exley Diary] Pulled radio guard this morning from 0500 to 0800. Went up to 3rd Plat this evening to repair wire. They got fired on this morning. Saw a few PWs. Got some hot chow today from mortar plat.

[Stamper] The 3rd Platoon moved up the valley and climbed a small mountain to secure the left flank [of the 7th Infantry]. While we were digging-in a Chink patrol slipped up close on our position and began firing automatic weapons. I was alone digging-in on a "point" with a sheer drop of about 30-40 feet around me on three sides. I had just started to dig when the firing "broke out". I had nowhere to take cover and the bullets were "cracking" all around me, knocking limbs off trees, hitting rocks and ricocheting everywhere. I threw my BAR, pack and belt over the cliff and jumped after them. I fell about twenty-five feet and landed on the slope on my feet, did a flip landing on my back at the bottom.

My breath was knocked out of me for a few minutes. Cpl. Parker and S/Sgt Chuck Ridenhour ran toward me and pulled me into a hole they had dug. When I hit the ground the first time, I landed mostly on my right foot and now my ankle was hurting like hell. Cpl. Kirkland (our Platoon Medic) pulled my boot off and my ankle was already swollen more than twice it's normal size. "Kirk" wrapped a bandage around my foot and ankle, but it still hurt like "Holy Hell". I did not go to the rear aid station to see if it was broken. Bob Exley took me in a jeep to our Company rear area, which was located near the 7th Inf Regt (Cotton-Balers) rear CP. I stayed in the Company rear four or five days, until I could hop around using a stick as a crutch. During the few days I was out of action, the 7th Regt took 717 and 682. Just before their final assault 90 artillery pieces of all calibers fired 24 hours without a break. The 7th Regt still took heavy casualties.

\* \* \*

According to 3rd Division accounts, on July 4th, 3rd Company took over (from battalions of the 7th Infantry) the peaks of the range, Hills 717 and 682. A rotation of duties between platoons commenced that lasted until about July 15th. It took two platoons to outpost the two peaks and the other platoon would be off duty at the Company rear (Sangt'o-dong). Each day the platoon at Company rear would come forward and relieve the platoon which had been on duty the longest.

### Patrol in the Mountains<sup>9</sup> (Auby Copeland)

There is an account of a patrol action which Auby Copeland told on his tape back in 1987 (transcribed 02/27/88) that seems to fit in here. It occurred

after a heavy infantry action where the Chinese were evacuating a number of their dead. Our 3rd Company Patrol appears to have almost overtaken the carrying party. Auby is talking to Ray Pierce in this taping:

One of the patrols, Ray - I can't remember who all was with us. I can't remember if it was a company, platoon, or what. But, we were way in the mountains, way up high, winding around. We were going up this trail - seems like a creek bed along with a trail beside it. We started passing these homemade stretchers - poles with commo wire. They were laying in line along that trench, along that trail. They all had dead Chinks on them and they had their pants open on them.

We didn't go much maybe 200-400 [yards] past all those in the stretchers. We came to a big old Buddhist Temple way back in the mountains. If you were with us, you'll remember it had rafters probably two foot high - like gables to hold that tall roof up. All the company [village??] buildings there. We plowed down in there. I think most everybody was looting instead of looking for Chinks - looking for something to haul off. Anyway, we half-assed searched the place. I don't remember who was running the patrol. I know it wasn't me, because I wasn't up front.

I can remember walking by those Chinks all lined up in a line. Looked like somebody had been carrying them. What I felt was, because we were so close, they couldn't carry them and run too so they set them down. Nobody seemed excited about it. We just walked on past them and left them there.

Later on we went through another big old patch and made a big loop, and headed back out where we came from a different way. We came to this pass and came down over this wooded area. There were all kinds of Koreans living in there in half dugouts. They had brush and dirt piled on top of their caves. There were women and kids. [Renegade - the exception] was running this show. We never did stop and question these people as to what the hell they were doing back there in the woods living like that.

There was one Korean that jumped up, and I'm sure he was a soldier. He took off running, and down the hill he went. He didn't have a weapon. It seemed strange to me that nothing was either said or done, or nothing. There were all these people. There must have been 100 of them living in caves - not caves - what you would call a dugout. They just dug a hole in the ground and piled dirt on top of that.

You might remember something about that. That's all I remember.

#### Another Patrol Past a Chinese Field Hospital (John Tobin)

In his letter of 10/24/87, John Tobin remembered a patrol which passed by an abandoned Chinese field hospital. It may not be the same patrol mentioned by Auby Copeland. Also, if First Sergeant Joe Cournoyer was the one who dropped the panel, the patrol may have occurred a little earlier, before Joe left for the 187th on or about July 1st.

Another mission was an apparent trying to make contact with enemy. We had passed through our front lines and started up a hill. I was a radio operator with an extremely long antenna. The Chinks were trying to jam the frequency of the radio. I kept getting what sounded like, "Bali, bali, bali."

To our right down in a valley, you could see an old man walking near a couple of hooches. Sergeant Cournoyer flew over us in a light liaison plane and dropped an orange panel marker. This was put on the back of my radio.

We came into a small valley with a cave at the end. Cave was used as a Chink field hospital. Had a slab inside to operate on and a well or cistern. Outside of cave were a number of dead bodies partially buried.

#### July 5

[Exley Diary] Yesterday, 1st Plat came down from hill and went back to base camp. I took some fuses to 7th INF on Hill 717 so they could blow Chinks in holes. I can see how they held off so long. They were really dug in. Saw six dead Americans on hill blown to pieces. One had top of head blown off. Bugs crawling all over them. All troops pulled out. 2nd Plat is OP on 717 and we are on Hill 682 in front of them. We came up yesterday evening. As soon as we got up, started raining. Thomas and I got in a hole and put ponchos on top. We have an FO [forward observer] with us. Shells landed around us all night. Thomas got nicked above eye by shrapnel. WP [white phosphorus] just landed below me. I am operating a EE-8 [telephone] & 300 [radio]. Have to call in every hour. Sure was a bad night last night. Was soaking wet. Rained all night. Rations and water were left up here for us. Porters brought up radio & water for us. We might go down tomorrow. Sure would feel good to wash, shave, and change clothes; also to sleep in a sleeping bag. I hear we have [words lined out] 80 cases of beer in rear waiting for us.

[Stamper] The 3rd Ranger Company relieved the 2nd Battalion 7th Inf Regt on Hills 717 and 682. There were several dead GI's placed in a row in mattress covers. The head was all the graves registration team could find of "E" Company Commander, a captain. They put his head in a pillow slip. The dead Chinks had been covered up in bunkers except the ones killed on the slopes. They were lying all over the place.

The First Platoon was in reserve in the Company rear, 2nd Platoon was on Hill 717 and the 3rd Platoon on 682. Every man's foxhole was an arsenal. I had four 61mm Chink mortars, an A-4 .30 caliber machine gun, my BAR, cases of hand grenades, mortar rounds, cases of .30 caliber ammo, mines, trip flares called "Bouncing Betty's" - because when you hit the trip wire the flare will shoot up in the air 60 - 80 feet and descend on a little parachute.

#### Defense of Hill 682 (Bob Thomas)

Bob Thomas has mentioned briefly in letters what happened during the first defense of Hill 682 on the night of July 4, 1951. This action was just



after elements of 7th Infantry had secured the crest of the 717-682 Ridge-line and had withdrawn leaving two platoons of 3rd Company defending as just described by Jim Stamper. Bob Thomas had joined 3rd Company as a corporal in our 2nd Cycle at Benning and had advanced from BAR man to Assistant Squad Leader, then to Squad Leader in 2nd Platoon. When Fred Davis was commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant, Bob Thomas took over as Platoon Sergeant of 3rd Platoon. He was Acting Platoon Leader in this action, since there was no Ranger officer with him on the hill. In a letter of August 7, 1989, commenting on an earlier version of this chapter, Bob had this to say about the July 5th accounts:

I recall the night on 682 when I, Exley, and the FO [forward observer] shared the foxhole. (Early the next morning was when Repp was hit and evacuated. Incidentally, I believe Repp was the only unit member to be evacuated by helicopter.)

Anyway, to get back to what I started to say, the FO had nine batteries on call that night and laid down a virtual ring of steel around the crest of 682. It kept the enemy from reaching us and gave us a good feeling of security. I, like Dick Eaton, have a great faith in artillery.

The next morning, the FO did some calculations and computed the expended cost (in 1951 dollars) to be in excess of \$125,000. This was only for 3rd Platoon's security. I don't know what was expended in defense of 2d Platoon on 717.

In a letter of September 30, 1990 commenting on the first version of Ed Potempa's account about the July 3-5 action, Bob Thomas added the following:

As for Ed Potempa's account of 682-717 action, his sketch map is not correct. [Corrected later.] 717 was west of 682 with a connecting saddle ridge between. I'm quite sure 2d Platoon was on 717 and 3rd was on 682. I believe Dick Eaton was on 717, as I know the only officer with us on 682 was the Red-leg [artillery] observer.

We had no casualties, other than Bob Repp, and that was from one of our own defensive flares. We were hit by an estimated reinforced company, and the FO put a ring of steel around 682. Needless to say, the enemy failed to reach the top. [In his modest way, Bob Thomas did not mention the fire that the Rangers laid down themselves in their own defense.]

We were pulled back from 682 later in the day [relieved by 1st Platoon.] Repp was evacuated just after daybreak by helicopter. Ed is probably correct in that 3rd Company was the most forward unit as the MLR [Main Line of Resistance] was about nine miles south of the 717-682 Ridge-line while we were on outpost.

#### Early Memories of the Ridge-top (Bob Pronier)

In a 10/27/87 letter, Bob Pronier outlined some of his memories of time with 3rd Company. This particular item fits in this time period.

I remember moving up on [658] and was in a machine gun position looking to my right front and watching members of the 7th Regiment (I think) take 717. The last location I remember being in was 717, and Bilotti and myself were in the same gun position. In front of us was a dead Chink with a grenade in his hand. He had turned black and was fat and smelled bad. Also, inside the position covered with a net were two other Chinks. It smelled so bad, but learned to live with it. Myself and Bilotti would take turns sleeping. I remember him sleeping and flies around his mouth. He really looked tired, but we all were.

Someone brought up a 2.36 rocket launcher for me to fire in preparation for firing FPL's [Final Protective Lines] prior to dark. I remember the sight was loose and the round hit right out in front. Needless to say, the 2.36 was taken from me.

I remember that we had to get clearance from Division to fire on activity in front as we had friendly patrols out. We would watch the Chinese digging in.

I remember that Sergeant Ewing was to take a patrol out to the front of our position. I did not care for Ewing; why, I don't know. But anyway, I was in front and I remember coming across a bouncing Betty mine. The thought did cross my mind to let Ewing know that, if it was not for me, he would probably be dead. Instead, I stopped, signaled Ewing, and showed him the mine. Do not remember what was done about it. We did continue on though.

Don't remember how long we stayed on 717. I remember going back about 500 yards to the rear of 717 and finding a regimental ration point, in which I located a lot of fruit cocktail and other groceries and took back to my gun position. Perhaps, if I had a map, I could determine where we were. I don't know. . . .

I remember that on 682 that part of the Company was getting hit pretty hard, and that the Chinese had jumped into the trench line. I remember Joe Forrest saying that he was looking for the trigger housing group of his M1 in the bottom of the hole, when Chinese came in.

I left \$132 in script and my pictures in my position when we got ordered to pull back.

I remember that the first chow we had in a couple days was bread off a 2 1/2 ton truck. These things are hazy to me, but if I had other information, I could probably fill in the exact happenings.

\* \* \*

Included on the following pages are pictures from the time in the Sobang mountains from Dick Ellmers collection (found in his 3<sup>rd</sup> Division history). We are not certain whether the pictures from Bill Osborn's<sup>10</sup> collection (provided by his brother, Jim) of Chinese dead were taken in this action, but they are typical of casualties in the heavier actions. In Ray Pierce's Newsletter XXV of October 23, 1987, Ray had placed this comment by a picture of a dead Chinese, "Someone in the Company took this picture of a dead Chinese soldier, but I can't remember who. I've often thought that, by not paying respect to the courage of the Chinese soldier, Americans who fought in Korea are denying themselves honor." As we implied after another heavy action earlier, you could not help but admire the courage of the Chinese soldier, who fought under such difficult conditions, with such poor equipment, against such powerful weaponry, and who would lay his life down for what he believed in.



From photo collection of Dick Ellmers. On the back of the photo above, Dick had written, "3rd Rangers moving to secure Hill 482 on the flank of 717. Believe it or not, we were getting occasional sniper fire at the time." [The correct Hill number may be 583??]



On the back of the photo at right, Dick had written, "The 7th Regt fighting for Hill 717 at the top of the 'Iron Triangle'. Taken from a hill on the flank secured by the 3rd Rangers." [This was probably taken from Hill 583 where 2nd Platoon's "Fort Apache" fire-fight took place on 30 June 1951.]





From photo collection of Dick Ellmers. On the back of this photograph, Dick had written, "I was right next to this truck when it hit a mine. I thought it was a howitzer shell and couldn't figure out why I didn't get any shrapnel. Other Company Members who had ridden up toward the front on this vehicle said that the Puerto Rican driver was crushed to death when the 3/4 ton truck flipped over on him in the detonation when he backed up the truck to turn around. (c. July 1, 1951.)



From photo collection of Dick Ellmers. On the back of this photograph, Dick had written, "Artillery supporting an assault on Hill 717." [This was probably taken near Company CP location at Sangt'o-dong on or about July 1-3, 1951.]



The three photographs on this page are from the collection of Dick Ellmers. On the back of each photo, Dick had written identifying notes as follows:

On the upper left photo, "Top of the "Iron Triangle" looking south. 3rd Rangers manned an outpost here after the Infantry moved back south 5 miles."

On the upper right photo, "Another picture of the 3rd Ranger outpost on Hill 717 looking west."

On the lower right photo, "Another view of Hill 717." [Korean porters seem to be delivering supplies to the 3rd Ranger position.]







Photographs on this page are from the collection of Bill Osborn, loaned to us by his brother Jim. Bill was killed in Viet Nam. Without Bill's help to assure positive identifications, we are not sure whether these pictures were actually taken of the carnage on top of the 717-682 Ridge-line. However, they are typical of Chinese casualties in the heavier actions. We offer them with the respect due to fallen soldiers of any nation.

Bodies of Chinese soldiers in photos at right seem to have been assembled for evacuation and burial. With the elevation of the 717-682 Ridge-line and the continual probes by the enemy, it was not feasible to evacuate Chinese dead from the ridge top - hence the situations described in accompanying accounts.





The photograph at left is also from the collection of Bill Osborn, loaned to us by his brother Jim. Bill was killed in Viet Nam. Without Bill's help to assure a positive identification, we are not sure whether this picture was actually taken of the carnage on top of the 717-682 Ridge-line. However, it is typical of casualties in the heavier actions.



The photograph at left is from the collection of Ray Pierce. It is the one by which Ray placed his comment about respect for enemy dead as mentioned in the text on Page 576.





Photocopy of Page 234 from Dick Ellmers' copy of the 3rd Division history (see Footnote 3). Dick had written under the photo, "This is no fake!" 3rd Company observed the action from hill(s) on the flank, e.g., Hill 583. From the helmet markings, 3-K-7, this is the attack of the 3rd Battalion, 7th Infantry, on Hill 717. The men with marked helmets in the foreground are from Company K. Taken about July 1-3, 1951. Our own Ernie Desmore was Platoon Sergeant of one of two platoons from Company E attached to 3rd Battalion because of heavy losses taken earlier in this fight. They were attacking on the left of Company K heading north into the ridge line.

July 7

[Exley Diary] We were relieved yesterday evening around 1600 by the 1st Plat. Came down off the hill and RECON was waiting to take us back on personnel carriers. We had 40 on ours. 2nd Plat had already went back. Got back here to base camp and had hot chow. Had a package from mother and letters. Got 5 cases of beer last night. Heard CO [Company Commander] was going back to states. Sure felt good to sleep in a sleeping bag and to wash and change clothes and shave. I sure had a beard. Heard this morning REPP stepped on a trip flare and hurt his leg. Had it hit his leg and had to be taken out by helicopter. We got PX rations this evening and 11 cans of beer apiece. We'll be going back on hill tomorrow to relieve 1st Plat. Heard today they met to make peace plans. Sure hope I can get home pretty soon.

[Stamper] Sgt. Repp, 3rd Ranger Platoon, went outside of his foxhole on a nature call and tripped a "Bouncing Betty" hitting him in the rear and severely wounding him. He was evacuated by a H-13 Bell (Sioux) helicopter. He did not return to the 3rd Ranger Company.

Wounding of Bob Repp  
(Dan Kuck)

In his 09/06/87 letter, Dan Kuck, had an eyewitness account about the wounding of Bob Repp. It had us a little confused as to how Dan happened to be in the 3rd Platoon, because he was assigned to the 1st Platoon when he joined the Company at Yongdungp'o in the first packet of Ranger replacements. Some of us think that 1st Platoon may have been relieving 3rd Platoon on position when this incident happened and Bob Repp was showing Dan Kuck a portion of his squad sector.

At the time Bob Repp was wounded, Bob was Acting Squad Leader of 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Rocky Mailhot, the Squad Leader, was absent on detached service. Rocky's father died about this time, so Rocky was probably on emergency leave to be present during his dad's last hours. Dan Kuck remembers the incident this way:

We were moving into position in the Iron Triangle, and I and the Squad Leader went forward. We were walking along the ridge-line and he was pointing out where he wanted weapons to go into positions. There was a lot of debris over the ridge and I asked him, as I had been looking at the ground, what was that object sticking up. He said and I quote, "Oh, don't worry about stuff like that. It is just a piece of metal - probably from artillery rounds, and he suddenly kicked it.

Either the blast or his arm struck me and I went flying. When I got to my feet, he was jumping around on one foot holding his buttock which was bleeding. I yelled, "Medic!", and soon a Medic from the Company came up to take care of the tear he had suffered.

He kept saying, "I wanted the Purple Heart, but not this way." (Although it wasn't funny, I admit there were a lot of us smiling.) We cleared an area for a helicopter to land and he was flown out. I understand he has never been seen since that day he was flown out.

Hill 717 Night Contact and Patrol Next Morning  
(Al Moody)

Al Moody remembered (in an account mailed 12/02/87) an incident that happened while Auby Copeland, Rex Masters, and Chester Powell were with the special detachment training the ROK Rangers. Al's memory puts the event in the period when Bob Repp was wounded. As <sup>11</sup>with another of his accounts earlier in this chapter, Al has prepared a sketch (Figure 17-6) depicting what happened. This sketch can be oriented with terrain maps in Figures 17-1, 17-2, and 17-5. Al remembered:

On the afternoon before the night of the contact (date ???), I was observing to the front (northwardly) with a pair of binoculars, when I picked up six Chinks moving south out of the mountains. I notified M/Sgt Jenkins and he notified the CO. I asked to see the map and estimated the distance to where they were. I went back to my position and continued to observe their movement.

Either the CO or someone called in some 105mm artillery on them. They scattered and kept moving. I don't recall but four rounds, and they didn't hit anyone.

I don't know why, but I made an estimate of how long it would take them to reach our position, if that was their objective. I had four hand grenades with trip wire on the trail and on the slopes of the hill in front of our position. Closest to our position across the trail, I had a bouncing trip flare. I had a M1919-A6 machine gun covering this approach. I had estimated how long it would take them to reach our position and alerted the gunner on that watch.

Stranger things do happen. They came straight to us, tripped the flare and the gunner opened up on them with a long burst. We drew no return fire. I don't remember this man's name - only that he was a replacement we had received. The next morning, we checked for blood signs and found none.

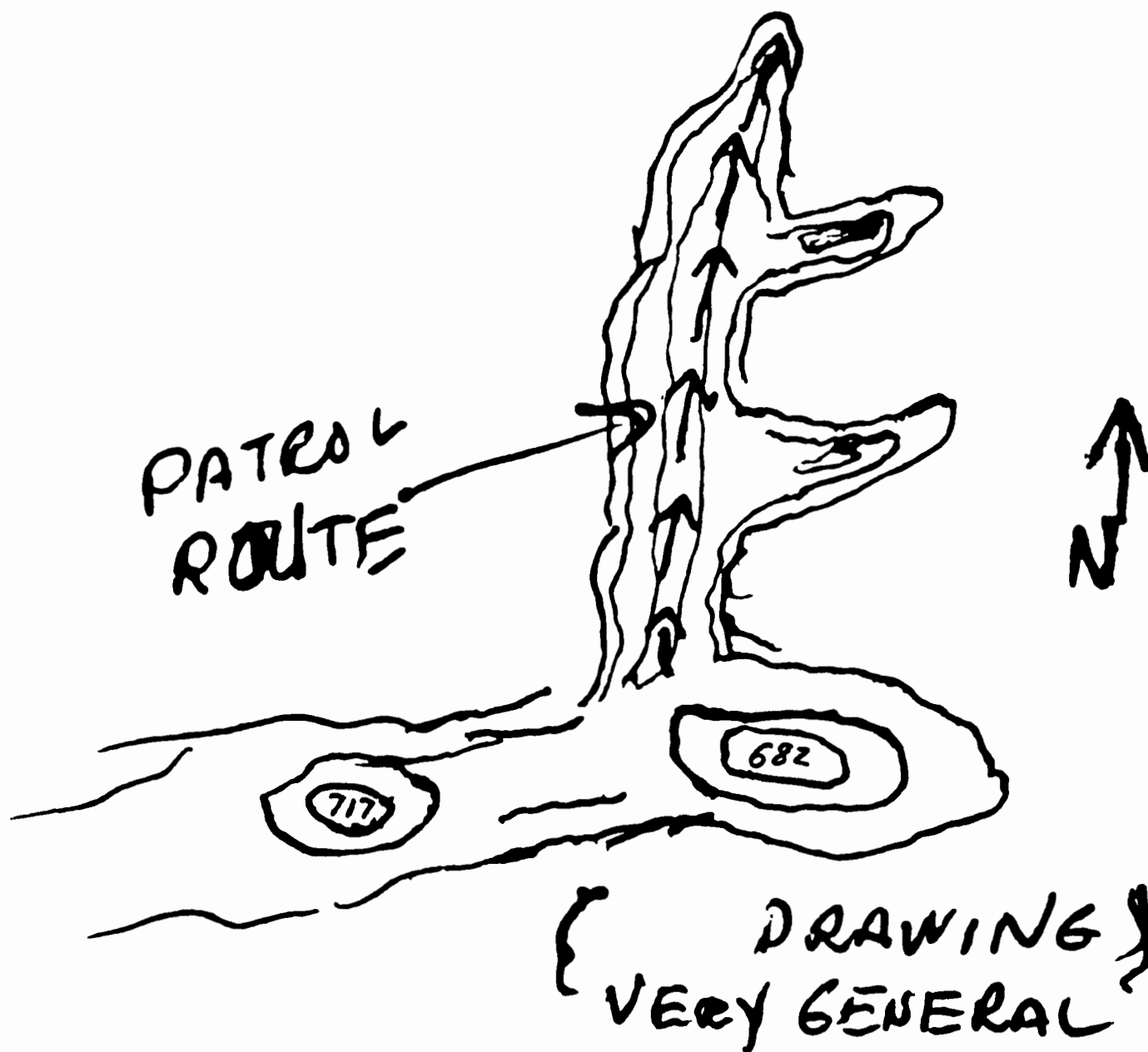
Copeland was absent and I had the squad that was made up at this time of Copeland, Moody, Masters, Sams, Murphy, Hickman, Pike a replacement, and (I think) Powell, but don't remember him being present.

Six weapons were found: 2 rifles with the folding bayonet on the side, 1 carbine of the same type, 2 Thompson sub-machine guns (one a 1928 model with the knob on the top for a bolt handle - I kept for myself and used; the other either a 1927A1 or 1929A1 with the bolt handle on the side minus a stock which could be removed by pushing a button and sliding it off.) And, a brand spanking new automatic rifle with "Czechoslovakia, 1951" stamped on the right plate of the receiver - a beautiful weapon with what looked to be stainless steel parts in the receiver, front and rear offset sights on the left side, a 20-round banana magazine that fed from the top and a bipod. Jesse [Tidwell] carried this to the rear, or sent it, and I understand the Division Commander wanted it for the Division Museum.

Next morning, we (1st Sqd, 2nd Plt) were sent on patrol down the north slope of Hill 682 to base of the mountain. We made no contact and patrol was generally uneventful. My thoughts were the CO figured the Chinks from night before were in the area and wanted to surrender as they had dropped or left their weapons.



AL MOODY'S SKETCH OF TERRAIN  
in the vicinity of  
"HILL 682 NIGHT CONTACT AND PATROL NEXT MORNING"<sup>11</sup>  
(Figure 17-6)



To the best of my memory, this occurred around the time Repp was hit with the "Bouncing Betty", give or take 2 days before or after.

\* \* \*

### July 8

[Exley Diary] Got up and ate breakfast this morning. After dinner, we loaded on up and started for the bottom of the hill. We relieved the 1st Plat on 717 and 2nd Plat went on 682. I looked under a poncho up here and found a head all mashed in - G.I. Kirkland and I in hole together. I've got 300 [radio] & EE-8 [telephone]. Have to call switch<sub>2</sub> board every hour. We zeroed in the gook mortar around the hill. Saylor<sup>12</sup> went home on rotation today. 2030 [hours] FO [forward observer] just got call on radio. Baker Batt [battery] just fired 50,000th round at [\_\_\_\_\_?]. A round hit in valley.

[Stamper] No serious enemy action had occurred lately. Our artillery fired prepared concentrations and barrages around the clock. That kept the Chink patrols off balance. We can hear the Chinks blowing bugles and yelling from down the mountains but they did not cause much concern. S/Sgt. Nakajo and John Rummage stalked them, killed a few and brought back two bugles. PFC Saylor, the guy that the burp-gun burst hit in the head when S/Sgt. Simpson was KIA, went back to the states on this date.

### A History Making R & R (Bob Thomas)

In an early version of the next chapter, I (Bob Channon) had mentioned how representatives of the six Airborne Ranger Companies (that had reached combat as a unit) gathered in August/September 1951 after joining the 187th Airborne RCT. Our purpose was to discuss how we would wear an Airborne Ranger patch on the right (combat) shoulder. With my absence on the west coast reconnaissance during May and June 1951, I did not know about an incident now told in Chapter 12. In early May 1951, Fred Davis and others had arranged for a patch to be made up while the Company was in reserve at Yongdungp'o. Fred Davis had gotten a Yongdungp'o tailor to blend a patch from what we had been given at Fort Benning and his patch which WWII Rangers had adopted after their combat. (We never did like the Benning solution of putting a blue and white Airborne rocker over our black and gold Ranger Tab.)

I became aware of this portion of our story during 1990 phone conversations with Ray Pierce, Jim Stamper, and Bob Thomas. They pointed out to me that the type patch which we adopted for the combat Ranger Companies in August/September 1951 at Camp Chickamauga, Beppu, Japan, had originated in 3rd Company much earlier than I thought - in May 1951.

A Morning Report entry of July 10, 1951, shows that Ray Pierce, Burgess Sams, Elmer Seibert, and Bob Thomas (listed in that order) went on R & R effective July 8. An entry of July 20 shows that they returned to the Company effective the 20th. In a 09/11/89 letter, Bob Thomas, described one of the first wearings of the Airborne Ranger patch on a Class A uniform - while on that

July 1951 R & R in Tokyo. The picture which Bob mentions (provided later by Ray Pierce) is on the page following. Bob's description of the R & R when the picture was taken follows:

We had Ranger combat patches available to us in 3rd Company long before the dates you mention. We had these patches at least during June of '51. I sent Ray Pierce a picture of myself and Al Seibert taken on R & R in Tokyo the first part of July '51. This picture was in his October '87 newsletter and clearly shows the patch. Thus, the patches were in widespread use prior to our infusion into the 187th.

I just recalled a minor incident that occurred to Al and me while on R & R. We had noted 187th personnel with their "camo" [camouflage] neck scarves, and decided, as Rangers, we needed our own distinctive uniform accouterment. We finally went to a department store and bought some midnight black silk from which we fashioned our own Ranger neck-scarves, which we wore for the remainder of our R & R.

We were once stopped by a 3-man MP patrol who checked our R & R papers and questioned us on our neck scarves. We informed them the black scarves were authorized and were worn to set us Rangers off from other Airborne members. The MPs stated they were aware of the authorized "camo" scarves worn by 187th, but knew nothing of any black scarves being authorized, and therefore we were directed to remove them.

After Al and I had a quick consultation, we informed the MPs we were rather fond of our black scarves and didn't wish to remove them. We suggested that they might want to remove them for us. But after their looking us over very carefully, they said they had better return to their headquarters and check to see if black scarves had been recently authorized. Although we continued to wear our black scarves, I can't recall whether we met any more MPs.

#### The Ranger Black Scarf Tradition (Earl Tracy)

I had thought at first that the tradition of Rangers wearing black scarfs might have dated from this same R & R just described by Bob Thomas. On reading my supposition to that effect in a previous draft, Earl Tracy pointed out that 7th Airborne Ranger Company, the training company for many of our combat replacements, had started that tradition at least as early as April 1951. With a 01/25/90 note, Earl forwarded a copy of the Ranger Training Center/Command's newspaper (Volume 1 - No 2) dated 1 May 1951 and pointed out the following article on the second page:

#### RANGERS TO HAVE NEW PARADE LOOK

So impressed were the reviewing officers at the recent graduation ceremonies with the 7th Company's wearing of black scarfs and white boot laces that the Command has now adopted the wearing of same as part of dress uniforms for all future parades.

Recommendations will also be made to the Divisions, which have Ranger Companies assigned to them, that they, too, adopt the black scarf and white boot laces.



This photograph is intentionally printed full-page size to emphasize the Ranger scroll patches on the left shoulders of 3rd Company Rangers (left to right) Al Seibert and Bob Thomas. The photo was taken during their R & R in Tokyo in the period (approximately) 8-20 July 1951. This is the earliest known photo showing a dress uniform with the, then, newly devised Airborne Ranger patch. The patches were made up initially in Seoul, Korea, during our time out of the line in early May 1951. The original patches were made by a tailor under the supervision of Fred Davis, who used his WWII Ranger Battalion patch as a model - adding "Airborne" at the top, the Company number on the left, and the word "Co." abbreviated on the right. Many of us wore the patch that way until retirement, but we had to settle for "Inf" on the left in place of the Company number after the original patches wore out. Notice that the patches are on their left shoulders indicating that they were still assigned to 3rd Company and the 3rd Infantry Division. The 3rd Division patch is under the Ranger scroll patch. We always wore it that way.

## July 9

[Exley Diary] Mortar shell knocked out lines last night. Wire team repaired them this morning. Hill 682 (2nd Plat) received small arms fire around 0300 this morning. They received 11 rounds of arty this evening. Believed to be a 76 [mm gun] from long range. Two planes went out looking for the gun, but couldn't find it. Sent out two patrols today. GREENWOOD was sent off hill. Might be malaria. Chinks might attack tonight.

[Stamper] We still occupied both mountain tops. It rained some, but all told the weather was good. We all had good sun tans. We received long range sniper fire, some artillery and mortar fire.

2nd Platoon on 682 had a Chink company probing attacks from two directions after midnight. We felt secure with all the mines and trip flares everyone of us had put in place. The 2nd Platoon heard the Chinks coming and allowed them to get in hand grenade range before they ambushed them. With all the flares, mines, grenades and automatic weapon fire from the small band of Rangers from 2nd Platoon, the Chinks must have thought they had attacked a battalion of U. S. Infantry. The Chinese retreated after the short brisk fire-fight. They left behind automatic weapons, rifles, ammo, packs, grenades, .45 caliber Thompsons (U.S.A. made), Chink officer head-gear and maps. All of this the 2nd Platoon, 3rd Company, recovered at first daylight. "Signs", where they dragged away bodies, indicated that several of the Chinks were killed and some wounded by 2nd Platoon. The 2nd Platoon had three or four slightly wounded.

\* \* \*

On this date, July 9, the Morning Report shows Art Cisneros and Eudorsey Pike returning to duty from the hospital system. (Eudorsey arrived earlier as noted in Al Moody's items.) Art had been wounded on the second day of the Chinese Spring Offensive in the action where Roy Clifton was killed. Eudorsey Pike had been wounded earlier in the battle of Bloody Nose Ridge.

## July 10

[Exley Diary] We are now at base camp. 2nd Plat on 682 was attacked at 0120 this morning. They (Chinks) tried to go up from north side, but hit trip flare and grenade; then circled around and tried to come up from south, and was fired on by 2nd Plat. This morning 2nd sent out patrol and found had left behind 1 Czech BAR, packs, ammo, carbines, rifles, 2 officers capes and 2 tommy guns. Chinks were all around us today. A patrol was ambushed in the valley today and we called in ARTY on them. We were relieved by the 1st Plat this evening. 2 trucks and personnel carrier was waiting at bottom of mountain for us. General's Aide comes up every day from Seoul to check on OP [observation post], so somebody must be thinking of us. Am now sitting in pup tent writing this by candle light; drinking beer, smoking cigars, and feeling mighty happy to be alive. Got a package and letters from home today.

\* \* \*



Donald Day joined 3rd Company on this date, July 10. He was the last new replacement to be received before 3rd Company was inactivated. Don has not been located yet, so we do not know what job he took or the squad and platoon where he was located. He stayed on in Korea with the 3rd Division after inactivation.

### July 11

[Exley Diary] Not much happening today. Missed breakfast. Had ICE CREAM & APPLE PIE for supper. After supper, Pete [Pietrowski], Stamper, Collett and I got some raisin jack from RENZ. He was lying on cot in kitchen with tube in his mouth to raisin jack.

[Exley] This is where Stamper and I got raisin jack from Renz, the cook. He was laying on cot with blood plasma tube running from pot of raisin jack to his mouth.

[Exley Diary] We got a cup apiece from Renz and [massed?]<sup>13</sup> all our beer together. Sat on bench and talked about 82nd [Airborne Division]. Roberts bought 2 cases of beer at \$20 a case.

[Stamper] 3rd Platoon was relieved by 1st Platoon and we went back to the Company rear area. We had a G. P. [general purpose] mess tent and a Company CP tent set up. We slept in pup-tents or had put our shelter half and ponchos together and erected "gypsy tents". Bob Exley, "Doc" Kirkland, the medic, and I had a "plush" rig. It rained a lot, but we felt dry and warm with candle light. We would bring our food and eat in the "tent". Bob Exley got some cigars from somewhere, so we would "light up" and have a beer and talk about how we appreciated basic "creature comforts", and how happy we were to still be alive. Cpl. Renz, one of the cooks, was lying in the mess tent one afternoon with a 5 gallon "gook" ceramic jug full of "raisin jack". He had a blood plasma tube running from the jug to his mouth and had it taped so that it wouldn't fall out while he was passed out. Bob Exley and I took a canteen cup each and started drinking and walking back to our tent. We were walking up a dry sandy creek bed when we both passed out. I "came to" when the sun was setting. Bob was still passed out, face down in the sand. I thought he was dead. I rolled him over and his mouth and nose were full of sand. I got "Doc" Kirkland and a full canteen of water. We washed Exley's face and cleaned him up and dragged him to our tent. He "came to" just after dark. We got some more "jack" from Renz and passed out in comfort the rest of the night.

### July 12

[Exley Diary] We are now on Hill 717 again. After dinner, we got on personnel carriers and came up to relieve 1st Plat. Jenkins is taking 7 men on night patrol tonight. Rained right after we got here. They say 21 Chinks have a OP [observation post] on a hill across from us. Kirk and I are pulling radio guard with the ARTY guys.

\* \* \*

Men with 3rd Company have indicated that M/Sgt Ben Jenkins took out several patrols in this period, some during the daytime, others at night.

#### 12-14 July 1951

[Stamper] 3rd Platoon went back on 717 and stayed three days. We went on patrols, "called in" artillery fire and harassed the Chinks in general. Our patrols found all sorts of enemy equipment and gear. Most of it was turned in to 3rd Division G-2. We could see the Chinks on the next mountain come out of their holes and take P. T. We would shoot at them with scope-sighted '03 Springfields and make them jump back in their holes. The range was about 12-1400 yards, but we were pretty good "shots" using Kentucky windage. I don't know how many we killed, if any.

#### July Friday 13

[Exley Diary] Kirk and I pulled radio guard last night from 1 to 3. Saw planes dropping flares and strafing. Fire fight in valley. I went on a patrol with Pete's [Pietrowski's] squad. Found Chink aid station and dead Chink on stretcher. Brown found Chink cig [cigarette] case with orders inside and book on questioning of GI prisoners. I found officers stamp and pad. Went on down in village where patrol was ambushed the other day. Just civilians around. Jenkins squad came up tonight. 7 of us went on the patrol. I had 536 radio. Jenkins didn't see anything on the patrol last night. We can see Chinks moving around on their OP building fires and chopping trees for the bunkers. Starting tomorrow we will stay 4 days on this hill and 4 days at base camp. We will get \_\_\_\_ ?<sup>14</sup>

#### July 15

[Exley Diary] 7th Inf went up to relieve us yesterday. We went down by the valley. One of the porters carried my radio down so I helped carry Owens BAR down. We loaded on 2 3/4 [ton trucks] and a 2 1/2 [ton truck] and came back. I rode on front fender of 3/4 and got wet crossing river. Had a truck in back squirting water so we could take a bath.

Today Lt. Eaton called a Company formation at 1300 and told us the RANGERS were being disbanded and all jumpers would go to the 187 RCT [Regimental Combat Team] in Japan. This evening Stamper and I [went to] 7th Inf showers and changed our dirty clothes for clean ones and took a shower. Saw a sign that Jack Benny will be at 7th Inf 16 & 17 [July]. Should be in Japan by end of this month.

#### July 16

[Exley Diary] Missed breakfast this morning. This evening, half the Company loaded on 2 1/2 [trucks] to go see the Jack Benny show. Was one of the best shows I've ever seen. They really put every thing into it. Frankie Remley was in it. Benny is really a swell guy. Wish there was more guys over here like him. He acted like he enjoyed it as much as us. After the show, he gave away some cigars. I got his autograph.

Lt. Davis asked me to go on a night mission with the ROKs tonight. I said I would, but I got back from the show too late and they had already took off. I'm not sorry a bit because I've felt a little funny all day. Rumor is we might move out tomorrow.

[Pierce - letter of October 28, 1985] . . . The Jack Benny show (Jul 16) included Marilyn Maxwell who was not impressive at all. Errol Flynn was supposed to be included, but he had left a week before because of back problems. If the truth were known, Benny was having trouble keeping Flynn off of Marilyn. . . .

### The Night of the Last Patrols

On the last night (July 16-17, 1951) before 3rd Company moved back deeper from Sangt'o-dong into to the rear areas to prepare for inactivation, four rather large patrols were sent out. One patrol, about which Dick Eaton will tell us, was composed of at least one platoon from the Company and probably more. 3rd Company outposts on Hills 717 and 682 had been turned over to elements of the 7th Infantry on July 14-15 and most of the Company was back at Sangt'o-dong. The other three patrols amounted to a post-graduation exercise for the three ROK Ranger companies which had been trained by the detachment of 3rd Company Rangers led by Fred Davis and Auby Copeland.

We had difficulty sorting out what really happened that night. Several Company members had sent in parts of the story. In a 10/21/91 phone call to Ernest Ray, it became apparent that there may have been more than the two patrols that we counted initially on that particular night. In phone calls on 11/06/91, I talked with Rex Masters, Auby Copeland, and Fred Davis in that sequence and more the pieces began to fit together.

Under the guidance of 3rd Company's training detachment, the Company Commanders for each of the three ROK Ranger Companies had selected a composite platoon for the final post-graduation night combat patrol. They selected squad leaders, team leaders, weapons Leaders, and other men with combat experience. There were about 30-40 men in each of these three composite-platoon patrols. Fred Davis selected ridges and other terrain features that could be clearly identified at night for boundaries between sectors for the three ROK patrols. As Fred put it, "I gave them the left boundary for the right patrol, the right boundary for the left patrol, and both boundaries for the center patrol". Fred went with the center patrol himself to keep abreast of the overall situation and to make sure that the patrols did not run into each other during the night. Rangers from the 3rd Company training detachment were interspersed in each of the three ROK Ranger patrols for control and leadership.

Dick Eaton's patrol from 3rd Company was working from the valley floor to the right (east) of the Sobang mountain mass, apparently in what we described earlier as the 187th's Corridor - from 187th's time on line the next year - mid-1952). Later in the night, the Company patrol moved over into the open land between the Sobang hill mass and P'yonggang at the top of the Iron Triangle. The three ROK Ranger composite patrols started high in the Sobang mountain mass and moved down ridges/corridors into the flat land beyond the

Sobang. Fred says that they got well up toward P'yonggang before the night was over. He and Dick had coordinated in advance to keep the ROK Ranger patrols and the 3rd Company patrol from running into each other in the night. While the ROK center patrol was still high in the mountains, Fred Davis attempted to provide radio relay for Dick Eaton's patrol.

In a phone conversation with Harold Richards on 04/13/92, I found another missing link which resolved more of the confusion. What we were calling graduation patrols for the ROK Rangers were actually post-graduation patrols. The graduation had already taken place and the ROK training detachment had already returned to 3rd Company. So, Auby Copeland and others were already back in their assigned positions in the Company. Fred Davis came around and asked some of those who had been with him on the ROK training detachment to volunteer to accompany the ROKs on their first post-graduation patrolling effort.

The initial accounts which follow (written in the 1987-88 period by Auby Copeland, Ray Pierce, Chester Powell, and Dick Eaton) seemed to have only a portion of the story. Ray Pierce polled the Company again in a 10/05/91 letter and more substance was added, which we shall see as the story unfolds.

Ron Racine Wounded on Patrol  
(Auby Copeland)

I shall begin the accounts concerning "the night of the last patrols" with Auby Copeland's 03/14/88 tape transcript (as edited by Auby in December 1991). It contains what might now be considered a somewhat humorous account about early use of Scout Dogs. We now know that Auby was back leading his own 1st Squad in 2nd Platoon and was part of Dick Eaton's patrol from 3rd Company.

What I can remember about the night when Racine got hit - I don't know what we were supposed to be doing or where we were going, but it was on some type of patrol or something. Maybe we were going out to set up an ambush. I don't know. That's the night they sent the dog with us, and my squad was bringing up the rear of the platoon or company - whatever we had with us.

I'm poking along back there in the back and all at once, here is the guy with the dog there with me. I said, "What's going on?" He said, "The wind's blowing up the dog's ass and he can't smell anything!!" I said: "OK", and after a while we made a left hand turn. I tell this guy - he's still back with me, and I'm in the back of this unit. I think it was maybe a platoon or a platoon and a half. I don't know. It wasn't very many men.

Anyway, I told him to take the dog and get him back up there in front. Well, he said that wouldn't do any good. I told him he better get back up there anyway. Well, he disappeared. It was 20 minutes later, he was back there with me again. I said, "What are you doing back here?" He said, "The wind's blowing up the dog's ass." I said, "Get that damn dog back up there in the front whether its blowing in his ear or his ass, or wherever its coming from. Hell, he can see better and hear better than anybody else, and smell.

So, he left, and it wasn't fifteen minutes, he was back there again with me. That time I told him in a little stronger language. If I saw him back there again, I was going to leave him back there. So, he went back to the front. I don't really know what happened. The next thing I know (it wasn't but just a little while after that), we came into the edge of a village. There was a big, deep ditch that ran along the left hand side of that village.

The unit got into a fire fight with the Chinks up in the village. It sounded like it was going hot and heavy. So, I took my squad, and went up that ditch, which was probably six feet deep, and that's how we got into it. I thought we could - outflank them. The way I understood it was that we were supposed to get a prisoner, but we didn't get any prisoners. When Racine was wounded, Smith and somebody (Sams?) were taking him to the rear. The fire-team that accompanied them carried Racine [the rest of the way] on to the rear.

Smith got to thinking about where they were going, and we didn't have a medic. He turned around and came back. By then we had left, and he just stayed out there all night. The next morning, he came walking back in. That's when Smitty was walking down the road and batting rocks off a stick like he was playing golf.

#### A Ranger Medic Doing His Job (Ray Pierce)

Several Company Members have expressed how impressed they were about the bravery of Charlie Smith this particular night. After getting more detail from Auby Copeland, Ray Pierce expanded on what Auby said above (in his Newsletter XVII of March 11, 1987):

. . . It was pitch dark and during the fire fight Racine was hit. One fire team was sent to the rear with Racine. Charles E. Smith, the medic, accompanied this group to the nearest friendly outpost where he decided that he'd best return to the patrol in case more of the patrol were wounded. When he returned to where the fire fight had occurred, everyone had departed. He was discovered to be missing the following morning. About 1000 hours, a party went in a jeep to the last outpost to see if he had returned to our lines. At that time, Charles was observed through field glasses strolling down the road about a half mile distant returning to friendly territory. He was weaponless except for a stick which he was using to practice his golf swing by batting rocks off the road.

In his next newsletter (XVIII of April 20, 1987), Ray added more:

Harold [Richards] recalls the night that Racine was wounded. He indicated that there were two patrols. He was with Fred Davis and some ROKs on one side of a river, whereas Racine was with the patrol on the other side of the river. While moving up the river valley, they heard firing from Burp guns where the other patrol was believed to be. Soon they heard several men speaking in a foreign language, and then got into position



to open fire. Fortunately, they heard an American voice which proved to belong to Charles Smith with whom several Koreans were carrying Racine. That group was fortunate to have Smith with them. [AMEN to that!!]

Carrying Ron Racine Back to Friendly Lines  
(Chester Powell)

In a 09/14/87 letter, Chester Powell told about how it actually was carrying Ron Racine back to the safety of friendly lines for further evacuation.

I was one of the Rangers that helped carry Racine on the night he got wounded. There are several different stories as to what happened that night. This is how I remember it.

The patrol made up of 2nd Platoon Members and possibly others (I can't remember now) went out to set up an ambush. We had a dog with us. As we approached a small village, we came under fire from the enemy.

It was very dark. During the fight, Racine was hit. As well as I can remember, four Rangers and two Koreans were sent to the rear with Racine. We were going across this rice paddy, when we heard troop movement. We lay down on the ground. We could see that the troops were going to stumble onto us, and we had to do something.

We could hear Korean being spoken. One of the Koreans with us challenged the patrol. Happy to say, the patrol was from 3rd Company. One of the troopers with me had a grenade in his hand with the pin already pulled. We had to put the pin back in the grenade.

When we got to the check point, the ambulance was waiting for us. I will never forget this. I was standing by the door watching the medics work on Racine. One of the medics told me, "This man has two wounds. The bad wound has not been bandaged." The medic that bandaged Racine's wound missed the second wound in the dark. It is a miracle that Racine didn't bleed to death.

The Last Patrol  
(Dick Eaton)

Dick Eaton included this item and several others in his 09/21/88 letter.

The final recollection I have to contribute to our history is my memory of Third Company's last mission. As your draft Chapter [17] relates, Bob, once the Seventh Regiment had secured 717 and 682 after a very tough fight, the Third Rangers were given the job of manning the prize. Exley's diary and Stamper's portray well the unpleasant - some aspects of the assignment to occupy and secure positions at the furthest point north in the UN lines. I posted the Company's first team of platoons on the twin hills and well remember the stench of death and the bleakness of those positions while we manned them. The fact is, however, I remember very little in the way of detail about our stay there.

I do remember that after we mounted our guard of the Sobang mountains' crest, announcement was made of tentative moves toward negotiating an armistice. This had the effect of freezing the contending armies generally in place. It did not stop, of course, the kind of spontaneous, small unit skirmishing and patrol activity described by Exley and Stamper. But all formal patrol planning by major UN units anywhere in Korea henceforth had to be approved by Eighth Army Headquarters. This is where the story of the last patrol begins.

As I remember events, when I came down from the Sobang, our Company proposed a program of night patrols to Division. Our suggested patrol area was to be the villages and paddy-land on the floor of the wide valley to the west [and north?] of our outposts on 717 and 682. (Although I have studied and re-studied an excellent 1:50,000 map sheet of the area, used at Leavenworth years ago for a map exercise, and I have vivid images of the terrain over which the patrol operated, I cannot pinpoint its coordinate location.)

After we wrote up a proposal and submitted it to Division, there was a delay while they cleared our plan with Eighth Army. I was surprised when after only a few days (I believe), approval was forthcoming, although it seems to me we did have to furnish additional detail during the negotiations. What we were proposing was a series of platoon-size combat patrols with a primary mission which can be simply (and somewhat poetically) stated as "reclaiming the night from the enemy". The plan proposed that Ranger platoons, as available from other missions, would move out during the night into the nominal no-man's land separating the increasingly static, defensive positions of each Army. There, they would establish ambushes with the task of capturing prisoners and denying the Chinese infiltration routes into the Division's defensive area.

Although Captain Tidwell and I knew that the Rangers' future appeared sealed (since the visit of Colonel Adams on June 25th), this seemed a hell of a fine way to go out, if deactivation was to be our fate. Moreover, I think we harbored a hope that if our effort achieved some remarkable success, a future for the Rangers somehow might be salvaged. Unfortunately, the story I have to tell here is not one of success. But, if I had been bolder in my estimate of how freely the Chinese were then operating in our area, confident that American forces were afraid of the night, I certainly would have been better prepared for what happened when we tested our concept with Third Company's "Last Patrol".

After approval at last arrived from on high, including a date for the operation, I took the first patrol out. The night before, however, I sent a squad-sized recon patrol out to check the route under night conditions. They were to go beyond the LD [Line of Departure] a short distance and spend the night listening as I recall my instructions. They reported no contact and no problems.

Because of what transpired the next night, I have always wished I had gone with that recon squad - just so I could have been sure that they had followed the route on which I had briefed them, and I would have had a feel for the operational environment we were to experience the next night. (I never made that mistake again. When I commanded the 1/16th in Viet Nam, I went with my recon platoon when I had particularly important questions about the terrain and situation ahead.) The day of the patrol, we were joined by a scout dog section, a recent addition to the Division's resources which we were to test. I wish the testing had occurred earlier.

As planned, the combat patrol (with our dog handler and his German Shepherd) reached our LD at dusk, behind a low ridge crossed by the trail I planned to follow initially. We waited until the darkness was as complete as it was going to get (I do not recall the moon phase), and then moved out quietly following a path between the rice paddies. The dog and its handler were with the lead squad. We had not gone very far - maybe only a few hundred meters - moving slowly, when I elected to call a halt for a map and compass check and a brief rest. Everyone hit the prone [lying flat on the stomach] along the trail and stayed quiet.

Within what seems to me now to have been only about a couple of minutes at most, I heard a noise of something approaching along the trail ahead. I looked up to see a group of Chinese soldiers blithely moving down the trail toward our patrol. Fortunately, not one member [of our patrol] was on his feet. The dog had not alerted, even though the Chinese were almost on top of us. I had no idea how many other Rangers had seen the approaching visitors. No alert signal had been given, probably because the Chinese were moving so fast, they appeared out of the dark "from nowhere". This was certainly not the spot I had planned to set up our first ambush, and we were not ready. But, the Chinese obviously were not ready for us either. They had no scouts out and clearly had not spotted our warm bodies on the trail ahead of them.

At that moment, my immediate concern became, "Who was going to get the drop on who?" After what seemed like an interminable time, but of course was probably only a matter of seconds, I elected to open fire with my Army-issue 45. After a couple of rounds, it jammed, but it started some of our people shooting, and the Chinese took off in the direction from which they had come. Miraculously, we had not hit each other, but then, we probably did not hit any of the Chinese either. Who knows? When we inspected the battlefield as best we could in the dark, we could find no weapons or equipment left behind or signs of casualties.

After that, everything else that occurred on the last patrol became anticlimactic!

Briefly, what did happen was that I elected to continue the patrol with the hope of still finding some Chinese, if not the ones who had fled our unready embrace. For the rest of the night, we roamed across the valley floor's dry rice paddies and villages without encountering anybody or seeing the scout dog even perk up its ears and sniff attentively. I had a fair idea where we were most of the time, apparently better than it seemed at many a moment during that long night, because I brought us out where we went in after a patrol of nearly continuous movement.

Adding to the frustration of our misadventure with the Chinese was a recurrence of the critical problem the Company (-) had on 23 April when it ran into the Chinese Army enveloping the British Independent Brigade. We lost radio contact. Although we could hear Lt Fred Davis trying to reach us to find out what the hell the shooting was (which our patrol base heard), we could not contact him. I cannot recall whether we ever established a good link before we left the valley floor for our lines. I believe he told me later that he moved the relay location in an effort to reestablish contact. Certainly, if we had encountered an enemy who got the drop on us, I would have wanted badly the artillery support that commo failure could have denied us.

Lessons Learned: There obviously were many, but they were too late for further operations by the Rangers. Nevertheless, I cannot resist thinking about how we could have exploited the knowledge gained on this patrol, if it had been the first of many rather than our last.

Just supposing: What would have happened, if we had moved down from the low ridge which I chose as our LD and went only a short distance before setting up an ambush along the trail I intended to follow? The reason I was following that particular trail, after all, was that it appeared to be a very logical route into our operational area. Conversely then, it was at least an equally logical route for the Chinese to follow across the valley and into the American defensive positions. The folks we met clearly were not out jogging with no objective in mind. They were going some place and they simply did not anticipate (fortunately) meeting any Americans hunting for them in the dark. So much for "What if's?" These are the sorts of things I would remind new Rangers to reflect on, if I had a chance.

Commo: Have the closest thing you can come up with in the way of "alternate means" always available for such a venture into the unknown. An extra radio with us could have saved our rears had we been less lucky. Also, if we had done more pre-mission recon, one of the tasks of that recon should have been to test radio links. And, an airborne link should have been on standby for emergency. (To have had its sound overhead continually would have interfered, of course, with our ability to sense the patrol environment.) [And, would have alerted the enemy that something interesting was going on.]

Intell: As always, there was not enough intelligence. I have already commented on what I think I should have done in personal reconnaissance, and how I adapted the experience of our patrol to my way of doing business in Viet Nam. But, there is a greater issue here. We probably could have gotten an OK to conduct more of our own preliminary recon patrolling before we took off on the more ambitious mission. One or two more nights could have disclosed how the Chinese were moving through the supposed no-man's land at night as if it were their own private park.

Patrol Craft: The final point which needs mention (despite its obviousness when I described how we were surprised by the encounter with our Chinese counterparts) is that all of us should have been in an alert ambush mode during that first halt. I should have made sure we all were drilled to do that without thinking once we crossed our LD.

It was at this point that Ray Pierce sent out his 10/05/91 letter to gather more information on this interesting night. Chester Powell came in with the word that our introduction on Page 592 had gotten back on track, but that he was with Dick Eaton's patrol from the beginning. Other reports came in from Rex Masters, Charles Smith, John Arens, Al Moody, and Dick Eaton - in that order. These reports gave the rest of the story.

(Rex Masters on 10/17/91)

I was with the ROK Ranger patrol led by Fred Davis. I don't remember who all was with us other than Gerald McCloskey, Harold Richards, and certainly some of the other Rangers who were training the ROKs. I believe our mission was to give the ROK Rangers night training in patrolling by operating in an area of known Chinese patrols and perhaps establishing an ambush to capture prisoners.

I was bringing up the rear of the patrol along with one of 3rd Ranger Company's Korean interpreters (who I believe was from the 3rd Platoon). Lt. Eaton would have had the 2nd Platoon's interpreter with him. The 3rd Rangers were scattered throughout the patrol to maintain communications with each other and to give the ROK Rangers some confidence in night operations.

We inspected the ROKs before we left base camp, making sure they taped and secured anything that would make noise and didn't carry any items they wouldn't need on the night patrol. I know that we had them (ROKs) test fire their weapons before leaving the ROK Ranger's camp.

Noise discipline was good (it was a very dark night), but this may have been because of our 3rd Rangers scattered among the patrol. I feel that Fred led the patrol in an aggressive but cautious manner. Every so often, we (the patrol) would stop, go into firing positions and wait for the order to move out. Word would filter back down the line that the front was checking out something they heard or saw. Which leads me to believe that Fred had scouts out. I don't know if they were 3rd Rangers or mixed with ROK Rangers. To the best of my recollection, our patrol did not make any contact with the Chinese that night. I know we did not fire our weapons during the night patrol.

When a fire fight (American weapons and burph guns - probably Lt. Eaton's patrol) started off to our left front (I may be guessing as to the direction, but this is what comes to mind), we all hit the ground ready for action. Again, it was dark and difficult to see, but knowing our Rangers, I am sure they were ready for action.

Shortly after the firing to our left front started, some of the ROK soldiers walked back to the rear where I was. I told the interpreter to have them get down and find out where they were going. It seems they didn't care for all the firing going [on] and they didn't like being out in no-man's-land. I don't recall what I told the interpreter, but the ROKs didn't leave. (I have always felt that the reason I had an interpreter with me at the rear of the patrol was to prevent any of the ROKs from sneaking off.)

Within an hour of the fire fight, we continued our patrol and eventually returned to the ROK base camp. The next day, the ROK Rangers held their graduation parade and we returned to 3rd Ranger Company.

(Charles Smith on 10/21/91)

As I recall the last patrol, July 16-17, 1951, we were given info about a patrol - go out, make contact with the Chinks, and capture prisoners to bring back for questioning. We also were told how to return if we got lost or split up (which helped me to get back). I do not remember having any ROK troops with our patrol, or any scout dogs. We were told the ROK troops would be coming later, from different direction.

We approached through a valley at night (it was very dark). We started to cross a wide ditch heading toward a small house when we heard small arms fire up ahead where Racine was on point [actually flank guard]. Most of the patrol started to fire toward the house. We could see flashes of return fire which lasted only a few minutes.

I came forward and found Racine had been wounded. I placed a poncho over him and got under it with a flashlight to check his wounds. He was



hit from the side, about waist level and another wound on the other side where the bullet exited his body. I dressed both wounds as best I could, due to the conditions. If one wound was not dressed, it must have fallen off during the trip to the rear.

I started back to the rear with several others and Racine (on a stretcher). I thought the patrol would wait for me since we were told another patrol was behind us and would help take Racine to the rear. I did not go with the group to the ambulance. I went back to the house and found the patrol was gone. Someone was with me. I can't remember if someone went back with me or if I found him in the ditch near the house. Maybe this person can clear this up.

We looked for our patrol for a while and could not find anyone. We decided to wait until daylight and find our way back. During the night, we heard a large group passing by the house, and we heard very loud gook talk. We hid behind some heavy brush near the ditch line. We also heard heavy shells passing overhead toward enemy lines.

At daybreak, we started back by the river [which] we were told during the briefing would carry us back to our lines. At one point, we saw some Chink or ROK troops (hard to tell) on a hill nearby, so we got into the river and floated down stream.

We came to a small cement dam and got out. We could see a winding road off to our right and started toward it. At this time, we saw a mobile patrol of U.S. soldiers. We climbed to the edge of the road cautiously, flagging them down. A lieutenant asked us where we were all night and asked if we saw any enemy troops. We explained about our patrol, and told him we had seen and heard them. The lieutenant said he was sorry, but could not give us transportation back to our lines, but explained our lines were approximately 2-3 miles back. He also gave us the password for the day and we returned to our lines. We both had weapons (side arms).

I hope this bit of information will help clear up some confusion about the events in question. Hopefully, the other soldier with me during this time will come forward and verify this. [If the "other soldier" was Truman Beddingfield, Truman passed away on June 25, 1991, at Spring Lake, North Carolina, not far from Charles Smith's home in Wilmington.]

(John Arens on 10/26/91)

I would like to let you know about my memory of our last big patrol which I said on the phone [was] a Company operation. I was told by Sergeant McCullough that I was going on a patrol that night, and I remember Ronald Racine and I were flank guards. Racine was outer flank guard and was the inner flank guard. I remember a burph gun started shooting off to our left about 45 degrees.

We dropped to the ground because the patrol now shifted about 45 degrees. Then, we moved together fast shooting and everyone giving the rebel yell, and I mean everyone. We were relieving our tension with the rebel yell. I was very close to Racine when he was hit, because I heard him say, I'm hit.

The patrol stopped moving at that time because we didn't see any enemy except you could hear movement ahead of us and someone claimed they saw movement. A medic was working on Racine and he was trying to patch him up in the dark the best he could. I helped carry Racine for a

short way and was told someone else will carry him and I moved on with the patrol. I never saw Racine again.

There was a man with a dog on patrol and I remember before the action started, he told me, "If I get killed, shoot my dog because he is only trained for my commands."

This is my best memory of that night.

(Al Moody on 11/28/91)

I'm not much help on that last night patrol. The only people I can remember for sure are Copeland, Murphy, and Pike. I recall the dog handler coming back to the rear and Copeland sending him back up front. I always thought Captain Tidwell led that patrol (or was with us).

Seems like it was a 40 or 50 man patrol. I know it was large and don't remember the exact mission. Not having seen a map but from memory (such as it is), I thought we were to the right of Hills 717 and 682 (to the east). I remember crossing a rise and dropping down to the valley floor, and following a path or a rice paddy dike. You could just barely see the man in front of you. Our squad (1st Squad, 2nd Platoon) was bringing up the rear.)

We had only moved a sort distance and the patrol halted, and we hit the prone position as we heard firing to the left front of the rear of the patrol. I sensed that there were some shacks or huts to the left front, but never did actually see them. I don't recall any action on our part at the rear but to "lay dog".

I don't recall the firing lasting more than a few seconds. Word filtered down [that] Racine had been hit. A short time later the evac team passed moving to the rear. (Don't remember how many or who.)

After a time, we moved out for what seemed like five or six hours. I don't recall halting but once in that period of time. The terrain was flat but somewhere near the turnaround point, I again sensed rather than saw a low hill or rise which we kept to our right and seemed to circle and then headed back. Sorry I can't be more help.

(Dick Eaton on 12/01/91)

I found the material written by others concerning our last operation fascinating. It is evident that I had long forgotten about all that went on that night beyond the activities which involved me directly. Although this is no doubt the normal human phenomenon, its universality certainly is striking when we try to write history based on individual memories of events long past.

In any event, the most I can add is to make an observation about what may have been the mode of command and control of our unit at the time of our concern now. I suggest that overall supervision for the ROK Ranger training program of the 9th [ROK] Division may well have been handled directly by 3d Division G3. Captain Tidwell would have been in the loop in some fashion. But, operational control of the ROK Rangers may well have been separate from the operations of the Company, except for our logistical and personnel support.

My only authority for this suggestion is a gut feeling and the fact that I do not remember being involved to any critical degree in control of what went on with the training detachment's day-to-day operations at the ROK location. If this be so, it would explain why the details of Fred's [Davis's] operations during the night of the Company's combat patrol seem so new to me now. It may well have been the planned routes and areas of operations for the respective patrols were believed to be sufficiently far apart that no intricate coordination means were deemed necessary. It is also possible, of course, that we (the command group) simply were not putting things together as well as we should — even at that late date.

In any event, I can still recall hearing Fred try to reach us and we being unable to communicate with him. I also remember him telling me later how he kept moving his position in an effort to establish a link after he heard the firing which occurred when we met the Chinese. I don't believe I ever did find out whether the problem was geography or a malfunctioning radio.

Regardless of the validity of my speculation above, I think it worth adding a reflection on the wisdom of my own decision to continue the Company patrol after we lost radio contact. In retrospect, that seems now to have been a very risky decision. The consequences if we had gotten in trouble could have been terrible. While there may have been some thought that the radio would work after we moved on, that strikes me now as a risky rationalization. Even given the fact that we were often out of radio communication with the equipment available then and regularly took chances unacceptable in today's combat operations, I believe now my decision was more influenced by the circumstances (last mission and its high hopes) and perhaps as well my share in the romance of indomitable Ranger luck.

\* \* \*

#### July 17

[Exley Diary] Moved back 20 miles to QM [Quartermaster] to turn in equipment. We will stay here about 3 days. Came here on 2 1/2s [trucks]. Left old area around 1900 this evening. On patrol last night RACINE was hit in leg pretty bad. Sams and Smith were missing, but walked in later. We'll move back to replacement next. Gen Soule [our Division Commander] came up to talk to us this morning. Sure is pretty tonight. Full moon and stars out. Am writing this by moon light. Its really bright.

#### 15-17 July 1951

[Stamper] The 3rd Battalion, 7th Inf Regt (Cotton Balers) relieved the 3rd Ranger Company on Hills 717 and 682. We moved the entire Company back to 3rd Division rear for R & R. This is the first time the 3rd Company has been together in weeks. It was like a family reunion, seeing who was still alive, who was hit and who had "bought the farm" (KIA).

Today [15th], Lt. Richard Eaton informed us that all Airborne Rangers were being deactivated and that jump-qualified Rangers could go to the 187th Abn RCT. (We had a few "leg" replacements.) Or, we could go to any unit in 3rd Inf Div by way of invitation of Maj Gen "Shorty" Soule, 3rd Inf Division Commander.

We did a lot of talking and thinking about what we should do. We didn't want to leave Korea. [187th had just moved back on strategic reserve into Japan.] We felt like we had trained and fought so hard and we hadn't finished our job. Most 3rd Rangers either "paired off" or talked in small groups. Bob Exley and I had become close to each other as soldiers in combat do, I guess. We respected each others opinion. Bob said he would leave the decision up to me, but we would "stick" together in any case. I decided that we should go to the 187th Abn RCT. We needed the change of scenery and R & R. Besides, we wanted to "check out" the "Geisha Girls", get drunk, get laid and "jump on" some "straight legs". Everyone was feeling "kinda sad" about the Ranger deactivation, the war and everything in general.

Jim Stamper added in a footnote at the end of his account, "On 24th July 1951, on Hills 717 and 682, the 1st Bn, 15th Inf Regt, 3rd Inf Div, was overrun by the enemy. A superior Chinese Communist Field Force re-occupied those mountains to use them as "bargaining chips" at the peace talks that were to take place at Panmunjom, North Korea." [Actually, the first talks started at Kaesong.]

Auby Copeland had a comment on his tape which summed up this period very well. He said:

The Commanding General of the 3rd Division surely bestowed on the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company the highest praise and respect that would be possible to give to one of his fighting units. For instance, on the 5th of July according to the morning reports, the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company relieved the 2nd Battalion of the 7th Infantry Regiment on Hills 717 and 682. The Company strength at that time could not have been over two or maybe three officers and about 60-65 men. Well, that Division Commander had faith.

Happy days - the Division Commander sent the 7th Infantry back up to relieve elements of the 3rd Ranger Company on the 15th of July. That means that they took a battalion off the outpost and put two platoons of Rangers up there for ten days, and then they sent a battalion back up there to relieve them. What honor, what glory, the General bestowed on us. Sent an under-strength Company of Rangers to relieve a battalion and then ten days later sent up a battalion to relieve the Company!! You can hardly beat that.

#### NOTES ON CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

1. This Figure 17-1 map extract is a photo-reduction from Sheets 3222 III and IV of Defense Mapping Agency's 1:50,000 scale maps in Series L752. These sheets were compiled in 1976 by DMA's Topographic Center, Washington, D.C. (Sheet 3222 III was field checked and updated in 1978 by the Republic of Korea Army Map Service.) The scale in the upper right corner has been photo-reduced in the same proportion as the map extract itself.

2. I have not yet found vintage maps in the Library of Congress for the Iron Triangle at the 1/50,000 scale. So I have had to use reproductions of modern map sheets to show the terrain situation in the Sobang mountains. However, since this is where the line stabilized going into the peace talk period, the current Demarcation Zone (DMZ) lies in this vicinity. Consequently, the situation regarding man-made structures such as roads, bridges, villages, and towns has not changed noticeably in this area since the combat period with certain noticeable exceptions. Principal roads above and below the DMZ seem to have been improved considerably. (The swath of the DMZ can be seen in Figure 17-1 running east and west. For example, Hill 528 is in the center of the DMZ and Hills 658, 717, and 682 are north of the northern edge.)
3. Captain Max W. Dolcater, ed., 3rd Infantry Division in Korea (Tokyo: Toppan Printing Company, Ltd., 1953), pp. 241-243.
4. We shall continue our day-by-day accounts based on Bob Exley's diary as before, with occasional comments by Bob Exley and Jim Stamper. Accounts written or taped by other Company Members received more recently have been included where they fit in the chronology of events. We are building upon material assembled initially as of 09/07/87.
5. There was a noticeable lack of reporting on 3rd Ranger Company actions in support of 3rd Division Operations. For Example: (1) the Battle of Bloody Nose Ridge, (2) the fine fire and maneuver operation southwest of Chorwon, (3) the Ranger detachment leading the attack of the 1/7th Battalion which saved the Belgian Battalion, (4) uncovering the infiltrated regiment which threatened the Division CP and withdrawal route south of Uijonbu, (5) the northernmost advance west of P'yonggang, and (6) the "Fort Apache" action just mentioned - are covered nowhere in the 3rd Division history. Perhaps this was because a small company-size element did not have a staff to write operations reports, upon which a military historian could base his chronicles. However, Division staff writers could have recorded these events and did not. Perhaps there was inherent jealousy that sometimes arises between regular line elements and so-called elite units, and we got left out. Lest we be accused of sour grapes, we shall assume it was the former reason.
6. Claymore mines were an improvisation which evolved during the Viet Nam War. They were frequently used in ambushes and in night defense of positions. Some were very large and could involve much of a 55 gallon drum filled with explosives. Mixed in with the explosives would be small lethal missiles of the "flechette" variety. The drum would be aimed to provide a devastating effect along a trail or other approach into a position or village. Sometimes several claymores would be set in a pattern around an ambush point to be detonated on a radio signal. In Quang Nam Province, the Territorial Forces had developed the technique to a high degree. In some Claymore ambush actions, more than 60 enemy were killed and wounded in a single synchronized blast. There were few survivors among those in the direct path of a Claymore blast.
7. This Figure 17-2 map extract is a direct photo copy (to scale) from a portion of Sheet 3222 IV from Defense Mapping Agency's 1:50,000 scale maps in Series L752. This sheet was compiled in 1976 by DMA's Topo-



graphic Center, Washington, D.C. The scale positioned in the upper right corner has been photocopied in the same proportion as the map extract itself.

8. This Figure 17-3 sketch is a direct photo-enlargement of the sketch drawn at the end of Al Moody's account mailed to me, Bob Channon, on 12/02/87.
9. The series of events in Auby Copeland's account could have occurred earlier when the 1st Battalion of the 15th Infantry almost took the 717-682 Ridge Line and heavy casualties were involved. Also, that would have been before Auby Copeland and others went to train the ROK Ranger Companies. However, with the 1/15th driven back as it was, it would seem that the Chinese would have had more control in the area at that time. It would seem possible that Auby and others came back from the training mission for this patrol after seizure of the 717-682 Ridge Line by the 7th Infantry. The Chinese casualties were extremely heavy in the latter period also and enemy efforts to recover some of them very likely would have been in progress as Auby describes.
10. Bill Osborn was last mentioned in Chapter 6 during the attack on Bloody Nose Ridge. Bill was later killed in Viet Nam. Bill's photo collection has been loaned to us by his brother, Jim, and by his widow, Sherry, who later married Jim.
11. This Figure 17-6 sketch is a direct photo-enlargement of a sketch drawn at the end of another one of Al Moody's accounts which was mailed to me, Bob Channon, on 12/02/87.
12. Dick Saylor was mentioned most recently in Chapter 14 when he rejoined the Company on 06/04/51 just as they were starting up toward the Iron Triangle. He had been creased all the way across the middle of his skull with a bullet on 04/22/51 during the classic fire and maneuver operation near Chorwon. Though Bob Exley records Dick leaving for rotation to the States on July 8th, the morning report did not drop Dick Saylor until August 1st, the inactivation date. Maybe he stayed on at the Company CP in the rear? Or, they forgot to pick up his departure on the Morning Report until the final roster check.
13. On trying to answer my question here about unreadable word(s), Bob Exley stated, "I can't make out my own writing - must have been the Raisin Jack."
14. On my question about the word here, Bob Exley remarked, "Must have run out of ink here."

## CHAPTER 18

### TRANSFER INTO THE 187TH AIRBORNE RCT

I returned from Paengnyong-do Island to Taegu, Korea, during the first or second week of June 1951.<sup>1</sup> 3rd Company was just reaching the Iron Triangle area about that time. A C-47 aircraft landed on the beach of Paengnyong-do at low tide for a routine re-supply mission. I boarded for the return trip to Taegu. As soon as I reached Taegu (8th Army Headquarters), I checked in with G3 Miscellaneous (Colonel McGee's outfit). As I recall, Lt. Col. Adams, from Ranger Training Command, was still there in the headquarters.

Colonel Adams confirmed that whatever I had heard about inactivation of the Rangers was true. How much we knew at Paengnyong Do, I still do not remember. I thought at the time that Adams had lost out in his effort to "sell" the formation of a Ranger Battalion.<sup>2</sup> He apparently was not at liberty to tell me the real reason for inactivation at the time, if he knew himself.

As we first learned about "inactivation", I think that most of us Rangers just thought that the commanders in Korea were reluctant to use American troops behind enemy lines. After all, we would be in territory where everyone whom the enemy expected to be there would have an Oriental appearance. This could reduce our chances for success. They felt that identity of individuals and small groups could be quickly exposed.<sup>3</sup> Ranger Companies had neither the organization nor the strength for heavy line-cracking operations along the front lines. Battles like Bloody Nose Ridge had shown the cost in casualties for that type activity. We lacked numbers and organizational structure for continuous operation of heavier crew-served weapons needed in frontline Infantry assaults.

However, reflecting back on what I learned later in Japan, more immediate reasons for inactivation of<sup>4</sup> the Ranger Companies became apparent. In this period, plans were being made<sup>4</sup> to commence negotiations with the enemy for a cease fire. In a cease fire atmosphere, it would not be appropriate to have Ranger units parachuting or infiltrating behind enemy lines. Such actions would unsettle cease fire negotiations. In addition, if Ranger units got in trouble and required a link-up force to bail them out, the combat operation to accomplish link-up would further unsettle any negotiations. Stabilization of battle lines during cease fire talks would make defenses increasingly hard to penetrate in either direction by infiltration or by exfiltration. There was another reason related to cease-fire planning about which I would learn later.

I soon saw evidence of cease-fire negotiations that were developing. Though the Ranger Companies in Korea were not actually inactivated until August 1, 1951, plans for their inactivation were already well underway in early June. Rangers as individuals were to be given their option on whether they would go to the 187th Airborne RCT, or whether they would stay with the

division to which their Ranger Company was attached. In my own case, they had already arranged for my immediate assignment to the 187th.

I reported in to the 187th's Rear Command Post, probably some time during the second week in June or shortly thereafter. As I recall, the Rear CP was over in the vicinity of Wonju. Wonju is located in a corridor south of the Inje area slightly east of the center of South Korea.

At Inje, the 187th had just been fighting a heavy action to help thwart the Chinese eastern offensive that had started in mid-May. Casualties had been very heavy, but the blocking action had been successful. 3rd Ranger Company and 3rd Division had been sent across Korea to find and to help expel this same penetration. (Chapter 12 describes what happened to 3rd Division in general and to 3rd Ranger Company in particular during this quick shift to the eastern front.)

By the second week in June, 3rd Company was about to move up into the Iron Triangle area for its last series of actions described in previous chapters. I did not get to see the Company again before its inactivation.

When I reported to the 187th Rear CP at Wonju, they had immediate plans for my activities. Though I do not remember whether 187th leaders knew about impending cease-fire negotiations at the time, the effect of cease fire planning had already been felt in the 187th. They had just received orders to prepare for movement into strategic reserve in southern Japan. There were senior officers in the 187th who were familiar with my experience in sea movements.<sup>5</sup> On the day of my arrival, they assigned me as RCT Plans Officer and placed me in charge of arranging the movement of the RCT through the port at Pusan and onward toward Japan.

Almost immediately, I went to Pusan and began to work with the appropriate authorities there. We began to plan for the loading of 187th units aboard sea lift for movement into ports in southern Japan. Planning included arrangement for assembly of the 187th Units in and around Pusan and for organization into ship-load elements for loading.

About two weeks later, the 187th units began to arrive at Pusan from the Inje-Wonju area. Movement from assembly areas outside of town into call forward areas, and then on to loading areas at ship side went smoothly. One by one the LSTs departed from Pusan. I left on the last LST.

The short voyage was uneventful - just an overnight trip as I recall. I remember a welcoming Japanese group at the Oita dock-side on Japan's southern island, Kyushu. Then came a short convoy movement along the coast of Oita Bay up to the town of Beppu. We continued on through town into an old Japanese cantonment area on the hillside just above Beppu. The military post there had been renamed Camp Chickamauga earlier in the post-WWII occupation period.

Shortly after our arrival at Beppu, the strategy which had brought the 187th ARCT into strategic reserve became apparent. A top secret message was received which required the 187th ARCT to be on continuous standby for an airborne drop at Kaesong, Korea. (I still remember the message number, "752", for we named our operation plan by that number.) Peace talks were to begin

soon at Kaesong. Since Kaesong was about 12 miles behind enemy lines, we were to be ready to rescue United Nations representatives to the Peace Talks, should the Communists seize our representatives as hostages.

In order to undertake such a mission effectively, the 187th needed to be restored to full combat effectiveness from the severe casualties that they had suffered in the Inje Campaign. (In a 11/12/91 phone call from Bill Webber, President of the 187th Association, I learned that at Inje alone they sustained 286 casualties.) What better way to rebuild the 187th back up quickly to full combat effectiveness than to infuse into the gaps men from the six Airborne Ranger Companies? These Companies were full of airborne-qualified, battle-experienced Ranger veterans from some of the toughest fighting in Korea!!

Planning for the Kaesong Operation began immediately and was well underway before the Ranger Companies in Korea were inactivated on August 1st. The 187th's three Infantry Battalions were stationed initially at Camp Chickamauga in Beppu, on Japan's Island of Kyushu. Our Artillery Battalion was stationed initially at Camp Croft near the southern tip of Honshu, Japan's main central island. Our departure airfields were planned for Ashiya and Brady Air Bases on the western side of Kyushu near the city of Fukuoka. Each of our 187th Battalions was staged in turn through a complete air drop rehearsal for their portion of the RCT air assault plan. This lead-up activity culminated in a major RCT rehearsal air drop near Taegu, Korea, on November 13, 1951.

187th elements were progressing rapidly along the path just described. Meanwhile, back in Korea, 3rd Ranger Company was ordered off the fighting line on July 17th to prepare for inactivation. Bob Exley's Diary and the Company Morning Report show how the Company was moved back progressively from the front toward Pusan and on into training camps in Japan. Before departure, recognition was given to those who had joined the Company after arrival in Korea.

#### Awarding of Combat Infantry and Combat Medical Badges (Ray Pierce)

On July 13, 1951, 3rd Division published Special Orders #170 awarding the Combat Infantry Badge to replacements that had joined 3rd Company after the initial combat actions in April 1951. Figure 18-1 is a "extract" photo reproduction of that special order. Shortly after Bill Kirkland was found in 1989, he provided Ray Pierce with a copy of SO #170. In Newsletter 48 of 1 February 1990, Ray provided the list of awardees and brought out a special story about Bill Kirkland. Bill had joined the Company in the 2nd Cycle at Benning and had been the 3rd Platoon Medic throughout their combat time.

There is an interesting story here. On 3rd Infantry Division's Special Order 114, dated 16 May 51, Bill Kirkland was awarded the Medical Badge, with the result that he was credited with both combat badges. Army regulations allow for only one of these badges being awarded a single individual. However, although a combat medic, Kirkland carried a weapon which he had occasion to use. Therefore, he felt entitled to both badges and conned a certain platoon sergeant into including his name on this

PARAGRAPHS FROM 3RD DIVISION SPECIAL ORDER 170  
(Awarding the Combat Infantry Badge to 3rd Company Replacements)  
(Figure 18-1)

HEADQUARTERS 3D INFANTRY DIVISION  
APO 468

SPECIAL ORDERS  
NUMBER 170

13 July 1951

\* \* \*

9. Under the provisions of AR 600-70 and DA Message 48653, dated 20 Feb 51, the Combat Infantryman Badge (Second Award) is awarded to the following-named enlisted men of the 3d Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) for satisfactory performance of duty in ground combat against the enemy in Korea.

SGT GORDON C EWING RA39235368

10. Under the provisions of AR 600-70 and DA Message 48653, dated 20 Feb 51, the Combat Infantryman Badge is awarded to the following-named enlisted men of the 3d Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) for satisfactory performance of duty in ground combat against the enemy in Korea.

PFC ARLEY B BLACKWELL RA15208557	PFC NINO BILOTTI RA21924086
PVT-2 ROBERT L BROWN US56073588	CPL DONALD C COLLINS RA1195607
CPL JOSE B CORTIZ RA18266169	PFC ALFRED O DALTON RA1170526
PFC GEORGE W DEANLOW RA24626120	CPL ELMEST J DESMORE RA6000538
CPL ROBERT A DIAZ RA19313525	CPL RICHARD D ELMERS RA15263357
PFC CONRAD F FELIYS RA19201326	PFC PATRICK S FITZGERALD RA1197663
PFC JOSEPH R FORREST RA12329508	PFC DALE L FREISS RA16833975
PVT-2 JAMES E GRACE US52059268	SGT FRANK N GRILLS RA11185678
PFC GERALD GUNNING RA12308211	CPL JAMES T HEART RA13265762
PVT-2 KENNETH L JACKSON RA19387669	SGT CHARLES W KIRKLAND RA15198082
CPL DANIEL F KUCK RA16233958	PVT-2 CURTISS E LOEWEN RA19382260
PFC ALONZO E MARTINEZ RA19004260	PFC NICK KOSMUS US56076607
PFC WALTER V MAZUR RA14357752	PFC BRODUS L MCLESKEY RA14250774
PVT-2 JERRITT MULLINS RA17229343	PVT-2 ROCCO A COLOMBI US52008291
PVT-2 STANLEY F TECOL US52009760	PVT-2 MICHAEL C TETROGEORGE US56059645
PFC ROBERT A TROMIER RA14281913	PVT-2 JOHN W SARTORI RA56074075
PFC RICHARD E SLYLOR RA16266942	PVT-2 JAMES E SIMMONS RA18032768
SGT GEORGE G TATARAKIS RA19369900	PFC RUSSELL G THERY JR RA19340558
SGT EARL L TRACY JR RA19331297	CPL GORDON D WILSON RA21923383
CPL PAUL WOMENS RA19359580	

BY COMMAND OF MAJOR GENERAL SPULE:

OFFICIAL:

  
PETER C. CASPERSON  
Captain LGC  
Asst Adj General

O. F. NEWMAN  
Colonel GS  
Chief of Staff

DISTRIBUTION:

Y



second special orders. So Kirkland is probably the only individual in the Korean War credited with both badges. It could only have happened in 3rd Company.

In the latter part of Chapter 17 on July 14-15, 3rd Company had come off its outpost mission on the top of the 717-682 Ridge Line. About that same time, the ROK training detachment had completed training three companies of ROK Rangers and had returned to the Company. On the night of July 16-17, 3rd Company had operated its last major patrol. This had been accomplished concurrently with patrols from the three ROK Ranger Companies. The ROK patrols had been supervised by volunteers from 3rd Company, primarily from the training detachment. On July 17, 3rd Company moved back from its rear bivouac area and rear command post location near Sangt'o-dong to the 3rd Division Quartermaster area well to the rear. Bob Exley said about 20 miles.

From the morning report of July 25, we know that David Bass went to the hospital on July 22. Later on July 30, he was transferred to 8th Army Medical Holding Facility and did not return to 3rd Company.

#### July 24

[Exley Diary] Still here at QM. Been raining every day and night since we've been here. Rainy season was a little late in coming, but it's sure here now.

Yesterday, we heard B Co, 15th Inf, was run off Hill 717. I can't figure out what's wrong. Our platoon could have held off a regt [regiment] when we were up there.

Don't know when we're going to move back to Replacement Co.

The morning report of July 24 shows that John Norris was reassigned to Battery B, 9th Field Artillery Battalion, and departed for that new assignment. This was probably the first example of how Rangers were given their choice about staying on with their Division or transferring into the 187 ARCT.

#### Refurbishing the Wardrobe (Ed Potempa)

While reviewing the concluding chapters on 01/20/91, Ed Potempa confirmed our record in several areas and came in with a new item about the shower facilities that were located back at the Quartermaster area of each division. A shower point usually had a couple of squad tents hooked together. One was for undressing and dressing, and the other had the shower heads and slotted wood floors where the water would go through, but you would be kept out of the mud. Ed explains how he took advantage of the clothing exchange system at the shower point.

. . . Near the latter part of July, we got a shipment of fatigues in, but they were all big sizes - around size 40, 45, and 50's. I was a size 29

(waist) as were the rest of the guys. Nobody wanted them. I took ten sets. They had a shower in the rear area and I took five showers one day and five showers the next day. The reason for this was that whenever you took a shower you would turn in your old clothes (fatigues, shorts, tee shirts, etc.). You got a clean set in return. When I went to Japan, I had fourteen pairs of fatigues and I had half of them tailor-made to fit me. I was always ready for inspection.

### July 27

[Exley Diary] We're still here at the same place. KANSAS LINE about 60 miles north of Seoul [more like 30 miles] and one mile north of the 38th [parallel]. Got a box of cigars from Pop the other day. EM and officers been fighting ever since we got here. Chaplain came over yesterday and gave us a talk and the company's together again. Some of the replacements went to TAEGU to jump today for their wings. We went swimming this evening. Water was really nice. Stamper, Collett, and Jodie [Williams] and I went in GR [Graves Registration] tent this evening to get out of rain. We laid down on some of the stretchers they bring the dead guys in on and went to sleep. A Col [colonel] came in and wanted to know if it was a R & R Center. We started to get up and he said to go ahead and sleep, but we sure wasn't choosy where we slept.

### R & R at Graves Registration (Jim Stamper)

In a letter of June 7, 1985, Jim Stamper was recording for me some early recollections for our book. One of his memories was very similar to the item in Bob Exley's preceding diary entry of "July 27". The location and names are a little different, but it is probably the same incident as modified in memory over almost 35 years at that time. Jim's memory follows:

The 3rd Ranger Platoon had rotated with the 1st Ranger Platoon off Hill 717 and had a couple days in the rear area near the Cotton-Balers' CP - 7th Inf Regt, 3rd Inf Div. That afternoon, J. D. Williams, E. A. Ray, Burchell Collett, Bob Exley and I immediately went on one of our "Win friends ad influence people" forays - (scrounge mission). We were talking to a bunch of "Legs" and Exley was trying to trade some of his Chinese souvenirs to the "Legs" for something to drink.

Exley traded for a bottle of blended whiskey - Segrums Seven, I think. We each took several long "pulls" on the bottle and continued through the area on "Recon". We came upon a group of squad tents pitched "Parade Ground" perfect, with no one around.

About that time, it started to rain and we ducked into one of the tents. The tent was empty, except for a neat row of stretchers on each side. We sat on the stretchers. We had a few more pulls on the bottle. We were tired from the days on 717 and 682, so we each lay down on a stretcher and immediately went to sleep - out like a light.

After a while, I was awakened by Cpl Ray asking loudly, "What in the hell is going on here?" I sat up and saw a Colonel and his staff being



The three photographs on this page are from the collection of Dick Ellmers. Dick remembers that the two upper photos were taken in the vicinity of 3rd Company's last bivouac area before inactivation.

On the back of the upper left photo, Dick wrote, The 38th Parallel runs over the little hill in the left background.

On the lower right photo, Dick wrote "At a replacement depot in Seoul on the way back to Japan. Korean laundry women trying to get some washing."





Pictures on this page and the page following are from Jim Heath's collection and were taken at 3rd Company's last bivouac in late July 1951 near Sinjan-ni, Korea. At upper left, Jim Heath is leaning on his tent. At upper right, Rocco Palombi is "covering" Vic Stanek. At lower right, (left to right) are: (kneeling) Rocco Palombi and Jim Heath; (standing) Ed Pietrowski; Bob Parker ?? , \_\_\_\_\_, and Lloyd Johnson.





The two pictures at the top of the page were taken at the 38th Parallel near Sinjan-ni, Korea, in late July 1951. The last 3rd Company bivouac was less than a mile to the north. In the upper left picture, Vic Stanek (on the left) and Jim Heath (on the right) are leaning on the small sign where the 38th Parallel crosses the road. Jim Heath is standing beside the sign in the upper right picture. When the war started, the North Koreans surged across this 38th Parallel. When the war ended the front lines were at least twenty miles to the north in this sector and more in other places.

Photo at lower right is believed to have been taken in the same general vicinity, but at a greater distance from the hills in the background. Larry Williams is on the left and Edgar Roberts is on the right.





escorted by a fat "leg" master sergeant. They were all obviously startled, white as a sheet with their mouths open. The sergeant was stuttering, "I don\_\_ kn\_\_ kn\_\_ know why th\_\_ - how they got here, Sir. An\_\_ and". The Colonel said in a loud voice, "Who the hell are you men?"

I jumped up and reported with a salute, "Staff Sergeant Stamper, 3rd Ranger Company, Sir!" The Colonel said, "Well, you sure gave us one hell of a scare! Do you know where you are? I replied, "Yes, Sir. We're in the rear area of the 7th Regiment. The Colonel said, "No, I mean right now?" (Well, I didn't want to say, "We're in a tent in Korea, dummy" - out loud at least.)

The Colonel was the 3rd Inf Div G-4 Quartermaster. He and his staff were on an inspection tour of the 7th Regiment's medical and graves registration areas. We, Williams, Ray, Collett, Exley, and I, were in the tent where the medics placed the dead GIs. We were in the "TENT OF THE DEAD". That's what caused all the fuss.

The Colonel calmed the master sergeant and talked with us a few minutes. He said he knew about the 3rd Airborne Rangers and was jump qualified himself. He told us to "Carry on" and to go back sleep. He ordered the master sergeant to allow no one to disturb us. He said he knew that the 3rd Rangers needed their rest when they could get it.

The colonel turned to us and said to me, "Sergeant Stamper, you Rangers sure aren't particular where you sleep, because this tent is reserved for soldiers that are dead." The Colonel and his inspection team departed and we got some sleep.

#### July 29

[Exley Diary] Yesterday evening we went swimming again. It started raining while we were in the river, so we just stayed in. KIRKLAND and I were fighting over a raft when lightning struck. Guys said sparks were flying all over the water. It hit me in the shoulder and went out my [fingers ?]. Had a stomach ache after I got out. "Boy" what a feeling. I've never seen the company get out of the water so fast. Today's Sunday. We didn't do anything, even swimming. This evening RUMMAGE found a can of SPAM in the river and gave it to me.

[Exley] I was only one in whole company who liked SPAM. Stamper & I would pool our C Rations to get good meals and with our luck we would always end up with 4 meals of hamburger - which we hated.

[Exley Diary] Found out today we're moving out to SEOUL tomorrow. Sure am glad. Got clipping of me from mother yesterday. Got package today. For once no HERSHEY BARS. Surprised me to hear SYKES got killed. Oh well, I'd rather die in the states than here. RUMMAGE & WARD got busted to PFC the other day for taking off to the front lines that time we were on the river where the chinks blew the dam. Found out names of some of the guys killed in 8th Co: GALLOWS, EDDY, KEELER, RAY, KERSFIELD, MORT, BROWN.<sup>8</sup> Got STAMPER to go to church services with me today. CHAPLAIN WILLIAMS came up to have them.

[Exley] This day should have gone down in history!! Stamper in church!!

More on the Lightning Strike of July 29th  
(Earl Tracy)

In a letter of 09/09/89, Earl Tracy was commenting on a draft of this chapter. Bob Exley's July 29th Diary entry brought back Earl's memory:

I can corroborate the July 29 incident listed [about the lightning]. The day had been hot and sultry - typical thunderstorm weather. When we got to the river's edge and everybody stripped down, I can recall folding my fatigues, stuffing them into my steel helmet, and placing everything on top of my jump boots in case it started raining.

We had placed our gear near a large, blackened tree spike that looked as if it had been hit by lightning. We all got into the water and were shouting and horsing around. Some of the guys had rubber air mattresses and were riding them down a little rapids to where the rest of us were swimming about.

Suddenly, there was a huge crash of lightning and I felt terrific jolts of electricity in my knees, elbows, and teeth, almost simultaneously. I think the whole works of us were out of the water in less than 30 seconds, standing on the banks, sort of goggle-eyed and not saying anything. The air was thick with the smell of sulphur from the lightning strike. My recollection was that the bolt had hit that blackened tree spike and that there were some small wisps of white smoke or steam coming from it.

At any rate, to this day, if I hear someone say lightning doesn't strike twice in the same place, I trot out this story.

Carrying an Ultimate Burden in Self-Guilt  
(Dick Ellmers)

In a 02/01/91 letter, Dick Ellmers forwarded an account that he wrote especially for young servicemen and women who may someday have to face the terrible feeling of guilt which tore at his heart for months after the action occurred. As many of you have gathered, each person who has shared his experiences in this book has done so, at least in some measure, with the hope that he might make the path easier for those who may have to face similar situations in the future. As you can see in Item E-3 of Appendix 2, Dick Ellmers recovered from this experience and spent five and one half of his twenty years of service in combat operations - much of that time on Special Forces (Green Beret) combat missions. Here is what Dick wanted to share with you:

As I go through the chapters of your book, and particularly the part that deals with the last days of the 3rd Ranger Company, I feel constrained to tell about my own experience within that bittersweet anti-climatic period.

For me, it's a painful and somewhat humiliating story that I haven't told anyone up to now. To others it may be just a poignant episode, but the more I think about it, the more I feel that it says something about war that young soldiers who haven't been there might need to know.

The problem that I had in the last days of the Rangers went back to a 3rd Division battle called the "St. Valentines' Day Massacre" that took place in February of '51 before 3rd Company joined the Division. That battle would be quite a story in itself, but it has little relevance here, except as a source of later troubles, and I will abbreviate my account as much as I can.

On the afternoon before the fateful night, the Recon Company I was in, minus a detached platoon, moved into a division reserve position in a partially destroyed town four or five miles from Division Headquarters. A 65th Infantry rifle company was dug in on a nearby hill that dominated the surrounding valley. We had lost almost one third of the company on one bad day a few weeks earlier, and now being eleven miles behind our lines, we felt we deserved a restful night. We set up only a loose perimeter with a few outposts. Company Headquarters and the other platoon spread out in available houses in one corner of the village, but our platoon leader had us sleep in and around the village church where he could see and control us.

The outpost reported contacts shortly after dark, and by midnight, we knew there was an organized enemy force in the area and that we were in trouble. We never guessed how much trouble, however, as unbeknown to us a full strength North Korean regiment had either been bypassed or had infiltrated into the Division's rapid advance toward Seoul. They had come out of their hiding places at dusk and they were massing in the paddies outside the town. By the wee small hours of the morning, the Puerto Ricans were under heavy attack and we were engaging muzzle flashes in the moonless darkness all around us.

Suddenly, a half dozen or more dark figures came running into our position. One appeared from the rubble in front of me and came straight at me. It seemed as if my conscious thought ended at that point and my instincts took over from there on. I had an M1 with a bayonet and I stood up and stabbed and shot at his head and chest as we met, and he went down in a heap. I had to take cover behind him a second later, even though he was still twitching, as just then a roar went up like you hear outside a football stadium when there is a touchdown, and the North Koreans came in - two battalions on line in columns of companies. By the grace of God, several of us threw phosphorous grenades that went off just as they came into our position.

In that fiery confusion and the smoky darkness that followed, we were swept up in the mob and no one could tell friend from foe. (Half of the men in our Company were ROK augmentation Koreans who hardly spoke English.) With their helmets off they had no trouble fading into the crowd.) Later, I clearly recall running across the frozen paddies toward the Puerto Ricans' hill yelling "Amigos" all the way.

Paddy field dikes enclosing a small stream formed a natural defensive position at the base of the Puerto Ricans' hill, and those of us who got out of the town assembled there. When daylight came, we found there were about forty of us there and two officers, including the Company Commander. He immediately began organizing us and redistributing the small quantity of ammunition left. I had one clip and three loose rounds.

Other than wounded and stragglers, we could see no enemy in the town, and the Company Commander led us in a wild charge back into the town to secure our ammo dump, which we found largely intact. After replenishing our ammo and assembling more survivors, we cleared and secured the town. The NK dead, wounded, and stragglers were everywhere. The main body was gone and there was no organized resistance, but none would surrender

and we soon found we couldn't turn our backs on the wounded. There was no way to take care of our wounded, leave alone theirs, as we assumed the Division Rear had been overrun, so the task became a grisly one.

Later in the morning, we learned that the Division Rear was in good shape and that we were not in the desperate situation we assumed. As soon as I had a free moment, I went back to the church, hoping to derive some satisfaction from the carnage I hoped I had wrought there. I found the body of the man I had bayoneted and shot, and the platoon's pet puppy was contentedly eating his brains. But, it was not an enemy soldier. It was Joe Doakes, a man from the other platoon whom I knew well. (Joe Doakes is a fictitious name, of course. His Name was \_\_\_\_\_, and he is a recorded KIA included in the incomplete 3rd Recon list in the Division History. Obviously, I would rather not use the actual name in telling this story.)

As sickening as this discovery was, it hardly made a dent in the post-battle euphoria I was feeling at the time. But even then, it was a dark cloud on the horizon that was to grow larger and larger as time passed. Every soldier at some point in the experiences of battle comes to his moment of truth when he realizes that he is a very human animal, and that he hasn't faced death with the equanimity of a movie star war hero as he secretly imagined he would. In the preceding months, the recurrent episodes of pervasive terror had eroded my self image tremendously. My role as the tough young, regular army paratrooper in the midst of a "straight leg" unit was not coming off well. There were guys in the outfit who would never think of jumping out of an airplane or volunteering for anything who always did better under fire than I. The consciousness of the horrendous blunder I had committed became a very troubling secret.

[\*\*\* I hope that readers will reflect in particular on what Dick Ellmers learned in courage from the regular line infantrymen of 3rd Reconnaissance Company. It takes many different types of courage and skill to win on the battlefield. What some may lack initially others with more experience provide. Out of that comes mutual respect and growth in the ability to survive and to take objectives. With success comes admiration for individuals and units of all branches, of all services, and of all nations who were part of the team effort. \*\*\*] Dick Ellmers continues:

I was sure there were people in the platoon who knew that I had killed Joe Doakes, but none said a word to me about it. I did try to take the facts of Doakes' death to the Company CP. As I recall, I did not get to talk to the Company Commander, but whoever I did talk to couldn't have cared less. Joe Doakes was killed in action, and, as far as they were concerned, the circumstances were irrelevant. There was a chaplain from Division who often visited us who had fought as a marine in the Pacific. I took the problem up with him, suggesting that maybe I should write or contact Doakes' family. He informed me in no uncertain terms that I would do no such thing, and that the best thing that I could do for Doakes, his family, and myself was to put the whole thing out of my mind. Unfortunately, I wasn't mature enough to do that.

The transfer to the Ranger Company was a fresh start for me - a chance to repair my damaged ego. It was not the "frying-pan-to-the fire" jump that some said it would be, because I felt like I was on the winning team.

Months later, after we finished the duty on 717 and our other commitments, we ended up in a rear area bivouac in a hot and dusty open field, and we realized the Rangers were really going to be deactivated. It was not a happy time for anybody, and for me it was a time of gloomy disappointment and indecision. Even though Japan was my idea of paradise in those days, it didn't seem right to be leaving Korea to go back to garrison life in an airborne unit. On the other hand, if I went back to the 3rd Division, I'd be just another low-ranked replacement in a strange unit with inexperienced NCO's and officers, since rotation was beginning and the originals would be leaving.

In the meantime, the officers tried to keep us occupied and to re-instill some of the disciplines they knew would be needed if we went to the 187th. One night, most of the Company marched off to an adjacent rear-echelon unit to watch a movie. Unfortunately, when the movie ended, everybody just got up and walked back in a big mob - instead of marching back in formation per Captain Tidwell's orders. The next day, we had a training schedule calling for a whole day of close-order drill. I thought those interminable hours of trying to march in a dry rice paddy were just a portent of more unpleasantness to come.

The next day, we had the yearly required instruction on the Articles of War (now referred to more euphemistically as the Code of Military Justice). Somehow the discussion turned to the area of accidental homicides - probably because some of the guys were in an ornery mood and thought they could irritate the officers by the inferred allusion to the tragedy in the Chorwon valley when the artilleryman was killed by their houseboy's accidental shot. They succeeded as Lt. Eaton became visibly irritated.

Nonetheless, the subject matter impinged on my sore spot, and I continued to ask some pointed questions. I was thinking of a World War II veteran sergeant who I had come over with in the 3rd Recon. In a night fire fight in the Hamhung perimeter, he had captured a North Korean infiltrator who had apparently killed his best friend shortly before. We kept the prisoner for a day or so only to find the POW handlers had already gone south. The grief-stricken sergeant solved the problem by shooting him, and he was charged with murder. What he did was dead wrong, but in view of the particular events and circumstances, it was understandable. (He was killed in action before a court martial could convene.) I was feeling sorry for myself, and wondering if I could be charged with something like that too.

Later in the afternoon, I was called to the officers' quarters along with one or two others. I was mortified to find myself confronted by two angry officers who demanded to know if we were planning on making trouble for Captain Tidwell because of the tragic Chorwon accident. I tried to explain that no one would be more adverse to such a thing than I, and why I was asking those questions, but I didn't succeed. It suddenly seemed that everything I had done in Korea had turned to shit, and I ended up crying like a baby. [It would seem "the exception" had a hand in this.]

Whatever happened after that must have been too embarrassing to remember because I have no recollections at all until after I arrived at the 3rd Medical Battalion psycho ward. I soon learned it was jokingly called the artillery BOQ, since it was largely populated with field artillery lieutenants who had been forward observers too long. It was a real decent place - a clean airy tent in a grove of trees with a nice creek nearby where the medics would take us to swim and clean up.



There wasn't much to do there except read old magazines and sleep. The two or three artillery F.O.s who were there were nice guys, but the differences in rank and situation made us mutually uncomfortable. I could understand their problems as the 3rd Division Artillery units never went into reserve. When the infantry company the artillery F.O. was with went in reserve, the F.O. simply stayed on position and joined the relieving company. And there were no replacement lieutenants to spell them.

There were only two EM who were there briefly, and they were a couple of jerks. They had been picked up hitchhiking south on the MSR without weapons and they apparently thought they could make the rotation list by acting crazy. One would repeatedly yell "ro-ro-rotation" and the other would follow with "3rd Repple Depple-depple-depple . . .". Those antics may have made the M.P.'s think they were nuts, but the shrink apparently wasn't impressed and they were soon on their way to less hospitable accommodations.

The only bad moments there came when I had to see the psychiatrist. He seemed to be more of a civilian than an officer - like the actors who play officers' roles on MASH and the TV shows. He didn't seem like enough of a man to match the insignia he had on his collar. I'm sure my dislike for him was reciprocated, as the only questions I remember him asking seemed calculated to put me down, like why didn't I love my mother and what was I trying to prove by being a Ranger, etc. Obviously, he didn't want me in his ward and that was fine with me. A few minutes with him was all I needed to motivate me to get back to the Company as soon as I could.

One good thing did happen to me on each of the nights I was there. Early in the evening, the medic came around with a tray of pills and said I could have a sleeping pill if I wanted it. At first, I said, "No", thinking anybody would have to be awfully stupid to take sleeping pills in Korea, no matter how far back in the rear echelons you were. But then, I remembered that the hospital had taken my weapon, and that I would be in for a night of tossing and turning, since I had slept part of the day and I was accustomed to pulling guard at night anyway. So I took one.

The next morning, I awoke after my first really good night's sleep since I left Japan in the fall of the preceding year. I felt so different that I hardly knew it was me. I have always had a aversion to any kind of a mood altering drug, or uppers or downers of any kind. (That is, with the exception of alcohol, which I had to learn about the hard way.) Thankfully, that aversion has persisted to this day, and I have never since wanted to take a sleeping pill, but the pills that I took for those two nights did me more good than any medicine I ever had in my whole life.

On a bright morning after I had been there a few days, they gave me back my rifle and gear and I took off hitchhiking up the MSR [main supply route] to rejoin the Company. I still remember that morning because it was a morning like you can only have in Korea after a summer monsoon rain has washed the whole world clean. The air was fresh and cool and clear as crystal and everything was sunny and green. I was glad to be going back to the Company, even though I had some problems to deal with there. I never had any personal contact with the officers in the Company, and I really wanted to talk to my platoon sergeant (Barber) or Jenkins or Fred Davis. Ben Jenkins was like our chaplain and he was a real brother in the Lord to me, and Fred Davis, who I would be crossing trails with for the rest of my military career, was already becoming a role model type father image to me. (He probably won't be too flattered about this father-image part.)

When I left the MSR and started back into the area where the Company had been, I saw nothing but empty paddy fields, and the brightness of the day seemed to fade. It occurred to me that maybe the Company had been deactivated, but I thought it much more likely that they had been called upon for one more operation or commitment of some sort.

I kept right on walking into the company area hoping that somebody from Company Headquarters or the mess detail would be around to help me get back to my platoon, but no one was there. I stood on the trampled grass where the mess tent had been, and I went back to the spot where my pup tent had been and sat down to sort things out. The realization came that I was no longer a Ranger, and there was nothing to do but to go south to the 3rd Replacement Company. I was back where I started in 1950 - an infantry replacement who needed to plug into the system. When I walked away from those empty paddy fields, I was more depressed than I had been at any time in the war.

I had no plans to leave the Army, but it seemed that the best opportunity - the chance to be on the best team - was gone now. The peak experience that began for me on a ridge-line in April, when I saw the 3rd Rangers come storming up out of the valley below and take the hill in front of us, was all over now. I would never stand as tall again as I did in the Rangers, and would never again be able to serve with or under the quality of leadership that we had in 3rd Company. Years later when I'd hear the now timeworn saying that "When the going gets tough, the tough get going", I would always think that whoever had coined that phrase must have seen our Ranger leadership under fire.

That night, I found the Rangers in the replacement depot near Seoul. But I didn't find the Ranger Company. The common sense of peril and purpose, and the expectation of battle was gone. The 3rd Airborne Ranger Infantry Company, that embodiment of the spirit of battle looking for a place to expend itself, had passed into history in that last bivouac on the 38th Parallel.

In the years to follow, I would see many more tragic accidents of war, although thankfully I was never involved so personally in them as I was in the demise of Joe Doakes. Those years have endowed me with a perspective about such things that I didn't have as an immature young soldier on my first combat tour. They are part and parcel of war. I am sure such accidents happened in Grenada, in Panama, and they are no doubt happening now, as I write this, in the Middle East, all to the delight of those in the media and in Congress who are determined to demean our military.

My Bible shows me that God's immutable command to us is that we shall not murder. Intervening translations and perhaps some theologians with pacifistic inclinations have glossed over the difference between murder and killing, but a soldier in combat understands it well. My Bible also shows me that He can require even his most devoted servants to fight and kill. That was our job in the Rangers and we did it well.

\* \* \*

### 31 July

[Exley Diary] We left yesterday morning at 0810. Stayed at 3rd Replacement Company last night. Nice place. When we were passing the old places, couldn't help from thinking about the guys we were leaving behind. Got 4 cans of beer apiece at Replacement. Messed around out-

skirts of SEOUL. Drank a little beer and Korean whiskey. Got my chink rifle from [Renegade ??] before we left the old area. Had music and everything at Replacement. Got that 18th hole package from pop today. Left Replacement Co on trucks after 1800 and came here to INCHON. We sang songs all the way here. Got Korean guards here soon as we got here. Some of the guys started slipping under the fence to town. One of the guards shot twice at ETHEREDGE and started bringing [\_\_\_\_\_] in, but ETHEREDGE knocked him down and got away. The guard was running around wild and we were about to beat him up. After, we had a company formation and were told we would have to pull guard because some of the guys slipped out. We all said if we saw a gook guard we going to shoot him.

### Recalling the Stop-Over at Inchon (John Tobin)

Bob Exley's mentioning Inchon during the inactivation process reminded of a passage in John Tobin's 10/24/87 letter:

Fred Davis, Nick Nakajo, ROK Captain John and myself were in Inchon. We had to stay overnight, so Captain John made arrangements in a house. I believe he had relatives in the area. During the wee hours of the morning, Nick and I woke up scratching like hell. We apparently were being eaten up by lice or bed bugs. We all got up and left ahead of schedule.

### August 1

[Exley Diary] Pulled guard last night from 0400 to 0700. One of the guys knocked down a gook guard to get in. Messed around in day room all today. Got a shoe shine. Pulled guard from 1600 to 1700 guarding ETHEREDGE, BLACKWELL, MCKOLOSKEY [McCloskey], AND SIMMONS in hole. Took them to chow and now I'm off. Will probably go to movies after a while. 4th Company came in just before chow.

\* \* \*

August 1 was the last 3rd Airborne Ranger Company Morning Report. It accounted for all personnel still remaining on the Company Rolls - except for Bob Channon. While I was on detached service with the UW people, I was never dropped from the morning report. I guess I'm still assigned. The report ended with the remark: "Inactivated this date per GO 329 Hq 3rd Inf Div dtd 30 Jul 51 no personnel asg or atch final M/R".

Figure 18-2 (3 pages) shows a copy of 3rd Division Letter Order 478 of 31 July 1951, which transferred 5 officers and 121 enlisted men into the 187th ARCT effective 1 August 1951 and provided for their travel to Japan. This letter order shows the ranks achieved by Company Members while in 3rd Company; however, it does not show the final assignments within 3rd Company before inactivation.

# 3RD DIVISION LETTER ORDER 478

(Transferring 3rd Ranger Company Members into 187th Airborne RCT)  
(Figure 18-2, Page 1 of 3 Pages)

## **HEADQUARTERS 3D INFANTRY DIVISION** **APO 468**

3040

31 July 1961

1st O A 478

SUBJECT: Orders

TO: Individuals and Organizations Concerned

Fol Off (A/S Inf) and EW rel msg 3d Infr Inf Co (Abn) and remsg 187th Regtl Combat Team (Abn), APO 61. Descr HT to Co B, Repl Bn, 8069th AU, for further trans: thru repl channels to Sasobc Repl Depot. CO Repl Bn 8069th AU will notify CO Sasobc Repl Depot and CO 187 ROT (Abn) STA. TBGAL. Tvl by EW auth. TBN. TCS. EDC:2: 1 Aug 61. (Auth: BULX Msg GK-7-4515 EAGY, dtd 28 Jul 61 and BULX CO 804, dtd 25 Jul 61.)

GRADE	NAME	SN	MOB	RACE
CAPT	TIDWELL, JESSE M.	01296625	71542	Can
1ST LT	ELTON, RICHARD J.	062227	71542	Can
1ST LT	HAMILTON, JETER JR.	0662774	71542	Can
1ST LT	HEVICK, JOHN C. JR.	01342119	71542	Can
2D LT	ELVIS, FRED E.	02265229	71542	Can
SGT	ACOSTA, JOSE E. M.	RA12302239	24745	Can
SGT	ALDRIDGE, JAMES E.	RA16310300	2283	Can
1PC	AMBERN, THOMAS S. L.	RA18264418	74745	Can
1PC	ARENS, JOHN W.	US52008276	4745	Can
1SGT	BARBER, HAROLD L.	RA14238598	71745	Can
CPL	BEDDINGFIELD, IRVING L. C.	RA25195619	24745	Can
1PC	BILCITI, KING	RA21921098	23666	Can
1PC	BLACKWELL, ATLEY B.	RA16208367	24745	Can
1PC-2	BOUVET, ANSELMO	RA19330728	23814	Can
1PC	BROWN, ROBERT L.	US56073388	4745	Can
CPL	CANNELL, GEORGE W. III	RA28104651	74745	Can
CPL	CARMICHAEL, HENRY A.	RA16428961	24745	Can
CPL	CARPENTER, ROYCE L. D.	RA14294599	24745	Can
SGT	CASERES, JUAN	RA18318948	2060	Can
CPL	CISNEROS, ARTHUR	RA18022330	4745	Can
CPL	COLLETT, BURCHELL JR.	RA15199800	22844	Can
CPL	COLLINS, DONALD G.	RA11196607	24745	Can
SFC	COMBLAND, AUBY	RA18060736	22366	Can
SGT	CORTES, JES E.	RA18266189	24745	Can
1PC	ELITCH, ALFRED O.	RA11170528	24745	Can
1PC	EMMONS, GEORGE W.	RA24626128	24745	Can
CPL	DIAS, ROBERT A.	RA19313625	24745	Can
SGT	ERST, CARL W.	RA20701498	24745	Can
CPL	EDWARDS, WILLIAM F.	RA12351848	22825	Can
CPL	ELIAMS, RICHARD D.	RA16265357	4812	Can
1PC	ESTERLINE, THOMAS J.	RA27025025	24745	Can
CPL	ETTERIDGE, ERNEST O.	RA44100783	4745	Can
1PC	ELEY, ROBERT L.	RA14314180	74745	Can
SFC	EVING, GORDON G.	RA29236366	1814	Can
1PC	FELINE, GORDON D.	RA18210328	4345	Can
SFC	FERGUSON, JOHN S.	RA42306301	22290	Can
1PC	FOREST, JOSEPH R.	RA12329608	24745	Can

3RD DIVISION LETTER ORDER 478  
(Figure 18-2, Page 2 of 3 Pages)

Ltr C A 478 Hq 3d Inf Div APO 684 4th St Jul 61 (Cont)

<u>GRADE</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>ST</u>	<u>NOB</u>	<u>RACE</u>
PFC	FITZGERALD, PATRICK S.	RA11197063	31745	Cau
PFC	FRIESS, DALE L.	RA16333975	31745	Cau
Sgt	GALTHER, CHARLES R.	RA32674323	34745	Cau
PVT-2	GILLESPIE, HAROLD C.	RA13246808	34745	Cau
CPL	GUMMING, GORDON	RA13308211	34745	Cau
CPL	HEATH, JAMES T.	RA13265752	34745	Cau
Sgt	HICKUP, ELRICE	RA13277446	1612	Cau
PFC	JACKSON, KENNETH L.	RA19387669	4745	Cau
PFC	JENKINS, JOHN B.	RA37033554	32745	Cau
Sgt	JOHNSON, LLOYD G.	RA16299795	31745	Cau
PFC	KENT, WILLIAM A.	RA11130977	70821	Cau
Sgt	KIRKLAND, CHARLES W. JR.	RA15198062	33666	Cau
Sgt	KOCHERL, BENNY L.	RA14329919	31745	Cau
PFC	KOTHE, LESLIE E.	RA37636912	71745	Cau
CPL	KUCK, DANIEL P.	RA16233968	34745	Cau
PFC	LOCHEN, CURTIS E.	RA19382280	4740	Cau
PFC	LOVE, WILLIAM D.	RA12231153	38290	Cau
PVT-2	MARTINEZ, ALFONSO B.	RA19304260	34745	Cau
Sgt	MASTERS, BEN C.	RA17219706	34406	Cau
PFC	MAZUR, ELMER V.	RA14357752	31745	Cau
PFC	MCCLESKEY, GERALD Y.	US56063061	4745	Cau
Sgt	MCCORMICK, WILLIAM J.	RA44083186	33729	Cau
Sgt	MCCULLOUGH, ELMER E. JR.	RA35685742	31745	Cau
PFC	MCHESKEY, EDWARD L.	RA14250774	34745	Cau
CPL	MINKA, ELMER	RA12318471	75740	Cau
Sgt	MOBY, ALFRED L.	RA11239299	31812	Cau
CPL	MORRIS, WILLIAM T.	RA12230675	30060	Cau
CPL	MORTON, EDWARD D.	RA17250287	34612	Cau
Sgt	MULLIN, JERRY P.	RA43012571	4812	Cau
CPL	MURPHY, CHARLES M.	RA17233598	74745	Cau
Sgt	MURRAY, DONALD D.	RA19326682	31745	Cau
Sgt	NELSON, MRS M.	RA19305308	31745	Mon
Sgt	ONEILL, BARRY B.	RA12317292	72702	Cau
CPL	OSBORN, WILLIAM C.	RA15255966	73729	Cau
CPL	OWENS, KENNETH E.	RA19328943	74745	Cau
Sgt	PAGANO, FRANK	RA39952133	76740	Ind
PFC	PALOMBI, ROCCO A.	US52008291	4745	Cau
Sgt	PARKER, ROBERT L.	RA11183186	74745	Cau
CPL	PASSINI, FRANK L. JR.	RA26331490	33666	Cau
PFC	PECK, STANLEY P.	US52009760	4745	Cau
PFC	PELLON, FREDERICK	RA12324924	74812	Cau
Sgt	PENL, BARNEST P.	RA18363736	33036	Cau
Sgt	PERCIVAL, JACK E.	RA16277770	74611	Cau
Sgt	PIERCE, RAYMOND L.	RA23402890	3903	Cau
Sgt	PIETROWSKI, EDWARD P.	RA11074161	73729	Cau
PVT-3	PIKE, MUDGEEY	RA24636257	73745	Cau
CPL	POTENZA, EDWARD J.	RA12348446	74812	Cau
CPL	PONELL, CHESTER P.	RA18283416	74745	Cau
CPL	POWELL, ROBERT A.	RA14261913	34745	Cau
CPL	RANCO, NICHOLAS C.	RA31514168	30836	Ind
CPL	RAY, ERNEST A. JR.	RA18326377	74745	Cau
Sgt	REANZ, LEONARD W.	RA17269461	33060	Cau
Sgt	RICHARDS, HAROLD A.	RA15416194	74745	Cau
Sgt	RYNE, DAVID W.	RA19313827	31745	Cau
Sgt	RIDENOUR, CHARLES L.	RA14267067	34745	Cau
Sgt	ROBERTS, EDGAR T.	RA14312269	33060	Cau
CPL	RUFAGE, JOHNIE L.	RA19339563	33078	Cau
PFC	SAJS, BURGESS	RA15198795	34745	Cau
PVT-2	SARTORI, JOHN W.	US56074075	4745	Cau




# 3RD DIVISION LETTER ORDER 478

(Figure 18-2, Page 3 of 3 Pages)

Ltr O A 478 Hq 3d Inf Div APO 438 6th St Jul 51 (Cont)

<u>GRADE</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>SN</u>	<u>NOB</u>	<u>R.CE</u>
SGT	SMITH, CHARLES E.	RA14539208	33666	Cau
PVT-2	SOULIST, ROBERT W.	RA12277981	75704	Cau
SFC	STEWART, ELMER O.	RA30817218	81740	Cau
CPL	SULLIVAN, ROBERT J.	RA11154528	83745	Cau
CPL	SWERRY, EDWARD G.	RA15233306	84745	Cau
CPL	SWINNS, JAMES E.	RA15032768	83060	Cau
PFC	SMITH, LEONARD D.	RA12323374	84841	Cau
PFC	SMITH, GEORGE B.	RA12339100	74745	Cau
SPO	SMITH, ROY E.	RA13245120	81745	Cau
SFC	STICER, MARION L.	RA12845912	81745	Cau
SGT	STALLER, JULY E.	RA12273800	81745	Cau
CPL	STANER, VICTOR P.	RA15318774	74812	Cau
SGT	STEVENS, JULIUS P.	RA153812115	4753	Cau
CPL	TATARAKIS, GEORGE G.	RA15308238	31745	Cau
PFC	THERRY, RUSSELL G. JR.	RA19310658	32745	Cau
CPL	THOMAS, ROBERT R.	RA45057210	70830	Cau
CPL	TOBIN, JOHN L.	RA12331372	4745	Cau
CPL	TRACY, EARL A. JR.	RA19311287	31542	Cau
PVT-2	TROVATI, FRANK	RA13026136	71729	Cau
CPL	TUNNELL, NORMAN C.	RA17196065	72745	Cau
CPL	TUNCO, DAVID E.	RA13331544	72745	Cau
SGT	VAUGHN, JOHN H.	RA15324608	83745	Cau
CPL	WALKER, CARLTON L.	RA17277406	84745	Cau
SGT	WALL, NEAL F.	RA15308407	83152	Cau
CPL	WILKINSON, CALVIN M.	RA16310633	84745	Cau
CPL	WILSON, JIM D.	RA15324608	72745	Cau
CPL	WILSON, LARRY M.	RA14277409	83745	Cau
CPL	WILSON, GORDON D.	RA15308407	83745	Cau
PFC	WORMS, PAUL W.	RA19350560	4524	Cau
CPL	WYATT, NEAL E.	RA14225769	83030	Cau

BY COMMAND OF MAJOR GENERAL SOULE:

  
 PETER C. CHRISTERSON  
 Captain AGC  
 Asst Adj General

DISTRIBUTION:  
Y

Ray Pierce and I, with help from many others, have worked out (Figure 18-3, Pages 1-3) what we believe were the platoon and squad assignments shortly before inactivation. Comparison of this chart of our final organization with the organizational roster on leaving Camp Carson (Figure 3-2) gives a feel for the impact of battle actions.

Dave Rawls transferred into 3rd Division under circumstances as described in Chapter 14. Figure 18-4 is an extract of the August 1st Morning Report showing where other men went. Four went to 3rd Division units. Two others went to 3rd Division Headquarters Company. Six in hospital status were transferred on paper into the 187th ARCT since the Company probably believed they were nearing the end of their hospital stay.

Joe (Rocky) Mailhot had gone on emergency leave about June 10th and was transferred directly into the 187th in his detached service (DS) status. Four of our more seriously wounded from Bloody Nose Ridge, who were still on the Company rolls, were transferred to the hospital system: Gus Georgiou, Bill Adamaitis, Laverne Akins, and Jack Miller.

### August 3

[Exley Diary] Well today is a day all Rangers will remember. We (3rd) [Company] left INCHON yesterday morning by train with 4th Co. Our car consisted of 3 layer bunks all the way down the car. We picked up 5th & 8th Co in YONG DONG PO last night. I was sick as a dog all yesterday. We ate C rations on the train. Another train beside us ran over a gook kid this evening while the kid was picking up chow we were throwing to him. TERRY [Therry] was sent back to the front lines yesterday by the Train CO because he got off the train. We pulled in PUSAN around 4 o'clock and got off the train. We got on trucks which brought us here in Replacement Co [Depot] and we met 1st & 2nd Co. It's just like a family reunion. We now have 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 8th Companies together for the first time. I met Hardy and JOHN who I went to jump school with and also CARROL. We went to basic together. Also a lot of my buddies. If I put their names down it would fill the rest of these pages. They say we will probably move out tomorrow. The MPs are about to pull their hair out.

### August 5

[Exley Diary] Left Pusan after dinner yesterday. Had to leave CAMBELL, DIZE [DIAZ??], and FELIX [Feliks] behind for carrying weapons in town and fighting MPs. Our officers were fighting each other that night. Capt. INKERBERRY [EIKENBERRY] cold cocked Capt. TIDWELL. Had about 3 formations that night to find out who had crawled out under fence. We loaded on trucks to go to docks. Tried to smuggle on JOE and JOHN, but they wouldn't let them on the boat. The boat was a JAP luxury liner. Pretty nice. We had sack bunks. No sooner had we got out of the harbor when a guy bet LAVILIE [La Valley] a \$100 dollars he wouldn't jump off the boat. So Lavilie dove off. He nearly was pulled in the ships screws, but he got away. A navy LST picked him up. All the sailors were drunk. They had been on a beach party. Each one of them had a gook girl and a case of beer. So we made the trip okay except I

## FINAL ORGANIZATION OF 3RD AIRBORNE RANGER COMPANY

(Figure 18-3, Page 1 of 3 Pages)

### COMPANY HEADQUARTERS

Company Commander:	Tidwell, Jesse M
Company XO:	Eaton, Richard J.
First Sergeant:	Kothe, Leslie M
Communications Sgt:	Seibert, Elmer O.
Company Aid Man:	
Company Messenger:	Drost, Carl W

### AUGMENTATION

Supply Sergeant:	Kent, William A.
Company Clerk:	Ferguson, John S.
Mess Stewart:	Roberts, Edgar T.
First Cook:	Caseres, Juan
First Cook:	Wyatt, Neal M.
Second Cook:	Renz, Leonard W.
Second Cook:	Morris, William T.

### FIRST PLATOON

Platoon Leader:	
Platoon Sergeant:	Barber, Harold L.
Platoon Medic:	Passini, Primo L.

#### FIRST SQUAD

Sqd Ldr	Murray, Donald B.
A/Sq Ldr	Nakajo, Mas M.
A/Wpn	Aldridge, James E.
A/Wpn	Cisneros, Arthur
A/Wpn	Carmichael, Henry A.
R/Man	Campbell, George W.
R/Man	Rawls, David E. *
R/Man	Scully, Robert W.
R/Man	Walker, Carleton L.
R/Man	Ewing, Gordon C.
R/Man	Blackwell, Atley B.
R/Man	

#### SECOND SQUAD

Spicer, Marion A.
Ellmers, Richard D.
Knoebel, Benny L.
Tracy, Earl A., Jr
Minka, Walter (?)
Sheehan, Robert J.
Pellon, Frederick
Collins, Donald C.
Osborn, William C. ?
Edwards, William F. ?
McLeskey, Broadus L. ?
Lowe, William P.

#### THIRD SQUAD

Pierce, Raymond L.
Gaither, Charles R.
Tatarakis, George G.
Mazur, Walter V.
Etheridge, Kenneth O.
Feliks, Conrad F.
Cortez, Estaban J.
Ray, Ernest A.
Kuck, Daniel F.
McCormick, Wm. J. ?
Pronier, Robert A. ?
Bass, David P. Jr

### ASSIGNMENT IN FIRST PLATOON UNKNOWN:

Bilotti, Nino

Martinez, Alonzo E.

Simmons, James E.

FINAL ORGANIZATION OF 3RD AIRBORNE RANGER COMPANY

(Figure 18-3, Page 2 of 3 Pages)

SECOND PLATOON

Platoon Leader:	Hamilton, Peter, Jr.
Platoon Sergeant:	Jenkins, John B. (Ben)
Platoon Medic:	Smith, Charles E.

	<u>FIRST SQUAD</u>	<u>SECOND SQUAD</u>	<u>THIRD SQUAD</u>
Sqd Ldr	Copeland, Auby	McCullough, Elmer E Jr	Smyth, Roy E.
A/Sq Ldr	Moody, Alfred L.	Chillion, Martin E.	Norris, John C. *
A/Wpn	Hickman, Marion L.	Murphy, Charles W.	Percival, Jack H.
A/Wpn	Masters, Rex G.	O'Neill Harry B.	Rhyne, David W.
A/Wpn		Arens, John W.	Smudski, George B.
R/Man	Pike, Eudorsey	Mullin, Jerry F.	Beddingfield, Truman L
R/Man	Wilkinson, Calvin M.	Powell, Chester F.	Diaz, Robert A.
R/Man	Demlow, George	Williams, Larry M.	Morton, Edward D. ?
R/Man	Sams, Burgess	Fitzgerald, Patrick S.	Pagano, Frank
R/Man	Jackson, Kenneth L.	Forrest, Joseph R.	Ranco, Nicholas C.
R/Man	Petrogeorge, M. C. ?*	Trojchak, Frank ?	Smith, Leonard D.
			Pekol, Stanley F.

ASSIGNMENT IN SECOND PLATOON UNKNOWN:

Therry, Russell G. Jr

THIRD PLATOON

Platoon Leader:	Davis, Fred E.
Platoon Sergeant:	Thomas, Robert R.
Platoon Medic:	Kirkland, Charles W.

	<u>FIRST SQUAD</u>	<u>SECOND SQUAD</u>	<u>THIRD SQUAD</u>
Sqd Ldr	Johnson, Lloyd G.	Mailhot, Joseph P. A.	
A/Sq Ldr		Acosta, Joseph M.	Collett, Burchell Jr
A/Wpn	Pietrowski, Edward F.	Stamper, James M.	Rumage, Johnnie L.
A/Wpn	Parker, Robert L.	Heath, James T. ?	Ward Neal F.
A/Wpn	Pena, Earnest F.		Sherry, Edward G.
R/Man	Potempa, Edward J.	Exley, Robert L.	Bouvet, Anselmo
R/Man	Stanek, Victor F.	Twigg, David E.	Carpenter, Royce L. D.
R/Man	Tuepker, Norman O.	Valveri, John M.	Richards, Harold A.
R/Man	Wilson, Gordon D.	Williams, Joe D.	Tobin, John L.
R/Man	Owens, Kenneth E.	Grace, James E. *	Ridenhour, Charles L.
R/Man	Palombi, Rocco, A.		Amburn, Thomas S. L.

ASSIGNMENT IN THIRD PLATOON UNKNOWN:

Workens, Paul W.

FINAL ORGANIZATION OF 3RD AIRBORNE RANGER COMPANY

(Figure 18-3, Page 3 of 3 Pages)

ASSIGNMENT IN 3RD COMPANY UNKNOWN:

Batchelder, Harry J.*	Brown, Robert L.	Dalton, Alfred Q.
Day, Donald L. *	Esterline, Thomas J.	Friess, Dale L.
Gillespie, Harold C.	Gunning, Gerald	Kosmas, Nick *
Loewen, Curtis E.	McCloskey, Gerald I.	Mullins, Jarritt *
Sartori, John W.	Stevens, Julius P.	

Legend:

\* Transferred to 3rd Division.

? Assignment not confirmed.



EXTRACT PASSAGES OF  
3RD AIRBORNE RANGER COMPANY MORNING REPORT  
of  
1 AUGUST 1951

(Last Morning Report)

(Figure 18-4)

Petrogeorge Michael C US56059645 Pfc  
Mullins Jarritt RA17229343 Pvt-2  
Kosmas Nick US56076607 Pfc  
Grace James E US52059268 Pfc  
Above 4 EM dy to rel fr asg & reasg to 3rd \* \*  
. . . dptd

Batchelder Harry J ER6874312 Sgt  
Day Donald L RA13301232 Sgt  
Above 2 EM dy to rel fr asg & reasg Hq Co 3d Inf Div  
. . . Dptd

Greene Jack A RA7001799 Sgt  
Lee Donald E RA14254389 Cpl  
Niemi Kenneth A RA11169842 Pfc  
Racine Ronald A RA11197954 Pfc  
Davis Chester M Jr RA14247202 SFC  
Tanona Chester P RA31388128 SFC  
Above 6 EM abs sk Hosp to rel asg & reasg 187th RCT  
APO 51 LO A 483 Hq 3d Inf Div

\* Unable to read microfilm copy.

got a little sick. I slept on the deck. We got docked in SASEBO at 0700 and they had a train waiting for us. We had 2 hot meals on the train and ICED TEA. We pulled in BEPPU this evening around 1200 and they brought us on trucks to camp and what a camp! Its just like paradise. All the beer, cokes, pop corn, anything you want right here. They had a dance tonight and we watched. It's just like home in this camp. Tomorrow we'll be assigned to a company and draw equipment. Passes every night, and we've got a jump coming up next week. We're living in two story brick building, and beds with mattresses. What a life!

More on the Pusan Activities  
(Earl Tracy)

Earl Tracy reviewed a draft of this chapter in his 09/09/89 letter and added more information on two of the incidents mentioned in the preceding "Bob Exley Diary" entry.

The August 5 incident [in diary item] is something I know about, although I didn't see the action. Captain Eikenberry was the man who cleaned Tidwell's plow. At that time, he was CO for 8th Company. Captain Eikenberry was my CO in 7th Company training and he was very strong for having effective communications. When he found out I had a couple years with the 82nd Pathfinders, he pulled me off a BAR and had me work directly with Harrison Fraser, our Commo Sergeant, as a backup.

When the 7th was broken up for replacements, Fraser was sent to 1st Company (where he was KIA'd during the May Massacre). Captain Eikenberry and I were kept back for the second training group of 7th Company, and at that time he made me his Commo Sergeant.

After that training ended, Captain Eikenberry was sent to 8th Company to replace their original CO, who had been wounded, and I was sent to 3rd Company. Since Seibert was Commo Sergeant for 3rd already, I was changed back to a BAR man.

After we returned from one of our many day patrols, I stripped my BAR down, stretched the magazine springs and wiped all my rounds as usual. But then (a mental lapse), I jacked back the BAR, slapped in a loaded magazine, and squeezed the trigger, sending about three hot rounds straight up into the sky.

It wasn't very long before I was standing at attention in front of Captain Tidwell and Lt. Eaton (?). Tidwell said I could either go to the rear for a court martial and be out of the Rangers, or I could take a reduction to corporal and stay with the 3rd. I stayed with the 3rd as a corporal.

So when we made the Pusan Rendezvous, we were all dashing around among the other companies to see who was still alive. One of the first men I recognized was Captain Eikenberry, whom I thought was dead, and he had heard the same of me. After our initial greetings and exchanging information on the dead and wounded we had soldiered with, Captain Eikenberry looked at my sleeve and said something to the effect, "What the hell happened to your stripes?"

I briefly filled Captain Eikenberry in, and he didn't say anything, but he and I had worked very well together, and after my own father, he is the

man I esteem most. That was late afternoon, and the next morning some Ranger dashed up to me and asked, "Hey, Tracy! Did you see that fight last night?" I said I hadn't, and the Ranger (probably 3rd Company) said Captain Eikenberry came up to Tidwell and said, "G\_\_ d\_\_ you! I'll teach you to break one of my men!" The Ranger said Captain Eikenberry really worked Tidwell over.

[Referring to Bob Exley's foregoing August 5th diary entry, Earl Tracy continued:] . . ., La Valley trained with 7th Company under Captain Eikenberry. He was an ex-lumberjack with a wife and three or so kids - one of the northern states. My records show him as Robert P., RA 36889157, from Dearborne, Michigan. He apparently went to the 1st Company on 4-6-51. At the bottom of my card, I see marked, "VA/B Gill 12/7/85 DECEASED." [This would mean that Ranger Barney Gill, 10th Company, who was our RICA point of contact with the Veterans Administration had found La Valley in the VA records and that he had died on 12/07/85.]

During training he [La Valley] got shot in the leg at Beechy Howard's over in Phenix City and Captain Eikenberry was pretty sore. He told La Valley if he could keep up in training, he'd forget about it, but if he couldn't, he'd turn him in on sick report. The men doctored, bandaged, and pushed and hauled La Valley through the rest of the cycle, although he could probably have handled it all by himself.

Did you know Minka also trained with 7th Company? Too bad you can't find him because he also had a Beechy Howard's "pistolero" story.

I think I already told you that when we went back to the 187th, I went to the Pathfinders up at Camp Kashi outside of Fukuoka. While there, I was joined by Ben Jenkins, Rocky Mailhot, Seibert, Jerry (Moon) Mullin, and [Lt. R\_\_\_\_\_ - the exception] over a period of time. I left for the States the last of May 1952, and was discharged in San Francisco (I think) on 6-3-52.

Captain Robert Wesley Eikenberry died here in the States of cancer sometime not long before the first Ranger Convention.

#### August 6

[Exley Diary] Well I'm in the hospital now. "Malaria." This morning all the Rangers fell out at 0530 and marched to parade field with bags and they assigned us to different companies.

[Bob C.] I remember this formation. General T. J. H. Trapnell, 187th RCT Commander at that time, invited me to go over to the formation with him, since I had been with 3rd Company. The formation was held on the Race Track on the north side of the post. (We used the field inside the track for a combination light aircraft strip and parade field.) When we got there in the General's sedan, the assigning process was already in progress. About seven to eight hundred Rangers were being sorted out into various units of the 187th.

I walked with General "Trap" around the field - trying to find people that we knew concurrently. We wandered through the mass of milling Rangers and the 187th officers and NCOs who would lead them to their companies and batteries. We were greeting and talking with friends as we went. In the intensity of assignment activity, I did not get to see many that day, but did later as training and operational exercises continued for our 187th missions in Korea.

A 187th Assignment Problem  
(Bill Kent)

In his 02/27/90 comments on a previous draft of this chapter, Bill Kent recalled the mass-assignment formation mentioned in the foregoing paragraphs:

In [the foregoing August 6th discussion], you relate to the formation where everyone was assigned to the various units in the 187th with one exception - me-. I was left standing and was told they had no records.

After a few minutes, you [Bob Channon] arrived and told the individual in charge that the medics may have my records for review. Remember at that time, I still had two 3's on my physical profile, which was a bone of contention while we were getting ready to leave Benning.

It was right after that when I ran into Jim Way of Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, who was in the process of moving to Regimental Headquarters. After an interview with Captain James Curtis, I became 1st Sergeant, Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, and remained so until I left in February 1952 and returned to Korea with FEC/LD(K) [see Glossary].

August 6 (continued)

[Exley Diary] STAMPER, RUMMAGE, WARD, BARBER, ROBERTS, EBBETS,<sup>10</sup> and I are in "E" Co. AMBURN went to Service Co to drive a truck. We got our bunks and lockers and were laying around. At supper, got a little sick again and I decided to go to [\_\_\_\_\_?]

\* \* \*

This was the end of the chronological portion of Bob Exley's Diary. Following at the end of Bob's notebook, there were other items. Special entries had been added such as one about the attack on the hill where Sergeant Homer Simpson was killed. In the back of his notebook, Bob had more room to write when he began to reflect on such special days. Also recorded were addresses of buddies, radio call signs for 3rd Ranger Company, and a poem written by Bob Exley himself. Bob does not remember exactly where he was when he wrote the poem. But, when you read it, you can see that it does not really matter just where he was. It would fit the situation in any foxhole all across the Korean front. When I asked Bob Exley more about his poem, Bob said:

About the poem - it's just the way I felt - and I tried to put it on paper. When we first worked with the tankers, they told us about putting a tread over a hole and spinning around it and mashing the Chinks flat. To me, the most frightening sound at night is to hear tanks clanking, grinding, and squeaking near you and not know who they are and who they are after. I was also trying to describe how even though at times I might have buddies around me, I would still feel alone as a person (if that makes sense).

All of us 3rd Company Rangers are indebted to Bob Exley for providing us, by his diary, a primary framework on which we could build this record of



634

Pictures on this page are from Jim Heath's collection taken in about August-September 1951 after arrival in the 187th Airborne RCT at Beppu, Japan. At upper left (from left to right), are Jim Heath, Vic Stanek, and Charles Murphy. At lower right, are Rocco Palombi and Jim Heath.

The "new" Airborne Ranger combat patches are visible on the right shoulders of Jim Heath, Charles Murphy, and Rocco Palombi. (See discussion about the origin of our combat patches on Pages 586-588.) (The "right shoulder" is where you wear a patch after you have been in combat with that unit and have moved on to another assignment.) The 187th Airborne RCT patch can be seen on Jim Heath's left shoulder in the lower right picture.





our memories. It seems fitting that we conclude our main story with his poem to give a sense of how a soldier really feels on a battlefield at night.

### Bob Exley's Poem

Have you ever heard the tanks at night?  
The rumbling grinding sound  
And laid on the shaking trembling ground  
And felt that awful fright.

Have you ever heard the rustle of a shell?  
Or felt the impact when it hit the earth  
And wondered when the next would come  
And if it would send you to Hell!

Have you ever stood on a hill at night  
In the cold alone  
Felt the wind cut.

### NOTES ON CHAPTER 18

1. In earlier chapters, I have mentioned an old leather dispatch case (found again in 1987) that I had used during the reconnaissance on the west coast of North Korea. Papers inside helped me figure out the approximate period of various events during the recon. With the Company Morning Report to establish where 3rd Company was at various times, I have been able to relate my activities somewhat in time with 3rd Company movements.
2. Recall that when I was being briefed for the west coast reconnaissance, Lt. Col. Adams was about to recommend assembly of the six Airborne Rangers Companies into a Ranger Battalion at Masan, Korea. From Masan (near Pusan), he felt that we could be more easily projected by airborne and by sea-borne means for genuine Ranger operations behind enemy lines.
3. Extensive operations of Long Range Reconnaissance Patrols (LRRPs) in Viet Nam proved this assumption quite incorrect.
4. On a very highly classified basis at that time.
5. From the fall of 1947 until the spring of 1949, I had been assigned as Liaison Officer from the 11th Airborne Division to the Yokohama-Tokyo area of Japan, including the headquarters and depot systems located there. In view of my familiarity with operations in those focal areas, when the 11th Airborne Division was ordered back to the States in 1949, I was eventually put in charge of the out-shipment.
6. The Peace Talks were later moved from Kaesong to Panmunjom nearer to the Imjin River where the front lines in that sector were at the time. So, the threat of hostage taking diminished from that point onward. Never-

theless, the 187th mission to foil any attempt to seize allied negotiators continued.

7. Later, the Artillery Battalion and one Infantry Battalion were moved to Camp Wood on Kyushu south of Fukuoka. This was done to shorten access distance to the departure airfields at Brady and Ashiya, and to eliminate vulnerability to movement of trains through the tunnel between Honshu and Kyushu.
8. Bob Exley's list of 5th Company KIAs was what he had picked up word-of-mouth at the time. There were thirteen Killed-In-Action for 5th Airborne Ranger Company as provided in a 16 August 1989 letter of Ranger Emmett Fike, a RICA Past President and our longtime Memorial Affairs Director. The names Emmett reported were: on 10 Apr 51, SFC John F. Eddy; on 11 Apr 51, Sergeant William Kirshfield, Jr. and Corporal Walter J. Maziarz, Jr.; on 27 Apr 51, 2nd Lieutenant M. Fred Lang, Jr.; on 14 May 51, PFC Richard A. Brown, M/Sgt Owen L. Claycomb, M/Sgt Donald White (MIA), and Sergeant Nicholas R. Gallo; on 30 May 51, Sergeant Charles D. Barcak; and on 4 Jun 51, Corporal Edward J. Durney, Sergeant Edward J. Keller, PFC Timothy Ontayabbi, and Sergeant John G. (Corky) Wray. I have underlined the names that correspond, or seem to correspond, with names Bob Exley had learned at the time.
9. Joe and John were Korean house boys who had been with the Company for a long time.
10. There was no one on the 3rd Company Morning Reports by the name of "Ebbets".

## EPILOGUE

As I reflect back on my time with 3rd Company, I think of the Rangers I knew in training and in combat; then, I think of each of them whom I have met since we began finding each other again. I realize now more than ever that these are the men who were, and are, closest to me in life. Men who are ready on a moment's notice to put their lives on the line for what they believe in are a very special breed. The more I see of other veteran groups, the more I find that special bonds welded in extensive periods of hardship and in the life-threatening situations of combat in any form create ties that last throughout life.

### What We Did (Ernest Ray)

Back on November 4, 1985, Ernest Ray wrote me to share a summary of his experiences with 3rd Company. Ernest was mentioned at such places as Bloody Nose Ridge, the visit to the brewery in Seoul city, and the training of the ROK Rangers. The account which Ernest wrote tends to summarize the time with 3rd Company for all of us. I am sure he was writing this as much for his family as for us. That is what this book is all about. No one else has told our story, so we are trying to do it in this book for our families, for our friends, and for whoever else may be interested. Hopefully, some of the lessons we learned can make the path easier for those who follow after us.

Let me use Ernest's words from his cover letter to introduce his thoughts. He said:

Feel disappointed because I could not meet with you Rangers at Colorado Springs, Colorado [our second national reunion for the Korean War Rangers]. However, one must do what one must do. I have sent you a sketch of the period I spent in combat in Korea. Some place in the book that you are writing I would appreciate if you said something about how fortunate we young Rangers were to have had the help and experience that we received from Rangers among our group that had seen combat in an infantry unit during World War II.

Attached to Ernest Ray's letter above was the following summary of his time with 3rd Company:

I Was One of the First Airborne-Rangers  
for the United States Army  
[Ernest Ray]

Early in the fall of 1950, under the directions of the United States War Department, seven Airborne Ranger Companies were developed to go to combat in Korea. [Ernest did not know about the later Ranger Companies until recently.] Although we were infantry soldiers, we were also trained parachutists, with a different type organization than the infantry we see today. Each company had three platoons, three squads to a platoon consisting of ten men. After training at Airborne-Ranger school in Fort Benning, Georgia, members of the 1st, 2nd, and 4th Ranger Companies were assigned to different Infantry Divisions in Korea. Later, the 3rd, 5th, and 8th Airborne-Ranger Companies were sent to Camp Carson, Colorado, for winter training before being assigned to different Infantry Divisions in Korea. Members of the 6th Airborne Ranger Company were sent to the European Theater. Members of the 7th Airborne-Ranger Company remained at Fort Benning, Georgia, to train other members of the Airborne-Ranger Companies.

All that I can be sure of in this life is that with time all things change. It is true that experience is a great teacher and that we should learn from our mistakes. However, one should be sure that rapid changes do not give away more than they accomplish. When I hear of education as being a dangerous weapon, it could be they are saying that the individual learns the importance of being true to himself rather than the group. Thus, the permissive attitude that exists in our country today makes it difficult to appreciate the members of comrades in arms of whom I speak.

I had the great fortune of being a member of the 3rd Airborne-Ranger Company assigned to the 3rd Infantry Division in Korea during most of the year 1951. Here was a group of men that the United States cannot produce every day for combat of this country. One must remember, however, this was during a time when the United States believed that the common man was capable of solving his own problems.

Yes, we were young, brave, and a good group for any show. With the friends I had in this Company, I felt sorry for any enemy that we would encounter. I was twenty years of age and ready for the fight. We had volunteered for the combat in Korea and were ready. After extensive training in Fort Benning, Georgia, we moved to Camp Carson, Colorado. No unit in any country had the training that we took before going into combat. The greatest reason for our training being so good was that many of our group had experienced combat during World War II. Like I mentioned before, one should learn from experience and we had a lot of experienced veterans of combat in infantry units previous to this war.

Joe D. Williams and I had dates with two girls from Colorado College in Colorado Springs, Colorado. We were having a party at one of the nightclubs in Colorado Springs. A fight broke out between members of the Colorado College football team and members of the Airborne-Rangers Infantry. I understand that several Airborne-Rangers spent the night in the jail-house at Colorado Springs that night. I assume that since the Airborne-Rangers wanted to fight, it was time for them to go to Korea.

My first combat encounter with the North Koreans and Chinese was at "Bloody Nose Ridge". Several men were hit and some killed on this fight. When the incoming fire approached me, I thought, "So this is what you have

been waiting for." As I ran through the rice paddy shooting my rifle, as I had been taught, at the ridge of the mountain where I guessed they were, I noticed I was receiving more cracks from the whip than was necessary. I saw him, a Chinese soldier, shooting at me. I did what was necessary to discontinue this soldier and the cracking of the whip. I had done a good job and was proud of myself. When the fight was over, I was proud to have been with such a group of warriors.

The next fight was on another ridge in Korea. Joe D. Williams and I were scouts when we first heard the whips cracking. Our squad was told to move to the right. Joe D. Williams had been awarded the silver star for gallantry during World War II. As we ran, I remember, some Chinese were firing at us. I was unsure as to what we were trying to do and I slowed down the pace I was running. I remember Joe calling to me, "This is no time to slow down, cousin." We went through and formed a circle.

The next fight was another ridge in Korea. We formed as skirmishers and advanced up the ridge. Homer Simpson was on my right in my squad. I ran up the ridge firing my rifle. As we approached the top of the ridge the whips started cracking intensively. As we started down the other slope of the mountain, I saw two Chinese soldiers, and I did what were the necessary things to do. I saw Homer Simpson on my right. He had one eye shot out and was dead. I was quite upset about Homer, but I was glad that it had not been me that was dead. Homer Simpson had been in an infantry company during World War II and had been decorated for gallantry.

The next time I heard the whips cracking was in May 1951. I heard that our Company had been ordered to assist the British Brigade. It appears that we were unable to reach them and were returning from the Imjin River to Seoul when we ran into an ambush. During the night, the Chinese had driven south and were between my Company and Seoul.

One Chinese soldier apparently became excited and opened fire on my Company early. We were marching in a column of two's, and when the first shot was fired, we moved to the left and right side of the road. I ran off the road to the left side. As the whips started cracking, I looked for cover. I saw an underpass some five yards from me that ran below the road from one side to the other. I ran for the underpass and stopped about half way through when all hell broke out. One of the Chinese soldiers had seen me run into the underpass and was now shooting into the underpass. I saw some Chinese soldiers moving to the right and I did the necessary thing by unloading my rifle on them. I saw three fall and was glad again that it was not me.

The next time I heard the whips cracking was a night patrol in Korea. It was hot and I only wore my Army rationed undershirt. We made contact with the enemy, did what was necessary, and then did our disappearance act. One or more Rangers were hit I heard. I did not receive any Purple Heart, however, the damn mosquitoes nearly ate me alive.

The next time I heard the whips cracking was when I lead a ROK group. Sergeant [by then Lieutenant] Fred Davis and some members of the 3rd Ranger Company trained a unit of South Korean ROKs. After fighting for the South Koreans, apparently it was time for them to fight for themselves. After training the South Koreans, we were ordered to make a night contact patrol with the Chinese. I was acting as platoon leader of the first platoon. We made contact with the Chinese and were in a fire fight some place in South Korea. I attempted to contact one of the South Koreans and found that I was fighting the Chinese by myself. I returned to the starting point and met other members of the Airborne-Ranger unit.



I assembled with my Company and other Airborne-Ranger Companies at Inchon in August 1951. We were assigned to the 187th RCT [detached earlier from] the 11th Airborne Division and were moved to Beppu, Japan. As we left Korea, I remember General Soule of the 3rd Infantry Division saying, "I will make anyone of you a master sergeant, if you will step out in front of me." No one moved, and no Airborne-Ranger desired to keep on fighting. We had taken enough and were on our way home. To hell with the whips cracking.

My daughter, Lisa Ray, wrote the following poem for me and I would like to share it with the Rangers, for I know they too will understand and appreciate it.

"RA 18328377"

When you look across the sky  
And see those canopies way up high  
You know it's them - who volunteered to join  
The Ranger Ranks - Airborne!!

With a pair of wings to see 'em through  
They boldly jump, into skies of blue  
Black spit-shine boots are proudly worn  
By the Ranger Ranks - Airborne!!

Many fought and many died  
'cause they refused to live a lie  
Freedom's precious - when it's won  
By the Ranger Ranks - Airborne!!

By: Lisa Ray

For my Dad: Ernest A. Ray  
Route 1, Box 321  
Calvert, Texas 77837

Jess Tidwell did not remember General Soule making the offer for promotion to Master Sergeant of any Ranger who would step out in front of him. That statement has such a strong laudatory effect, that I wanted corroboration from others before using it. I have received such corroboration.

About our Division Commander, General "Shorty" Soule  
(Ray Pierce)

In a letter of October 28, 1985, early in our work on our 3rd Company history, Ray Pierce drew attention to the effectiveness of our Division Com-

mander, Major General Robert H. Soule. (We saw Ray's initial thoughts in Chapter 10.) Over the time that our book has been in development, some eight years now, it has become apparent that our Rangers revered this gentleman. On November 22, 1991, Ray Pierce wrote the following additional words:

Our history would not be complete without some background information on General "Shorty" Soule. It is regrettable that we know very little about him. But from several references, we know that he was commissioned in 1917 or 1918. He reportedly was the Assistant Division Commander of the 11th Airborne Division in Japan immediately after WWII. Later, he was a Military Attache to China from 1946 to 1950, spending much of this time observing at close range the Communist Chinese Peoples' Liberation Army (PLA) defeating the Nationalist forces of Chiang Kai-Shek. His extensive service in Asia earned him the title of "Far East General". His appointment as the Commanding General of the 3rd Infantry Division during 1950 is therefore understandable. He was about 57 at this time.

When Matthew Ridgeway assumed command of the Eighth Army in December 1950, he relieved four of the six American division commanders, but "Shorty" Soule was not one of them. Tragically, within a short time after he rotated to the States [January 19, 1952], he died of a heart attack. His passing was announced in the leading newspapers of our nation which he served with distinction.

#### Why We Were There (Mike Ward)

Mike Ward<sup>1</sup> wrote me with some thoughts that looked our whole experience in Korea right square in the eye:

Ever since the Ranger packet arrived on 27 Dec [1986], I have been wrestling with a question that has bugged me since the first reunion. Following Christmas with its message of Peace on Earth and Goodwill Toward Men, I was again struck with the absence of any mention of why we went to Korea in the first place.

To this day, I hold fast to the belief that I served as a brief warrior in the first test of the United Nations' resolve to repel by collective action any aggressor from the soil of a weaker nation. The intent was to nip in the bud the sort of actions that blossomed into World War II.

I thought by honing what skills I possessed into a highly trained soldier that I could contribute to the restoration of peace and order in the world. Is not the aim of war peace? Was not the point of the three-year "police action", which cost our nation over 50,000 dead, to put North Korea and any other would be aggressor on notice that the nations of the world in concert would fight any action that could bring on another world war?

The intervening years have clouded the very simplistic premise I cling to, but without that effort there would be no South Korea today. Their politics are far from American ideals, but there exists a strong, young nation living in peace because we were willing to restore and assure that peace. Does not that notion have some place in Ranger litany?

I hope and pray that the marvelously trained Rangers of today are not just mindless Rambos who do not know why they fight. And, that Peace on Earth is the goal toward which Rangers lead the way.

What the United Nations Forces Accomplished  
(Bob Channon)

Mike Ward's words reminded me of what I said to our gatherings of Ranger families as I visited them in various parts of the country during my time in the RICA presidency (1986 and 1987). I compared the outcome of our war to save Korea from Communist domination to our later war to save Viet Nam from the same outcome. South Korea is free in our time - why not Viet Nam?

In my view, had we fought Viet Nam first and Korea second, Viet Nam would now be free and Korea enslaved. Where was the difference?

The difference was not in the relative strength or determination of the respective indigenous peoples of Viet Nam or of Korea. The peoples of both South Korea and of South Viet Nam fought valiantly to forestall the spread of Communist enslavement into their lands. Even though both societies had lived for centuries under a form of feudalism, they both had known a form of freedom where rule of the Mandarin stopped at the village gate. When people have had a taste of freedom, they will fight to the last drop of blood to preserve or to regain it.

The United Nations fighting men of the Korean era were not substantially different from the fighting men of the Viet Nam era. So, what was the difference?

The difference was that between wars our adversaries had learned how to wage Political Warfare effectively and we had not. Agent networks had discovered how to divide and conquer us from within driving wedges between our citizens on every issue of relevance in our free world societies. They split us on race and ethnic rivalries, on religion, on age. They even split the United States Congress between "Hawks" and "Doves". Polarization was so complete that compromise on what was best for our nation was no longer possible between factions. As Mike Ward mentioned earlier, in the state of confusion, the Communist underground obscured our objective. We forgot that all we were trying to do was to save a small nation from Communistic enslavement.

The cloud of continual warfare for decades in Asia had also obscured the real power-seizure objectives of Communism, and the aftermath of economic and political enslavement that follows an overthrow. The people of North Korea and North Viet Nam, and the Viet Cong of South Viet Nam, each in turn, were convinced by their Communist leaders that they were fighting the return of Colonialism to the coasts of Asia after Japanese conquests had driven the Europeans away. The Communists had more time to implant the anti-Colonialist theme in Viet Nam and it worked - in concert with destruction of resolve in the free world homelands.

In a peacetime environment, the economic failure of the Communist concept has become apparent. China realized a decade ago that incentives had to be found to bring their people into a position where they could enter competitively into the world market community. They hoped to do this while still maintaining political enslavement. The clash at Tianamen Square has shown the real iron hand in the velvet glove. Both China and Russia now see that incentives must be introduced into their respective systems. Can they do it without political chaos? Best we keep our own guard up until they find their way, lest they brew more conflicts to cover failures of their systems. [This was written in August 1989. It will continue to apply on into the future.]

### Ranger Continuity

General J. Lawton Collins was the Army Chief of Staff who personally established the Korean War Ranger Companies in 1950. He arranged for their training in keeping with standards set by the Ranger Battalions and by the Merrill's Marauder units of World War II. We discussed in Chapter 18 considerations which brought on the inactivation of the Korean War Ranger Companies. It must have been a tough decision for General Collins to be inactivating the very units which he had sponsored. By then, there were Airborne Ranger Companies spread from Europe, through the National Guard Divisions in the United States, and on to every U. S. Army Division in Japan and Korea.

It is gratifying to know that General Collins personally arranged for the Ranger tradition to continue. On October 3, 1951, Collins directed that "Ranger training be extended to all combat units of the Army in order to develop the capability of carrying out Ranger type missions in all Infantry units of the Army".<sup>2</sup> On October 10, 1951, the trainers of the Ranger Training Command were transferred into a new "Ranger Department" of the Infantry School. Their objective assigned by Collins was to train enough Ranger-qualified officers and Non-Commissioned Officers so that there would be an officer in each Infantry company and an NCO in each Infantry platoon throughout the Army.<sup>3</sup>

As a symbol of their training and that they were part of this special breed of men, graduates of the very difficult Ranger Course were awarded a special tangible recognition. They were given the same little black and gold Ranger Tab that we were first awarded in our First Cycle Graduation on November 13, 1950. The practice continues to this day. That Ranger Tab has since become an honored symbol of soldiering at its best and is much sought after by those who would rise to their full potential in the U.S. Army.

When the Viet Nam conflict came along, a need soon emerged for Ranger type long range reconnaissance patrols - such as we had been doing to some extent in Korea. Fifteen Long Range Reconnaissance Patrol Companies were gradually formed. Eventually, each Field Force, U. S. Army Division, and separate Infantry/Airborne Brigade in Viet Nam had one. As with Merrill's Marauders of WWII and with other Ranger type units formed for special operations in some other wars, the Ranger designation was late in coming.

It was not until February 1969 that the Ranger designation was bestowed on these units.<sup>4</sup> The LRRPs continued doing what they had been doing right along. However, many of the men whose heroic exploits had brought on recog-

dition as part of the Ranger breed have never been subsequently awarded the Ranger designation. They had completed their duties in Viet Nam long before the Ranger designation was awarded.

It has been one of the objectives of our Korean War Ranger Association (RICA), that we arrange for those who have performed Ranger type missions in combat to be recognized retroactively as part of the Ranger breed. Hopefully, we can accomplish this through historical chronicles to some extent, even if official Army records cannot be so adjusted. Our own 8th Army Ranger Company has suffered this type oversight, yet it was the first Ranger unit formed in the Korean War and one of the ones to receive the most serious battle casualties while accomplishing its important missions.

In one of his latter acts before dying of cancer, the great General Creighton W. Abrams, our Army Chief of Staff in the early 1970s, took a most important step to perpetuate the Ranger tradition. I had worked in close proximity to General "Abe" in the Pentagon and later in Viet Nam, and was especially touched when I learned what he had done. He took the action to establish, effective on January 31, 1974, the first permanent U. S. Army Ranger Battalion in modern times. In doing so, he made a vital thing happen. Special skills needed to accomplish daring deeds of special operations will not again die away in peace time, to be learned again under hostile fire in the most difficult of circumstances. It is fitting that we conclude our story with words General Abrams used when he ordered the activation of the first peace time Ranger Battalion:

The Ranger Battalion is to be an elite, light, and the most proficient infantry battalion in the world. A battalion that can do things with its hands and weapons better than anyone. The battalion will contain no "hoodlums or brigands" and if the battalion is formed from such persons, it will be disbanded. Wherever the battalion goes, it must be apparent that it is the best.<sup>5</sup>

Later in 1974 on October 1st, the 2nd Ranger Battalion was formed. On October 25 1983, the 1st and 2nd Ranger Battalions led the way at Grenada, saving a small country from Communist enslavement. On October 3, 1984, the 3rd Ranger Battalion was activated and joined<sup>6</sup> with the other two to form the first Ranger Regiment in our peacetime Army. It would seem that the Ranger concept of fighting is now well established. However, all of us older Rangers need to keep our eye on developments to assure that other powerful influences do not dissipate these precious assets again.

The foregoing was written before the incursion into Panama during the holiday season of 1989. In that action, Rangers of the entire Ranger Regiment led the way to rid that country of an oppressive dictator who had denied an elected government its right to govern. That action further embedded in the American mind the need for Ranger units in the peacetime Army to undertake highly sophisticated operations on very short notice.

The participation of Ranger units in the recent Gulf War is, as I understand, still classified as of this writing. When the story can be told, I am sure it will again be realized that American Ranger units distinguished themselves in



a very special way. The reports, when available, will further embed the Ranger Concept in our national consciousness.

### Perpetuation of the Ranger Concept

We Ranger veterans must be ever mindful of numerous times when Ranger units have been inactivated after conflicts in the past. Those of us still living know well the price that is paid while commanders are learning again how to use elite units on highly complex combat tasks. We must be ready at a moment's call to help our active duty Rangers defend their rightful place in the American Army. There are ways available to us from our positions in the private sector whereby we can remind those in authority about the importance of Ranger units in the active establishment. Active duty Rangers cannot adequately influence the outcome themselves from subordinate positions in the Army and National chains of command should Ranger roles be challenged again.

### Awareness of Future Threats

Until the recent Gulf War, we had seen so much black and grey propaganda that had degraded combat soldiers, sailors, marines, and airmen, especially from Korea and Viet Nam. It seemed that we had a new "5th Column" in our Country like the one in WWII. These people seemed to be undermining all efforts to preserve the principles for which we had fought in past wars. Perhaps they thought they could continue to divert our attention from the essentials and to break our will to fight. It was becoming time for the "sleeping giant" (the silent majority) to wake up and clean house before his strength was completely sapped away like "Sampson" when he was betrayed in Biblical times.

We soldiers, sailors, marines, and airmen can assure our fellow citizens that we were, and are, just ordinary people like the rest. Through our commitment to our Country, we happened to be at the right place at the right time to make a stand for freedom, not only for ourselves, but for others also.

Though we talk hard at times when provoked, we do not emit perpetual streams of vulgarity as documented in recent movies. We are not thoughtless brutes as we have been portrayed. We had enough guts to sort out truth from propaganda when the subversive 5th Column was trying to tell us "now" was not the time to fight.

Any man who has really defended his Country on the front line has humbly bowed to ask a Supreme Being (whatever he may call that Being) for help, protection, and guidance. When he found himself still alive on the final objective, his thoughts of thankfulness went up to the Heavenly Being also.

It made you wonder whether some of the ugly stories that were being told about Korea and Viet Nam were really lived by the "teller", or was the person assembling a melange of sensational accounts in an effort to feather his own pockets. Was he [or she] a witting or unwitting member of the 5th Column which was continuing to suppress our will to hold back the tide of Communism that was attempting to captivate one society after another.

It was time to ask ourselves the location from whence the divisive material was coming?? Then, we could clean house and get on to more important things. We might even forgive some of those who became witting or unwitting agents in the subversive system, if they would help us clean house. We were about ready to wake up our "sleeping giant" before it was too late.

\* \* \*

Paragraphs in the section above were written before economic fallacy of the Communistic system brought on political collapse of Soviet satellite countries - only the tense has been changed. We are fortunate that their internal economic failures have dissuaded Communistic ambitions of world hegemony, at least temporarily. But, the Communistic economic system was only part of their facade to cover power-seizure adventures. They may yet find other ways to stimulate human initiative with other false promises. This is no time to drop our guard. We still need to examine why so many in our own society were swept up in support for the other system. We need to watch with care to make sure that the power-seizure despots are really fading away.

\* \* \*

During the final months in which this book was under preparation, economic failures of the Communist concept brought on the political collapse of the Soviet homeland itself. To those who have studied the underlying tenets of the Communist system, it was apparent that lack of incentives for performance in a competitive environment would bring on economic collapse once the Communist system came into direct and continuous confrontation with the market system of the free world. The Communist adventures in Korea and Viet Nam placed a tremendous economic drain on vital elements of their system. Without the outpouring of their economic blood on the battlefields of Korea and Viet Nam, it might have been another half decade, and maybe much more, before economic distress in the Communist homeland became sufficient to cause collapse.

Those of us who fought in Korea and Viet Nam can take some comfort that we contributed significantly to the drain which brought on that collapse in at least one major segment of the Communist world. Still, with over a billion Chinese remaining under Communism and with fragments of the immense Soviet arsenal available to the rogue powers around the world for a price, the fuse is still in the powder keg. Keep your guard up, your powder dry, and your bayonets sharp, Rangers!! There are still difficult times ahead.

\* \* \*

Let me say these words in parting. The proudest moment in my life was when I watched the men of 3rd Airborne Ranger Company, with whom I had trained under very difficult conditions, driving forward with selfless determination into the withering fires of Bloody Nose Ridge. Every Ranger there was worthy to receive the command made famous on the beaches of Normandy, "Rangers, Lead the Way!"

Rangers who joined us later, and Rangers in other Companies of the Korean War era, had that same dedication to accomplish the assigned task regardless of cost. These are the type Volunteers who stepped across the line

to make the final stand at the Alamo. The Spirit of the Ranger Breed - of those called Rangers and of other Ranger-type Volunteers from the past - must never fade from our active military forces.

But, Rangers, we must never forget that we are but a small part of a very large team. It takes the dedication, skill, courage, and determination of every team member to achieve our objectives and to keep our country safe. As we lead the way, let it be with the humble knowledge that we are dependent for our very lives upon those who carry us on their shoulders. And, there is one set of shoulders who carries all of us - the "Big Man Himself!"

#### EPILOGUE NOTES

1. From Mike Ward's letter of 6 January 1987. Mike became Editor of our Rakkasan Newspaper after we joined the 187th.
2. Michael Lee Lanning, Inside the LRRPS: Rangers in Vietnam (New York: Ballantine Books, 1988), p. 40.
3. Ibid.
4. Ibid., pp. 222-225.
5. This statement has been perpetuated in the Command Briefing of the Ranger Regiment and is quoted from a letter of September 11, 1989, to me from Ranger Colonel William F. (Buck) Kernan, Sixth Colonel of the Regiment.
6. Lanning, Inside the LRRPS: Rangers in Vietnam, pp. 180-183.

## APPENDIX 1

### MORNING REPORT SUMMARY

#### SECTION I - Training at Fort Benning and Camp Carson

This is a transcript of selected entries from the official Morning Report of the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company during the period from 29 September 1950, until inactivation on 1 August 1951.

A Morning Report is the official daily report turned in each morning by a military unit. It covers personnel changes primarily, but also identifies the location of the unit and includes periodically a "Record of Events" section. In the Record of Events section are recorded such things as principal changes in location, major combat actions, status of morale, weather condition, and general nature of activities.

In the extract format below, the following abbreviations are used to identify the section of the morning report from which a given entry was taken:

- LOC - Location Section
- PERS - Personnel Section
- ROE - Record of Events

Explanatory notes to clarify morning report shorthand notations and other abbreviations will be entered in [brackets]. Where men were attached pending assignment, they are ordinarily not shown again on the assignment date, if they were present and were assigned on that date.

Where numbers, letters, and words cannot be read on the microfilm copies of the morning reports, blanks will be left, rather than recording information that might be incorrect. A correction on a number which was made in a subsequent morning report is entered and underlined where first appearing. Where appropriate, a notation explaining a correction made in a later morning report is shown in [brackets]. Background and amplifying information is also provided in brackets.

Serial numbers are important for ultimate identification, including genealogical identification. A correction/interpretation of a serial number is made by a footnote.

3rd Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) was organized initially on 29 September 1950 at Fort Benning, Georgia, as a Table of Distribution (TD) unit.

3rd Company was assigned to the Ranger Training Center, 3440 Army Service Unit, which was organized that same day. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Ranger Companies, all organized on 29 September 1950, were retained as TD units until mid-November when a formal Ranger Company Table of Organization and Equipment (TOE) was available. At that time, personnel on the TD morning report for each company were shifted gradually to the TOE morning report.

For 3rd Company, there was an overlap period from 5 November 1950 until 10 December while this shift was in progress. In this overlap period, we will identify daily extracts on the top line for a given date as follows: (1) TOE morning reports = TOE; (2) TD morning reports = TD 3440 ASU [Army Service Unit]. In this period, for each transfer from TD to TOE there was a LOSS on one report and a GAIN on the other. For these transfers, we will only show the gain on the TOE report. On the date when this overlap starts, and again when it ends, notes will appear in brackets to help identify the overlap period. Where a person is leaving from the Rangers entirely, the LOSS will be shown on the report from which he was dropped.

Our 3rd Company Ranger Benny Knoebel pointed out that it may be confusing to non-military persons reading our history that events which obviously occurred later in a given day could be known about in time for a "morning report" submitted in the morning. In garrison, transfer orders are frequently published several days in advance with an EDCMR (Effective Date for Change of Morning Report) stated in the order. Accordingly, a Company Clerk can know well in advance many of the changes that are going to take place on a given day.

In combat the situation is takes on additional dimensions. Morning Reports are ordinarily prepared at the Divison Rear, an administrative area well to the rear. Adjutant General personel handle much of the morning report preparation based on information relayed by the Company First Sergeants through the Company Clerks. The Company Clerks spend much of their time at Divison Rear. In the press of battle, morning report preparation may run a two or three days behind real time. For example, you will note that the Morning Report for April 11, 1951, reports most of the battle casualties for that day. It probably took about 48 hours to assemble all that information from aid stations, clearing stations, hospital units, and the graves registration service. Even then, one Ranger was carried as wounded that had actually been killed - and a later morning report corrected the error.

### MORNING REPORT EXTRACTS

#### DATE      ENTRIES

09/29/50      LOC: Fort Benning, Georgia 3903-83

PERS: GAINS

NAME	SER NR <sup>1</sup>	GDE <sup>2</sup> MOS <sup>3</sup>
Scagnelli John C	01556656	1st Lt



Atchd & jd pend asgt (EDCMR 4 Oct 50) [Attached and joined pending assignment (Effective Date Change of Morning Report 4 Oct 50)]

**ROE:** Eff 29 Oct 50 Organized per GO #76 Hq The Inf Cen T/D No 203-1005 atzd Str 5 Off 110 EM initial M/R [which translates: "Effective 29 October 1950, organized per General Order # 76 Headquarters The Infantry Center. Table of Distribution Number 203-1005. Authorized strength 5 Officers and 110 Enlisted Men. Initial Morning Report."]

10/01/50      **PERS:** GAINS

Davis Fred E	RA14029914	SFC	72844
Ferguson John S	RA42205201	Cpl	70405
Mays Paul K	RA12314498	Pfc	74641
Glaskox William B Jr	RA19305715	Pfc	70062

Above 4 EM asgd & jd fr 11th Abn Div [Airborne Division] Ft Campbell Ky ...

10/04/50      **PERS:** GAINS

Scagnelli John C	01556656	1st Lt	1512
------------------	----------	--------	------

Reld fr atchd & asgd fr 82d Abn Div ...

Channon Robert I	028219	1st Lt	1510
------------------	--------	--------	------

Asgd & jd fr 11th Abn Div ...

Waterbury Joseph W	01341382	1st Lt	1512
--------------------	----------	--------	------

Asgd & jd fr 82d Abn Div ...

_____	0-_____	2nd Lt	1512
-------	---------	--------	------

Asgd & jd fr 82d Abn Div ... [See Appendix 2, R-9.]

Starcher Richard D	01626823	2nd Lt	1542
--------------------	----------	--------	------

Asgd & jd fr 82d Abn Div ...

11 EM asgd & jd fr unit indicated Ft Bragg NC par 12 13 & 14 SO 200 Hq The Inf Cen this sta (SO atchd) [M/R of 23 Oct 50 corrected number of men from 11 to 15. The attached special order listed:]

Heffernan James M	RA11163601	Sgt	70067
Matteo Gregory A	RA18029148	Sgt	70345
Kent William A	RA11130977	Sgt	70821
Evans Donald E	RA18316137	Cpl	70816
Morris William T	RA12230675	Pfc	70055
Koop Leonard V	RA18288875	Pfc	70409
Smith Charles E	RA14339308	Pvt	70657

[Seven men above were from 307th Airborne Medical Battalion]

Lewis Julian D	RA17211528 <sup>4</sup>	Sgt	73729
White William A	RA14268361	Cpl	73729

Stevenson Wallace L	RA14277196	Cpl	73729
Redgate George P	RA12324193	Pfc	75729

[Four men above were from 307th Airborne Engineer Battalion]

Foley John F	RA11181696	SFC	72844
Imperiale Joseph L	RA12158132	Sgt	75705
Golden Robert D	RA19319344	Cpl	73705
Grossman Albert H	RA6577043	Cpl	73705

[Four men above were from 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion]

25 EM asgd & jd fr 325th Abn Inf Regt Ft Bragg NC par  
 28 SO 200 Hq The Inf Cen this sta (SO atchd) [M/R of  
 23 Oct 50 corrected number of men from 25 to 21, but  
 it should have been 22 - see Footnote 5 on George  
 Schroeder below. The attached special order listed:]

Landis Marvin T	RA37684313	Sgt	72745
Greene Jack A	RA7001799	Cpl	74745
Nakajo Mas M	RA19305308	Cpl	74745
McCormick William J	RA44083186	Cpl	73729 <sup>5</sup>
Schroeder George B	RA17246837	Vpl	74641 <sup>5</sup>
Wilton Otis N Jr	RA19233682	Cpl	74761
Atkins Albert E	RA18310826	Cpl	74745
Smyth Roy E	RA13245420	Cpl	74745
Johnson Lloyd G	RA16299795	Pfc	74745
Hinson Hollace R	RA16293290	Pfc	74745
Bruce Nelson E	RA19317687	Pfc	74745
Mailhot Joseph P A	RA6146940 <sup>6</sup>	Pfc	74745
Oluich Louis	RA19330430	Pfc	74745
Jones William T	RA18337308	Pfc	74641
Willis Olan F	RA18261540	Pfc	75740
Acosta Joseph M	RA12302239	Pfc	74745
Hendzel Francis R	RA16300400	Pfc	74745
Knoebel Benny L	RA14329919	Pfc	74745
Pucel Edward W	RA33760097	Pfc	74745
Kreiger Henry T	RA33985796	Pfc	74812
Colbert Cleatus L	RA18283246	Pvt	74745
Reisch Jerome R	RA17273372	Pvt	70405

[End of 325th Abn Inf Regt listing]

22 EM asgd & jd fr 504th Abn Inf Regt Ft Bragg NC par  
 32 SO 200 Hq The Inf Cen this sta (SO atchd) [The  
 attached special order listed:]

McCauley Henry F Jr	RA13262278	Cpl	74745
Dickens Troy L Jr	RA14224158	Cpl	74812
Dillan Johnny M	RA13289136	Cpl	74745
Copeland Auby	RA18050736	Cpl	74745
Carbonel James J	RA12278424	Cpl	74745
Dexter Lewis F	RA6152086	Cpl	74745
Spicer Marion A	RA12245812	Cpl	74745
Gerwitz Raymond J	RA12248957	Cpl	74745

Maci <sup>17</sup>	David E Jr	RA17101715	Pfc	74745
Broxel <sup>16</sup>	Charles C	RA12295263	Pfc	74745
Lopez	Jose A	RA19245165	Pfc	75740
Williams	Gerald E	RA15415839	Pfc	74812
Tobin	John L	RA14331372	Pfc	74812
Comer	Braudis A	RA14248450	Pfc	74745
Mack	Richard F	RA16323910	Pfc	74745
Shafer	Jack	RA16241130	Pfc	74745
Vickery	Alfred J <sup>7</sup>	RA14144249	Sgt	72745
Ballou	Roland N <sup>7</sup>	RA11184953	Sgt	73729
Haskell	Martin J	RA18325444	Sgt	72745
McCullough	Elmer E Jr	RA35858742	Sgt	72745
Hall	Leonard E	RA14258761	Sgt	72745
Marshall	Clint R	RA18222175	Cpl	74812

[End of 504th Abn Inf Regt listing]

Camacho	Raymond	RA19304158	Pfc	74812
Hall	Glenn M	RA19325774	Pfc	74745
Ranco	Nicholas C	RA31514168	Pfc	74745
Adamatis <sup>8</sup>	William L	RA12298598	Pfc	74745
Wolfe	Ronald C	RA16288709	Pfc	74745
Sheehan	Robert J	RA11154622	Pvt	74812

Above 6 EM asgd & jd fr 505th Abn Inf Regt Ft Bragg  
NC par 43 SO 200 Hq The Inf Cen this sta (SO Atchd)

15 EM asgd & jd fr unit indicated Ft Bragg NC par 70 71  
& 72 SO 200 Hq The Inf Cen this sta (SO atchd) [Only  
14 men were listed for 3rd Company in paragraphs 70,  
71, and 72. The number of men "15" was corrected to  
"14" on M/R of 11/07/50. Also paragraph 73 listed four  
senior sergeants assigned to 3rd Company with EDCMR of  
4 Oct 50. These sergeants apparently joined on 4 Octo-  
ber, but were not picked up on the morning report until  
23 October.]

Patterson	Thomas F	RA12303031	Pfc	75704
DeRouchey	Delos R	RA16287201	Pvt	74844
Lamm	Robert L	RA13318997	Pvt	70345
Miles	William T Jr	RA13266703	Pvt	74740

[Four men above were from 456th Airborne Field Artil-  
lery Battalion]

Gardner	George M	RA35699134	Sgt	73844
Norris	John C	RA14235309	Cpl	74844
Graddy	William J	RA14291345	Pvt	75704
Soulsby	William T	RA13256560	Rct	74641

[Four men above were from 376th Airborne Field Artil-  
lery Battalion]

Murray	Donald B	RA19326682	Sgt	72704
Bouvet	Anselmo	RA19330728	Cpl	74844
Dahlheimer	Gene D	RA16277150	Cpl	72704
McCormack	Dennis H	RA17237438	Pfc	75586
McLeskey	Broadus L	RA14250774	Pfc	74641

Lutz John W RA12265234 Pfc 74844  
[Six men above were from 319th Airborne Field Artillery  
Battalion]

[This seems to have been the end of the 10/04/50 Morning Report. The page was not numbered, but the first page had been changed by hand to read "Page 1 of 2 Pages".]

10/\_\_\_/50 PERS: GAINS

[We do not have the microfilm of the morning report which assigns men from 82d Airborne Division (units indicated below) to 3rd Company per 82d Div SO 232 of 3 Oct 1950 with EDCMR of 6 Oct 50. It was probably the M/R of 10/07/50. The following fifteen names were checked on the microfilm of SO 232 included with 3rd Company M/Rs.]

Estep Robert	RA13064179	Sgt	70060
Cisneros Arthur	RA18022320	Sgt	72745
Seibert Elmer O	RA36817218	Cpl	74740
Smith Alfred B	RA18317649	Cpl	70060
Rogers David P Sr	RA20248745	Cpl	74745
Andrews William T	RA18321695	Pvt	74641
Evans Roy B	RA14212794	Pvt	74745

[Seven men above were from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment]

Rodrigues Joseph A RA11134689 Pfc 70345  
[Man above was from Headquarters Battery, 82d Airborne Division Artillery]

Coffey Roy E	RA13227618	Cpl	73174
Reeves Grover E	RA14242495	Cpl	73729
Riggs Roy V	RA34921215	Pfc	74745
Lopez Paul	RA19337066	Pfc	75729
McPherson George C	RA18104865	Pvt	74812

[Five men above were from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment]

Overfelt Trumon L	RA36687233	MSGT	70824
Caseres Juan	RA18318948	Cpl	70060

[Two men above were from 307th Airborne Medical Battalion]

10/10/50 PERS: GAINS

Carmona George L	RA16012362	SFC	70502
------------------	------------	-----	-------

Asgd & jd fr Co G Abn Bn Stu Tng Regt ...

Simpson Homer I	RA39619226 <sub>9</sub>	Pvt	74745
Pierce Raymond L	RA23402890	Pfc	70903
Gustafson Benjamin P	RA19218837	Pvt	74745

Above 3 EM asgd & jd fr H&S Co Abn Bn Stu Tng Regt  
The Inf Sch ...

10/12/50      PERS: GAINS

Hutcheson William M      0959320      1st Lt 1542  
Asgd & jd fr 82d Abn Div Ft Bragg NC ... EDCMR  
11 Oct 50

10/17/50      PERS: GAINS

Capone Richard F      RA13310659      Pfc      70620  
Jenkins John B Jr      RA37033354      SFC      72745  
Above 2 EM asgd & jd fr Co H Abn Bn Stu Tng Regt  
this sta ... EDCMR 10 Oct 50

10/18/50      PERS: GAINS

Tidwell Jesse M      01295625      Capt      1542  
Asgd & jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) Ranger Tng Cen  
this sat ... confirming VOCO 4 Oct 50 ...

Koop Alfred E      RA38399605      Pfc      70014  
Asgd & jd fr 2d Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

10/23/50      PERS: GAINS

Oakes Herman T      RA19248814      Cpl      74745  
Asgd & jd fr 325th AIR 82d Abn Div Ft Bragg NC ...  
EDCMR 4 Oct 50

Barber Harold L      RA14238598      SFC      74745  
Way James H      RA20951176      MSGT      72745  
Rinard Harold L      RA20704957      MSGT      72745  
Shevach Joseph      RA6877495      SFC      71814  
Above 4 EM asgd & jd fr 325th AIR 82d Abn Div Ft  
Bragg NC par 73 SO 200 Hq The Inf Cen this sta  
EDCMR 4 Oct 50<sup>10</sup>

10/25/50      PERS: LOSSES

McCauley Henry F Jr      RA13262278      Cpl      74745  
Overfelt Trumon L      RA36687233      MSGT      70824  
Above 2 EM fr Dy to reld fr asgd & reasgd to 82d Repl  
Co 82d Abn Div ... EDCMR 24 Oct 50

Tobin William R      RA16327072      Pvt      74745  
Fr Dy to reld fr asgd and reasgd to 82d Repl Co 82d  
Abn Div [William Tobin was not assigned until 11/07/50  
with EDCMR of 16 Oct 50.]

Shevach Joseph      RA6877495      SFC      71814  
Fr Dy to reld fr asgd and reasgd to 2d Ranger Inf Co  
(Abn) ...

Elms Haywood B      RA13346252      Pvt      70521



Hendzel Francis R RA16300400 Pfc 74745  
Above 2 EM fr Dy to reld fr asgd & reasgd to 82d Repl  
Co 82d Abn Div ... departed [Haywood Elms was not  
assigned to 3rd Company until 11/07/50 with EDCMR of  
10/16/50.]

Rhodes Frank D RA25271987 Pvt 70521  
Fr Dy to reld fr asgd & reasgd to 82d Repl Co 82d Abn  
Div ... departed [Frank Rhodes was not assigned to 3rd  
Company until the morning report of 11/07/50 with  
EDCMR of 16 Oct 50.]

10/30/50 PERS: MISC

Rawls David E RA14339889 Pvt 75729  
Dy to Sk Sta Hosp LD Yes [This M/R shows David  
Rawls going from duty to sick in the Station Hospital  
with Line of Duty Yes, whereas Dave was not assigned  
until the 3440 ASU Morning Report of 7 Nov 50.]

11/03/50 PERS: GAINS

La Rue Douglas J RA16269128 Pfc 74745  
Asgd & jd fr 1st Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...  
  
Jenkins Morris H RA15205602 SFC 72812  
Anglin John P RA21630471<sup>11</sup> Pvt 70521  
Carmichael Henry A RA15423981<sup>11</sup> Pvt 70521  
Above 3 EM Asgd & jd fr 1st Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

Burke William P RA18327509 Ret 74740  
Asgd & jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

LOSSES

Scagnelli John C 01556656 Capt 2520  
Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd Hq Det Ranger Tng Cen this  
sta ... [Capt. Scagnelli became Commanding Officer of  
5th Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) when it activated  
at the beginning of the 2nd Cycle.]

11/05/50 PERS: GAINS (TD 3440 ASU)

Aarseth Norman T RA12020613 Pfc 74745  
Asgd & jd fr 1st Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

LOSSES

Glaskox William B RA19305716<sup>12</sup> Pfc 70062  
Graddy William J RA14291345 Pfc 75704  
Jones William T RA18337308 Pfc 74844  
Lutz John W RA12265234 Pfc 74844  
Burgess Hershell L RA24594851 Pvt 74745  
Above 5 EM fr Dy to reld fr asgd & reasgd 1st Ranger

Inf Co (Abn) ... dptd [Hershell Burgess was assigned to  
3rd Company on 7 Nov 50 with EDCMR of 16 Oct 50.]

[As of this date, 11/05/50, the Table of Organization & Equipment (TOE) Morning Report was initiated and overlapped with the Table of Distribution (TD) Morning Report. The two morning reports overlapped until 10 Dec 50. As indicated in the introduction, transfers in this period from the TD report (marked TD 3440 ASU) to the TOE report (marked TOE) will only be shown on the TOE report.]

11/05/50 PERS: GAINS (TOE)

Tidwell Jesse M 01295625 Capt 1542  
Asgd & jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...  
[Assigned as Company Commander.]

Way James H RA20951176 MSGT 72745  
Asgd & jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...  
[Assigned as Company First Sergeant]

ROE: Eff 0001 hrs 5 Nov 50 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) activated  
under T/O&E 7-87 dtd 17 Oct 50 per GO 83 Hq The Inf  
Cen Ft Benning Ga dtd 27 Oct 50 Auth Str 5 Off 107 EM  
Initial M/R

11/07/50 PERS: GAINS (TD 3440 ASU)

Lee Donald E RA14354389<sup>13</sup> Pvt 74745  
Asgd & jd fr Co C 511 Abn Inf Regt ... EDCMR  
16 Oct 50

Tobin William R RA16327097 Pvt 74745  
Asgd & jd fr Co F 511 Abn Inf Regt ... EDCMR  
16 Oct 50

Repp Robert L RA14357614<sup>14</sup> Pvt 74745  
Asgd & jd fr Co A 511 Abn Inf Regt ... EDCMR  
16 Oct 50

Rawls David E RA14339889 Pvt 75729  
Asgd & jd fr Hq Co 3rd Bn 511 Abn Inf Regt ... EDCMR  
16 Oct 50

Watson William J II RA16017555 Sgt 70271  
Asgd & jd fr 82d Repl Co 82d Abn Div ... EDCMR  
16 Oct 50

Wilkinson Calvin M RA16328623 Pvt 70521  
Rhodes Frank D RA25271987 Pvt 70521  
Elms Haywood B RA13346252 Pvt 70521  
Crews Thomas L RA23180884 Pvt 70521  
Burgess Hershell L RA24594851 Pvt 70521  
Above 5 EM Asgd & jd fr 82d Repl Co 82d Abn Div ...  
EDCMR 16 Oct 50

## LOSSES

Dexter Lewis F            RA6152086    Cpl    74745  
Fr Dy to reld asgd and reasgd 2d Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

11/08/50    PERS: LOSSES (TD 3440 ASU)

Gardner George M        RA35699134    Sgt    73844  
Fr DS to reld asgd & reasgd 82d Repl Co 82d Abn Div ...  
(Re M/R 1 Nov 50) [which we do not have]

Gerwitz Raymond J      RA12248957    Cpl    74745  
Fr DS to reld asgd & reasgd 82d Repl Co 82d Abn Div ...  
(Re M/R 2 Nov 50)

11/09/50    PERS: LOSSES (TD 3440 ASU)

Starcher Richard D      01626823      1st Lt 1542  
Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn)  
3440 ASU ...

Evans Donald E           RA18316137    Cpl    70816  
Hall Glenn M            RA19325774    Cpl    74745  
Above 2 EM Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 1st Ranger Inf  
Co (Abn) ...

11/11/50    PERS: LOSSES (TD 3440 ASU)

Kreiger Henry T         RA33985796    Pfc    74812  
Fr DS to reld asgd & reasgd Med Holding Det WRAH  
Army Med Cen Wash 12 DC ... departed

Bruce Nelson E          RA19317687    Pfc    74745  
Rogers David P Sr        RA20248745    Cpl    74745  
Above 2 EM Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 1st Ranger Inf  
Co (Abn) ... departed

11/11/50    PERS: GAINS (TD 3440 ASU)

Bateman James M         RA14012586    Pfc    70345  
Asgd & jd fr 1st Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

11/13/50    PERS: MISC (TOE)

Tidwell Jesse M          01295625      Capt  
Fr Dy to Ord Lv (4 days)

[We have now confirmed that this was the First Airborne Ranger Graduation Day - with our Company Commander going on leave and 96 EM transferring the next day to the TOE Morning Report. Figure 1-2 in Chapter 1 is a photo-copy showing a portion of the front page from the Fort Benning weekly newspaper "Bayonet" of Thursday, November 16, 1950. The paper reported our graduation on Monday of that week which was November 13, 1950. The article includes a picture showing two Ranger graduates displaying one of the black and gold "Ranger Tabs" which were awarded that day - for the first time in history.]

11/14/50

PERS: GAINS (TOE)

96 EM asgd & jd unless otherwise indicated fr 3rd Ranger  
 Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU this sta per par 7 SO 23 3440  
 ASU ... (Copy atchd) [abbreviated extract follows:]

Rinard Harold L	RA20704957	MSGT	72745
Barber Harold L	RA14238598	SFC	74745
Davis Fred E	RA14029914	SFC	72745
Foley John F	RA11181696	SFC	72844
Jenkins John B Jr	RA37033354	SFC	72745
Matteo Gregory A	RA18029148	SFC	70345
Atkins Albert E <sup>7</sup>	RA18020751 <sup>15</sup>	Sgt	72745
Ballou Roland N <sup>7</sup>	RA11184953	Sgt	73729
Coffey Roy E	RA13227618	Sgt	70648
Copeland Auby	RA18050736	Sgt	74745
Estep Robert	RA13064179	Sgt	70060
Greene Jack A	RA7001799	Sgt	74745
Golden Robert D	RA19319344	Sgt	73705
Grossman Albert H	RA6577043	Sgt	73705
Hall Leonard E	RA14258761	Sgt	72745
Haskell Martin J	RA18325444	Sgt	74745
Heffernan James M	RA11163601	Sgt	70067
Imperiale Joseph L	RA12158132	Sgt	73705
Kent William A	RA11130977	Sgt	70821
Landis Marvin T	RA37684313	Sgt	72745
Lewis Julian D	RA17211528 <sup>4</sup>	Sgt	73729
Marshall Clint R	RA18222175	Sgt	74812
McCullough Elmer E Jr	RA35858742	Sgt	72745
Murray Donald B	RA19326682	Sgt	72704
Nakajo Mas M	RA19305308	Sgt	70014
Reeves Grover E	RA14242495	Sgt	73729
Spicer Marion A	RA12245812	Sgt	74745
Smyth Roy E	RA13245420	Sgt	74745
Wilton Otis N Jr	RA19233682	Sgt	74745
Acosta Joseph M	RA12302239	Cpl	74745
(Emerg <sup>8</sup> Lv)			
Adamatis <sup>8</sup> William L	RA12298598	Cpl	74745
Brexel <sup>16</sup> Charles C	RA12295263	Cpl	74745
Bouvet Anselmo	RA19330728	Cpl	74844
Capone Richard F	RA13310659	Cpl	70620
Caseres Juan	RA18318948	Cpl	70060
Carbonel James J	RA12278424	Cpl	70533
Comer Braudis A	RA14248450	Cpl	74745
Dahlheimer Gene D	RA16277150	Cpl	72704
Dickens Troy L Jr	RA14224158	Cpl	74812
Dillan Johnny M	RA13289136	Cpl	74745
Ferguson John S	RA42205201	Cpl	70405
Johnson Lloyd G	RA16299795	Cpl	74745
Mailhot Joseph P A	RA6146940 <sup>6</sup>	Cpl	74745
McCormack Dennis H	RA17237438	Cpl	75586
McCormick William J	RA44083186	Cpl	73729
Morris William T	RA12230675	Cpl	70409
Norris John C	RA14235309	Cpl	74844

Oakes Herman T	RA19248814	Cpl	74745
Patterson Thomas F	RA12303031	Cpl	74844
Pucel Edward W	RA33760097	Cpl	74745
Rodrigues Joseph A	RA11134689	Cpl	74667
Seibert Elmer O	RA36817218	Cpl	70014
Shafer Jack	RA16241130	Cpl	74745
Smith Alfred B	RA18317649	Cpl	70060
Stevenson Wallace L	RA14277196	Cpl	73729
White William A	RA14268361	Cpl	73729
(Emerg Lv)			
Wolfe Ronald C	RA16288709	Cpl	70566
Andrews William T	RA18321695	Pfc	74641
Camacho Raymond	RA19304158	Pfc	74812
Colbert Cleatus L	RA18283246	Pfc	74745
DeRouchey Delos R	RA16287201	Pfc	74844
Evans Roy B	RA14212794	Pfc	74745
Gustafson Benjamin P	RA19218837	Pfc	74745
Knoebel Benny L	RA14329919	Pfc	74745
Koop Alfred E	RA38399605	Pfc	77039
Koop Leonard V	RA18288875	Pfc	70409
Lamm Robert L	RA13318997	Pfc	70345
La Rue Douglas J	RA16269128	Pfc	74745
Lee Donald E	RA14354389 <sup>13</sup>	Pfc	74745
Lopez Jose A	RA19245165	Pfc	75740
Lopez Paul	RA19337066	Pfc	75729
Maciel <sup>17</sup> David E Jr	RA17101715	Pfc	74745
Mack Richard F	RA16323910	Pfc	74745
Mays Paul K	RA12314498	Pfc	74641
(Sk US Army Hosp this sta)			
McLeskey Broadus L	RA14250774	Pfc	74641
McPherson George C	RA18104865	Pfc	74812
Miles William T Jr	RA13266703	Pfc	74740
Oluich Louis	RA19330430 <sup>9</sup>	Pfc	70345
Pierce Raymond L	RA23402890	Pfc	70903
Ranco Nicholas C	RA31514168	Pfc	70835
Redgate George P	RA12324193	Pfc	75729
Reisch Jerome R	RA17273372	Pfc	70405
Repp Robert L	RA14357614 <sup>14</sup>	Pfc	74745
Riggs Roy V	RA34921215	Pfc	74745
Simpson Homer I	RA39619226	Pfc	74745
Smith Charles E	RA14339308	Pfc	70657
Tobin John L	RA14331372	Pfc	74812
Willis Olan F	RA18261540	Pfc	75740
(Sk US Army Hosp this sta)			
Anglin John P	RA21630471	Pvt	70521
Carmichael Henry A	RA15423981 <sup>11</sup>	Pvt	70521
Cisneros Arthur	RA18022320	Pvt	74745
Crews Thomas L	RA23180884	Pvt	70521
Rawls David E	RA14339889	Pvt	75729
Sheehan Robert J	RA11154622	Pvt	74812
(Emerg Lv)			
Wilkinson Calvin M	RA16328623	Pvt	70521
Williams Gerald E	RA15415839	Cpl	70533



11/15/50 PERS: LOSSES (TD 3440 ASU)

Jenkins Morris H RA15205602 SFC 72745  
Fr Emerg Lv to reld asgd & reasgd 82d Repl Co 82d Abn  
Div ...

CORRECTION (M/R 4 Oct 50)

Vickery Alfred J RA14144249 Sgt 72745  
Above 1 EM of 22 EM asgd & jd par 32 SO 200 Hq The  
Inf Cen this sta  
SHOULD BE  
Revoked par 40 SO 203 Hq The Inf Cen this sta

11/15/50 PERS: GAINS (TOE)

Tanona Chester P RA31388128 Sgt 32745  
Asgd & jd fr 1st Ranger Inf Co (Abn) this sta ...

11/20/50 PERS: GAINS (TOE)

Bateman James M RA14012586 Pfc 70345  
Asgd & jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...

11/21/50 PERS: LOSSES (TD 3440 ASU)

Carmona George L RA16012362 SFC 0502  
Fr Dy to reld fr asgd & reasgd to 7th Ranger Inf Co this  
sta ... departed

Waterbury Joseph W 01341382 1st Lt Unk  
Fr Dy to reld fr asgd & reasgd to 4th Ranger Inf Co this  
sta ... departed

Watson William J II RA16017555 Sgt 0271  
Fr dy to reld fr asgd & reasgd to Hq Det Ranger Tng  
Cen this sta ... departed

11/21/50 PERS: GAINS (TOE)

Hollis Billy R RA14257502 Pfc 70062  
Asgd not jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

O'Kain Robert P RA13290383 Pfc 75704  
Asgd & jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

Beddingfield Truman L C RA25195619 Pvt 70521  
Asgd & jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

Carpenter Royce L D RA14294599 Pvt 74745  
Asgd not jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

Hendley Billey RA14331968 Pvt 70521  
Asgd not jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

Parker Billy L RA14353075 Pvt 74745  
Asgd & jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

Walker Carleton E<sup>18</sup> RA15297436 Pvt 74729  
Asgd & jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

Dutton Ralph L 01684966 1st Lt  
Asgd & jd fr 2d Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...

### LOSSES

Camacho Raymond RA19304158 Pfc 74745  
Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

27 EM Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 4th Ranger Inf Co  
(Abn) par 6 SO 27 Hq Ranger Tng Cen this sta (Copy  
atchd) [abbreviated extract follows:]

Way James H	RA20951176	MSGT	72745
Matteo Gregory A	RA18029148	SFC	70345
Atkins Albert E	RA18020751 <sup>15</sup>	Sgt	72745
Reeves Grover E	RA14242495	Sgt	73729
Braxel <sup>19</sup> Charles C	RA12295263	Pfc	74745
Carbonel James J	RA12278424	Cpl	70533
Dahlheimer Gene D	RA16277150	Cpl	72704
Dickens Troy L Jr	RA14224158	Cpl	74812
Dillan Johnny M	RA13289136	Cpl	74745
Patterson Thomas F	RA12303031	Cpl	74844
Pucel Edward W	RA33760097	Cpl	74745
Rodrigues Joseph A	RA11134689	Cpl	74667
Smith Alfred B	RA18317649	Cpl	70060
Wolfe Ronald C	RA16288709	Cpl	70566
DeRouchey Delos R	RA16287201	Pfc	74844
Gustafson Benjamin P	RA19218837	Pfc	74745
Koop Alfred E	RA38399605	Pfc	77039
Koop Leonard V	RA18288875	Pfc	70409
Lamm Robert L	RA13318997	Pfc	70345
La Rue Douglas J	RA16269128	Pfc	74745
Lopez Jose A	RA19245165	Pfc	75740
Lopez Paul	RA19337066	Pfc	75729
Maciel <sup>17</sup> David E Jr	RA17101715	Pfc	74745
McPherson George C	RA18104865	Pfc	74812
Redgate George P	RA12324193	Pfc	75729
Reisch Jerome R	RA17273372	Pfc	70405
Riggs Roy V	RA34921215	Pfc	74745

11/22/50 PERS: GAINS (TD 3440 ASU)

Cournoyer Joseph R M RA6145859 MSgt 71814  
Asgd & jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co 3440 ASU ... [Assigned  
as Company 1st Sergeant]

11/24/50 PERS: GAINS (TD 3440 ASU)  
Hamilton Peter 0962724<sup>20</sup> 2d Lt 2700  
Asgd & jd fr Hq Det Ranger Tng Ctr this sta ...

11/25/50 PERS: GAINS (TOE)  
Channon Robert I 028219 1st Lt 1542  
Asgd & jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...  
Hutcheson William M 0959320 1st Lt 1542  
Asgd & jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...  
\_\_\_\_ 0-\_\_\_\_ 1st Lt 1512  
Asgd & jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ... [See  
Appendix 2, R-9.]

11/26/50 PERS: GAINS (TOE)  
Maskew Jack RA18014140 SFC 32745  
Asgd not jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) this sta ...

LOSSES  
Williams Gerald E RA15415839 Cpl  
Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) this  
sta ... departed

12/01/50 PERS: LOSSES (TD 3440 ASU)  
Aarseth Norman T RA12020613 Pfc 74745  
Fr Dy to reld fr asgd & reasgd to 82d Repl Co 82d Abn  
Div Ft Bragg ... departed

12/04/50 PERS: GAINS (TOE)  
Hamilton Peter Jr<sup>20</sup> 0962774<sup>20</sup> 2d Lt 2700  
Asgd & jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...  
Cournoyer Joseph R M RA6145859 MSgt 71814  
Asgd & jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...  
Hinson Hollace R RA16293290 Pfc 74745  
Asgd not jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...  
Burke William P RA18327509 Ret 74740  
Asgd & jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...  
Collett Burchell Jr RA15199800 Cpl 34745  
Asgd & jd fr 4th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) this sta ...

LOSSES

Dutton Ralph L            01684966       1st Lt  
Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 82d Abn Div Ft Bragg NC  
... departed

12/09/50       PERS: LOSSES (TD 3440 ASU)

Soulsby William T       RA13256560    Pvt    74745  
Fr dy to reld fr asgd & reasgd to 3rd Ranger Inf Co this  
sta ... [This was the last man to be moved over from  
the TD 3440 ASU morning report to the TOE morning  
report - hence the following entry:]

ROE    No pers asgd or atchd eff 2400 hours this date

12/09/50       PERS: GAINS (TOE)

Soulsby William T       RA13256560    Pvt    74704  
Asgd & jd fr 3rd Ranger Inf Co (Abn) 3440 ASU ...

12/10/50       (TD 3440 ASU)

ROE:    Discontinued this date per GO #96 Hq The Inf Cen this sta  
no pers asgd or atchd Final M/R

[This was 3rd Company's last TD 3440 ASU morning report. From this point  
onward, we will not mark the morning reports TD 3440 ASU or TOE as we have  
done in the overlap period.]

12/15/50       PERS: LOSSES

Soulsby William T       RA13256560    Pvt    34745  
Fr DS to reld asgd ... & reasgd 11th Repl Co 11th Abn  
Div Ft Campbell Ky ... departed [It is interesting that  
this man was returned to Fort Campbell with a Ranger  
"3" prefix MOS. Maybe John Ferguson can tell us about  
this one, if we can find him!!]

12/18/50       PERS: GAINS

80 EM Asgd & jd (unless otherwise indicated) fr 7th Ranger  
Inf Co (Abn) Ranger Tng Cen this sta par 4 SO 48 as  
amended by par 5 SO 50 Hq Ranger Tng Cen this sta  
(Copy SO Atchd) [The attached Special Order listed:]

Davis Chester M Jr	RA14247202	SFC	73097
Trojchak Frank	RA13026536	SFC	71729
Clifton Roy M	RA19296346	SFC	74745
Georgiou Constantine	RA13281675	Sgt	71761
Herholz Egon	RA16099321	Sgt	71740
Hess Alfred J	RA39595554	Sgt	70666
Hickman Marion L	RA13277446	Sgt	72812
Johnson William A	RA18284936	Sgt	70666

Kishpaugh Arthur W	RA12010160	Sgt	72745
Parrish Charles W	RA38463674	Sgt	70903
Stamper Jimmy M	RA14273600	Sgt	72745
Aldridge James E	RA16310300	Cpl	74745
DeLuca Ralph F	RA16288314	Cpl	74745
Desmore Ernest J	RA7000538	Cpl	70082
Edwards William F	RA12251843	Cpl	70835
Etheridge <sup>21</sup> Kenneth O	RA44100793	Cpl	74745
Fehser Richard M	RA15219066	Cpl	70727
Hilbert Ellsworth J	RA13281036	Cpl	70511
Masters Rex G	RA17219705	Cpl	70405
Nicholson Franklin A	RA15198770	Cpl	74641
O'Neill Harry B	RA12317292 <sup>22</sup>	Cpl	72704
Ohs Kenneth L	RA16178873	Cpl	70630
Rhyne David W	RA19313827	Pfc	74745
Percival Jack H	RA16277770	Cpl	74641
Petrowski <sup>23</sup> Edward F	RA11074161	Cpl	73729
Porter James <sup>24</sup>	RA15414211	Cpl	74745
Thomas Lawrence V	RA16132081	Cpl	74745
Villegrana Rudolph G	RA19323620	Cpl	70657
Ward Neal F	RA12308407	Cpl	70152 <sup>25</sup>
Wyatt Neal H	RA14225769 <sup>26</sup>	Cpl	70060
Scully Robert W	RA12277981	Pfc	75704
Campbell George W III	RA28104651	Pfc	70630
Miller Jack L	RA17271532	Pfc	74745
Minka Walter	RA12313471 <sup>27</sup>	Pfc	74745
Miotke Thomas F	RA16290926	Pfc	75704
Misseri Francisco	RA11165989	Pfc	74745
Mohagen Wesley K	RA17238186	Pfc	70014
Moody Alfred L	RA14239299	Pfc	70677
Morton Edward D	RA17250287	Pfc	70511
Mullin Jerry F	RA43012371	Pfc	70677
Murphy Charles M	RA17234596	Pfc	74812
Niemi Kenneth A	RA11169842	Pfc	74814
Oberg Harvey V	RA17251142	Pfc	74745
O'Dell Carl E	RA16266190	Pfc	70348
Owens Kenneth E	RA19328943	Pfc	74745
Pagano Frank	RA39952133	Pfc	75740
Parker Robert L	RA11183186	Pfc	74745
Pena Earnest F	RA18363736	Pfc	70035
Potempa Edward J	RA12348446	Pfc	74814
Ray Ernest A Jr	RA18328377 <sup>28</sup>	Pvt	74745
Renz Leonard W	RA17269461	Pfc	70062
Richards Harold A	RA15416194	Pfc	74745
Ridenhour Charles L	RA14287087	Pfc	75729
Roberts Edgar T	RA14312269	Pfc	70062
Roberts Floyd	RA13167211	Pfc	74745
Rost Elmer L	RA18336136	Pfc	70590
Rumage <sup>29</sup> Johnnie L	RA19339563	Pfc	70078
Bell James Jr	RA16295642	Pvt	70657
Cole Gail R	RA16311023	Pvt	74745
Gaither <sup>30</sup> Charles R	RA34674325	Pvt	74812
Osborn <sup>31</sup> William C	RA15255966	Pvt	75729
Passini Primo L Jr	RA26331490	Pfc	70657



Pellon Frederick	RA12324924	Pvt	74812
Pierson James L	RA15203131	Pvt	70345
Pike Eudorsey	RA24538257	Pvt	74745
Powell Chester P <sup>32</sup>	RA18283416	Pvt	74745
Racine Ronald A	RA11197945 <sup>33</sup>	Pvt	74745
Smith Leonard D	RA12323374 <sup>34</sup>	Pvt	74651
Smudski George B	RA19369100	Pvt	75729
Stanek Victor F	RA16318774	Pvt	74812
Tuepker Norman O	RA17195065	Pvt	74745
Twigg David E	RA13333544	Pvt	74745
Valveri John M	RA12300408	Pvt	70657
Waiksnoris Anthony J Jr	RA13250911	Pvt	70747
(Hosp)			
Williams Joe D	RA6969645	Pvt	74745
Williams Larry M	RA14277489	Pvt	74745
Wilson Gordon D	RA21902983 <sup>35</sup>	Pvt	70409
(Leave)			
Stewart Henry L	RA15358541	Pvt	70062
(Hosp)			
Kirkland Charles W Jr	RA15198082	Pfc	70409
Thomas Robert R	RA45057210	Cpl	70055
[Listed separately on SO 50 in paragraph 5.]			

12/19/50      PERS: GAINS

Starcher Richard D      01686823<sup>36</sup>      1st Lt 1542  
 Asgd & jd fr 8th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) Ranger Training  
 Cen this sta ...

Fuller Robert N      01685000      1st Lt 1542  
 Asgd & jd fr 8th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) Ranger Training  
 Cen this sta ...

12/22/50      PERS: LOSSES

Maskew Jack      RA18014140      SFC      Unk  
 Fr dy to reld fr asgd & reasgd to Hq Det Ranger Tng  
 Cen this sta ... departed

[After the Morning Report of 12/23/50 were leave orders listing leave addresses for many of our Company Members.]

01/01/51      PERS: LOSSES

Marshall Clint R      RA18222175      Sgt      74821  
 Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd to Hq Det Ranger Tng Cen  
 this sta ... departed [Clint was an only surviving son.]

01/10/51      PERS: LOSSES

Mack Richard F      RA16323910      Pfc      34745  
 Fr DS to reld asgd & reasgd to Pers Cen SFPE Cp  
 Stoneman Calif ... [Dick Mack was probably a replacement for 1st or 4th Company since he shipped with the "3" Ranger prefix on his MOS.]

19 EM Fr DS to reld asgd & reasgd to Pers Cen SFPE Cp  
Stoneman Calif ... (Copy LO attached) [The attached  
Letter Order listed:]

Rinard Harold L RA20704957 MSGT 31745  
[KIA on 02/15/51 with 1st Ranger Company at Chip-  
ong-ni]

Haskell Martin J	RA18325444	Sgt	31745
Coffey Roy E	RA13227618	Sgt	31745
Golden Robert D	RA19319344	Sgt	31745
Hall Leonard E	RA14258761	Sgt	31745
Heffernan James M	RA11163601	Sgt	31745
Imperiale Joseph L	RA12158132	Sgt	31745
Landis Marvin T	RA37684313	Sgt	31745
Capone Richard F	RA13310659	Cpl	34745
Colbert Cleatus L	RA18283246	Cpl	34745
Evans Roy B	RA14212794	Cpl	34745

[KIA on 05/18/51 with 1st Ranger Company at the May  
Massacre near Inje]

McCormack Dennis H	RA17237438	Cpl	34745
Miles William T Jr	RA13266703	Cpl	34745

[MIA 07/08/51 from 4th Company - Air Recon behind  
enemy lines in North Korea]

Oakes Herman I <sup>37</sup>	RA19248814	Cpl	34745
White William A	RA14268361	Cpl	34745

[After serving with 8th Army Ranger Company, Bill was  
KIA with 187th ARCT near Inje.]

Crews Thomas L	RA23180884	Pfc	34745
Oluich Louis	RA19330430	Pfc	34745

[KIA on 05/17/51 with 1st Ranger Company at the May  
Massacre near Inje]

Anglin John P	RA21630471	Pvt	34745
Parker Billy L	RA14353075	Pvt	34745

[After serving with 8th Army Ranger Company, Billy was  
KIA on 05/26/51 with the 187th Airborne RCT near Inje.]

Starcher Richard D	01686823 <sup>36</sup>	1st Lt	71542
Fuller Robert N	01685000	1st Lt	71542

Above 2 Off fr DS to reld asgd & reasgd to Pers Cen  
SFPE Cp Stoneman Calif ... [With "7" prefixes on their  
MOS, it is not clear whether they shipped as replacement  
Ranger Officers or just in the "pipeline". We know that  
Bob Fuller joined 1st Company in combat. We also know  
that Dick Starcher later served in the Ranger Department  
at Fort Benning during 1953.]

01/12/51 PERS: GAINS

King Carl V	RA39708805	Sgt	73844
Asgd & jd fr 7th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...			

LOSSES

Ohs Kenneth L RA16178873 Cpl 70630  
Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 7th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...  
departed

01/15/51 PERS: LOSSES

Stevenson Wallace L RA14277196 Cpl 73256  
Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd Inf Sch Det TIS this sta ...  
departed [Note the "7" prefix rather than a "3" -  
whereas Wally was with us for two cycles of Ranger  
training. This was another manipulation by R\_\_\_\_\_ - see  
Appendix 2, R-9.]

01/16/51 PERS: LOSSES

Oberg Harvey V RA17251142 Pfc  
O'Dell Carl E RA16266190 Pfc  
Waiksnoris Anthony J Jr RA13250911 Pvt  
Above 3 EM Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 82d Repl Co  
82d Abn Div Ft Bragg NC ... departed

Pierson James L RA15203131 Pvt  
Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 82d Repl Co 82d Abn Div  
Ft Bragg NC ... departed

01/19/51 PERS: LOSSES

Foley John F RA11181696 SFC  
Bell James Jr RA16295642 Pvt  
Carpenter Royce L D RA14294599 Pvt  
Stewart Henry L RA15358541 Pvt  
Above 4 EM fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 7th Ranger Inf  
Co (Abn) ...

Hess Alfred J RA39595554 Sgt  
Thomas Lawrence V RA16132081 Cpl  
Hollis Billy R RA14257502 Pfc  
Hinson Hollace R RA16293290 Pfc  
Hendley Billey RA14331968<sup>38</sup> Pvt  
Above 5 EM fr Sk US Army Hosp this sta to reld asgd &  
reasgd 7th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

Burke William P RA18327509 Rct  
Fr Conf Post Stockade this sta to reld asgd & reasgd 7th  
Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

Parrish Charles W RA18323674<sup>39</sup> Sgt  
Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 7th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

Wilton Otis N<sup>40</sup> RA19233682 Sgt  
O'Kain Robert P RA13290383 Pfc  
Above 2 EM fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 7th Ranger Inf  
Co (Abn) ...

McCormick William J RA44083186 Cpl  
Mays Paul K RA12314498 Pfc  
Above 2 EM fr Sk US Army Hosp this sta to reld asgd &  
reasgd 7th Ranger Inf Co (Abn) ...

ROE: Reld asgmt [relieved assignment] 3rd Army and asgd to 5th Army with Station at Camp Carson per Ltr File GNKEC-O 370.5 Hq The Inf Cen [Infantry Center] Ft Benning Ga dtd [dated] 8 Jan 51 departing 20 Jan 51 permanent change of station

01/20/51 PERS: LOSSES

Kishpaugh Arthur W RA12010160 Sgt  
Fr Dy to reld asgd & reasgd 82d Repl Co 82d Abn Div  
Ft Bragg NC ... departed

01/21/51 PERS: LOSSES

Villegrana Rudolph G RA19323620 Cpl  
Fr AWOL to reld asgd & reasgd 7th Ranger Inf Co (Abn)  
...

01/23/51 ROE: Reld asgmt 3rd Army and asgd to 5th Army per Ltr File GNKEC-O 370.5 Hq The Inf Cen Ft Benning Ga dtd 8 Jan 51 arrived Camp Carson this date EDCMR 23 Jan 51 permanent change of sta [station]

01/29/51 ROE: 29 Jan 51—Left Cp Carson for Rock Creek at 0730 hrs arrived Rock Creek at 1030 hrs

## SECTION II - Enroute to Korea and Combat Period

On completion of training at Camp Carson a company roster was cut on February 16, 1951, showing assignments in platoons, and in other sub-elements of the company, of all personnel then on roll. To our knowledge, there was no complete roster of the Company prepared thereafter until inactivation of the Company on August 1, 1951. That roster was an order showing only personnel being transferred into the 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team (RCT).

Accordingly, from February 16, 1951, onward we shall record all gains and losses, including personnel who joined at, or who were left at, Camp Carson after the roster was cut. There were no permanent gains or losses from 21 January to 20 February. The Camp Carson roster, dated "16 Feb 1951", is shown in Chapter 3 (Figure 3-2).

## MORNING REPORT EXTRACTS

### DATE      ENTRIES

02/20/51      PERS: LOSSES

NAME	SER NR	GDE	MOS
------	--------	-----	-----

Estep Robert	RA13074179 <sup>41</sup>	SFC	
King Carl V	RA39708805	Sgt	
Lewis Julian D	RA17211328	Sgt	
Johnson William A	RA18284936	Sgt	
Desmore Ernest J	RA7000538	Cpl	
Hilbert Ellsworth F J	RA13281036	Cpl	
Willis Olan F	RA18261540	Pfc	
Miotke Thomas F	RA16290926	Pfc	
Bateman James M	RA14012586	Pfc	
McLeskey Broadus L	RA14250774	Pfc	
Cole Gail R	RA16311023	Pfc	
Roberts Floyd	RA13167211	Pfc	

Above 12 EM fr Dy [duty] to reld asgd & reasgd 5022  
ASU Hq Det Sta Com [Headquarters Detachment Station  
Complement] this sta par 11 SO 45 Hq Cp Carson Colo  
EDCMR 17 Feb 51

PERS: GAINS

King Carl V	RA39708805	Sgt	
Fr Sk US Army Hosp this sta to Dy LD Yes			

02/22/51      PERS: MISC

Hutcheson William M	0959320	1st Lt	
Hamilton Peter	0962774	2d Lt	

Above 2 Off Dy to DS SFPE Ft Mason Calif par 6 SO 46  
Cp Carson Colo

02/25/51      PERS: GAINS

Kennard Robert S	RA15278928	Pvt	
Jones James E	RA15239275	Pfc	74745 <sup>42</sup>
Amburn Thomas S L	RA18264418	Pvt	74745
Contreras Robert O	RA20904643	Cpl	74745
McCormick William J	RA44083186	Cpl	74745
Sherry Edward G	RA15233306	Cpl	74745
Sams Burgess	RA15198795	Pfc	74745
Gillespie Harold C	RA13245308	Pfc	74745
Akins Laverne	RA14240288	Pvt	74745
Exley Robert L	RA14314120	Pvt	74745
Carpenter Royce L D	RA14294599	Pvt	74745

Above 11 EM [enlisted men] Atchd pending EDCMR  
1 Mar 51



02/26/51      PERS: GAINS

Drost Carl W                      RA20704183    Pfc    34745  
Enl in RA Asgd & jd ...

LOSSES

Comer Braudis A                      RA14248450    Sgt  
Fr Sk US Army Hosp this sta to reld asgd & reasgd Med  
Holding Det ...

Kennard Robert S                      RA15278928    Pvt  
Fr Sk US Army Hosp this sta to reld atchd & reasgd Med  
Holding Det ...

ROE: Reld asgmt 5th Army & asgd 6th Army with sta at Camp  
Stoneman Calif per MO [Movement Order] #2 Hq Camp  
Carson Colo departing 27 Feb 51

02/27/85      ROE: Enroute Camp Stoneman Calif Morale Excellent, Weather  
Fair

03/01/51      ROE: Arrived Camp Stoneman Calif 0400 hrs [4:00 a.m.] Morale  
Excellent Weather Fair Asgd 6th Army EDCMR 2 Mar 51  
Permanent Change of Station

03/05/51      LOC: In Transit

ROE: 5 Mar 51 - Departed Ft Mason Calif 1600 hrs by USNS  
GEN W F HASE for ISUP [?] Weather Fair Morale Excel-  
lent

03/06/51      ROE: 6 Mar 51 - 3 Off 115 EM enroute by troop transport USNS  
GEN W F HASE Weather Fair Morale Excellent

03/20/51      ROE: 20 Mar - Arrived Yokohama Japan 0600 hrs Weather Fair  
Morale Excellent

03/21/51      ROE: 21 Mar - Departed Yokohama Japan 0600 hrs Weather Fair  
Morale Excellent

03/22/51      ROE: 22 Mar - Arrived Kobe Japan 0800 hrs Weather Fair Morale  
Excellent

03/23/51      ROE: 23 Mar - Departed Kobe Japan 0600 hrs Weather Fair  
Morale Excellent

03/24/51      LOC: APO 301 Pusan Korea

PERS: GAINS

Saylor Richard E                      RA16266942    Pfc    33569  
Atchd & jd [joined] pending EDCMR 1 Apr 51 eff [ef-  
fective] 22 Mar 51 [Saylor joined us aboard ship at Kobe,  
Japan.]

PERS: MISC

Hutcheson William M 0959320 1st Lt  
Hamilton Peter 0962774 2d Lt  
Above 2 Off fr DS to Dy (Re: M/R 22 Feb 51)

ROE: 24 Mar - Arrived Pusan Korea 1300 hrs Weather Fair  
Morale Excellent

03/27/51 PERS: LOSSES

Greene Jack A RA 7001799 Sgt  
Fr Dy to Sk US Army 10th Sta Hosp Pusan Korea LD  
Undetermined

03/28/51 LOC: In Transit

ROE: 28 Mar - Departed Pusan Korea by LST [Landing Ship,  
Tank] at 2400 hrs Destination Inchon Korea Weather Fair  
Morale Excellent

03/31/51 ROE: 31 Mar - Arrived Inchon Korea 1100 hrs Arrived Suwon  
Korea by truck 1900 hrs Atchd 3rd Inf Div APO 468

[From this point onward, the company location will be shown by grid coordinates. I shall attempt to give a direction and distance from a well known Korean city or town. Distances given are "as the crow flies", not the long distances traveled by road in a mountainous country. Distances from Seoul are given from the outskirts of this very large city.]

04/03/51 LOC: CS 285972 [Posan Ni - approximately 20 miles north of  
Seoul, Korea]

ROE: 3 Apr - Departed Suwon Korea by truck 1300 hrs arrived  
CS 285972 [Posan-ni] 1700 hrs Weather Fair Morale Excellent

04/11/51 PERS: LOSSES [in Morning Report format]

Misseri Francisco RA11165989 Cpl 34745  
Mohagen Wesley K RA17238186 Cpl 34745  
Nicholson Franklin A RA15198770 Cpl 34745  
Above 3 EM fr Dy to Killed in Action (KIA)

Channon Robert I 028219 Capt  
Hutcheson William M 0959320 1st Lt  
Hamilton Peter Jr 0962774 2d Lt  
Davis Chester M Jr RA14247202 SFC  
Campbell George W RA28104651 Cpl 34745  
Lee Donald E RA14231389<sup>43</sup> Cpl 34745  
Miller Jack L RA17271532 Cpl 34745  
Georgiou Constantine RA13281675 Sgt 31745  
Pierce Raymond L RA23402690 Sgt 31745

Edwards William F	RA12251843	Cpl	34745
Gaither Charles R	RA34674325	Cpl	34745
Tanona Chester P	RA31388128	SFC	31745
Pellon Frederick	RA12324924	Cpl	34745
Aldridge James E	RA13310300 <sup>44</sup>	Sgt	31745
Knoebel Benny L	RA14329919	Sgt	31745
McCormick William J	RA44083186	Cpl	34745
Jones <sup>45</sup> James E	RA15239275	Pfc	34745
Herholz Egon	RA16099321	Sgt	31745
Walker Carleton L	RA15297436	Pfc	34745
Drost Carl W	RA20701483	Cpl	34745
Pike Eudorsey	RA24538257	Pvt	34745
Adamaitis William L	RA12298598	Sgt	31745
Smudski George B	RA19369100	Pfc	34745
Rhyne David W	RA19313827	Sgt	31745
Akins Laverne	RA14240288	Pvt	34745

Above 25 Off & EM fr Dy to Sk US Army Hosp (Location Unk [unknown])(WIA) [wounded in action]

ROE: 11 Apr - Supported 64th Tk Bn in attack 0700 hrs at CT 314158 engaged enemy 0830 hrs & sustained 3 dead 25 wounded Objective taken and secure 1810 hrs at CT 311167 [See correction on Morning Report of 04/15/51.]

04/12/51 PERS: GAINS

Rhyne David W RA19313827 Sgt  
Fr Sk US Army Hosp to Dy LD [from sick US Army Hospital to duty - in line of duty]

04/13/51 LOC: Nonmijom CS 310077 [about 26 miles north of Seoul]

ROE: 13 Apr - Departed Posan-ni CS 285972 by truck 1400 hrs arrived Nonmijom CS 310077 1530 hrs Weather Fair Morale Excellent

04/15/51 ROE: [ROE in Morning Report of 04/11/51 corrected to read:]

11 Apr - Supported 64th Tk Bn in attack 0700 hrs at CT 319140 engaged enemy 0830 hrs and sustained 3 dead 25 wounded Objective taken and secure 1810 hrs at CT 315157 [about one mile south of Yonch'on]

04/16/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Channon Robert I	028219	Capt
Hutcheson William M	0959320	1st Lt
Hamilton Peter Jr	0962774	2d Lt

Above 3 Off abs sk US Army Hosp Korea evac rel fr asg & reasg Hosp unk ...

04/17/51 PERS: LOSSES: [Correction to Morning Report of 04/11/51]

Jones James E RA15239275 Pfc  
Dy to KIA CT 315157

04/19/51 PERS: GAINS:  
Batchelder Harry J (atch) ER6874312 Sgt 1816<sup>46</sup>  
Atch & jd fr 3rd Repl Co pending EDCMR 22 APR 51 ...

04/22/51 PERS: MISC  
Smith Charles E RA14339308 Cpl  
Ridenhour Charles L RA14287087 Cpl  
Rawls David E RA14339889 Cpl  
Above 3 EM dy to TDY Japan aprx 8 days eff 18 Apr 51

PERS: LOSSES:  
Jenkins John B Jr RA37033354 M Sgt  
Dy to Ctr 3d Med Bn SWA [Seriously Wounded in Action?] Korea eff [effective] 20 Apr 51

ROE: Dptd Co area 0630 hrs 20 Apr 51 for rendezvous with 64th  
Tk Co at 0730 hrs arr CT 244238 0900 hrs engaged enemy  
1030 hrs suffered 1 SWA mission completed 1600 hrs arr Co  
area at 1700 hrs 20 Apr 51

04/24/51 LOC: Posan-ni CS 291975 [21 miles north of Seoul]

PERS: LOSSES:  
Simpson Homer I RA39619226 Sgt  
Dy to KIA CS 310077 [?] eff 22 Apr 51 [Coordinates  
shown are those for the Command Post location on this  
date at Nonmijom, whereas Homer was killed much further  
north near Chorwon.]

Clifton Roy M RA19296346 SFC  
Dy to KIA CS 259059 eff 23 Apr 51

Andrews William T RA18321695 Sgt  
Richards Harold A RA15416191 Cpl  
Saylor Richard E RA16266942 Pfc  
Above 3 EM dy to abs sk Hosp unk LD WIA eff  
22 Apr 51

Grossman Albert H RA6577043 SFC  
DeLuca Ralph F RA16288314 Cpl  
Shafer Jack RA16211130 Sgt  
Cisneros Arthur RA18022320 Cpl  
Above 4 EM dy to abs sk Hosp unk LD WIA eff  
23 Apr 51

GAINS:

Drost Carl W RA20701483 Cpl  
Abs sk 10th Sta Hosp to dy eff 22 Apr 51

ROE: Cp dptd Nonmijom CS 310077 1300 hrs 23 Apr 51 arr  
Posan-Ni 1400 hrs. Company dpt Nonmijom 1000 hrs for  
objective Hill 113 CS 259059 rtn Nonmijom 1830 hrs. Dpt  
Nonmijom by mtr convoy arr Posan-Ni 2030 hrs 23 Apr 51

04/30/51 ROE: 20-30 [Apr] Usual Organizational Duties Morale Excellent  
Jesse M Tidwell Capt Inf Comdg

05/01/51 LOC: Yondongp'o-ri<sup>47</sup> Korea APO 468 CS 167518 [Across Han  
river southwest of Seoul]

PERS: GAINS:

Channon Robert I 028219 Capt  
Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 24 Apr 1951

Pierce Raymond L RA23402690 Sgt  
Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 24 Apr 51

Campbell George W III RA28104651 Cpl  
Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 27 Apr 51

PERS: MISC

Smith Charles E RA14339308 Cpl  
Ridenhour Charles L RA14287087 Cpl  
Rawls David E RA14339889 Cpl  
Above 3 EM TDY to dy eff 27 Apr 51

Moody Alfred L RA14239299 Cpl  
Owens Kenneth E RA19328943 Cpl  
Osborne William C RA15255966 Cpl  
Above 3 EM dy to TDY Japan aprx 8 days eff 28 Apr 51

ROE: Cp dptd Posan-Ni CS 291975 by mtr convoy 0400 hrs arr  
Tobong-ni 1900 hrs [2 miles south of Uijonbu]. Company  
dptd Posan-ni 1000 hrs by ft arr Tobong-ni 2100 hrs eff  
25-Apr-51

Cp dptd Tobong-ni CS 278727 1000 hrs by mtr convoy arr  
Kasunsa 1230 hrs [in northern outskirts of Seoul] 2 Plats on  
patrol arr Kasunsa 1900 hrs by mtr convoy Morale Excellent  
eff 27 Apr 51

Company dptd Kasunsa CS264613 1430 hrs by mtr convoy  
arr Yondongp'o-ri 1600 hrs. Weather fair Morale Excellent  
eff 29 Apr 51

05/03/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Herholz Egdon<sup>48</sup> RA16099321 Sgt  
Abs sk Hosp unk Korea to evac rel asg & reasg Hosp unk  
Japan ... EDCMR 25 Apr 51

Grossman Albert H RA6577043 SFC  
Abs sk 4th Fld Hosp rel fr asg & reasg 4th Fld Hosp ...  
EDCMR 28 Apr 51

05/05/51

GAINS:

Eaton Richard J 062227 1st Lt 31542  
Asg & jd fr 15th Inf Regt ... EDCMR 4 May 51  
[Lt. Eaton actually joined 3rd Ranger Company from the  
65th Infantry Regiment on or about April 23, 1951, as the  
Chinese Communist Spring Offensive was beginning.  
Serial Number was corrected as shown on Morning Report  
of 06/19/51.]

Kothe Leslie M (Atch) RA37636912 SFC 71745<sup>46</sup>  
Stevens Julius P (Atch) ER32842115 Cpl 4733  
Ewing Gordon C (Atch) RA39235368 Sgt 1745  
Chillion Martin E (At) ER16205920 Sgt 1745  
Above 4 EM atch & jd pending EDCMR 10 May 51

Hamilton Peter Jr 0962774 2d Lt  
Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 2 May 51

Walker Carleton L RA15297436 Pfc  
Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 1 May 51

Jenkins John B Jr RA37033354 M/Sgt  
Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 2 May 51

LOSSES:

Shafer Jack RA16241130 Sgt  
DeLuca Ralph F RA16288314 Cpl  
Saylor Richard E RA16266942 Pfc  
Above 3 EM abs sk 4th Fld Hosp rel fr asg & reasg 4th  
Fld Hosp ... EDCMR 26 Apr 51

Andrews William T RA18321695 Sgt  
Richards Harold A RA15416194 Cpl  
Above 2 EM abs sk 4th Fld Hosp rel asg & reasg 4th Fld  
Hosp ... EDCMR 25 Apr 51

05/09/51 PERS: CORRECTION (M/R 27 Mar 51)

Greene Jack A RA7001799 Sgt  
Fr dy to sk US Army 10th Sta Hosp Pusan Korea NLD

05/10/51 PERS: GAINS:

Grills Frank M (Atch) RA11185678 Sgt 1745<sup>46</sup>  
Atch & jd pending EDCMR 12 May 51

ROE: 1-10 [May] Usual Organizational Duties Morale Excellent  
Jesse M Tidwell Capt Inf Comdg



05/13/51      PERS: GAINS:

11 EM asg & jd fr 8042d AU APO 613 Par 1 SO 124 Hq  
JRTC (cpy atch) EDCMR 11 May 51 [Page 6 of Special  
Order 124 was attached to the Morning Report of  
05/13/51 with the following 11 names bracketed and the  
remainder lined out:]

Blackwell Atley B	RA15203357	Pfc	34745
Desmore Ernest J	RA6000538	Cpl	34745
Diaz Robert A	RA19313525	Cpl	34745
Kuck Daniel F	RA16233958	Cpl	34745
Martinez Alonzo E	RA19304260	Pfc	34745
Mazur Walter V	RA14357752	Pfc	34745
McLeskey Broadus L	RA14250774	Pfc	34745
Pronier Robert A	RA14281913	Pfc	34745
Simmons James E	RA18032768	Pvt-2	33060
Tatarakis George G	RA19306236	Sgt	31745
Tracy Earl A Jr	RA19331297	Sgt	31542

PERS: MISC

Moody Alfred L	RA14239299	Cpl
Owens Kenneth E	RA19328943	Cpl
Osborne William C	RA15255966	Cpl

Above 3 EM TDY to dy eff 11 May 51

05/14/51      PERS: LOSSES:

Ballou Roland M	RA11184953	M/Sgt
Rost Elmer L	RA18336136	Sgt

Above EM dy to rel fr asg & reasg ... [Rotating to  
United States -- reason unknown??]

05/15/51      LOC: Kyongan-ni Korea CS 513357 [18 miles southeast of Seoul]

PERS: Edwards William F      RA12251843      Cpl  
Abs sk Hosp LD to evac & rel asg & dropped fr rolls ...  
eff 23 Apr 51

ROE: CP dptd Yondongp'o-ri CS 167518 by mtr convoy 1300 hrs  
12 May 51 arr Kyongan-ni 1630 hrs Weather Fair Morale  
Excellent

05/16/51      PERS: GAINS:

Ellmers Richard D	RA15263357	Cpl	4812
-------------------	------------	-----	------

Asg & jd fr 3d Recon Co ...

LOSSES:

Cisneros Arthur	RA18022320	Cpl
-----------------	------------	-----

Abs sk Hosp LD to evac & rel asg & dropped fr rolls ...  
eff 25 Apr 51

Miller Jack L RA17271532 Cpl  
Abs sk Hosp LD to evac & rel asg & dropped fr rolls ...  
eff 26 Apr 51

Pellon Frederick RA12324924 Cpl  
Abs sk Hosp LD to evac & rel asg & dropped fr rolls ...  
eff 25 Apr 51

05/18/51 PERS: MISC

Twigg David E RA13333544 Cpl  
Powell Chester F RA18283416 Cpl  
Carmichael Henry A RA15423981<sup>49</sup> Cpl  
Above 3 EM dy to TDY Japan aprx 8 days eff 15 May 51

PERS: GAINS:

McCormick William J RA44083186 Cpl  
Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 16 May 51

LOSSES:

Wilkinson Calvin M RA16328623 Cpl  
Dy to abs sk US Army Hosp unk SIW [self inflicted  
wound] LD undetermined eff 16 May 51 [Corrected to  
"LD Yes" on Morning Report of 06/19/51.]

05/20/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Hutcheson William M 0959320 1st Lt  
Fr abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dropped fr rolls ... eff  
11 Apr 51

ROE: 10-20 [May] Usual Organizational Duties Morale Excellent  
Jesse M Tidwell Capt Inf Comdg

05/24/51 PERS: GAINS

Pellon Frederick RA12324924 Pfc 34745  
Asg & jd fr 8042 AU ... EDCMR 20 May 51

05/25/51 PERS: GAINS:

Feliks Conrad F RA16210326 Pfc 74745  
Asg & jd fr Hq Co 3d Inf Div ... [Serial number correct-  
ed on M/R of 06/21/51 to show ER vice RA.]

LOSSES:

Rawls David E RA14339889 Cpl  
Dy to abs sk US Army Hosp unk LD eff 21 May 51

05/31/51 ROE: 21-31 [May] Usual Organizational Duties Morale Excellent  
Jesse M Tidwell Capt Inf Comdg

06/01/51      LOC:    APO 468 Ch'angch'on-ni Korea DS 463779 [37 miles north-east of Wonju]

PERS: GAINS:

Smudski George B      RA19369100    Pvt-2  
Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 27 May 51

ROE:    17 May 51 CP dptd Yongdongp'o-ri CS 167518 by mtr  
convoy 1300 arr Chudong-ni DS 152492 1730 hrs [10 miles  
northeast of Wonju] [Note that Yongdongp'o was spelled  
correctly in this entry.]

20 May 51 CP dptd Chudong-ni DS 152492 by mtr convoy  
0915 hrs arr Hebanjong-ni DS 510460 ? 1230 hrs Weather  
Fair Morale Excellent [There are two coordinate locations  
shown on the Morning Report for Hebanjong-ni. One is  
about 16 miles east of Wonju; the other about 28 miles  
northeast of Wonju. We have not yet determined which is  
correct.]

25 May 51 CP dptd Hebanjong-ni DS 315357 ? by mtr  
convoy 0900 hrs arr Soksa-ri DS 554661 1230 hrs [37 miles  
northeast of Wonju]

27 May 51 CP & 1st Plat dptd Soksa-ri DS 554661 by mtr  
convoy 0900 hrs arr Ch'angch'on-ni DS 463779 [9 miles  
northwest of Soksa-ri] Weather Rainy Morale Excellent

06/02/51      LOC:    APO 468 Amidong Korea DS 525531 [31 miles northeast of  
Wonju]

PERS: GAINS:

Richards Harold A      RA15416194    Cpl    34745  
Asg & jd fr Hq Sasebo Repl Depot (Prov) ...

ROE:    29 May 51 CP dptd Ch'angch'on-ni by mtr convoy 0930 hrs  
arr Amidong 1300 hrs

06/04/51      PERS: GAINS:

Bass David P Jr	RA13348024	Pfc	3366_
Bilotti Nino	RA21921096	Pfc	33666
Collins Donald C	RA11195607	Cpl	34745
Cortez Jose E	RA18265169	Cpl	34745
Dalton Alfred Q	RA11170526	Pfc	34745
Demlow George	RA24626126	Pfc	34745
Esterline Thomas J	RA27025025	Pfc	34745
Fitzgerald Patrick S	RA11197663	Pfc	34745
Forrest Joseph R	RA12329508	Pfc	34745
Friess Dale L	RA16333975	Pfc	34745
Graham Charles L	RA17227559	Pfc	34745
Greenwood Harold A	RA16333962	Pfc	34745

Gunning Gerald RA12308211 Pfc 34745  
 Heath James T RA13265752 Cpl 34745  
 Lowe William P RA12243153 Pfc 34745  
 Therry Russell G Jr RA19340558 Pfc 34745  
 Above 16 EM asg & jd fr Sasebo Repl Depot (Prov) ...

Saylor Richard E RA16266942 Pfc 33569  
 Asg & jd fr 3rd Repl Co ...

06/05/51 PERS: MISC

Hamilton Peter Jr 0962774 2d Lt  
 Prom [promoted] to 1st Lt (Temp) ... d/r [date of rank]  
 29 May 51

Twigg David E RA13333544 Cpl  
 Powell Chester F RA18283416 Cpl  
 Carmichael Henry A RA15423981<sup>49</sup> Cpl  
 Above 3 EM TDY to dy eff 25 May 51

06/10/51 LOC: APO 468 Sinch'on Korea CT482201 [38 miles north-north-east of Seoul]

PERS: LOSSES:

Contreras Robert O RA20904643 Cpl  
 Dy to rel fr asg & reasg to Co B 7th Inf ...

GAINS:

Rawls David E RA14339889 Cpl  
 Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 31 May 51

Gaither Charles R RA34674325 Cpl  
 Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 3 Jun 51

ROE: 2 Jun 51 CP dptd Amidong DS 525531 by mtr convoy 0730  
 hrs arr Manseggyo-ri CT 462025 1900 hrs [26 miles north-northeast of Seoul]

5 Jun 51 CP dptd Manseggyo-ri CT 462025 by mtr convoy  
 1000 hrs arr Pongau-Dong CT 488128 1330 hrs [32 miles north-northeast of Seoul]

7 Jun 51 CP dptd Pongau-Dong CT 488128 by mtr convoy  
 1900 hrs arr Sinch'on CT 482201 2100 hrs [38 miles north-northeast of Seoul]

06/12/51 PERS: MISC

Copeland Auby RA18050736 Sgt  
 Smyth Roy E RA13245420 SFC  
 Acosta Joseph M RA12302239<sup>51</sup> Sgt  
 Minka Walter RA12313471<sup>51</sup> Cpl  
 Above 4 EM dy to TDY Japan aprx 8 dys eff 11 Jun 51

06/14/51      PERS: GAINS:

Edwards William F      RA12251843    Cpl    34745  
Asg & jd fr Hq Sasebo Repl Depot (Prov) ...

Miller Jack L      RA17271532    Cpl    34745  
Asg & jd fr Hq Repl Bn 8069th AU ...

Arens John W (Atch)	US52008276	Pvt-2	4745 <sup>46</sup>
Jackson Kenneth L (Atch)	US19387669	Pvt-2	4745
Pekol Stanley F (Atch)	US52009760	Pvt-2	4745
McCloskey Gerald I (Atch)	US56053061	Pvt-2	4745
Petrogeorge Michael C (Atch)	US56059645	Pvt-2	4745
Kosmas Nick (Atch)	US56076607	Pvt-2	4745
Palombi Rocco A (Atch)	US52008291	Pvt-2	4745
Grace James E (Atch)	US52059268	Pvt-2	4745
Brown Robert L (Atch)	US56073388	Pvt-2	4745
Sartori John W (Atch)	US56074075	Pvt-2	4745

Above 10 EM atch & jd pending EDCMR 17 Jun 51  
[Morning Report read 10 EM, but Sartori was not actually listed until Morning Report of 06/17/51. Palombi's middle initial was not shown until Morning Report of 06/17/51. These men joined from 3rd Replacement Company.]

LOSSES:

Ward Neal F      RA12308407    Sgt  
Rumage<sup>52</sup> Johnnie L    RA19339563    Cpl  
Above 2 EM dy to AWOL 0600 hrs eff 12 Jun 51

06/15/51      PERS: LOSSES:

Desmore Ernest J      RA7000538<sup>53</sup>    Cpl  
Fehser Richard M      RA15219066    Cpl  
Above 2 EM dy to rel fr asg & reasg to Hq 3d Inf Div  
Par 3 SO 161 Hq EUSAK Dptd

06/17/51      PERS: GAINS:

Loewen Eugene C<sup>54</sup> (A) RA19382260    Pvt-2    4740<sup>46</sup>  
Mullins Jarritt (Atch)    RA17229343    Pvt-2    3060  
Above 2 EM atch & jd pending EDCMR 21 Jun 51

06/18/51      PERS: GAINS:

Rumage Johnnie L      RA19339563    Cpl  
Ward Neal F      RA12308407    Sgt  
Above 2 EM AWOL to dy eff 1800 hrs 13 Jun 51

LOSSES:

Rawls David E      RA14339889    Cpl  
Dy to AWOL eff 06\_\_ hrs 14 Jun 51

06/19/51      PERS: GAINS:

Wilkinson Calvin              RA16328623    Cpl  
Abs sk US Army Hosp unk to dy LD eff 4 Jun 51

06/20/51      LOC: APO 468 Ori-ri Korea CT 449302 [43 miles north-northeast  
of Seoul]

PERS: LOSSES:

Miller Jack L                  RA17271532    Cpl  
Ward Neal F                  RA12308407    Sgt  
Above 2 EM dy to abs sk hosp LD eff 18 Jun 51

PERS: MISC

Smyth Roy E                  RA13245420    SFC  
Copeland Auby                RA18050736    51 Sgt  
Minka Walter                 RA12313471    Cpl  
Acosta Joseph M              RA12302239    Sgt  
Above 4 EM TDY to dy eff 18 Jun 51

ROE: 17 Jun 51 CP Dptd Sinch'on by mtr convoy 0830 hrs arr  
Pong'song CT 455409 1300 hrs [49 miles north-northeast of  
Seoul]

18 Jun 51 CP dptd Pong'song by mtr convoy 1300 hrs arr  
Ori-ri 1800 hrs [43 miles north-northeast of Seoul]

06/21/51      PERS: GAINS:

DeLuca Ralph F              RA16288314    Cpl    34745  
Asg & jd fr 8042d AU ...

Knoebel Benny L              RA14329919    Sgt  
Abs sk hosp to dy LD

06/23/51      LOC: APO 468 Sangt'o-dong Korea CT 555320 [46 miles north-  
northeast of Seoul, 7 miles east of Ori-ri]

PERS: GAINS

Rawls David E                RA14339889    Cpl  
AWOL to dy eff 1800 hrs 15 Jun 51 [Corrected on M/R  
of 20 Jul 51.]

Ward Neal F                  RA12308407    Sgt  
Abs sk hosp to dy LD eff 22 Jun 51

PERS: MISC

Ferguson John S              RA42205201<sup>55</sup> Sgt  
Wyatt Neal H                 RA14225769<sup>56</sup> Sgt  
McCullough Elmer E Jr RA35858742    SFC



Stevens Julius P ER32842115 Cpl  
Above 4 EM dy to TDY Japan aprx 8 days eff 20 Jun 51

ROE: 22 Jun 51 CP dptd Ori-ri CT 449302 by mtr convoy 0700  
hrs arr Sangt'o-dong CT 555320 0900 hrs

06/25/51 PERS: GAINS:

Aldridge James E RA16310300 Sgt  
Abs sk Hosp to dy LD eff 24 Jun 51

06/27/51 PERS: Davis Fred E 02263229 2d Lt 1542  
Ordered to AD fr ORC asg & jd (Cfm VOCG 26 May 51)  
... EDCMR 27 Jun 51

Rumage Johnnie L RA19339563 Cpl  
Rawls David E RA14339889 Cpl  
Ward Neal F RA12308407 Sgt  
Above 3 EM dy to arrest in Qrs eff 23 Jun 51

06/28/51 PERS: GAINS:

Herholz Egon RA16099321 Sgt 31745  
Asg & jd fr 8042d AU ...

PERS: LOSSES:

Rawls David E RA14229889<sup>57</sup> Cpl  
Arrest in Qrs to abs sk hosp eff 27 Jun 51

PERS: MISC

McCullough Elmer E Jr RA35858742 SFC  
Stevens Julius P ER32842115 Cpl  
Above 2 EM TDY to dy eff 18 Jun 51

Copeland Auby RA18050736<sup>51</sup> Sgt  
Minka Walter RA12313471<sup>58</sup> Cpl  
Powell Chester F RA18283415<sup>59</sup> Cpl  
Ray Ernest A Jr RA18328379<sup>60</sup> Cpl  
Racine Ronald A RA11197945<sup>60</sup> Cpl  
Osborne William C RA15255966 Cpl  
McLoskey<sup>61</sup> Gerald I US56053061 Pvt-2  
Stevens Julius P ER32842115 Cpl  
Masters Rex G RA17219705 Sgt  
Smith Charles E RA14339308 Cpl  
Above 10 EM dy to TDY 9th ROK Div aprx 21 days eff  
27 Jun 51

06/29/51 PERS: MISC

Davis Fred E 02263229 2d Lt  
Sherry Edward G RA15238306<sup>62</sup> Cpl  
Richards Harold A RA15416194 Cpl

Nakajo Mas M RA19305308 Sgt  
Above Off & 3 EM dy to TDY 9th ROK Div aprx 21 days  
eff 28 Jun 51

06/30/51 ROE: 21-30 [June] Usual Organizational Duties Morale Excellent  
Jesse M Tidwell Capt Inf Comdg

07/01/51 PERS: GAINS:

Workens Paul W RA19359580 Pfc 4405  
Asg & jd fr Hq 3d Inf Div ...

LOSSES:

Chillion Martin E ER16205920 Sgt  
Dy to rel fr asg & reasg to 8068th AU ... dptd

Cournoyer Joseph R M RA6145859 MSgt  
Dy to rel fr asg & reasg to 187th RCT ... dptd

Rawls David E RA14339889 Cpl  
Abs sk hosp to dy LD

PERS: MISC

Kothe Leslie M RA37636912 SFC  
Drost Carl W RA20701483<sup>63</sup> Cpl  
Percival Jack H RA16277770 Sgt  
Johnson Lloyd G RA16299795 Sgt  
Above 4 EM dy to TDY Japan Aprx 8 days eff 29 Jun 51

07/03/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Lowe William T RA12243153 Pfc  
DeLuca Ralph F RA16288314 Cpl  
Kosmas Nick US56076607 Pvt-2  
Herholz Egon RA16099321 Sgt  
Above 4 EM dy to abs sk hosp LD eff 1 Jul 51 [Was  
this malaria?] [Nick Kosmas returned to duty on  
07/05/51.]

Niemi Kenneth E RA11169842 Pfc  
Dy to abs sk hosp WIA eff 1 Jul 51

07/05/51 PERS: MISC

Ferguson John S RA42205201<sup>56</sup> Sgt  
Wyatt Neal H RA14225769<sup>56</sup> Sgt  
Above 2 EM TDY to dy eff 30 Jun 51

07/07/51 PERS: MISC

Kothe Leslie RA37636912<sup>63</sup> MSgt  
Drost Carl W RA20701483<sup>63</sup> Sgt

Percival Jack H RA16277770 Sgt  
Johnson Lloyd G RA16299795 Sgt  
Above 4 EM TDY to dy [Kothe's middle initial "M" not shown.]

07/09/51 PERS: GAINS:

Cisneros Arthur RA18022320 Cpl 34745  
Asg & jd fr 8042d AU ...

Pike Eudorsey RA24538257 Pvt-2  
Above 3 EM abs sk Hosp to dy LD [Other two EM were Dave Twigg and Bob Scully who returned from short hospital visits (since July 2d). Eudorsey Pike was a BNR casualty on 04/11/51.]

07/10/51 PERS: GAINS:

Day Donald L (Atch) RA13301232 Cpl  
Atch & jd fr 3d Repl Co pending EDCMR 15 Jul 51 [No MOS shown on M/Rs of 07/10/51 or 07/15/51.]

PERS: LOSSES:

Graham Charles L RA17227559 Pfc  
Dy to abs sk Hosp LD eff 4 Jul 51

PERS: MISC

Pierce Raymond L RA25402890<sup>64</sup> Sgt  
Sams Burgess RA15198795 Pfc  
Seibert Elmer O RA36817218 SFC  
Thomas Robert R RA45057210 SFC  
Above 4 EM Dy to TDY Japan aprx 8 days eff 8 Jul 51

Ward Neal F RA12308407 Sgt  
Rumage Johnnie L RA19339563 Cpl  
Above 2 EM Arrest in qrs to dy eff 7 Jul 51

ROE: 1-10 [July] Usual Organizational Duties Morale Excellent  
Jesse M Tidwell Capt Inf Comdg

07/11/51 PERS: MISC

Eaton Richard J 062227 1st Lt  
Prom to gr 1st Lt fr gr 2d Lt Par 11 SO 127 DA d/r  
27 Jun 51 [Regular Army promotion?]

07/12/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Repp Robert L RA14357614<sup>65</sup> Sgt  
Dy to abs sk hosp SWA LD eff 6 Jul 51

Greenwood Harold A RA16333962 Pfc  
Dy to abs sk hosp LD eff 11 Jul 51

07/13/51 PERS: LOSSES

DeLuca Ralph RA16288314 Cpl  
Abs sk in hosp rel fr asg & reasg to 110th Repl Bn

PERS: MISC

Stevens Julius P ER32842115 Cpl  
McCloskey Gerald I US56053061 Pvt-2  
Above 2 EM TDY to Dy

07/14/51 PERS: LOSSES

Graham Charles L RA17227559 Pfc  
Repp Robert L RA14337614<sup>65</sup> Sgt  
Above 2 EM abs sk 8063d MASH LD to rel asg & trf to  
8th A Med Fac ...

07/15/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Porter James A RA15414211 Cpl  
Abs sk hosp rel fr asg & reasg Co F 6214 ASU Repl Cen  
Bn Cp Stoneman Calif ... [Cannot find record of James  
Porter entering hospital. When and where did it hap-  
pen -- was it malaria?]

. Lowe William T RA12243153 Pfc  
Abs sk hosp to dy eff 13 Jul 51

07/16/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Grills Frank M RA11185678 Sgt  
Dy to rel fr asg & reasg to 8042d AU ... dptd

07/17/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Greenwood Harold A ER57011268<sup>66</sup> Pfc  
Abs sk 8063d MASH LD to rel asg & tfd to 8th A Med  
Fac ...

Herholz Egon RA16099321 Sgt  
Abs sk 8211th AU Med Adm Det LD to rel asg & evac  
Japan ... EDCMR 11 Jul 51

Racine Ronald A RA11197945<sup>60</sup> Cpl  
Dy to abs sk hosp LD eff 16 Jul 51 WIA

07/18/51 LOC: APO 468 Sinjan-ni Korea CS 460068 [29 miles north-north-  
east of Seoul]

ROE: 17 Jul 51 CP dptd Sangt'o-dong CT 555320 by mtr convoy  
1300 hrs arr Sinjan-ni CS 460068 1400 hrs

07/20/51 PERS: MISC

Pierce Raymond L	RA25402890 <sup>64</sup>	Sgt
Sams Burgess	RA15198795	Pfc
Seibert Elmer O	RA36817218	SFC
Thomas Robert R	RA45057210	SFC

Above 4 EM TDY to dy

Davis Fred E	02263229	2d Lt
Copeland Auby	RA18050736	Sgt
Minka Walter	RA12313471 <sup>51</sup>	Cpl
Powell Chester F	RA18283416	Cpl
Ray Ernest A Jr	RA18328379 <sup>59</sup>	Cpl
Racine Ronald A	RA11197945 <sup>60</sup>	Cpl
Osborne William C	RA15255966	Cpl
Masters Rex G	RA17219705	Sgt
Smith Charles E	RA14339308	Cpl
Sherry Edward G	RA15238306 <sup>62</sup>	Cpl
Richards Harold A	RA15416194	Cpl
Nakajo Mas M	RA19305308	Sgt

Above Off & 11 EM TDY to dy

[Correction on M/R of 23 Jun 51, entry on David Rawls changed to read:]

Rawls David E RA14339889 Cpl  
AWOL to arrest in qrs eff 1600 hrs 23 Jun 51

ROE: 11-20 [July] Usual Organizational Duties Morale Excellent  
Jesse M Tidwell Capt Inf Comdg

07/24/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Norris John C RA14235309 Sgt  
Dy to rel fr asg & reasg to Btry B 9th FA Bn ... dptd

07/25/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Bass David P Jr RA13348024 Pfc  
Dy to abs sk hosp LD eff 22 Jul 51

GAINS:

Niemi Kenneth E RA11169842 Pfc  
Abs sk hosp to dy LD eff 22 Jul 51

07/26/51 PERS: LOSSES:

Niemi Kenneth E RA11169842 Pfc  
Dy to abs sk LD eff 25 Jul 51

07/30/51      PERS: LOSSES:

Bass David P                      RA13348024    Pfc  
Abs sk 8063d MASH LD to rel asg & trf to 8th A Med  
Fac ...

07/31/51      ROE:    21-31 [July] Usual Organizational Duties Morale Excellent  
Jesse M Tidwell Capt Inf Comdg

08/01/51      PERS: LOSSES:

5 Off & 121 EM dy to rel asg & reasg to 187th RCT APO  
51 LO A 478 Hq 3d Inf Div (Cpy atch) Dptd

Saylor Richard E                  RA16266942    Cpl  
Dy to rel fr asg & reasg to 8068th AU ... Dptd  
[It is understood that Dick Saylor went home on rota-  
tion.]

Rawls David E                    RA14339889    Cpl  
Dy to rel fr asg & reasg 3d Repl Co (pipeline) ... Dptd

Petrogeorge Michael C    US56059645    Pfc  
Mullins Jarritt                  RA17229343    Pvt-2  
Kosmas Nick                      US56076607    Pfc  
Grace James E                    US52059268    Pfc  
Above 4 EM dy to rel fr asg & reasg to 3rd — — ...  
Dptd

Batchelder Harry J              ER6874312     Sgt  
Day Donald L                    RA13301232    Sgt  
Above 2 EM dy to rel fr asg & reasg Hq Co 3d Inf Div  
... Dptd

Greene Jack A                    RA7001799     Sgt  
Lee Donald E                    RA14254389    Cpl  
Niemi Kenneth A                  RA11169842    Pfc  
Racine Ronald A                  RA11197954    Pfc  
Davis Chester M Jr               RA14247202    SFC  
Tanona Chester P                RA31388128    SFC  
Above 6 EM abs sk Hosp to rel asg & reasg 187th RCT  
APO 51 LO A 483 Hq 3d Inf Div

Mailhot Joseph P                RA6146940     SFC  
DS to rel asg & reasg 187th RCT APO 51 LO A 483 Hq  
3d Inf Div (Re M/R 10 Jun 51)

Georgiou Constantine    RA13281675    Sgt  
Abs sk Hosp LD to rel asg & reasg Patient Med Holding  
Det Osaka Army Hosp ... eff 11 Apr 51 [Still in wound-  
ed status from BNR on 04/11/51.]

Adamaitis William L            RA12298598    Sgt  
Abs sk LD to rel asg & reasg to Osaka Army Hosp per



VOCG EUSAK eff 11 Apr 51 [Still in wounded status from BNR on 04/11/51.]

Akins Laverne RA14240288 Pvt-2  
Abs sk to rel asg & reasg 10th Sta Hosp Sec I A & D  
Rept 10th Sta Hosp dtd 13 Apr 51 [Still in wounded status from BNR on 04/11/51.]

Miller Jack L RA17271532 Cpl  
Abs sk to rel asg & reasg 121st Evac Hosp Sec I A & D  
Rept 121st Evac Hosp dtd 20 Jun 51 [Wounded initially at BNR on 04/11/51; returned to duty 06/14/51; returned to hospital on 06/18/51.]

ROE: Inactivated this date per GO 329 Hq 3rd Inf Div dtd 30 Jul 51 no personnel asg or atch final M/R

#### NOTES FOR SECTION I

1. United States Army Serial Number.
2. Grade.
3. Military Occupation Specialty (MOS) - see Glossary. MOS codes help fit newly assigned personnel into authorized positions on the Table of Organization and Equipment (TO&E).
4. Camp Carson Roster shows Julian Lewis' serial number as RA17211328.
5. George Schroeder's name was lined out from Infantry Center Special Order 200 (Par 28), but his name was checked - the only one so marked. George was actually assigned, joined, and he trained with us through the 1st Cycle. He was omitted from the count of 325 troopers (corrected from 25 to 21) on the correction of 23 Oct 50, which should have been 22. Also see Footnote 10.
6. SO 200 had an extra "6" in front of Joe Mailhot's serial number, but Joe was an old soldier with only seven digits in his serial number.
7. Camp Carson Roster shows Roland Ballou's middle initial as "M".
8. Camp Carson Roster shows Bill Adamatis name as Adamaitis.
9. Camp Carson roster shows Ray Pierce's serial number as RA23402690. Ray confirmed that RA23402890 is correct.
10. These four NCOs were inadvertently omitted from Fort Benning's Special Order 200 (Par 28). They were not copied from the bottom of the previous page of the 82nd Division Special Order 226 (Par 27). This mistake caused the count for 325th troopers (originaly 25) to be off by four to 21 - before the Schroeder error. Also see Footnote 5 above.

11. Camp Carson roster shows Henry Carmichael's serial number as RA15423951. Henry and his DD 214 confirm that RA15423981 is correct.
12. M/R of 10/01/50 shows Bill Glaskox serial number as RA19305715.
13. Camp Carson Roster shows Don Lee's serial number as RA14254389.
14. Camp Carson Roster shows Bob Repp's serial number as RA14257614.
15. Morning Report of 10/04/50 shows Al Atkins' serial number as RA18310826.
16. Charles Brexel's name was spelled "Broxel" on the morning report of 10/04/50 and "Braxel" on the morning report of 11/21/50.
17. David Maciel's name was spelled "Maciol" on the morning report of 10/04/50.
18. Camp Carson Roster shows Carleton Walker's middle initial as "L".
19. Charles Braxel's name was spelled "Broxel" on the morning report of 10/04/50 and "Brexel" on the morning report of 11/14/50.
20. Camp Carson Roster and Morning Report of 12/04/50 show Pete Hamilton's serial number as 0962774. M/R of 12/04/50 also shows "Jr" after his name.
21. Camp Carson Roster shows Ken Etheridge's name as "Etheredge".
22. Camp Carson Roster shows Harry O'Neill's serial number as RA13217292.
23. Camp Carson Roster shows Ed Petrowski's name as Pietrowski.
24. Camp Carson Roster shows Jim Porter with a middle initial "A".
25. M/R of 28 December 1950 corrected the entry from "Ward Thomas A RA14280997 Cpl 74667" to read as shown.
26. Camp Carson Roster shows Neal Wyatt's serial number as RA14225644.
27. Camp Carson Roster shows Walt Minka's serial number as RA12313472.
28. On the Camp Carson Roster, Ernie Ray does not have "Jr" by his name and his serial number is shown as RA18328367.
29. Camp Carson Roster shows Johnnie Rumage's name as "Rummage".
30. Camp Carson Roster shows Bill Osborn's name as "Osborne". The spelling of the family name was changed to drop the "e".
31. Camp Carson Roster shows Primo Passini without "Jr" after his name.
32. Camp Carson Roster shows Chester Powell's middle initial as "F".

33. Camp Carson Roster shows Ron Racine's serial number as RA11197954.
34. Camp Carson Roster shows Leonard Smith's serial number as RA1232274.
35. Camp Carson Roster shows Gordon Wilson's serial number as RA21902683.
36. Morning reports of 11/04/50 and 11/09/50 show Dick Starcher's serial number as 01626823.
37. Morning report of 11/14/50 shows Herman Oakes middle initial as "T".
38. Serial Number and spelling of first name is taken from morning report of 11/21/50 where Billey Hendley was first assigned. Serial number and name spelling used on 01/19/51 morning report were from the Billy Hollis entry two lines above.
39. M/R of 18 Dec 50 (SO 48) shows Charles Parrish's Serial Number as RA38463674.
40. M/R of 10/04/50 shows Otis Wilton with "Jr" by his name.

#### NOTES FOR SECTION II

41. Camp Carson Roster shows Bob Estep's serial number as RA13064179.
42. MOS designations were not on this M/R; were taken from M/R of 03/01/51. These MOSs probably should have had the Airborne Ranger "3" prefix rather than the normal Airborne "7" prefix since these men had probably all completed Ranger training at Fort Benning with other Airborne Ranger Companies.
43. Camp Carson Roster shows Don Lee's serial number as RA14254389.
44. Camp Carson Roster shows Jim Aldridge's serial number as RA16310300.
45. Private First Class James E. Jones was later found dead on the battle-field. See Morning Report of 04/17/51.
46. MOS designations for personnel attached pending the EDCMR date are not shown until date of assignment. From the M/R of 04/19/51 onward for brevity of this extract, the MOS will be shown when the person was first attached.
47. Spelled "Yongdongp'o" on 1/250,000 map of period (AMS Series L552, Sheet NJ 52-9 Soul (Seoul) Korea). Spelled without first "g" on most M/R entries.
48. Spelled "Egon" on Carson Roster.
49. Camp Carson roster shows Henry Carmichael's serial number as RA15423951.

50. Orders moving individuals into 187th ARCT show Cortez's serial number as RA18266169.
51. Camp Carson Roster shows Walt Minka's serial number as RA12313472.
52. Carson Roster shows name spelled "Rummage". Subsequent M/Rs all show "Rumage".
53. Morning Report of 05/13/51 shows Ernest Desmore with serial number of US6000538.
54. M/R of 06/17/51 shows "Loewen Engene C"; whereas M/R of 06/21/51 and Order reassigning to 187th ARCT show "Loewen Curtis E".
55. Serial numbers for John Ferguson and Neal Wyatt were reversed on this M/R and have been entered correctly. Corection was made on M/R of 06/24/51.
56. Camp Carson Roster shows Neal Wyatt's serial number as RA14225644, whereas initial assignment M/R of 12/18/50 shows RA14225769.
57. Camp Carson Roster shows Dave Rawls' serial number as RA14339889 as does initial assignment M/R of 11/07/50.
58. Camp Carson Roster shows Chester Powell's serial number as RA18283416, as does Inactivation Roster.
59. Camp Carson Roster shows Ernest Ray's serial number as RA18328367, whereas the Inactivation Roster shows RA18328377.
60. Camp Carson Roster shows Ronald Racine's serial number as RA11197954, whereas the Morning Report of 07/17/51 (final departure to hospital wounded) also shows RA11197945.
61. Should be spelled McCloskey per Morning Report of 06/14/51 and Inactivation Roster.
62. The M/R of 02/25/51 shows Ed Sherry's serial number as RA15233306, as does Inactivation Roster.
63. The M/R of 02/26/51 shows Carl Drost's serial number as RA20704183, whereas the Inactivation Roster shows RA20701483.
64. Camp Carson roster shows Ray Pierce's serial number as RA23402690. The Inactivation Order shows RA23402890, which Ray confirms as correct.
65. Camp Carson roster shows serial number for Bob Repp as RA14257614. M/R of 07/14/51 transferring Bob to the 8th A Medical Facility shows RA14337614.
66. This is an entirely different category and serial number for Harold Greenwood than shown on previous Morning Report entries of 06/04/51 and 07/12/51.

## APPENDIX 2

### BIOGRAPHIC DATA OF COMPANY MEMBERS

Names of Company Members are not ordinarily footnoted in the chapters. When more information is desired on a Company Member mentioned in the text, reference should be made to this appendix. To facilitate location/reference while reading, entries are arranged in alphabetical sequence by last name and are annotated with a letter-number combination. The letter corresponds with the first letter in the last name. The number is the sequence of the person in that letter grouping. The alphabetic groups have separate headings for ease in finding.

In this Appendix, we have accounted alphabetically for every person who was ever assigned to 3rd Airborne Ranger Company both in the period when it was still a Table of Distribution (TD) organization, and after it became a Table of Organization and Equipment (TOE) organization. For each person, we have made reference to page(s) in the Morning Report Summary (Appendix 1) where he is mentioned. For persons who were dropped during training, we have only told where they were assigned on departure. Remember that all these men were qualified Airborne Troopers. Some could not continue due to injuries in training, some due to severity of weather conditions, especially at Camp Carson, and some did not have the stamina for the tough training involved.

For Rangers who were assigned to other companies for combat duty, or due to injury during training, we have indicated how and when they joined us and the Company to which they were reassigned, including the date of transfer. Many of these Rangers have provided their biographic data for this book in the same manner as those who went to combat with 3rd Company.

For Rangers who remained with 3rd Company after training or who joined the Company after departure from Fort Benning for duty in combat, we have attempted to record at least some biographic data on each person. With the help of next-of-kin, we have assembled data on those who were killed or missing in action (both in Korea and in Viet Nam) and on those who have died since. Where we have not yet located next-of-kin, we have tried to record from our own memories and from records.

Detailed data for each person on serial number and MOS (military occupation specialty) are not carried in this appendix. This data may be found by reference to the page(s) of Appendix 1. Pertinent Appendix 1 pages are shown immediately after the Ranger's name. Where available, we have attempted to show nicknames, combat service (in Korea and elsewhere), awards and decorations, civilian life pursuits, and current home location (at the time of printing, if living). For those who were deceased at the time of printing, we have shown the place of interment (if known) should someone desire make a visit in memory of times spent together and/or to honor the individual.

Occasionally, you will find blanks and a few question marks in some of the biographic items. We still were working to fill those blanks and to clarify those questions at the time of printing. Should the Ranger, another Company Member, or a next of kin be able to fill those blanks, or clarify those questions later, we shall post the master copy. (For neatness and to save printing costs, the larger blanks have been substituted with words such as "unknown".) If there is interest in a supplement or in a revised edition, we shall save any postings received ready for use. (Though only a few of the biographic items show the "Ranger Tab" under a Ranger's awards, all Rangers who graduated from Ranger training at Fort Benning in 1950-51 were awarded the Ranger Tab at graduation, including those who joined us from Fort Benning as Ranger replacements in Korea.)

\*\*\* A \*\*\*

A-1. Aarseth, Norman T (Appendix 1, Pages 655 and 662) Joined 3rd Company from 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/05/50. Reassigned to 82nd Airborne Division on 12/01/50.

A-2. Acosta, Joseph M (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, 679, and 681) Retired Lieutenant Colonel with \_\_\_ years federal service. Korea: Joe joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from the 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, Rifleman, in the 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Joe was with 3rd Company continuously from Benning through assignment into the 187th ARCT. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation. (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: It is understood that after retirement from the Army he served with a police department in Florida. He now lives in Casselberry, Florida, with his wife, Delia.

A-3. Adamaitis, William L (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 658, 672, and 687) Retired Sergeant First Class with 24 years of service. Korea: Bill joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class at the beginning of our 1st Cycle at Benning in a group of six Airborne troopers from the 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, Assistant Squad Leader of 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. Bill was seriously wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51 and did not return to 3rd Company. After 1 1/2 years in Murphy General Hospital, Waltham, Massachusetts, he returned to active duty, spending 12 years on and off with QM in Europe. Bill later spent two years in Viet Nam (1967-69) with 7th Logistic Command. He then returned to Germany until his retirement in November 1970.

Awards: Korea: Purple Heart, Combat Infantry Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Senior Parachutist Badge. Viet Nam: Bronze Star, Republic of Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry w/Palm, Unit Citation Badge, Viet Nam Campaign Medal with seven Bronze Battle Stars.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army, Bill returned to his home in Waterbury, Connecticut where he "took life easy" - never worked after retirement. In 1973, Bill moved to Indiana and married his first wife, Helen, who



passed away in 1979. He met his current wife Eileen (Rosie) and was remarried in 1981. Bill and Rosie reside in Indianapolis, Indiana.

A-4. Akins, Laverne (Appendix 1, Page 669, 672, and 688) Laverne was assigned to 3rd Company on 02/25/51 as we were leaving Camp Carson and became a Private, Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_ Squad, 3rd Platoon. He was severely wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge and did not return to 3rd Company. We have not yet found Laverne. Reportedly, Laverne died on February 4, 1967.

A-5. Aldridge, James E (Appendix 1, Page 664, 672, and 682) Jim joined 3rd Company as a Corporal at Fort Benning in the 2nd Cycle on 12/18/50 with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Sergeant, BAR Man, in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. Jim was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51. He returned to duty on 06/24/51 while the Company was in the Iron Triangle Area and was with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Jim was assigned to a company that we do not yet know and was with them until July or August 1953. Jim was already deceased when we located him. His widow, Margaret, who lives in Boonville, Indiana, advises that Jim retired from the Army on June 30, 1966, with the rank of CW3 after a career in Army Aviation. Jim attended two courses at the U.S. Army Aviation School (1954 and 1959), Helicopter Flight School at Fort Riley (1955 - attending that school's 7th class), the Transportation School (1959), the Ross School of Aviation (1959), and the Defense Language Institute (West Coast) (1965) to learn the Thai language. His last assignment was in Thailand as an advisor of aircraft maintenance.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: Upon retiring, Jim taught flying, then sold insurance for John Hancock and later for State Farm. He found more satisfying working with Alcoa Aluminum as a supervisor. On April 11, 1975, Jim had gall bladder surgery and could not work thereafter. His last years were rough, but he showed great courage until the end.

Interment: Jim died on December 9, 1982. At his request, he was cremated, but there is a marker in the Maple Grove Cemetery in Boonville at Lot 17A, Grave Site 3. Jim is survived by his widow, Margaret, a son, Murl, and a daughter, Renee.

A-6. Amburn, Thomas S L (Appendix 1, Page 669) Tom first joined 3rd Company as a Private at Fort Carson in the same group with Bob Exley on 02/25/51 just as we were leaving for Camp Stoneman. He was assigned to the 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon, as a Rifleman. Though wounded on April 22, 1951, he apparently returned soon from the Aid Station, for he was not carried on the Morning Report as wounded and evacuated on this date. Tom was with the Company continually until transfer into the 187th ARCT as a Private First Class. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company H, 2nd Battalion, as a Rifleman and was with them through the Kojima Operation and the time on line in the Iron Triangle again. Tom rotated to CONUS for discharge in November 1952.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Ranger Tab, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in December 1952, Tom obtained employment in the oil fields. He worked first on oil rigs and later became a supervisor for about 30 years. Then, Tom got into car sales and transporting them to Honduras where he owns a home. Nelson Bruce (B-13) was frequently a guest there in Tom's Honduras home. Tom resides in Cleveland, Texas, when stateside. He has three children and five grandchildren.

A-7. Andrews, William T (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, 673, and 675) Bill joined 3rd Company as a Private in a group of 7 Airborne troopers from the 325th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/06/50. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, BAR Man, in 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Bill was seriously wounded near Chorwon on 04/22/51 and did not return to the Company. After 24 months in the hospital system, Bill was assigned to the Brace and Limb Shop, Orthopedic Service, 9940th AMEDS Detachment, Brooke Army Hospital, Fort Sam Houston, Texas. He attended seminars at UCLA Medical Department for upper and lower prosthetics. For six years, Bill made upper and lower prosthetic devices for Korean War casualties (a lot from 65 Infantry) and for a few of the early Viet Nam casualties. Medically retired in 1958 after 9 years, 6 months, and 23 days service.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Ranger Tab, Korea Service Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal.

Civilian Life: Born and raised in Texas. After retirement from the Army, Bill attended trade school in Chicago where he worked for seven years before moving to Detroit. There, he and his wife, Jody, have raised seven children. One daughter passed away in 1985 from Lupus complications at the age of 27. Two sons served in the Air Force: one a staff sergeant served 8 1/2 years; one a captain served 10 years. Their daughter, Pat Simon, is the one who has transcribed tapes recorded by our Rangers for this history of 3rd Company.

A-8. Anglin, John P (Appendix 1, Pages 655, 659, and 666) John joined 3rd Company as a Private from 1st Company on 11/03/50, and was with us for our 1st Graduation. (He had entered the Army at actual Age 15, and 1st Company was reluctant to take him to combat as young as he seemed.) John sought the next opportunity to deploy to Korea and after Christmas leave, he joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. He was assigned to 1st Airborne Ranger Company again and was with 1st Company until wounded at the "May Massacre" on 05/18/51. John returned from the hospital system in early June and was with 1st Company thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company G and was with them through the Kojedo operation and the time on line in the Iron Triangle until rotation to the States in October 1952. After Korea, John served with the Military Police at 1st Army Headquarters on Governors Island, New York, until time for his discharge.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on October 22, 1953, John worked in various jobs. His primary activity until about 1982 was in the field of providing private security on a contract basis for guests of the United States Government. In the winter, John and Marthe live in Englewood, Florida, and in the summer they live in Troutdale, Virginia. They have one daughter, Corey.

A-9. Arens, John W (Appendix 1, Page 680) WWII: Seaman on tankers, North Atlantic convoys. Korea: John joined 3rd Company as a Private on 06/14/51 at Sinch'on (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of ten replacements from the pipeline. He became a BAR Man, in 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. John was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Private First Class. He was with Ron Racine when Ron was hit on the last patrol. They were flank guards and John helped carry Ron part of the way back. In the 187th, John was assigned to Company G, 2nd Battalion, and was with them almost to the end of the war - through the Koje-do operation, the time on line in the Iron Triangle, and the later commitment to plug a major penetration just before the cease-fire.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in 1953, John returned to the sea with ESSO tankers. 1955-63, he had various shore duty assignments and hobbyed as a sky diver and race car driver. In 1963, he entered the U. S. Maritime Service as a Junior Deck Officer and worked his way up to command of his first ship, USNS Mirfak, for Arctic Operations East in 1975. In the process he had become a senior arctic diver for inspection of fuel lines extending from tankers to deep-water off-loading points in arctic ports such as Goose Bay, Thule, and Sondstrom. (Arctic diving is considered "particularly hazardous because of the intense cold, glacial mud, limited or no visibility, water currents, oil leaks, small icebergs, growlers (large chunks of floating ice), human error, and equipment malfunctioning".) From 1977 onward, John commanded other USNS ships including Bartlett, Wilkes (Indian Ocean), Wyman, Kane, Rigel, Hayes, and Harkness. He participated in the Deep Freeze Operation, 1979-80, on the USNS Towle. General Robert C. Kingston, 4-Star Commander of Middle East Command visited John on the Harkness, noted his parachute wings, CIB, Korean War Ribbons, and was amazed to learn that John had been an Airborne Ranger in Korea. After that John could do no wrong. Since retirement from the Maritime Service on July 9, 1987, John lives in Harbor Heights, Florida, with his wife, Dorothy. He volunteered to fill a civilian contract billet for the Desert Storm Operation and took command of T-AKR 294, the USNS Antares (a fast sea-lift ship) on May 31, 1991. (At over 946 feet, the Antares was the largest cargo ship committed during the Gulf War and its aftermath.) John got the Antares to Saudi Arabia in time to carry two loads of tanks, vehicles, and troops back to Europe (Bremerhaven, Germany, and Rotterdam, Holland.)

A-10. Atkins, Albert E. (Eddie) (Appendix 1, Pages 4, 12, and 15) WWII and after: Eddie served with Company H, 38th Infantry Regiment, 2nd Infantry Division from the Normandy landings in June 1944 through Northern France, Ardennes, Rhineland, and Central Europe. He was discharged in August 1945 as the Army demobilized. In 1946, Eddie enlisted for a year in the Coast Guard, then reenlisted for the Army and went to the 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Eddie joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred as a Sergeant on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Eddie was with 4th Company for its time in combat and transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company K, 3rd Battalion, as an Assistant Platoon Sergeant and was with them at Beppu, Japan, until February 1952. After Korea, Eddie returned to Company M, 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at Fort Bragg,

North Carolina. He was seriously injured in a training accident on 08/15/52 when dragged from a 34' tower at the Company M, 504th Motor Pool, could not continue airborne duties, and was assigned as a Ranger Instructor (Jungle Phase) at Epler Field, Eglin Air Force Base, Florida. In 1956, he was assigned to the Air Defense Command at Boston and later at Fort Bliss, Texas, where he instructed in the officer courses. In 1959, Eddie became an advisor to the Hawaii National Guard on the island of Oahu until his retirement in 1963.

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, European Theater Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, Bronze Star with "V" Device and two Oak Leaf Clusters, U. S. Presidential Unit Citation, Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Senior Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, Korean (?) Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal, Occupation Medal (Japan)

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on July 1, 1963, Eddie attended college at Texas Western School of Mines. Then, he worked for NASA at White Sands Test Facility in New Mexico. Later, he became an independent owner/operator doing long-distance hauling in the U. S. A. and Canada until he retired from business in April 1991. Eddie and Billie live in Nocona, Texas. They have five children and seven grandchildren (1993).

\*\*\* B \*\*\*

B-1. Ballou Roland N (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 658, and 676) Roland had WWII and overseas service for 19 months returning in September 1946. He joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant in a group of 22 Airborne troopers from the 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division at the beginning of the 1st Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant First Class, Squad Leader of 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon. On 05/14/51, after the first Chinese Spring Offensive while the Company was in reserve at Yongdongp'o, Roland departed for the United States, apparently to attend Officers Candidate School. Bob Thomas saw him in August or September of 1952 at Camp Atterbury, Indiana, as a 2nd Lieutenant. We have not found him again in our recent searches.

B-2. Barber, Harold L (Appendix 1, Pages 654, and 658) Harold retired as a Major on 06/30/65 with 23 years, four months, and 27 days federal service. WWII: Harold served in the Asiatic-Pacific Theater for 31 months with the U. S. Marine Corps's 1st Marine Division from April 1942 until November 1944 with campaigns in Guadalcanal, New Guinea, Bismarck Archipelago, and Central Pacific. After WWII, he entered the Army in 1947 and graduated from Airborne School in 1949. Korea: Harold joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant First Class in a group of four senior Airborne Non-Commissioned Officers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was Platoon Sergeant of the 1st Platoon. After Bloody Nose Ridge while Lt. Hamilton was out wounded, Harold was acting Platoon Leader. He was with the Company continuously through assignment to the 187th ARCT as a Master Sergeant. In the 187th, Harold served with Company G, and was given a direct commission in the latter part of 1951 with call to active duty in January 1952. After being commissioned, he was assigned to Company B, 1st Battalion, and was with them for the Kojedo operation and while we were on line in the Iron Triangle area. Harold stayed

on with the 187th until early 1954 and was with them for their last return to the battle line in the summer of 1953. After Korea: Harold remained in airborne units until his retirement in 1965. His assignments included: the 508th Airborne RCT at Fort Campbell, Kentucky, and in the Far East; the 501st Airborne Battle Group, 101st Airborne Division, at Fort Campbell; and Airborne Coordinator in the G-3 Section of Third U. S. Army at Fort McPherson, Georgia.

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Purple Heart, Navy Presidential Unit Citation with two Stars, National Defense Service Medal, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal. Korea and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Silver Star, 1st Oak Leaf Cluster for his Purple Heart, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Commendation Medal with 1st Oak Leaf Cluster, Armed Forces Reserve Medal.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on June 30, 1965, Harold was with the Life Insurance Company of Georgia for ten years and with Reynolds Aluminum Recycling Company for three years. In 1979, he started his own construction business which he still runs (1992). Harold now lives in Fairburn, Georgia, with his wife, Mary. They have seven children, seven grandchildren, and one great grandson.

B-3. Bass, David P Jr (Appendix 1, Pages 678, 686 and 687) David enlisted in 1950 and joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri, Korea, (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements. He was assigned as a Medic/Rifleman in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. David was with the Company until July 22nd, just before inactivation, when he went to the hospital and did not return (as mentioned in Chapter 18). On leaving the hospital, he was diverted to the 187th Airborne RCT, since the Ranger Companies were being inactivated. In the 187th, David was assigned to Headquarters Company initially and then to Medical Company for work in the hospital at Beppu. He was present for the Koje-do operation and for the time on line in the Iron Triangle during the summer and fall of 1952. David stayed on in the 187th until time for rotation to the States in 1953.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in June 1953, David worked initially as a diver until about 1968. From 1970 until 1990, he worked for our own Ranger Dave Twigg as a maintenance mechanic. David now has a new job as supervisor of engineers for Roush Company and lives in Westminster, Maryland, with his wife, Helen. They have five children and eleven grandchildren.

B-4. Batchelder, Harry J (Appendix 1, Pages 673 and 687) Harry was assigned to 3rd Company on 04/19/51 while the Company was operating in the area north of Yonch'on and became a Sergeant, \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_\_ Platoon. On 08/01/51, the inactivation date, he was transferred to Headquarters Company, 3rd Infantry Division. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: Korean Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation. (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) Harry now lives in West Chester, Pennsylvania.



B-5. Bateman, James M (Appendix 1, Pages 657, 660, and 669) Jim joined 3rd Company from 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/11/50. He was transferred to Camp Carson as a cold weather casualty effective 02/17/51 and later joined 4th Airborne Ranger Company in Korea.

B-6. Beddingfield, Truman L C (Appendix 1, Page 660) Truman was transferred to 3rd Company as a Private from 4th Airborne Ranger Company on 11/21/50. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Truman was with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company \_\_, \_\_ Battalion as a \_\_\_\_ and was with them through \_\_\_\_\_. After Korea, Truman continued in the service for a total of 23 years, served in Viet Nam from August 1965 to August 1966, and retired in 1973.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam and thereafter: Bronze Star Medal, Army Commendation Medal, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, and other Vietnamese medals, Good conduct Medal (5th Award).

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on May 31, 1973 as a Staff Sergeant (E-6), Truman ran a trailer park which he owned in Spring Lake, North Carolina. He died on June 25th, 1991, at the age of 58 years and is survived by his daughter Teresa Ausborn who lives in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Interment: Truman was buried at the Fort Bragg Post Cemetery near the northeast corner in Section \_\_, Lot \_\_. His grave was memorialized with other Ranger graves in the Fort Bragg Cemetery during our 1991 Ranger Reunion.

B-7. Bell, James Jr (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 667) Jim joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. He was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 as we were leaving Fort Benning.

B-8. Bilotti, Nino (Appendix 1, Page 678) Nino was assigned to 3rd Company on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a Private First Class, Rifleman (?), in \_\_ Squad, \_\_ Platoon. Nino was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet found him.

B-9. Blackwell, Atley B (A. B.) (Appendix 1, Page 676) WWII: A. B.'s family members remember that he enlisted in the Army at Age 16 in 1944, but they are not sure of the units or theaters of operation in which he served. Korea: A. B. joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of eleven Airborne and Ranger trained replacements at Yongdongp'o, Korea, on 05/11/51. He had received his Ranger training with 4th Airborne Ranger Company. A. B. was assigned to 1st Squad, 1st Platoon, as a Rifleman. He was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, we are not sure where he was assigned or how long he was with us, but from his discharge date, he may have been with us at Koje-do and even on line in the Iron Triangle again.

Awards: WWII: American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal, (others unknown). Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with two-three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations



Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on July 10, 1952, A. B. went to Princeton, Kentucky, where he worked underground in the mines for 30 years. He had a number of close calls including one that resulted in a broken elbow. In 1980, a 400 pound rock landed on A. B.'s back breaking a number of bones, causing his retirement. Until his death on 03/09/91, he lived in Princeton, Kentucky, with his wife, Betty, who is a Correctional Officer at the Kentucky State Penitentiary. Their son, Tony, graduated in 1987 from the University of Louisiana with a Masters Degree.

Interment: A. B. is interred at the Cedar Hill Cemetery, Princeton, Kentucky; Section A, Grave Site 29. Rangers from several Companies were present for his funeral.

B-10. Bouvet, Anselmo (Appendix 1, Pages 652 and 658) Anselmo joined 3rd Company as a Corporal from the 319th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of the 1st Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Rifleman in 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Anselmo served with the Company continuously through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. When our RICA searchers found a trace of Anselmo, he had died on December 2, 1978 and reportedly is buried at Santa Paula, California, in the vicinity of Los Angeles. We have not yet found his next of kin to provide us more information. Ed Potempa has told an extensive story about the exploits of Anselmo in Chapter 16.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

B-11. Brexel, Charles C (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 658, and 661) Charles entered the Army in 1947 and joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was with us through our 1st Graduation and was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. In 4th Company, Charles was assigned as a BAR Man in \_\_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_\_ Platoon. He was with 4th Company until wounded at \_\_\_\_\_, Korea, about \_\_\_\_\_ 1951. Charles returned from the hospital system to 4th Company in about \_\_\_\_\_ 1951 and was with them thereafter until transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Charles is not sure about the Company where he was assigned, but in view of his prior training and experience as a Military Policeman, he was involved in training of the Japanese Police - then a security force that became the nucleus of the new Japanese Army. Charles rotated to the States for discharge at the end of 1951. Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in January 1952, Charles entered the law enforcement field in Suffolk County on Long Island. He rose to the rank of Police Captain and retired as the result of a disability in August 1991. Charles and Olga live in West Islip, New York. They have seven children and five grandchildren.

B-12. Brown, Robert L (Appendix 1, Page 680) Bob joined to 3rd Company as a Private on 06/14/51 at Sinch'on (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul)

with a group of ten replacements from the pipeline. He became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_ Platoon. (Since "Pete's" Squad is mentioned when he joined, it may have been 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon.) Bob was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Private First Class. We have not yet found him.

B-13. Bruce, Nelson E (Appendix 1, Pages 651 and 657) Nelson joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred to 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/11/50 to help fill their training losses before deployment. Nelson was with 1st Company through much of their combat activity. He had been in M/Sgt. Rinard's platoon while they both were in 3rd Company and remembers helping carry him off the hill when Sergeant Rinard (R-17) was killed at Chipyeong-ni. On April 25, 1951, Nelson was accidentally wounded by a Ranger who was cleaning his 38 caliber pistol and was evacuated initially to 4th Field Hospital at Taegu, Korea. The wound was through the abdomen and damaged the spine also. Severity of the wound was such that he was evacuated all the way to the States, was hospitalized for almost a year in Matigan Hospital at Fort Lewis, Washington, and was discharged with a 60% disability.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal.

Civilian Life: After a medical discharge from the Army on April 21, 1952, Nelson worked in commercial fishing and in different lumber mills. Then, he went to South America for gold mining. After that, he travelled a lot when he had the money and visited Tom Amburn (A-6) in Honduras occasionally. Nelson has a permanent address with his sister in Port Orchard, Washington, but is presently (1992) working at Dutch Harbor in the Aleutian Island chain of Alaska in the fishing industry. He receives part of his compensation from his wound received in Korea.

B-14 Burgess, Hershell L (Appendix 1, Pages 655 and 656) Hershell joined 3rd Company as a Private with a group of five Airborne troopers from 82nd Replacement Company, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/16/50. He was transferred to 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/05/50 to help fill their training losses. Hershell was with 1st Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT, and survived such 1st Company battles as Chipyeong-ni and the May Massacre with only flesh wounds. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company G. After Korea, Hershell served with the 11th Airborne Division at Fort Campbell; then with the Military Police Company at Fort Jackson, South Carolina; then with the 28th Division in Germany.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with three Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on April 22, 1953, Hershell went into private business and bought out a coin machine and money counting service in Alabama which he operated for about 25 years. Then, he went into the vending machine business which he continues to this day (1992). Hershell and Nelda live in Clanton, Alabama. They have two children, ages 16 and 13 (in 1992).

B-15. Burke, William P (Appendix 1, Page 655, 662, and 667) Bill was transferred to 3rd Company as a Recruit from 4th Airborne Ranger Company on

11/03/50. On 01/19/51, he was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company in Post Stockade status. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) He now lives in Texas City, Texas, with his wife, Meicho.

\*\*\* C \*\*\*

C-1. Camacho, Raymond (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, and 661) Ray joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of six Airborne troopers from 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 to 4th Company to help fill their training losses. (Ray was on a different order from the group of 27 who moved over the same day.) He was with 4th Company for its time in combat and transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Ray was assigned initially to Company C as a \_\_\_\_\_ and later to Company D of 1st Battalion as a \_\_\_\_\_. He was with the 187th until rotation to the States in November 1951.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior (?) Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on December 11, 1951, Ray worked for thirty-three years as a painter in the Los Angeles area. Ray now lives in Montebello, California, and has a daughter and two grandchildren.

C-2. Campbell, George W III (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 671, and 674) George joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private First Class with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. George was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51. He returned to duty at Posan-Ni on April 27, 1951 and was with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th ARCT as a Corporal. After Korea, George stayed on in the Army. In 1958, he was with the 187th Airborne Battle Group in Lebanon. From 1962 to 1969 he was with the Special Forces, including 2 1/2 years in Viet Nam and two special TDY trips, one of which is still classified. The other involved establishing the Jordanian Army's Ranger and Jump Schools. This assignment included the training of the cadre of both schools.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), National Defense Service Medal. Viet Nam and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge with Star (2nd Award), Vietnamese Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with 60 Device, Army Commendation Medal, National Defense Service Medal (1st Oak Leaf Cluster), Armed Forces Expeditionary Medal, Good Conduct Medal with \_\_\_\_\_, five Overseas Bars.

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in 1969, George was in law enforcement for five years and now works for the Social Security Administration. He lives in Acworth, Georgia, with his wife, Kate.

C-3. Capone, Richard F (Rich) (Appendix 1, Pages 654, 658, and 666) Rich joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with Ben Jenkins from Com-

pany H of Fort Benning's Airborne Battalion on 10/17/50. After Christmas leave, he joined as a Corporal at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Rich was assigned to 4th Company and was with them continuously during their combat operations through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT, except for a period after his wounding on April 11, 1951 during the Hwacheon Dam operation. In the 187th, Rich was assigned to Company I until November 1951 when he returned to Korea for duty with the 1st Cavalry Division in Company B, 8th Engineer Combat Battalion.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on June 17, 1952, Rich married Lucille and they have four sons and a daughter. In the next generation, they have five grandchildren, three boys and two girls. Rich worked with the Food-Fair grocery store chain as a meat manager until disabled at the age of 44. He and Lucille live in Ardmore, Pennsylvania.

C-4. Carbonel, James J (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, and 661) Regular Army First Sergeant, E-8, with 22 years active service. WWII to Korea: Enlisted in the Army September 1945; basic at Fort Bragg; sent to 188th Parachute Infantry, 11th Airborne Division in Japan. Reassigned to 82nd Airborne Division in March 1949. Korea: Jim joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses before deployment. Jim was awarded the Bronze Star with "V" Device for his actions at Hwacheon Dam where he was seriously wounded and was air-evacuated to the States. In October 1951, Jim volunteered for Korea again and was assigned to the 38th Infantry Regiment. In the spring of 1952, the 38th became division reserve and was sent to Koje-do to guard POWs. During the prison riots when the 187th Airborne RCT was sent in to reinforce, Jim transferred to Company L of the 187th and was with them for the remainder of the war. After Korea: Jim served with a number of units including: 508th Airborne Infantry; 101st Airborne Division (508th School Command and 2/501 Battle Group); 1/7th Battle Group, 1st Cavalry Division (Korea); and 4th Battalion, 9th Infantry. Vietnam and Thereafter: In 1966, Jim was assigned to Company B, 2/8th Cavalry (Abn) in Viet Nam. He returned to Fort Bragg in 1967 and was in the Training Brigade until his 1968 retirement.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Bronze Star with "V" Device, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), National Defense Service Medal. Viet Nam and Thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Two Oak Leaf Clusters for Bronze Star, Air Medal for air assaults, Vietnamese Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with 60 Device, Vietnamese Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, Good Conduct Medal.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on September 30, 1968, Jim went to work for the Post Office and is still working (1991) at the Paducah Post Office. Concurrently, he got his Associate's Degree at a local college, and for about the past eight years, he has been President of the local Postal Clerks

Union. He also attended trade school and became an apprentice carpenter. Jim and Velda live in Paducah, Kentucky. They have three children and two grandchildren. In 1991, Michael was 33, Jackie was 26, and Patrick was 22 - grandchildren: Kimberly Carbonel, age 14, and Heather Carbonel, age 12.

C-5. Carmichael, Henry A (Appendix 1, Pages 655, 659, 677, and 679) Henry joined 3rd Company on 11/03/50 as a Private in a group of three Rangers from 1st Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. Henry was with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. The story of how he brought the body of Roy Clifton (C-12) down from Hill 164 under intense hostile fire is told in Chapter 9. In the 187th, Henry was a Company "H" Driver and had some wild times especially during the retaking of the POW cages from rebellious prisoners on Kojado Island - some fine stories for a "Rangers in the 187th" book when we get to it. After Korea, Henry had some time with the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg before his discharge in 1953.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with four Stars, United Nations Medal.

Civilian Life: After discharge on April 23, 1953, Henry became a long distance truck driver. He still resides in his original home town, Owingsville, Kentucky.

C-6. Carmona, George L (Appendix 1, Pages 653 and 660) George joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant First Class from Company G of Benning's Airborne Battalion on 10/10/50 and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 11/21/50.

C-7. Carpenter, Royce L D (Appendix 1, Pages 660, 667, and 669) Royce was transferred to 3rd Company as a Private from 4th Airborne Ranger Company on 11/21/50. On 01/19/51, as we were preparing to leave Benning, he was assigned to 7th Airborne Ranger Company. However, Royce caught up with us at Camp Carson on 02/25/51 with a group of 11 trained Airborne Ranger replacements who were to fill our training losses. He was assigned to 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon, as a Rifleman, and was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. In the 187th, we are not sure where he was assigned or how long, since he was incapacitated with brain cancer in his last years.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with three-four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Life after Korea: Joanna reports that Royce was discharged from the Army in June 1952 and worked with the railroad until September when he joined the Air Force. He was at: Reno, Nevada; Cheyenne, Wyoming; Korea; Eglin; Williams twice - was a jet engine mechanic. His rank was frozen for ten years before he crossed-trained into electronics and went to Keesler Air Force Base (AFB), Florida. Royce met Joanna in Homestead, Florida, August 1962, and they married January 23, 1963. Royce left the Air Force in September 1962, went back in January 1963, and regained his stripe in late 1964 at Keesler. He went remote to Italy 65-66, then back to Keesler and taught electronics until he retired May 69 as a Staff Sergeant - bitter that he was stuck in a frozen field so long. After retirement, Royce and Joanna were at Houston until March 71, Bradenton (Joanna's home) until Feb 74, then moved to Pensacola area (Cantonment, Florida) and had been there since, with Royce working for Southern Bell.

He was never sick, never lost a day of work until November 17, 1987, when diagnosed with a malignant brain tumor; was given six to eighteen months to live. Royce and Joanna had two sons, both married, who traveled long distances to visit Royce and Joanna frequently. Royce survived well over three years until June 10, 1991, - a very tough old Ranger who loved his family dearly.

Interment: Royce is interred in the Oak Hill Cemetery at Atmore, Alabama, New Section, Block T, Lot 9.

C-8. Caseres, Juan (Appendix 1, Pages 653 and 658) Juan joined 3rd Company as a Corporal at the beginning of the 1st Cycle at Benning with another man from 307th Airborne Medical Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Sergeant, First Cook in Company Headquarters Augmentation. Juan was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Juan was assigned to Company \_\_, \_\_ Battalion, as a \_\_\_\_\_ and was with them through the Kojedo operation to quell the riot of Chinese prisoners. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) Juan lives in San Pedro, California, with his wife, Virginia.

C-9. Channon, Robert I (Ibu) (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 662, 671, 672, and 674) Retired Regular Army Colonel with 30 years commissioned service. Korea: 3rd Airborne Ranger Company as Executive Officer. 187th Airborne RCT (Korea and Japan) as RCT Plans Officer, S-3 of 1st Battalion, and Commander of Company I (Ibu Troops). Viet Nam: CORDS (Civil Operations and Rural Development Support) as Director of Territorial Security for Viet Nam as a whole (over 700 visits into outlying Provinces and Districts of Viet Nam).

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Expert Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Aircraft Crewman Badge, General Staff Identification Badge. Legion of Merit with Oak Leaf Cluster, Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster, Bronze Star Medal, Joint Service Commendation Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster, Army Commendation Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster, Meritorious Unit Commendation. Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with 60 Device. Viet Nam Distinguished Service Order (2nd Class), Viet Nam Armed Forces Honor Medal (1st Class), Viet Nam People's Self Defense Force Medal (1st Class). Korean Presidential Unit Citation. Seven Bronze Campaign Battle Stars.

Civilian Life: Retired from business career in insurance, financial planning, and business consulting. National President, Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) of the Korean War (RICA) 1985-1987. Resides in Virginia Beach, Virginia, with his wife Carolyn. Children: Rob (Denver); Mary Beth (Navy wife); and Lyn (Birmingham).

C-10. Chillion, Martin E (Appendix 1, Pages 675 and 683) Martin joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant at Yongdungp'o on 05/05/51. He had been wounded earlier in Korea after six months in combat with 7th Infantry's Tank Company. While hospitalized for six weeks in Japan, Martin had met SFC Kothe. Kothe had been airborne before, had decided to join 3rd Company on return to Korea, and asked Martin to go with him. Martin was assigned to 2nd (?) Squad, 2nd Platoon, as an Assistant Squad Leader (carried a BAR with caliber .45 pistol as side arm). While at Yongdungp'o, he was one of three newly arrived men who



went out for ad-hoc jump training on the Kimpo Peninsula. On 07/01/51, Martin was reassigned to 8068th AU for rotation to the U. S. on completion of his tour of duty (plus the "Truman Year") in the combat zone. Discharged on return to the states, he worked for four years as a route salesman, then decided to return to the Army. With a long break in service, he enlisted as a PFC but soon applied for OCS and was accepted. In March 1957, he graduated from OCS at Fort Benning and took a commission in Armor. Among his commissioned assignments was a tour in Viet Nam as a District Senior Advisor in Tuyen Duc Province in the central highlands. After 5 1/2 years enlisted service and 17 1/2 years commissioned service, Martin retired in 1973 as a Major with 23 years total service.

Awards: WWII: WWII Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal. Viet Nam and thereafter: Bronze Star with 1st Oak Leaf Cluster, Army Commendation Medal with 1st Oak Leaf Cluster, Viet Nam Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Viet Nam Campaign Medal with 60 Device, National Defense Service Medal with 1st Oak Leaf Cluster, Armed Forces Reserve Medal.

Civilian Life: After Army retirement, Martin was a Senior Army instructor for four years at various high schools in Pueblo, Colorado, under the JROTC Program. In 1978 he became a permanent part-time insurance inspector and investigator in Quincy, Illinois, where he lived with his wife, Lois, until his death on Thursday, April 5, 1989.

Interment: Martin is buried in Cavalry Catholic Cemetery in Quincy, Illinois, Saint Mary's Section, Spaces 3 & 4 west 1/2, Lot G-159.

C-11. Cisneros, Arthur (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, 673, 676, and 684) Art joined 3rd Company from the 325th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of the 1st Cycle as a Sergeant. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a BAR Man in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. Art was wounded on Hill 164 on 04/23/51, the first day of the First Chinese Communist Spring Offensive. He returned to 3rd Company on 07/09/51 while the Company was outposting the 717-682 Ridge Line and was with the Company thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Art was assigned as an Armorer Artificer, but he does not remember which Company he joined. He was with the 187th through the Koje-do operation and the time on line in the Iron Triangle. In November 1952, Art rotated to the States for discharge.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in December 1952, Art attended St. Mary's College in San Antonio, Texas and earned a BA Degree in teaching. He continued on to earn a Masters Degree at Our Lady of the Lake College in San Antonio, Texas, and began teaching in 1957 at San Antonio. As of 1992, Art is still teaching and still lives in San Antonio, Texas, with his wife, Ramona. They have two children and five grandchildren.

C-12. Clifton Roy M (Appendix 1, Pages 663 and 673) WWII: (It is believed that Roy had WWII service, but we have been unable to confirm.). Korea: Roy joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Sergeant First Class with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was Squad Leader of 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. Roy was one of the walking wounded who refused evacuation at

Bloody Nose Ridge. He was with the Company until killed in action at Hill 164 on 04/23/51 as part of the 3rd Ranger detachment that led the assault for 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry. By that action they saved the Belgian Battalion and earned the U. S. Presidential Unit Citation. He is survived by his brother James T. Clifton of Stockton, California.

Awards: WWII: (Unknown). Korea: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award ??), Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart (Posthumous), Korean Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, U. S. Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal

Early life: (Unknown. We are seeking more information from his family.)

Interment: On 12/05/51, Roy was interred in Golden Gate National Cemetery, 1300 Sneath Lane, San Bruno, California 94066, Section R, Grave 3369.

C-13. Coffey, Roy E (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 658, and 666) WWII: Roy was overseas in the Navy for 35 months from October 1942 to October 1945, mainly aboard the Battleship Iowa and earned an amazing number of Battle Stars as can be seen under his awards below. Korea: Roy joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of five Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/06/50 and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Roy joined as a Sergeant at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Roy was assigned to 1st Airborne Ranger Company. He was wounded in February at Chipyong-ni, Korea, and was in the hospital system for about six weeks. Roy returned to 1st Company in time for the May Massacre action and was with them through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, as the RCT Communications Chief. Roy left the 187th in February 1952 as a Master Sergeant. After Korea, he had a number of assignments as a senior NCO in the communications field. These included: running a communications school at Fort Jackson, South Carolina; running a USAREUR Signal school in Germany for communication officers and NCOs; Communications NCO for 18th Artillery Group at Ansbach, Germany; and Communications NCO for 319th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. Then, Roy became involved in military strategic communication systems, first in building a microwave system between Fort Bragg, Fort Lee, Virginia, and Fort Richie, Maryland. After that, he worked on a system in Germany linking nuclear facilities in Europe from Heidelberg, Germany, and later a system linking NATO Command Posts while with the 22nd Signal Group at Mannheim, Germany.

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with two Silver and three Bronze Battle Stars (one Silver = five Bronze), Philippine Liberation Ribbon with two Bronze Battle Stars, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal. Korea and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Meritorious Service Award, Good Conduct Medal with two Knots.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on November 30, 1964, Roy went to work for Page Communications Engineers, which activity evolved into building and operating satellite earth stations. Then, he worked for Wilcox Electric installing communication/electronic systems in Iran, the Middle East, and Africa. At this stage, Roy became involved in the sale of major communication/electronic systems. When Wilcox was absorbed as a subsidiary of Northrup Corporation, he continued sales/delivery of communication/electronic systems in the Saudi and Libyan deserts. In 1974, Roy and Theresa settled in Florida.

They have five children and eight grandchildren with another on the way (1992). Roy and Theresa now live in Seminole, Florida, but things are not what they used to be and they are thinking of a change, if Roy can convince Theresa to move for the 27th time in 42 years (as of 1992). Roy currently has a business of his own where he owns and services (with help of three associates) about 300 machines that dispense hot and cold beverages.

C-14. Colbert, Cleatus L (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 659, and 666) Cleatus joined 3rd Company as a Private with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Cleatus joined as a Corporal at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Cleatus was assigned to 1st Airborne Ranger Company and was with 1st Company until wounded at Chipyeong-ni on 02/15/51. He returned to 1st Company on or about 03/15/51 and was with them until transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Cleatus was assigned to a rifle company as a mortarman. After nine months in the 187th, he returned to Fort Benning for discharge.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Purple Heart (never received), Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Campaign Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on November 17, 1952, Cleatus worked for Maple Leaf Farms in Wasco, California. In July 1956, he entered the U. S. Postal Service in Bakersfield, California, and worked for them thirty years until his retirement July 1986. In September 1988, the Colberts moved to Oklahoma. Cleatus and Jerry now live in Howe, Oklahoma, where they have a "cattle ranch with four cows, one dog, and a fishing boat" and are enjoying retirement. They have six children and eleven grandchildren.

C-15. Cole, Gail R (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 669) In 1949, Gail enlisted in the Army from Fort Wayne, Indiana. He joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during our 2nd Cycle and was with us for our 2nd Graduation. Gail was transferred to Camp Carson effective 02/17/51 after completing the entire three-week course, including the high-mountain phase. He was not a cold-weather casualty as we had assumed, but had incurred the wrath of Lt. R\_\_\_\_, and Lt. Hamilton arranged Gail's transfer from 3rd Company to get him away from R\_\_\_\_. (Other problems with R\_\_\_\_ in 3rd Company are discussed in Chapter 6.) Gail was shipped to Korea in about May 1952 and joined 1st Company in combat just after the May Massacre. He was with 1st Company for the remainder of their time in combat including transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Gail was assigned to Company I, 3rd Battalion, as an Assistant Squad Leader, was with them through actions on Koje-do Island and in the Iron Triangle. He returned to the States for discharge in late 1952.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in about December 1952, Gail returned to his former occupation as a pattern maker in a foundry. In 1964, he started his own business rebuilding foundry machinery. For ten years from 1968 to 1978, Gail owned his own foundry and had about forty employees. He is still (1992) in the same field, working now as a consultant for a number of foundries. Gail and Freda live in Bradenton Beach, Florida. They have five children and twelve grandchildren.

C-16. Collett, Burchell Jr (Appendix 1, Page 662) Burchell joined 3rd Company on 12/04/50 from 4th Airborne Ranger Company as a Corporal. (He may have been on emergency leave when 4th Company deployed about that time.) On departure from Camp Carson, Burchell was assigned to the 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon, as an Assistant Squad Leader and was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. We learned in a phone call of 09/24/90 from Ranger Charles R. Winder of 4th Airborne Ranger Company that Winder, Collett, and soldier named Gordon Bau, Jr., were captured in September 1951. The full story is told in Charles Winder's book "Escape and Evasion" which was published earlier this year (1992 - see Bibliography). In summary, after our Ranger Companies were disbanded, Winder was assigned to Company E, 38th Infantry Regiment, 2nd Infantry Division, on August 31, 1951. On September 3, 1951, he led a platoon-sized element of a large combat patrol which included Gordon Bau, Jr., a draftee from the Los Angeles area. After the assault and seizure of Hill 931, Winder and Bau were captured by a large counterattacking force. While being moved north by their captors (North Koreans), Winder discovered Burchell Collett among the prisoners. Winder, Collett, and Bau effected their escape on September 8, 1951, killing several of their captors in the process. The three had escaped near the Yalu River as their POW column was approaching Prison Camp 2 (as described in Chapter 15). Thereafter, their incredible odyssey involved ambushing of Chinese and other enemy elements to obtain food and ammunition as described splendidly by Charles in his book. After 48 days of evading the enemy, they reached friendly lines on 10/26/51. Collett had been wounded in the abdomen on 10/24/51 - two days out, but continued on. Bau was killed when they encountered a U. S. patrol as they were nearing friendly lines. Winder has heard that Burchell had extensive service in Viet Nam and that he died in a auto accident in Florida, but we have not been able to confirm this information. Charles Winder and Ray Pierce have made extensive search efforts to find Burchell in parts of Kentucky, especially Harlan County - "known for combative males", where he was known to have spent his early life.

C-17. Collins, Donald C (Appendix 1, Page 678) Don joined 3rd Company as a Corporal on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He assigned to 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon, as a Rifleman and was with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Don was assigned to Support Company in the 4.2 Mortar Fire Direction Center.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in 1953, Don worked with the Carpenters Union for twelve years. Then, for the next twenty years, he became a master tool maker for aircraft. Don lives in Bristol, Connecticut.

C-18. Comer, Braudis A (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 658, and 670) Braudis joined 3rd Company as Private First Class in a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was with us for the 1st and 2nd Graduations at Benning. During training at Camp Carson, Braudis became a weather casualty and was transferred to the station hospital on 02/26/51 as we were departing for Korea. Jim Stamper reports that after Camp Carson he became an officer and an Army Aviator. Braudis commanded an Armed Mohawk Company in Viet Nam during

1963-64. He retired as a Major at Fort Stewart, Georgia. In the 1970's, Braudis died of a heart attack shortly after retirement, and is believed to be buried in Hinesville, Georgia.

C-19. Contreras, Robert O (Appendix 1, Pages 669 and 679) Bob joined 3rd Company as a Corporal on 02/25/51 as we were leaving Camp Carson. He became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_ Platoon. Bob was transferred to Company B, 7th Infantry Regiment, on 06/10/89. We have not yet found Bob. Reportedly, he died on August 25, 1982.

C-20. Copeland, Auby (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, 679, 681, 682, and 686) Retired U. S. Army First Sergeant with 20 years active duty service. WWII: Auby served for 21 months in the Asiatic-Pacific Theater with the Marine Corps from September 1943 to June 1945. Assigned to 7th Marine Regiment, 1st Marine Division, he served on Pelalu Island and later was wounded in his first day of action on Okinawa. Korea: Auby joined 3rd Company at the beginning of the 1st Cycle as a Corporal in a group of 22 Airborne troopers from the 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, Auby was a Sergeant, Assistant Squad Leader, in 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. After Bloody Nose Ridge, he became Squad Leader of 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. Auby was the senior NCO of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. He was with 3rd Company continuously through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant First Class. In the 187th, Auby was assigned to Company I and was with them through the Kojedo operation. Then, he was assigned to the XIV ROK Corps as an advisor for several months. He had been seriously injured in a parachute jump just before Kojedo and could not continue on jump duty. After Korea, Auby served in a number of units in the states and overseas with a final tour of duty in Alaska.

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, Purple Heart, Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars and two Bronze Arrowheads (Pelalu and Okinawa), American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal. Korea: Star for his Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: Auby retired on July 1, 1965, and lived in Alaska initially where he purchased a boat and earned a living as a commercial fisherman for 14 years. He married Mildred, a doctor, and they have four sons and a daughter. Auby and Mildred moved to Durant, Oklahoma, where Auby owned a construction business for a while. He now owns a fishing boat on Lake Texoma. The boat, which is available for charter, is equipped with electronic equipment for detecting movement of fish.

C-21. Cortez, Jose E (Appendix 1, Page 678) Jose joined 3rd Company as a Corporal on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He was assigned to 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon, as a Rifleman (later BAR Man) and was with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. In the 187th, Jose served as a Squad Leader in an Infantry company for approximately nine months before being transferred to the United States for discharge.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on May 21, 1952, Jose was

appointed a deputy sheriff for the Maverick County Sheriff's Department where he is presently serving as a Sergeant. He lives in Eagle Pass, Texas, with his wife, Alicia.

C-22. Cournoyer, Joseph R M (Appendix 1, Pages 661, 662, and 683) Retired Regular Army Sergeant Major with 21 years service (July 10, 1939 to August 31, 1960). World War II: Served with Company E, 2nd Ranger Battalion as Sergeant, Rifleman, MOS 745, during the Normandy Invasion and thereafter. Completed Infantry School Airborne Course in 1946. Korea: Joe joined 3rd Company from 4th Airborne Ranger Company on 11/22/50 and was assigned as our First Sergeant. He led the detachment of 3rd Company Rangers which spearheaded the attack of 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry Regiment, on 04/23/51, the first day of the Chinese Communist First Spring Offensive. This attack (described in Chapter 9) saved the Belgian Battalion and won the U. S. Presidential Unit Citation for the 1/7th Battalion to which they had attached themselves. Joe was transferred to 187th Airborne RCT on 07/01/51. He would have received a battlefield commission, but for the manipulations of <the exception>. (See Item R-9 below.) After Korea, Joe served with 2nd Battalion, 48th Infantry, 3rd Armored Division, as Sergeant Major, 1958-60. Awards: WW-II: Bronze Star, Combat Infantry Badge, Bronze Service Arrowhead for Normandy Invasion, five Bronze Campaign Battle Stars, Distinguished Unit Badge, . Korea and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Korean Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, U. S. Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army Commendation Medal. Civilian Life: Worked for Postal Service from December 1960 until January 1981. Served a total of 41 years, 11 months, and 18 days in Government Service. Resides in Jackson, Mississippi, with his wife Lois.

C-23. Crews, Thomas L (Appendix 1, Pages 656, 659 and 666) Tom joined 3rd Company as a Private with a group of five Airborne troopers from 82nd Replacement Company, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/16/50 and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Tom joined as a Private First Class at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Tom was assigned to 4th Airborne Ranger Company. We have not been able to find Tom.

\*\*\* D \*\*\*

D-1. Dahlheimer, Gene D (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 658, and 661) Gene joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of six Airborne troopers from 319th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Gene was with 4th Company for its time in combat until wounded in January 1951. He was evacuated to 35th Station Hospital in Japan. Gene returned to 4th Company in Korea, joined them in a combat jump marshalling area at Taegu about a week before the Munsan-ni Operation, and was with 4th Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Support Company in the 4.2 Mortar Fire Direction Center. In November 1951, Gene returned to the States for discharge. Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Cam-



paign Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in December 1951, Gene spent most of his life in the precast concrete business. Since 1970, he has owned and operated his own business. Gene and Kem live in Altoona, Wisconsin. They have one son, David.

D-2. Dalton, Alfred Q (Appendix 1, Page 678) Al joined to 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-north-east of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_ Platoon. Al was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet found him.

D-3. Davis, Chester M Jr (Claw) (Appendix 1, Pages 663, 671, and 687) Retired Sergeant Major (E9) Permanent with 20 years service. WWII: Chester joined the Navy on 12/10/42 and served through five campaigns in the Pacific aboard USS Melvin (DD-680) and USS Duluth (CL-87). After discharge on 11/23/45, Chester worked as a railway brakeman until enlisting in the Army on 04/17/47. He received signal and airborne training and was assigned to Signal Company, 82nd Airborne, until volunteering for the Rangers. Korea: Chester joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant First Class on 12/18/50 in the 2nd Cycle at Fort Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as Squad Leader of 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. On 04/11/51, Chester was wounded in action at Bloody Nose Ridge - hit in the legs, hand, arm, and jaw. The final 3rd Company Morning Report shows that he was being transferred from the hospital system into the 187th, but he may have been evacuated directly to CONUS. After Korea, Chester served with 66th Signal Battalion, 77th Special Forces Group, and Simmons Army Airfield Command. In his final assignment with U. S. Army Aviation Regiment at Fort Rucker, Alabama, he was an E9 Aircraft Repair Supervisor and Inspector.

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal. Korea (and thereafter): Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Expert Rifleman, two National Defense Service Medals, Military Merit Medal, Good Conduct Medal (5th Award).

Civilian Life: Chester was retired for physical disability on July 21, 1964. He worked at Veeder Root, Inc., in Elizabethtown, North Carolina.

Interment: Chester died of cancer on 12/09/85 at Bladenboro, North Carolina, and is buried in Bladenboro's Pine Crest Cemetery, Grave Site 10A. He is survived by his daughter Brenda (Davis) Blocker, and two grandchildren, who live in Cary, North Carolina. Chester's wife, Velma, died on March 13, 1976, also of cancer.

D-4. Davis, Fred E (The Ranger's Ranger) (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 658, 682, and 686) Retired Sergeant Major with over 30 years service and nine years in combat. World War II: 3rd Ranger Battalion. Wounded and captured by the Germans at Anzio, Italy. Prisoner of War (POW) for 14 months. Escaped to American lines. Korea: Fred joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant First Class at the beginning of the 1st Cycle from the 11th Airborne Division. When we left Camp Carson, Fred was a Master Sergeant, Platoon Sergeant of the 3rd Platoon. When Bill Hutcheson was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51, Fred

became acting Platoon Leader. He received a battlefield commission as a 2nd Lieutenant on June 27, 1951 (confirming a verbal order of the 3rd Division Commanding General as of May 26, 1951). Fred was with the Company continuously and transferred with the Company into the 187th Airborne RCT. He led the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. Fred returned to Korea from the 187th and participated in extensive Unconventional Warfare activity as described in Chapter 15. After Korea, Fred served as an officer through the rank of 1st Lieutenant with the 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment. He resigned his commission and reenlisted for the 77th Special Forces Group (Airborne) (SFGA). After training, Fred was assigned to 10th SFGA where he served four years. Reassigned to the 7th SFGA and participated in Operation White Star (Laos) as an "A" detachment Sergeant. Fred then served seven months in Ethiopia. Viet Nam: Assigned to the 5th SFGA (VN) as a "B" detachment Sergeant Major serving in the II Corps area with eleven subordinate "A" Teams in the Kontum-Dak To area. Later assigned to the 46th SF Company in Thailand; returned to the 7th SFGA for retirement.

Awards: Triple Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Air Assault Badge, Air Medal with 4 Clusters, Vietnamese Parachutist Badge. Two Bronze Stars with "V" Device (Valor), three Purple Hearts, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, 17 Bronze Campaign Battle Stars, 4 Bronze Arrowheads.

Member of The Infantry Hall of Fame. Resides in Fayetteville, North Carolina, with his wife Mary.

D-5. Day, Donald L (Appendix 1, Pages 684 and 687) Don was assigned to 3rd Company as a Corporal from the pipeline on 07/10/51 while the Company was manning outposts on Hills 717 and 682. He was our last replacement and we do not know where he was assigned. On 08/01/51, the inactivation date, he was transferred to Headquarters Company, 3rd Infantry Division. Without prior combat time, he probably wanted to get his licks in. We have not yet located Don.

D-6. DeLuca, Ralph F (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 673, 675, 681, 683, and 685) Ralph joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Corporal with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a BAR Man in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. Ralph was one of the walking wounded who refused evacuation at Bloody Nose Ridge. He was with the Company until more seriously wounded on 04/23/51 as part of the 3rd Ranger detachment that led the assault for 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry. By that action, they saved the Belgian Battalion and earned the Presidential Unit Citation. (See Chapter 9.) Ralph returned to the Company on 06/21/51 but suffered from the severity of his wounds. He drove a Company vehicle for a while, but had to return to the hospital on 07/13/51. After Ralph left the hospital, he stayed on in Korea until his discharge date was approaching. His last assignment in Korea was with the 154th Transportation Company in Pusan driving a truck. Ralph must have flown directly to Camp McCoy, Wisconsin, for discharge on arrival in the States. His DD 214 credits him with one year, two months, and nine days of overseas service, which, when added to our departure from Fort Mason in San Francisco on 03/05/51, would have put him back in the States on 05/14/52 - with three days to go before discharge on 05/17/52.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster, Ranger Tab, Korean Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, U. S. Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Presidential Unit Citation. (Jack Shafer tried to put Ralph in for the Silver Star for Ralph's

actions saving Jack's life on 04/23/51.)

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on May 17, 1952, Ralph worked with the Chicago Police Department and became a detective in the Burglary Division where he earned a number of citations for his outstanding performance. Until his death on March 12, 1970, Ralph resided in Chicago, Illinois, with his wife Benita, called Bonnie. They had five children and ten grandchildren. Their daughter, Nancy (DeLuca) Stempel, who resides in Boyds, Maryland, with her husband, Harvey, has provided much of the information for her father Ralph's biographic data. Ralph's widow, Bonnie, is now Mrs. John Fulkerson, and resides in Corydon, Indiana. The other DeLuca children, Ralph Jr., Steven, Sharon, and Jeanne also live in Corydon, Indiana, with their families.

Interment: Ralph was buried in St. Mary's Cemetery at Chicago, Illinois, Section AM, Lot 238.

D-7. Demlow, George (Appendix 1, Page 678) Retired Air Force Technical Sergeant with 22 years service. Korea: George joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He was assigned to 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon, as a Rifleman and was with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT (Support Company). After Korea, George transferred to U.S. Air Force in 1953 serving with the Air Rescue and Recovery Service, the Communications Service, and the Air Training Command.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, five Distinguished Unit Awards, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Air Force in 1972, George became Chief of Police in Newport, Washington, until he retired in 1980. He now serves as a volunteer Advanced Emergency Medical Technician and Senior Emergency Medical Technical Instructor with the Newport Ambulance Service. George resides in Newport, Washington, with his wife, Charlotte. They have two sons, a daughter, and two granddaughters (as of April 1987).

D-8. DeRouchey, Delos R (Dick) (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, and 661) Dick entered the Army in August 1948 and joined 3rd Company as a Private with a group of four Airborne troopers from 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was with us through our 1st Graduation and was transferred as a Private First Class on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. In 4th Company, he was assigned as a BAR Man in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Dick was with 4th Company for its entire time in combat and for transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company A, 1st Battalion, as a Squad Leader and was with them until rotation to the States in December 1951.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in May 1952, Dick first worked in the oil fields. Then, he drove a semi tractor-trailer for Gross Common Carrier until retirement in 1991. Dick and Luane live in Ripon, Wisconsin. They have three children and one grandchild.

D-9. Desmore Ernest J (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 669, 676, and 680) Retired Regular Army Sergeant First Class with 28 years service. World War II: Service in Asiatic-Pacific Theater with 37th Engineer Detachment (Bunker Demolition). Service in European-African-Middle Eastern Theater with 1253rd Engineer Battalion. Korea: On 12/18/50, Ernie joined 3rd Company as a Corporal at Fort Benning in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Company in our 2nd Cycle. He was among several "cold weather" casualties left at Camp Carson as we deployed westward. However, he caught up with us again at Yongdungp'o, Korea, in a group of replacement Rangers who joined us on May 11, 1951 and became a BAR Man in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Later he came down with a very serious illness from which about four out of five having the disease were dying. Ernie survived and returned from the hospital to 3rd Company. However, our Company Commander, Jess Tidwell, was fearful that he might be a "carrier" and contaminate others in the Company. So, on June 15, 1951, Ernie was reassigned to 3rd Division Headquarters for further assignment later into the 7th Infantry Regiment. There, Ernie had some very harrowing experiences. At one point, he was the only surviving NCO in his company, and became a Platoon Sergeant. Ernie led the attack of his platoon on Hill 717 in the Iron Triangle as described in Chapter 17.

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with one Star; European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with three Stars; American Defense Service Medal, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Germany), National Defense Service Medal. Korea and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge, Expert Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge. Bronze Star with "V" Device (Valor), Purple Heart with Oak Leaf cluster, Good Conduct Medal with three Knots, Korean Service Medal with three Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on October 31, 1965, Ernie worked for Brunswick Corporation for 10 years, then commenced full retirement. Currently, Ernie lives in Crescent City, Florida, with his wife, Olga.

D-10. Dexter, Lewis F (Appendix 1, Pages 651 and 657) Retired Army First Sergeant (E-8) with more than twenty years of active service. WWII and thereafter: Lewis entered the Army in June 1940 and test jumped CG-4 gliders towed by C-46 or C-47 aircraft at Camp McCall. He served in the European Theater and jumped with the 551 Parachute Regiment in Southern France. Lewis was with them through the Battle of the Bulge where frostbite caused his evacuation to England. (Frostbite caused more casualties during the Bulge than did enemy action.) In the late 1940s, Lewis was assigned to the 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Lewis joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. On 11/07/50, he was reassigned to 2nd Airborne Ranger Company (later redesignated 4th Company) to help fill their training losses. In 4th Company, Lewis was assigned as a Squad Leader in 2nd Platoon. He was with 4th Company for its whole time in combat and for transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Lewis was assigned to Company K, 3rd Battalion, with duty in the Battalion S-3 Section until rotation to the States in February 1952. After Korea, subsequent assignments included training of the first 200 men for the 7th Special Forces Group (Airborne). Laos: During the early 1960s, Lewis served a tour of duty in Laos with a Special Forces "A" Team.

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump in Southern France, European Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, American Theater Ribbon, Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry

Badge (2nd Award), Master Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Occupation Medal (Japan). Laos: Combat Infantry Badge (3rd Award). (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on February 28, 1965, Lewis became a professional golfer. Concurrently, he worked in the security field for 13 years, including five years with Pinkerton and three years with Allied Security. Lewis and Eolisa live in Goldsboro, North Carolina. They have four children and six grandchildren.

D-11. Diaz, Robert A (Appendix 1, Page 676) Retired Army Sergeant First Class with almost 27 years of military service. WWII: Bob Joined the Navy in 1944 and served in the Pacific aboard USS Independence, the first night operations carrier, from 1944 until 1946. In 1948, he joined the Army and served with the 82nd Airborne Division until accepted for Ranger Training. Korea: Bob joined 3rd Company as a Corporal at Yongdongp'o on 05/11/51 in a group of eleven Airborne and Ranger trained replacements. He was assigned to 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon, as a Rifleman. Bob was with the Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was attached to Company C, 1st Battalion, as a Combat Medic. Later, he was a Platoon Sergeant in Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, at Camp Wood and was with them through actions at Koje-do Island and on line in the Iron Triangle until about August 1952. After Korea, Bob continued on in the Army and had a tour in Viet Nam from July 1969 through August 1970 with the 1st Infantry Division where he was Platoon Sergeant of the Medical Platoon in Headquarters Company, 1/2 (Black Scarf) Infantry Battalion, 1st Infantry Division, at Fire Base Dau Tieng in Tri Tam District of Binh Duong Province deep in "Indian Country" near the Cambodian border north of Saigon.

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with six Bronze Battle Stars, Philippine Liberation Ribbon with two Bronze Battle Stars, Navy Occupation Medal (Japan), Philippine Presidential Unit Citation, American Campaign Medal, National Defense Service Medal, WWII Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Combat Medical Badge, Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Oak Leaf Cluster for National Defense Service Medal. Viet Nam: Combat Medical Badge (2nd Award), Bronze Star Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster, Vietnamese Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Army Commendation Medal, Good Conduct Medal with two Knots.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on June 30, 1972, Bob worked in the Veterans Administration Hospital at Martinez, California for fifteen years from which he retired in 1987. He now (1992) lives in Mesa, Arizona.

D-12. Dickens, Troy L Jr (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, and 661) Troy joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Troy was with 4th Company until wounded in June 1951. He was evacuated to Tokyo General Hospital and then to the hospital at Fort Gordon, Georgia, where he remained until January 1952. His next assignment was as a Platoon Sergeant with the Minnesota National Guard at Fort Rucker. During the latter part of 1952, Troy was shipped to the 1st Cavalry Division in Japan where he spent time in the 8th and 5th Cavalry Regiments as well as the Division Headquarters. Rotating to the States in \_\_\_\_\_ 195\_, for a short assignment at Fort

Hood, he returned to Korea and served with the 7th Infantry Division from \_\_\_\_\_ 195\_ until \_\_\_\_\_ 195\_. During June-July 1957, Troy was assigned to the Ranger Department in Florida followed by a tour in Germany with the 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment. Next came an assignment to the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg. During this assignment he took part in the Dominican Republic operation. Troy then spent a tour in Viet Nam with the 173rd Airborne Brigade.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Vietnamese Campaign with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with 60 Device, .

Civilian Life: (Time of retirement and subsequent activities in civilian life unknown.) Troy lives in Fayetteville, North Carolina, with his wife Andera. They have four children and two grandchildren.

D-13. Dillan, Johnny M (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, and 661) Johnny joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Johnny was wounded in action during the Hwacheon Dam operation on April 11, 1951. Paul Redgate reports that Johnny was killed in an automobile accident in about 1954 near Spring Lake, North Carolina.

D-14. Drost, Carl W (Appendix 1, Pages 670, 672, 673, and 683) Carl joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class at Camp Carson effective February 26, 1951 under circumstances described in Chapter 3 - volunteered directly from civilian life, since he had been a Ranger in WWII. He was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51. Carl was one of the first of those evacuated into the hospital system from B.N.R. to return to the Company. He did this on 04/22/51 in time to participate in the action at Hill 164 described in Chapter 9, where Rangers from 3rd Company led the assault which helped the Belgian Battalion to escape the Communist Spring Offensive. This action won for 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry the U. S. Presidential Unit Citation. From then on, Carl was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. After Korea, Carl served three years in Germany and was stationed at Fort Ord for two years. In 1959, he became an Army Recruiter in San Jose, California, until retirement.

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, Purple Heart, various unit citations, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, WWII Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge with Star (2nd Award), Parachutist Badge, Purple Heart (Oak Leaf Cluster), Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army in 1965, Carl worked for Lockheed in security for 12 years. While with Lockheed, he worked on the Glomar Explorer - a secret mission pulling up a Russian submarine that sank off of Hawaii in the 1950s. Carl retired from Lockheed in 1976 at the age of 60. He lives in Gilroy, California, with his daughter, Renae.

D-15. Dutton, Ralph L (Appendix 1, Pages 661 and 663) Ralph joined 3rd Company on 11/21/50 as a 1st Lieutenant from 2nd Company (later called 4th Company); was transferred to 82nd Airborne Division on 12/04/50.



\*\*\* E \*\*\*

E-1. Eaton, Richard J (Appendix 1, Pages 675 and 684) Retired Regular Army Brigadier General with 33 years of Army service (30 active). WWII: Dick served with Company A, 517th Parachute Combat Team from its organization and training at Toccoa, Georgia, in the spring of 1943 until the RCT's return to the U. S. Thus, he saw combat in Italy, made the jump in Southern France, and fought with his battalion in the Battle of the Bulge. After discharge as a Staff Sergeant in September 1945, Dick reverted to the enlisted reserve, returned to Illinois with his bride, Pat, from Gainesville, Georgia, and entered Northwestern University. Following graduation in 1948, he rejoined the Army, this time as a 2nd Lieutenant, and completed a successful competitive tour for a Regular Army commission in the 82nd Airborne. Korea: Dick joined the 65th Infantry of the 3rd Division in Korea on January 25, 1951, and became Executive Officer of Headquarters & Headquarters Company. He transferred to 3rd Company as a 1st Lieutenant just as the Company was starting west from Nonmijom on the morning of April 23rd in an attempt to break through to cutoff units to the west. (Although Dick's orders and the morning report show his assignment date as 4 May, Division Headquarters was prevailed upon to allow an earlier move, but would not change the paperwork.) The period in which Dick joined was exceedingly hectic as described in Chapters 9 and 10. Initially, Dick replaced Lt. Bill Hutcheson, as leader of 3rd Platoon. He later became the 2nd Platoon Leader and also acted as Executive Officer until 3rd Company's disbandment and the 187th transfers. After leaving Japan in April 1952, Dick served in a diverse succession of service and joint staff assignments - including G2 and Cav Troop CO of the 82nd (59-61); an attache billet in Pakistan (56-58) and a DARPA assignment in Thailand (64-66); targets officer at SAC with the Joint Strategic Target Planning Staff (62-64); attendance at the National War College (66-67); 3d Division Brigade Commander and V Corps Chief of Staff in Germany (71-74); and two tours with the Joint Chiefs of Staff (68-71 & 74-76). In Viet Nam, Dick served with the 1st Infantry Division during 1967-68 as G4, Deputy Brigade Commander, and finally as Commander of the 1/16th Infantry. He retired as a Brigadier General in 1976 from the JCS post of Deputy Director of Operations (Regional and Special), J3.

Awards: Distinguished Service Medal, Silver Star with two Oak Leaf Clusters, Legion of Merit with Oak Leaf Cluster, Distinguished Flying Cross with Oak Leaf Cluster, Soldiers Medal, Bronze Star with V Device and two Oak Leaf Clusters, Joint Service Commendation Medal with two Oak Leaf Clusters, Army Commendation Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster, Purple Heart with Silver Oak Leaf Cluster, Combat Infantry Badge (3rd Award), Master Parachutist Badge with combat jump star, various campaign ribbons with 12 Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, Presidential Unit Citation (1/517th Parachute Infantry Regiment), various other foreign unit awards, decorations, and qualification badges.

Civilian Life: Following retirement from the Army, Dick moved to State College, Pennsylvania, where he studied and taught political geography at Pennsylvania State University while conducting research on political and military perception, judgments, and decisions. He and Pat returned to the South in 1990 and now live in Gainesville, Georgia.

E-2. Edwards, William F (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 672, 676, and 680) WWII to Korea: Bill served in the European Theater with the 1st Infantry Division from January 1945 until June 1946. After the war, he was with 82nd

Signal Company of the 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Bill joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Corporal in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman in 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. Bill was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51. He returned from the hospital system on 06/14/51 while the Company was at Sinch'on 38 miles north-northeast of Seoul. Bill was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Engineer Company as a Supply Clerk and was with them through the Kojé-do incident and the time on line in the Iron Triangle until August 1952 when he returned to the states for discharge.

Awards: WWII: European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, Army of Occupation Medal (Germany), WWII Victory Medal, Good Conduct Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on October 4, 1952, Bill worked for the New York City Transit Authority for 38 years until his retirement on January 24, 1992. He met Patricia in 1959 and they were married on January 9, 1960. Bill and Patricia live in College Point, New York, and they are now visiting friends and travelling around the world. They have six children and two grandchildren.

E-3. Elmers, Richard D (Appendix 1, Page 676) Retired Master Sergeant with 20 years service and 5 1/2 years of combat operations. Korea: Dick had his initial combat experiences with the 3rd Division Reconnaissance Company, which he joined in Japan just prior to the Division's landing at Wonsan, North Korea in 1950. As a former 82nd trooper, he became interested in 3rd Ranger Company during some actions where both companies were fighting the enemy in combined task forces. On 05/16/51, Dick joined 3rd Company as a Corporal at Kyongan-ni, Korea, southeast of Seoul. He was assigned to Sergeant Spicer's 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon, as a Rifleman. Dick served continually thereafter with 3rd Company through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. He returned to 3rd Infantry Division in 1952 and 1953 for duty with 3rd Reconnaissance Company and later with Company L, 7th Infantry Regiment. Laos: White Star Mobile Team, 1961-62. Viet Nam: MACV MAAG, 1st ARVN Infantry Division, as Infantry Company and Battalion Advisor, 1962-64. MACV Special Operations Group (SOG), 1965-66.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with seven Bronze Battle Stars. Viet Nam: Bronze Star Medal with "V" for Valor, Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Viet Nam Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army in October, 1967, Dick returned to school for a BA Degree and thereafter worked in private security in Western Europe and at commercial fishing in Alaska. He later returned to Ohio for more schooling and graduated from law school in 1980. He is presently an attorney, civil and criminal practice, central and southwestern Alaska. Resides at Bristol Bay, near King Salmon, Alaska.

E-4. Elms, Haywood B (Appendix 1, Pages 654 and 656) Reassigned to 82nd Airborne Division on 10/25/50.

E-5. Estep, Robert (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 658, and 669) WWII: Bob served in the \_\_\_\_\_ Theater for 17 months with \_\_\_\_\_ returning in November 1945. Korea: Bob joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant with a group of seven Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/06/50 and was with us through our 1st and 2nd Graduations. He was our first Mess Sergeant; was transferred as a Sergeant First Class to Camp Carson as a cold weather casualty effective 02/17/51. We understand that Bob later joined the 187th Airborne RCT in Korea.

Awards: WWII: (Unknown). Korea and thereafter: \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars. (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: We understand that Bob received a medical discharge from the Army in 1951. (We are attempting to learn of his activities in civilian life from his family.) Bob died on 09/28/52 and is buried in Colbaugh Cemetery at Elizabethton, Tennessee, Section \_\_\_\_, Grave \_\_\_\_\_. He is survived by his wife Helen who lives in Elizabethton and by his daughter Wanda Hyder who lives in Hampton, Tennessee.

E-6. Esterline, Thomas J (Appendix 1, Page 678) Tom joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-north-east of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He was assigned to \_\_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_\_ Platoon as a \_\_\_\_\_ and was with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) Tom lives in Litchfield, Michigan.

E-7. Etheridge, Kenneth O (Appendix 1, Page 664) Ken joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Corporal in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson he was a Sergeant, BAR Man in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Bill was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet found Ken. He is believed to have entered the service from Alabama. In 1961, his last known location was with the 249th Engineer Battalion stationed at Etain, France, near Verdun.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with three-four Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other awards unknown.)

E-8. Evans, Donald E (Appendix 1, Pages 650 and 657) Don joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of seven Airborne troopers from 307th Airborne Medical Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. On 11/09/50, he was transferred to 1st Airborne Ranger Company to help fill their training losses. We think that Don was with 1st Company for their entire time in combat and for transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT, but we have not been able to confirm this.

E-9. Evans, Roy B (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, and 666) Roy joined 3rd Company as a Private with a group of seven Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/06/50, and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Roy joined as a

Corporal at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Roy was assigned to 1st Airborne Ranger Company. He was killed in action on May 18, 1951 during the "May Massacre" blocking the Chinese penetration of the 2nd Infantry Division sector on the eastern front near Inje. Roy is buried in the City Cemetery of Sulligent, Alabama.

E-10. Ewing, Gordon C (Appendix 1, Page 675) Gordon joined 3rd Company on 05/05/51 from the pipeline at Yongdongp'o and was assigned as a Sergeant, Rifleman in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. Gordon was with the Company thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant First Class. He is believed to be deceased. We have found no next of kin from whom we can learn more information. We know that Gordon had WWII time, because when our replacements were awarded the Combat Infantry Badge just before 3rd Company was inactivated, Gordon was the only one to receive the second award of the CIB.

E-11. Exley, Robert L (Appendix 1, Pages 669) Before Korea, 504th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. Bob joined 3rd Airborne Ranger Company as a Private at Camp Carson, Colorado, on 02/25/51 after training with 5th Company at Fort Benning. He was part of a group of eleven replacements who had trained in other companies and who joined us just prior to departure to fill us up with the 10% over-strength required before deployment overseas. Bob was assigned initially as a Rifleman in 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Korea: In addition to his regular duties Bob usually was 3rd Platoon Radio Operator, for which there was not a position on the TOE (Table of Organization and Equipment). Bob Exley's Diary has provided a prime chronological theme for later chapters of this book. He was with the Company continuously through assignment to the 187th ARCT (Company G) as a Private First Class. Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, three Bronze Campaign Battle Stars, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Civilian Life: Discharged in 1953 after Korea, Bob served with Federal Aviation Administration for 30 years in Field Grade equivalent rank. Now a businessman in the travel industry, Bob resides in Lynn Haven, Florida. Bob's wife of many years, Fran, died in 1988.

\*\*\* F \*\*\*

F-1. Fehser Richard M (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 680) Dick joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Corporal with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. Fehser, whose parents were born in Germany, enlisted in the Army during 1946. He was sent as a replacement to the 88th "Blue Devil" Infantry Division in northern Italy imposing peace between the Italians and the Yugoslavs in the disputed Triest area. Returning to the U.S., he became airborne qualified and was assigned to the 82nd Airborne Division until his acceptance into the Ranger Program. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Dick was with the group of BNR survivors from 1st Platoon and from Company Headquarters who led the way for 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry, in the attack that opened a withdrawal route for the Belgian Battalion during the first Chinese Communist Spring Offensive. He was with 3rd Company continuously until

06/15/51 when he was reassigned to Headquarters 3rd Infantry Division and then to Company B, 7th Infantry Regiment where he commanded a 57mm recoilless rifle section. While with the 7th, Dick participated in the Task Force Ferret operation in which 3rd Company also participated. He remained with the 7th Infantry until July 1952 when he rotated home with the rank of Sergeant First Class and was discharged the following August.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal.

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in August, 1952, Dick attended two years at the University of Toledo and began employment as a clerk in a bank. He eventually rose to a vice presidency where he was involved with security and fraud investigations. Dick retired in 1991 after 28 years of banking service. He now resides in Toledo, Ohio, and spends his time golfing, fishing, and gardening.

F-2. Feliks, Conrad F (Appendix 1, Page 677) According to the Morning Report, Conrad joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class from Headquarters Company, 3rd Infantry Division, on 05/25/51 at Soksa-ri in the east coast mountains. (However, to be on the patrol which Ray Pierce describes in Chapter 12, Conrad must have actually joined before his EDCMR.) He was a qualified parachutist when he joined but (according to his MOS) was without prior Ranger training. Conrad was assigned to 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon, as a Rifleman. He was with the Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th ARCT - with a delay in Pusan as described in Chapter 18. We have not yet found Conrad.

F-3. Ferguson, John S (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 658, 681, and 683) WWII: John had overseas service in the Asiatic-Pacific Theater for 19 months toward the end of WWII and returned to the States in August 1946. He served with the 37th Infantry Division in the Philippines. Korea: John joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Corporal from the 11th Airborne Division at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned to 3rd Company Headquarters as Sergeant, Company Clerk. John was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant First Class. We understand that John later became an officer. With his fine memory, he could probably help us considerably, if we could locate him. Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, Philippine Liberation Ribbon, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with three-four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other awards unknown.)

F-4. Fitzgerald, Patrick S (Appendix 1, Page 678) Pat joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He was assigned to 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon as a Rifleman and was with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet found Pat so our information is limited to records and reports.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

F-5. Foley, John F (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, and 667) John had 39 months of overseas service during WWII, returning in December 1945. He joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant First Class with a group of four Airborne troopers from 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st and 2nd Graduations. He was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 as we were leaving Fort Benning. John later shipped to join 1st Airborne Ranger Company, and was with 1st Company through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT.

F-6. Forrest, Joseph R (Appendix 1, Page 678) Joe joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He was assigned to 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon, as a Rifleman and was with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Joe joined Support Company and continued on through the Kojedo action and the time back in the Iron Triangle again.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on March 15, 1953, Joe became a union truck driver. Since 1954, he has logged over four million miles. Joe lives in Livingston Manor, New York, with his wife, Gloria. They have three daughters - all married.

F-7. Friess, Dale L (Appendix 1, Page 678) Dale joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_ Platoon. Dale was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. Dale is believed to be deceased, and we have found no next of kin.

F-8. Fuller, Robert N (Appendix 1, Pages 665 and 666) Retired Regular Army \_\_\_\_\_ with 29 years of Army service. WWII: Bob served in the European Theater with 70th Infantry Division from 1944 to 1946. On return to the States he was assigned to \_\_\_\_\_. Korea: Bob joined 3rd Company as a 1st Lieutenant from 8th Company on 12/19/50. From the morning report of 01/10/51 reassigning him to Camp Stoneman, it can be seen that he shipped as a replacement Ranger officer, since our Ranger Companies were expected to take heavy casualties. Bob joined 1st Company in combat and was assigned as Platoon Leader of 3rd Platoon in time for the major action at Chipyong-ni. He was with them through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Bob was assigned to Company L, 3rd Battalion, as a 105mm Recoilless Rifle Platoon Leader and was with them through Kojedo and time on the line in the Iron Triangle. After Korea, Bob went to Japan into intelligence and then to Okinawa. Viet Nam: In 1967-68, Bob was assigned to Troop E, 17th Cavalry (Armored) attached to the 173rd Airborne Brigade. He recalls not being awarded the Combat Infantry Badge (CIB) for the third time since policy at that time allowed award of the CIB to enlisted men in Cavalry units who had been under hostile fire, but not to officers.

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal. (Other WWII awards unknown.) Korea: Combat Infantry



Badge (2nd Award), \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other Korea awards unknown.) Viet Nam: Vietnamese Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with 60 Device. (Other Viet Nam awards unknown.) Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on June 30, 1972, Bob did not seek civilian employment. Bob and Claire live in Columbus, Georgia. They have three children and five grandchildren.

\*\*\* G \*\*\*

G-1. Gaither, Charles R (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 672, and 679) WWII: Charles jumped in the vicinity of Hill 1090 in southern France with the 517th Parachute Infantry. He was later wounded by a German burp gunner during the Battle of the Bulge while at his usual first scout position in his squad. Before going to Benning for Ranger training, he was a special feature writer for the 82nd Airborne Division newspaper. Korea: Charles joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Private in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, BAR Man in 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. Charles was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51. He returned from the hospital system on 06/03/51 while the Company was at Manseggyo-ri 26 miles north-northeast of Seoul and became Assistant Squad Leader in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Charles was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he does not remember the Company to which he was assigned, but he served as a special feature writer on the Rakkas newspaper along with Mike Ward. He went to Koje-do to help put down the POW prison riots and was with us on line in the Iron Triangle until he came up for rotation to the States for discharge in about September 1952.

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump in southern France, Purple Heart, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, French Croix de Guerre, Belgium Croix de Guerre. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge (Second Award), Purple Heart (1st Oak Leaf Cluster), Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in October 1952, Charles became an auto salesman in the Los Angeles area and has sold cars to celebrities such as Mia Farrow (blue convertible) and Bo Derek (1977 Volkswagen). After retirement, Charles moved to Greensboro, North Carolina. His daughter and two grandchildren live in Reno, Nevada.

G-2. Gardner, George M (Appendix 1, Pages 652 and 657) Reassigned to 82nd Airborne Division on 11/08/50 from Detached Service status.

G-3. Georgiou, Constantine (Gus) (Appendix 1, Pages 663, 671, and 687) Gus joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Sergeant with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a BAR Man in 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. When Green shot himself in the toes, Gus took his position as Assistant Squad Leader. Gus was seriously wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51 and did not return to 3rd Company. The account of what happened to Gus in the hospital system

is in Chapter 7. After he recovered from his wounds, he joined Company H of the 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal.

Civilian Life: Gus was born in Clairton, Pennsylvania, of Greek immigrant parents from the Island of Cyprus. He moved with his parents to the Island of Cyprus in 1932 and returned back to the States in 1947, where he joined the Army in 1948. Regarding his time in the path of the German war machine of World War II, Gus stated, "Cyprus was an important British military base during World War II. After capture of Crete by the Germans in May 1941, the plans called for the invasion of Cyprus. However, Hitler felt that Crete proved to be the "grave yard of the German paratroopers" and he abandoned his plans of invading Cyprus." Gus was discharged from the Army in 1952 and graduated from Georgia Tech in 1955 in Chemical Engineering. He was then employed by the Dupont Company and is currently an Engineering Associate at Dupont's Chambers Works near the Delaware Memorial Bridge. Gus lives in Wilmington, Delaware, with his wife, Georgieann, whom he married in 1956.

G-4. Gerwitz, Raymond J (Appendix 1, Pages 651 and 657) Reassigned to 82nd Airborne Division on 11/08/50 from detached service status.

G-5. Gillespie, Harold C (Appendix 1, Page 669) Harold joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 02/25/51 as we were leaving Camp Carson and became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_ Platoon. He was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. When we traced him, Harold had already died on October 27, 1965, and is buried in the Alexandria National Cemetery, Section B, Grave Site 236BA. We have not yet located his next of kin.

G-6. Glaskox, William B Jr (Appendix 1, Pages 650 and 655) Bill joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of four Airborne troopers from 11th Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was transferred to 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/05/50 to help fill their training losses. Bill was with 1st Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT.

G-7. Golden, Robert D (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, and 666) Bob had 35 months of overseas service during WWII, returning in November 1944. He joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of four Airborne troopers from 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Bob joined as a Sergeant at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. He joined 4th Company in combat and was wounded in action during the Hwacheon Dam operation on April 11, 1951.

G-8. Grace, James E (Appendix 1, Pages 680 and 687) Jim joined 3rd Company as a Private on 06/14/51 at Sinch'on (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of ten replacements from the pipeline. He became a Rifleman, in 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Jim was transferred to 3rd Infantry Division on 08/01/51 as the Company was inactivating. For his remaining time in Korea, Jim was in 3rd Division's Quartermaster Company where he earned a Bronze Star Medal for Meritorious Service. He returned to the states in March

1952 and was eventually assigned to Fort Sheridan until time for discharge.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Bronze Star Medal, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal.

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in September, 1952, Jim went into the grocery business and is now (1992) co-owner of a super market in Columbus, Ohio. He lives in Gahanna, Ohio, with his wife Helen. They have two children and two grandchildren.

G-9. Graddy, William J (Appendix 1, Pages 652 and 655) Bill joined 3rd Company as a Private with a group of four Airborne troopers from 376th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was transferred as a Private First Class to 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/05/50 to help fill their training losses. We have not yet located his next of kin, but understand from Hershell and Nelda Burgess that Bill was killed at Chipyeong-ni on 02/15/51 and that he is buried in Birmingham, Alabama, at the Oakland Cemetery.

G-10. Graham, Charles L (Appendix 1, Page 678, 684, and 685) Charles joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_ Platoon. Charles was sick in the hospital on 07/04/51 and did not return to 3rd Company. We have not yet found him.

G-11. Greene, Jack A (Appendix 1, Page 651, 658, 671, 675, and 687) Jack had 70 months of overseas service during WWII and thereafter as a combat medic, returning in April 1947. He was left at the 10th Station Hospital in Pusan on 03/27/51 due to a self-inflicted wound NLD (not in line of duty).

G-12. Greenwood, Harold A (Appendix 1, Pages 678, 684, and 685) Harold joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. The Company was just starting north toward the "Iron Triangle". Harold became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_ Platoon. He went to the hospital on July 11th, perhaps for malaria? (M/R does not show wounds.) Harold was still in the hospital when the Company was inactivated. We have not yet located him.

G-13. Grills, Frank M (Appendix 1, Pages 675 and 685) Frank joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant on 05/10/51 from the pipeline at Yongdongp'o and was assigned as \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_ Platoon. He was transferred to the 8042nd Army Unit on 07/16/51. We have not yet found Frank.

G-14. Grossman, Albert H (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, 673, and 675) WWII: Al had 27 months of overseas service during WWII, returning in November 1945. He served in the \_\_\_\_\_ Theater with \_\_\_\_\_. Korea: Al joined 3rd Company at the beginning of the 1st Cycle as a Corporal in a group of four Airborne troopers from the 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant First Class, Company Communications Chief. Al was wounded in action at Hill 164 on 04/23/51 as part of the 3rd Ranger detachment that led the assault for 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry. By that action, they saved the Belgian Battalion and earned the Presidential Unit Citation. Al did not return to 3rd Company before inactivation. He was evacuated to

\_\_\_\_\_ and was hospitalized until \_\_\_\_\_. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal. (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) Al lives in Grants Pass, Oregon, with his wife, Ona.

G-15. Gunning, Gerald (Appendix 1, Page 679) Gerald joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-north-east of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_\_ Platoon. Gerald was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. We have not yet found him.

G-16. Gustafson, Benjamin P (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, and 661) WWII to Korea: Ben entered the Army Air Corps in 1944 and deployed to the Philippines shortly after the war ended where he was a mechanic with the 4th Airdrome Squadron. After discharge in 1946, he worked for Bekins Moving for a year and then spent two years in the lumber industry in northern California. In 1950, he enlisted again, volunteered Airborne, and went to the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg and then to Fort Benning for Airborne training. Korea: Ben joined 3rd Company as a Private with a group of three Airborne troopers from Headquarters and Service Company of Benning's Airborne Battalion on 10/10/50 and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred as a Private First Class on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Ben was wounded in action during the Hwacheon Dam operation on April 11, 1951 with bullets that shattered his leg. He was evacuated to the States. After his wound healed, Ben shipped back to the Far East and was assigned in Tokyo. After several months his leg became infected and he was returned to the States again.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on July 19, 1954, Ben returned to the lumber industry for a few months, but the work was too heavy for his leg, so he entered the postal service. After thirty years of government service (six years Army and 24 years Postal), Ben retired. He lives in Sacramento, California, where his current interests include gardening - growing fruit and vegetables. Ben gives most of his produce away.

\*\*\* H \*\*\*

H-1. Hall, Glenn M (Appendix 1, Pages 652 and 657) Glenn joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of six Airborne troopers from 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was transferred as a Corporal to 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/09/50 to help fill their training losses. Glenn was wounded by a grenade at Chipyeong-ni and was later killed in action on May 19, 1951 during the "May Massacre" blocking the Chinese penetration of the 2nd Infantry Division sector on the eastern front near Inje. He was awarded the Distinguished

Service Cross for his actions. Glenn is buried in the public cemetery at Fort Jones, California.

H-2. Hall, Leonard E (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 658, and 666) Leonard joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Leonard joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Leonard was assigned to 4th Airborne Ranger Company.

H-3. Hamilton, Peter, Jr. (Appendix 1, Pages 662, 669, 671, 672, 675, and 679) World War II: 511th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 11th Airborne Division, as Rifleman and Scout. Wounded in action December 10, 1944. 11 months in Dibble General Hospital. Returned to University of Illinois - Bachelor of Science in 1947.

Korea: Pete joined 3rd Company at Fort Benning on 11/24/50 as the 2nd Cycle of training was starting. He was a 2nd Lieutenant with combat experience in WWII and was assigned to command the 1st Platoon. Pete was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51. He returned to 3rd Company on 05/02/51 at Yongdungp'o and took over the 2nd Platoon. Pete transferred with the Company into the 187th ARCT on inactivation as a 1st Lieutenant. He was discharged upon return to U. S.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge with Star (2nd Award), \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge. Purple Heart with Cluster, Silver Star, Bronze Star, Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, Philippine Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, Korea Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

Civilian Life: Ranching and Police. Retired as Captain of Baker Police Department in 1980. Pete now lives in Baker, Louisiana, with his wife, Shirley.

H-4. Haskell, Martin J (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 658, and 666) Martin had 23 months of overseas service during WWII and thereafter, returning in October 1945. He joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Martin joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Ranger Chuck Waters reports that Martin was in 1st Company.

H-5. Heath, James T (Appendix 1, Page 679) Jim joined 3rd Company as a Corporal on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri, Korea, (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) in a packet of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements. He was assigned to 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon as a Rifleman. Jim was with 3rd Company thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to the Machine Gun Platoon in Company H until December 1951 when he went back to Korea and joined the 14th Infantry Regiment, 25th Infantry Division. After Korea, Jim had a tour in Iceland, a tour in Berlin, Germany, with the 6th Infantry Regiment, nineteen years with the Special Forces, and four years with the U. S. Army Medical Research & Development Command at Natick, Massachusetts, where he retired in 1978 as a Sergeant Major (E-9) with over thirty years of Army service.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachute Badge, Glider Badge. Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations

Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Army of Occupation Medal (Germany), National Defense Service Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster. Viet Nam and other: Combat Medical Badge (2nd Award), Bronze Star Medal with "V" Device and 1st Oak Leaf Cluster, Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Viet Nam Campaign Medal with 60 Device, Army Commendation Medal. Viet Nam Service Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, Armed Forces Expeditionary Medal, Philippine Presidential Unit Citation, Philippine Parachutist Badge, Good Conduct Medal (6th Award).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on May 31, 1978, Jim worked as an undercover agent for Security Forces, Inc., for two years. Then, he was a security guard for two years at coal mines in Alabama. Jim returned to Security Forces, Inc., on a part time basis, working only on strikes until his retirement in 1987. He currently lives at Fayetteville, North Carolina. Jim's wife, Margaret, passed away in January 1988.

H-6. Heffernan, James M (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 658, and 666) Jim joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant with a group of seven Airborne troopers from 307th Airborne Medical Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Jim joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Jim was assigned to 4th Airborne Ranger Company and was wounded in action during the Hwacheon Dam operation on April 11, 1951. Jim returned from the aid station and was with 4th Company for the remainder of its time in combat and transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company I in the 3rd Battalion and was with the 187th through the Koje-do operation and time on the line in the Iron Triangle near Kumhwa until rotation to the States in September 1952.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Bronze Star with "V" Device, Korean Campaign Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars and Bronze Arrowhead, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge as a Master Sergeant from the Army in October 1952, Jim completed his education using the Korean GI benefits. He was employed by General Electric Company and by Northrop Aircraft Company as a test engineer for flight propulsion systems until his retirement in March 1985. Jim and Hugholene live in Paradise, Montana. They have three children and five grandchildren.

H-7. Hendley, Billey (Appendix 1, Pages 660 and 667) Billey joined 3rd Company from 4th Company on 11/21/50; was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 in Hospital status as we were leaving Fort Benning.

H-8. Hendzel, Francis R (Appendix 1, Pages 651 and 655) Francis joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class in a group of 22 Airborne troopers from the 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was returned to the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg on 10/25/50. Since in retrospect the circumstances seemed unwarranted and he has since lived the life of a Ranger in wild country of the northwest, we have made Francis an Honorary Ranger in 3rd Company.

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in 1951, Francis moved to Alaska. Memories of Homer Simpson telling of superb hunting in Montana influenced him to move there. The first summer he worked for the Forest Service and



married the daughter of an assistant Forest Ranger. After attending shipwelding school in Manitowoc, Wisconsin, he returned to the Idaho-Montana area and worked for eighteen years as a millwright and shop welder at the Cataldo-Wallace area in Idaho. With a catastrophic decline in the price of mined silver, zinc, and lead, he moved to Stevensville, Montana, where he worked in a shop supporting gold mining operations in Nevada, New Mexico, Arizona, Utah, and Idaho. In 1960, he took up scuba diving and led search and rescue operations for about five years. Later in Idaho, he took up sky diving and worked a gold claim for a while, and was doing hunting right along. During one five year period in Idaho, he and his family bagged 25 bear (browns and blacks) - and more in Montana. Their family meals often included other game such as deer, antelope, ducks, geese, pheasants, trout, etc. Frank also hunted bob cats, lynx, and cougar. Frank and his wife, Golda, still live in Stevensville, Montana, within hearing distance of the Bitterroot River. They have two daughters, two sons, and four grandchildren.

H-9. Herholz, Egon (Appendix 1, Pages 663, 672, 674, 682, 683, and 685) Retired Regular Army Sergeant First Class with 21 years service. WWII: Egon entered the Army for WWII in 1942. He became a radio operator serving in North Africa and later participated in four "D" Day landings: Argento, Sicily; Salerno, Italy; Anzio Beachhead, Italy; and a landing in southern France. Following his discharge in 1945, Egon remained out of the service until 1947 when he reenlisted. In late 1949, he volunteered for jump school and upon successful completion was assigned to the 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Egon joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant on 12/18/50 at Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a BAR Man in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Egon was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51. He returned to the Company on 06/28/51 while the Company was in the Iron Triangle area, but returned to the hospital on 07/01/51 and did not return to the Company again. After Korea, other tours of duty included Ulm, Germany (1955-58), Greenland, a second tour in Korea, and finally his assignment as an ROTC instructor with Waller, Lakeview, and Senn High Schools in Chicago, from which he retired in 1966.

Awards: WWII: Croix de Guerre (Cross of Battle) Medal from France, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with six Bronze Battle Stars, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal, National Defense Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Germany), Good Conduct Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army Commendation Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster.

Civilian Life: Egon was born in Danzig, Germany, August 27, 1921, and moved with his parents to the United States on April 17, 1930. He entered the service for WWII as described above. After retirement from the Army in 1966, Egon moved to Colorado Springs, Colorado. Eventually, he was employed by Barclay & Company and was sent to the Far East to sell various items to the military. He lived in Bangkok, Thailand, for several years with his wife and daughter while making business trips to Viet Nam, Hong Kong, and various other countries. During one of his trips to Viet Nam, Egon visited his son Bill's Special Forces "A" Team in Mang Buk, Viet Nam. In the early 1970's, he returned to Colorado Springs, Colorado, and became an El Paso County deputy sheriff. He was active in the community having served as a volunteer assisting retarded people at Cheyenne Mountain Village, and also had a role in a civic play.

Interment: Egon died in Colorado Springs, Colorado, on July 2, 1989, and is

buried at the Memorial Gardens Cemetery at Colorado Springs, "Sermon on the Mount" Section, Block 137B3. He is survived by sons, Richard, Bill, and Bob, daughter, Kathleen, and six grandchildren. His former wife of 30 years was Helga Wilken. Much of the information above was provided by Egon's son, Bill.

H-10. Hess, Alfred J (Appendix 1, Pages 663 and 667) Al joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Sergeant with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. From the Morning Report of 01/09/51, he was one of eleven men going to the hospital after the 01/08/51 night jump. He was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 in hospital status when we left Fort Benning.

H-11. Hickman, Marion Lee (Appendix 1, Page 663) Retired Regular Army First Sergeant (E-8) with almost 22 years of federal service. Korea: Lee joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Sergeant in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a BAR Man in 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. Lee was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company M, 3rd Battalion, as Platoon Sergeant of the 75mm Recoilless Rifle Platoon and was with them through the Koje-do Operation and time on the line again in the Iron Triangle. After Korea, Lee stayed on in the service. After a while in CONUS, he had a tour in Germany with an armored unit. His Viet Nam tour was at Bear Cat (Long Thanh District of Bien Hoa Province) as First Sergeant in Troop C and later in Troop D, 3rd Squadron, 5th Cavalry, 9th Infantry Division, from 08/10/67 to 08/05/68. This service was right through the TET '68 "heavy combat" period. On rotation to CONUS, Lee had assignments in Texas, Alaska, and then with the Maryland National Guard. Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal, Occupation Medal (Japan), National Defense Service Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster. Viet Nam and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Viet Nam Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Republic of Viet Nam (RVN) Campaign Medal with 60 Device, RVN Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Army Commendation Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster, Good Conduct Medal (6th Award). Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on May 1, 1970, Lee had some small jobs - mainly driving a parts truck for Severin Automotive, Inc. where most of the garage owners he supported had been in the Service and were good people to work with. Lately, he has been "kicking back and enjoying life". Lee lives in Odenton, Maryland, with his wife, Helen. They have a son - no grandchildren yet (1992).

H-12. Hilbert, Ellsworth J (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 669) Ellsworth joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Corporal with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle and was with us for our 2nd Graduation. He was transferred to Camp Carson as a cold weather casualty effective 02/17/51. Ellsworth was later assigned to 4th Airborne Ranger Company. Ellsworth and Shirley live in Richland, Washington.

H-13. Hinson, Hollace R (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 662, and 667) Hollace joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st and 2nd Graduations. He was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 in hospital status when we left Fort Benning.

H-14. Hollis, Billy Ray (Appendix 1, Pages 660, and 667) Retired Air Force Staff Sergeant (E-5) with twenty years and seven months of government service. Korea: Billy joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class from 4th Company on 11/21/50. He was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 in Hospital status as we were leaving Fort Benning. Billy later shipped to Korea and was assigned again to 4th Airborne Ranger Company. He joined them on or about \_\_\_\_\_ and we believe that he was with 4th Company for the remainder of their time in combat and transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT, but we have been unable to confirm this. (Subsequent Army assignments are unknown.) After discharge from the Army, he joined the Air Force on October 4, 1956. Billy trained as a para-rescue and frogman. (His specific assignments are unknown.) Viet Nam: Billy's widow, Lola, feels that he had Viet Nam service, but she married him after his retirement.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other Korea awards unknown.) Viet Nam and thereafter: Air Force Outstanding Unit Award. (Others awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Air Force on May 20, 1968, Billy worked as a food salesman from 1968 to 1974. Then, he operated his own catering business and sold gourmet foods until 1976 when he became too ill to work. Billy married Lola in 1974 and they lived in Acworth, Georgia, fifteen years until his death of a heart attack on November 4, 1989. Lola still lives in Acworth. They had four children and five grandchildren.

Interment: Billy is buried in the Chattanooga Military Cemetery at Chattanooga, Tennessee, Section 55, Grave 704.

H-15. Hutcheson, William M (Appendix 1, Pages 654, 662, 669, 671, 672, and 677) Retired Army Captain with 20 years service. Enlisted in U. S. Army in 1940. World War II: Served with 502nd Parachute Infantry, 101st Airborne Division as Staff Sergeant, Platoon Sergeant. Korea: Bill joined 3rd Company as a 1st Lieutenant from the 82nd Airborne Division during our 1st Cycle on 10/11/50. Because of his prior combat experience, he was assigned as our first Executive Officer. In the 2nd Cycle, Bill became Platoon Leader of 3rd Platoon when it was learned that Bob Channon would soon be promoted to Captain. Bill was seriously wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51 and did not return to 3rd Company. He spent about two years in the hospital system recovering from bullet wounds in both legs. After Korea: Served with 10th Special Forces Group in Germany.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Master Parachutist Badge, Bronze Star, Purple Heart with Cluster, Army Commendation Medal, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars. Korean Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, United Nations Medal.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on March 1, 1961, Bill worked in Civil Service at Fort McPherson, Georgia, as a Comptroller for 13 years, then became very active in the Masons. He is one of the top leaders of the Masonic Order in Georgia. Bill has served as Grand High Priest, Grand Chapter of Georgia, Royal Arch Masons and as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Georgia. He has served as head of all the local Masonic Bodies and is now serving, and will serve until Age 76, as Sovereign Grand Inspector General of the Scottish Rite in Georgia. Bill resides in Smyrna, Georgia, with his wife Anne.

I-1. Imperiale, Joseph L (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, and 666) Joe had seven months of WWII service right at the end of WWII. He must have been wounded, since he returned in August 1945. Joe joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant with a group of four Airborne troopers from 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Joe joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Joe was assigned to 1st Airborne Ranger Company and was with 1st Company through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT.

J-1. Jackson, Kenneth L (Appendix 1, Page 680) Ken joined 3rd Company as a Private on 06/14/51 at Sinch'on (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of ten replacements from the pipeline. He became a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. Ken was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Private First Class. (We thought we had found Ken, but it turned out to be a different Ken Jackson.)

J-2. Jenkins, John B Jr (Ben) (Appendix 1, Pages 654, 658, 673, and 675) Retired Regular Army Sergeant Major with 27 years of federal service service. WWII: Ben joined the Army in 1940 and served in the Pacific Theater with the 511th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 11th Airborne Division, from February 1944 to November 1945. He made the combat jump at Apparri. Korea: Ben joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant First Class on October 10, 1950 from Company H of Benning's Airborne Battalion. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as Platoon Sergeant, 2nd Platoon. On 04/20/51, Ben was wounded in action as described in Chapter 8 while assisting in the attempted evacuation of tanks well forward of the front lines. On 05/02/51, he returned to the Company at Yongdungp'o and was with the Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Master Sergeant. In the 187th, Ben was assigned to Company A, 1st Battalion, as First Sergeant. He also supervised two Pathfinder Teams. With his WWII service, rotation to the States came just before the Koje-do operation. After Korea: Ben had a series of assignments including: the Parachute School at Fort Benning, 7th Infantry Division in Korea, a CONUS assignment for atomic warhead training, Inspector General team in Italy inspecting warhead materials in Europe, 10th Special Forces Group (Airborne) (SFGA) in Germany, 7th SFGA at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. The latter assignment included supervising training for five months at the Mountain Training School in Tisgah National Forest. Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Apparri, Pacific Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, Philippine Liberation Ribbon with \_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, American Defense Service Medal, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal, National Defense Service Medal. Korea and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Master Parachutist Badge, Purple Heart, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Korea Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army in June 1967, Ben became a minister and pastored a church in Fayetteville for a number of years. He was a compulsive marathon runner, both in and out of the Service. One run covered the route from the site of the Marathon Battle to Athens, Greece (the original course). Other "Marathons" included Boston, Atlanta, and the mountains of North Carolina. Ben lives in Fayetteville, North Carolina, with his wife, Louise. They have four children, seven grandchildren and four great grandchildren (1993).

J-3. Jenkins, Morris H (Appendix 1, Pages 655 and 660) Morris joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant First Class from 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/03/50. He was reassigned to 82nd Airborne Division from Emergency Leave on 11/15/50.

J-4. Johnson, Lloyd G (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, 683, and 684) Lloyd joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from the 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of the 1st Cycle. He became a Sergeant, Assistant Squad Leader, of 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. Lloyd was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet found Lloyd.

J-5. Johnson, William A (Appendix 1, Pages 663 and 669) Bill joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Sergeant with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle and was with us for our 2nd Graduation. He was transferred to Camp Carson as a cold weather casualty effective 02/17/51. Bill later shipped to Korea and was assigned to 8th Airborne Ranger Company. He was deceased when we found him and we have since lost contact with his wife Lucy who lived in Ringold, Virginia.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal. (Other awards unknown.)

J-6. Jones, James E (Appendix 1, Pages 669 and 672) Jim joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 02/25/51 as we were leaving Camp Carson. He was assigned to 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon, as a Rifleman (Benny Knoebel's Assistant BAR Man). Jim was killed in action at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51, but was thought to have been evacuated to the hospital. When he was not found on hospital rolls, Harold Barber searched the battlefield again on about 04/17/51 and found his body near where Benny Knoebel had last seen him. (Benny was in the hospital wounded and could not search.)

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal, Navy Occupation Medal (Japan). Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Purple Heart (Posthumous), Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

Early Life: Jim's next younger sister, Ginger Shirk (now deceased), wrote a beautiful account for Jim's Ranger Memorial Service on Sunday, May 20, 1989. He was one of eleven children, four brothers and seven sisters. Their father died when Jim was eight and he gradually emerged as a family leader. Ginger was in the same school room with Jim for nine years. He was editor of the grade school paper; won the math and spelling tests for the whole city. Belonged to Golden Gloves and kept himself in good condition. Jim was in the Navy for WWII in the Asiatic-Pacific Theater. After WWII, Jim finished high school and married Edna Blevins. They had a daughter, Gloria, and a son, George. Five Grandchildren and four Great Grandchildren were with us at the Ranger Memorial Service along with 36 nieces and nephews of Jim and with

many other family members. There were about 150 persons in attendance all together.

Interment: Chapel Heights Memorial Gardens, 2622 Marion - Upper Sandusky Road, Marion County, Ohio 43302. Grave Site: Section X, Lot 127, Grave 4.

J-7. Jones, William T (Appendix 1, Pages 651 and 655) Bill joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was transferred to 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/05/50 to help fill their training losses. We understand that he was with 1st Company through transfer into the 187th, but do not know whether he was out wounded for a while, since we have not yet found him.

\*\*\* K \*\*\*

K-1. Kennard, Robert S (Appendix 1, Page 669 and 670) Bob was assigned to 3rd Company as a Private on 02/25/51 as we were about to leave Camp Carson, but was left at Carson in a Hospital status.

K-2. Kent, William A (Appendix 1, Pages 650 and 658) WWII: Bill enlisted on 12/11/42 and served in Europe from August 1943 to November 1945 with Chemical and other service units. His last unit was the 118th Infantry as the war ended. After WWII: Occupation duty in Japan with the 188th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 11th Airborne Division 1946-1948. Returned to U. S. in 1948 for duty with 17th Airborne Division (Training) 1948-49. 82nd Airborne Division 1949-50. Korea: Bill joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant at the beginning of the 1st Cycle of training at Fort Benning with seven Airborne troopers from the 307th Airborne Medical Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as Sergeant First Class, Supply Sergeant, in Company Headquarters. Bill was with the Company continuously through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Master Sergeant. In the 187th, Aug 51-Jan 52, Bill was 1st Sergeant, Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion. Feb-Sep 52, Chief of Air Operations Section, Far East Command Liaison Group (Korea) with duties as described in Chapter 15. After Korea: Sep 52-Oct 53, Regular Army Advisor to 101st Infantry Massachusetts National Guard. Nov 53-Apr 54, attended Basic Special Agent Course, Counterintelligence Corps. Apr 54-Dec 62, assigned in various Military Intelligence (CIC) units in U. S. and Europe.

Awards: WWII and thereafter: European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Glider Badge, National Defense Service Medal. Korea and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachute Badge, Air Medal with three Oak Leaf Clusters, Korean Service Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, U. S. Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, Meritorious Unit Citation, Good Conduct Medal with five Knots, Korean Parachutist Badge (Honorary).

Civilian Life: Bill retired from the Army on 12/31/62. Feb 63-Aug 65, Investigator, Department of Public Welfare, Washington, D. C. Aug 65-Oct 67, Civilian Investigator (Special Agent) 116th MI Group, Washington, D.C. Oct 67-Jun 80, Civilian Chief, Intelligence Division, Strategic Communications Command - CONUS (later designated 7th Signal Command). Promoted in April 1977 to Assistant Chief of Staff, Intelligence and Security, Headquarters 7th



Signal Command. On 06/30/80, retired from Civil Service. Bill lives in Blue Ridge Summit, Pennsylvania, with his wife, Dot. They have seven children and four grandchildren (1993).

K-3. King, Carl V (Appendix 1, Pages 666 and 669) Carl joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant from 7th Company on 01/12/51 as we were preparing to leave Benning; was transferred to Camp Carson as a cold weather casualty effective 02/17/51.

K-4. Kirkland, Charles William, Jr. (Bill or Kirk) (Appendix 1, Page 665) Born in Lebanon, Kentucky, 10/17/31. Korea: Bill joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. When we left Camp Carson he was the Sergeant, Aid Man, of 3rd Platoon. Bill was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Combat Medical Badge, Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Campaign Battle Stars.

Education: Earned 95 credit hours toward BS degree at State University of New York.

Civilian Life: Discharged from Army in 1952 after return from Korea. Retired from U. S. Civil Service in April 1987 with 31 years and 7 months of government service. Charles served in the following government agencies: U. S. Air Force as Veterinary Technician (Food Inspector); U. S. Post Office as Letter Carrier; U. S. Public Health Service as Quarantine Inspector; U. S. Treasury Department as Revenue Officer; and U. S. Department of Agriculture as Agricultural Commodity Grader. Charles is presently employed with the Arizona Department of Revenue as a Revenue Officer. Resides in Phoenix, Arizona, with his wife Rosemarie. They have been married 23 years (as of 1989) and have two daughters, Sandi and Vicki. Kirk and Rosemarie enjoy travel and living in different areas. During the past 23 years, they have lived in New York, New Jersey, Wyoming, Hawaii, Nebraska, Texas, and most recently Arizona.

K-5. Kishpaugh, Arthur W (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 668) Was transferred to 82nd Airborne Division on 01/20/51 as we were leaving Fort Benning.

K-6. Knoebel, Benny L (Appendix 1, Pages 649, 651, 659, 672, and 681) Benny joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class at the beginning of the 1st Cycle in a group of 22 Airborne troopers from the 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, BAR Man, of the 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. Benny was seriously wounded in action at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51 in a mortar barrage as the Platoon was advancing toward the next objective after B.N.R. He returned to the Company from the hospital system on 06/21/51 while the Company was at Ori-ri near Chorwon and was with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th ARCT. Because of his wounds, Benny was not able to continue on jump status and returned to Korea for duty as a Quad-50 gunner at Kimpo Air Base. He recalls defending an attack by two North Korea "Bed Check Charlies" on Kimpo between 2300-2400 hours on Christmas Eve, 1951.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on September 2, 1952, Benny

worked in television repair for 25 years. He lost his wife in 1977 and gradually lost sight in one eye. Benny owned and operated a lawn sprinkler installation business at Port Orange, Florida, from 1978 until 1988 when he sold to a relative, but still helps with the business. Benny still lives at Port Orange where he looks after his daughter, Beverly Lynn Knoebel, with help from his mother-in-law. His son, Brian Louis Knoebel, is in the Air Force and married a Navy Wave on Guam.

K-7. Koop, Alfred E (Appendix 1, Pages 654, 659, and 661) Retired Army Specialist-Five with over 20 years active service. WWII to Korea: Al was in the European theater as a medic with the 42nd Rainbow Division and with the 117th Evacuation Hospital from October 1944 until victory in Europe. He was on a ship in mid-Pacific bound for action against Japan when Japan surrendered. Later, he served in the 82nd Airborne Division with the 307th Medical Battalion. Korea: Al joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class from 2nd Company (later re-designated 4th Company) on 10/18/50 and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Al was with 4th Company for its time in combat and transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company H, the Heavy Weapons Company in 2nd Battalion, and was with them until January 1952. After Korea, Al served in a number of units including: 44th Tank Battalion at Fort Bragg, North Carolina; 124th Ordnance Recovery Section, 2nd Armored Division, at Bad Kreuznach, Germany; 539th Recovery Support Group at Fort Benning, Georgia; 702nd Ordnance Battalion, 10th Infantry Division at Benning; 2nd Infantry Division at Fort Bliss, Texas; and the Post Engineers at Fort Ord, California. In 1962, Al went to Korea a second time and was assigned at Chun Chon with Battery C, 7th Missile Battalion (Hawk). In 1964, he returned to Fort Bragg for duty with the 92nd Engineer Battalion and with the Post Engineers until retirement.

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, Purple Heart, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal. Korea and Other: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Senior Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Glider Badge, Bronze Star with "V" Device, 1st Oak Leaf Cluster for Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Good Conduct Medal with four Knots Clasp.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on September 30, 1964, Al worked moving houses for Martin Brothers in Fairview, Oklahoma, for about three years. He married Norma and worked for Cummins Construction Company in Enid building the Port of Muskogee and the Arkansas River Navigation System. He went to the Brosch Construction Company, then Banata Construction Company, and later Great Lakes Carbon, and stayed there until his retirement in 1985. Al and Norma live in Enid, Oklahoma. They have three children, seven grandchildren and one great grandchild. Al adopted Norma's son, M/Sgt. Robert Kirkpatrick, who retired from the Air Force with 26 years of service. Another adopted son, Lt. Col. David Kirkpatrick, is stationed (1992) at Langley Air Force Base in Hampton, Virginia. Al's daughter, Deborah Coleman, is living in Oklahoma City.

K-8. Koop, Leonard V (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 659, and 661) Leonard entered the Army in September 1947, took basic training at Fort Jackson, South Carolina, went to Jump School in January 1948 and was assigned to the 82nd

Airborne Division. He joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of seven Airborne troopers from 307th Airborne Medical Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. Korea: Leonard was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. On joining 4th Company, Leonard was assigned to 3rd Platoon as the Platoon Aid Man. He was with them in combat until wounded in the left shoulder by mortar fire near Naesek-kyo, Korea, on June 24, 1951. Leonard was evacuated to a field hospital for emergency treatment and then to Tokyo General Hospital. In August 1951 he returned to the States and was assigned to Fort Sill, Oklahoma. June 1953, Leonard was assigned to 20th Station Hospital in Germany. On return to the States in May 1956, he was assigned to Fort Benning. July 1959, assigned to 4th Logistical Command in St. Andre, France. July 1962, assigned to 5th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Carson, Colorado. May 1965 transferred to U. S. Army Europe, North Baden District. Viet Nam: July 1968, transferred to U. S. Army Support Command at Qui Nhon in Binh Dinh Province of Viet Nam's Military Region II. June 1969, returned to Fort Carson and assigned to 5th Infantry Division (Mechanized) in 620th Supply Company as Operations Sergeant until retirement.

Awards: Korea and thereafter: Combat Medical Badge, Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Bronze Star Medal with V Device, Purple Heart, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Germany), National Defense Service Medal, Expert Badge with Rifle and Carbine. Viet Nam and thereafter: Viet Nam Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, RVN Cross of Gallantry with Palm, RVN Campaign Ribbon w/1960 Device, Unit Citation Badge (Viet Nam), Army Commendation Medal with three Oak Leaf Clusters, Good Conduct Medal with five Loops.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on July 31, 1970, Leonard went to the College of Meat Cutting and worked as a meat cutter for about six months. Then, he was offered a job with the Colorado Springs Traffic Engineering Department where he worked until retirement in August 1987. Leonard and Edna own five acres northeast of Colorado Springs, Colorado. Leonard restores cars as a hobby and has a 1928 Model "A" 4-door sedan and a 1929 Model "A" pickup. Edna enjoys herself as a teachers aid for children who require special education. They have two children and two grandchildren.

K-9. Kosmas, Nick (Appendix 1, Pages 680, 683, and 687) Nick joined 3rd Company as a Private on 06/14/51 at Sinch'on (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of ten replacements from the pipeline. He became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_ Platoon. Nick was transferred to 3rd Infantry Division on 08/01/51 as the Company was inactivating. We have not yet found him.

K-10. Kothe, Leslie M (Windy) (Appendix 1, Pages 675 and 683) Leslie had been wounded while fighting in Korea with the 3rd Infantry Division. On return from the evacuation system, he joined 3rd Company on 05/05/51 at Yongdongp'o and became a Sergeant First Class, Squad Leader, in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Leslie was with the Company thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. He became First Sergeant on 07/01/51 on departure of First Sergeant Cournoyer. Leslie is believed to be deceased. We have found no next of kin from whom we can learn more information.

K-11. Kreiger, Henry T (Appendix 1, Pages 651 and 657) Henry joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was reassigned to Walter Reed Army Hospital on 11/11/50 - apparently seriously injured in training. After recovery from his injuries, Henry was assigned to the Ranger Training Center. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: (Unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown). Henry lives in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

K-12. Kuck, Daniel F (Appendix 1, Page 676) WWII and after: Dan was in the Navy from November 1944 to August 1946 and served in the Pacific. When the war ended he was on the way for the battle of Japan. In July 1947, he joined the Army Air Corps. When the Air Force separated from the Army in 1948, Dan transferred to the Army, went to Jump School, and was assigned to the 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Dan trained at Fort Benning with 9th Airborne Ranger Company. He joined 3rd Company as a Corporal at Yongdongp'o on 05/11/51 in a group of eleven Airborne and Ranger trained replacements. Dan was assigned to 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon, as an Assistant BAR Man. He was with the Company continuously thereafter until transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Dan was assigned to Company B, 1st Battalion, and was present for the Koje-do action. He was on line in the Iron Triangle again as a 57mm Recoilless Rifle Section Leader with 3rd Company's (then) Lieutenant Barber - both then in the 187th's Company B. After Korea, Dan was an instructor at the University of North Carolina, was recommended for OCS, and graduated in 1956 as an Armor Officer. (Six men in Dan's OCS class were former Rangers.) He joined 64th Tank Battalion in Germany and later became Company Commander of Headquarters and Headquarters Company. After four years, Dan realized he was in the wrong branch, resigned, and reenlisted. He spent his last active duty years as Non-Commissioned Officer in Charge of the Bangor High School ROTC Unit in Bangor, Maine. Over the years, this ROTC unit has had an amazing record in preparing candidates for successful entry into the Service Academies. Dan retired as an SFC (E-7) but was advanced to 1st Lieutenant on the retired list.

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal, America Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army in June 1970, Dan lived in Maine where in 1970 his large, beautiful home burned down causing the loss of all his Army records and memorabilia, but fortunately no family members. He and his family moved to Kansas where, in a six year period, he worked as Chief of Security for a Ramada Inn and later as Security Supervisor for J. C. Penny. Dan has been President of RICA's North Central Region since 1986. He lives in Topeka, Kansas, with his wife, Ann. They have three children and six grandchildren.

\*\*\* L \*\*\*

L-1. Lamm, Robert L (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, and 661) Bob joined 3rd Company as a Private with a group of four Airborne troopers from 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred as a Private First Class on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses.

L-2. Landis, Marvin T (Appendix 1, Page 4, 12, and 20) Retired Regular Army Sergeant First Class (E-7) with 23 years active service. WWII and thereafter: Marvin served in the European Theater from September 1944 through April 1946 with the 508th Parachute Infantry Regiment, attached to the 82nd Airborne Division, and was with them for the Battle of the Bulge and thereafter. After WWII, he was discharged in April 1946, but reenlisted in October 1946, served a tour in Europe with the 1st Infantry Division, then with the 2nd Armored Division at Fort Hood, Texas, and back to the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg. Korea: Marvin joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, he joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Marvin was assigned to 4th Airborne Ranger Company in 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon as a Weapons Leader. He was with them for their time in combat and for transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Marvin was assigned to Company K, 2nd Battalion, and was with them until May 1952. He returned to the States and was stationed as an Infantry instructor at Fort Eustis, Virginia, for four months. Then, it was on to Germany for duty with the 143rd Infantry Regiment. In 1953, Marvin returned to the States again briefly and went on to Korea again for duty with Companies L and M of the 15th Infantry Regiment, 3rd Infantry Division. In May 1954, he returned to the States for discharge. Marvin reenlisted in April 1956 and went to Korea again for a three year tour with the 24th Infantry Division. In 1959, he was stationed at West Point for three years as an instructor. Then, came an assignment in the ROTC Program with a Chicago high school until 1965 when he went to Viet Nam. His year in Viet Nam from April 1965 to May 1966 was with the 173rd Airborne RCT as a Platoon Sergeant in Company B. On returning to the States, he was with the Army Recruiting Service in Chicago until time for discharge.

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, Bronze Star Medal, European Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, National Defense Service Medal, Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Service Medal, National Defense Service Medal (2nd Award), Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge (3rd Award), Purple Heart, Republic of Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry w/Palm, Viet Nam Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Good Conduct Medal with two Knots.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on September 1, 1968, Marvin taught ROTC for about two years in Chicago, Illinois. Since then, he has been driving a dump truck for twenty-three years (as of 1992) with Veteran Company in Blue Island, Illinois. Marvin lost his wife Vanna in June, 1992. He now lives in Posen, Illinois. Marvin and Vanna had two children. As of 1992, there are two grandchildren, and one great grandchild three years old.

L-3. La Rue, Douglas J (Appendix 1, Pages 655, 659, and 661) Doug was transferred as a Private First Class from 1st Company to 3rd Company on 11/03/50 and was with us for our 1st Graduation. Later on 11/21/50, he was transferred with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Doug was with 4th Company for their time in combat until he was wounded on \_\_\_/\_\_\_/51 at \_\_\_\_\_, Korea. He returned from the hospital system on or about \_\_\_/\_\_\_/51 and was with 4th Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Doug was the railway mail guard who brought mail from Kokura each day. On departure from the Far East, he returned to the States and was discharged.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Eadge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars and Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on May 10, 1952, Doug worked initially in a variety of jobs including: truck driver, heavy construction laborer, hod carrier, foundry worker as chipper and inspector, farm laborer, driver education instructor, and bartender. With aid from the G-I Bill, Doug continued his education at Central Michigan University where he obtained a B.S. in Business Administration with majors in Spanish, Economics, Geography, Mathematics, and Accounting.. Then, he spent 25 years working for the Internal Revenue Service as a Revenue Agent. In 1985, Doug opened his own business as a tax consultant and continues that and related activities at the present time (1993). He was President of RICA's Great Lakes Region from 1988 to 1990, and has done our Association tax work since "day one until the present time" as his gift to RICA. Doug and Mary Lou were married in 1989 and live in Freeland, Michigan. By previous marriages, Doug has four children and seven grandchildren and Mary Lou has four children, eight grandchildren and one great grandchild, so they have plenty to keep them occupied through their silver and golden years.

L-4. Lee, Donald E (Appendix 1, Pages 656, 659, 671 and 687) Don joined 3rd Company as a Private at Benning in the 1st Cycle effective Oct 16, 50 from the 511th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 11th Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Corporal, Rifleman, in 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. Don was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge as described in Chapters 6 and 7. Due to the seriousness of his wound, Don did not return to the Company prior to inactivation, but was assigned in hospital status directly to the 187th ARCT. However, with loss of sight in one eye, he went on through the evacuation system to the United States and was medically discharged on November 31, 1951. The trip home included one flight leg in a C-54 with the engine on fire.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Service Medal with one-two Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

Civilian Life: After discharge, Don spent 30 months working in supply at Moody Air Force Base. This was followed by several quarters of college and 26 years in a finance business with some time in a managerial position. In recent years he had been managing a warehouse at Fort Benning and lived in Columbus, Georgia, with his wife, Paula. They had seven children: two from Don's first marriage, two from Paula's first marriage, and three more theirs together. Don died on April 30, 1991, at his home in Columbus.

Interment: Don was buried in the Main Post Cemetery at Fort Benning, Section H, Grave 383.



L-5. Lewis, Julian D (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 658, and 669) Julian joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant with a group of four Airborne troopers from 307th Airborne Engineer Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st and 2nd Graduations. He was transferred to Camp Carson as a cold weather casualty effective 02/17/51 and later joined 7th Company. Reportedly, he died on April 23, 1989 at Colorado Springs, Colorado.

L-6. Loewen, Curtis Eugene (Appendix 1, Page 680) Curtis joined 3rd Company as a Private on June 17, 1951 while the Company was in the process of movement from Sinch'on to Pong'song (49 miles north-northeast of Seoul). He was with another replacement from the pipeline, Jarratt Mullins. Curtis was assigned as a Rifleman (?) in the \_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_ Platoon. He transferred with the Company into the 187th ARCT as a Private First Class. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Korean Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal. (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) Curtis is currently doing contract work in Indonesia while his wife, Carole, maintains the family homestead in Vancouver, Washington.

L-7. Lopez, Jose A (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, and 661) Jose joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses.

L-8. Lopez, Paul (Raul) (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, and 661) (Though our morning reports show "Paul", Paul Redgate advises that his real name was "Raul".) Raul joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of five Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/06/50 and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses.

L-9. Lowe, William P (Appendix 1, Pages 679, 683, and 685) Bill joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a Rifleman (?) in Sergeant Spicer's 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. Bill was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned as a personnel clerk with Service Company and served with them until the 187 was relieved by the 508th Airborne in 1955. After Korea, Bill served in the 82nd Airborne Division, 18th Airborne Corps, and later with Special Forces {5th and 7th Special Forces Groups (SFG)}. In Viet Nam, Bill was assigned to Detachment C-5, 5th SFG and later with H & H Company, 5th SFG. In RVN, he saw service with 4th Infantry Division; was in the area of Qui Nhon and Long Den, and later on Okinawa.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachute Badge, Korean Service Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Viet Nam Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, Republic of

Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry w/Palm, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with 60 Device. Civilian Life: Bill was discharged from the Army on August 31, 1966. He was employed by the American Red Cross at Fort Bragg and later at Fort Rucker, Alabama, until 1971. Bill resides in the Washington D.C. area. He has a recent Company Roster and may be in touch with some of you.

L-10. Lutz, John W (Appendix 1, Pages 653 and 655) John joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of six Airborne troopers from 319th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was transferred to 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/05/50 to help fill their training losses. John was wounded in action at Chipyeong-ni with 1st Company's First Platoon assaulting a critical hill taken by the Chinese that threatened the perimeter of the 23rd Infantry Regiment. He was missing in action (MIA) on May 19, 1951 during the "May Massacre" blocking the Chinese penetration of the 2nd Infantry Division sector on the eastern front near Inje. It has been assumed that John was executed or died while in captivity. His memory is memorialized on the wall for those missing in action during the Korean War at Punch Bowl, the Cemetery of the Pacific in Honolulu, Hawaii.

\*\*\* M \*\*\*

M-1. Maciel, David E Jr (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, and 661) David joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. David was with 4th Company for its time in combat and is believed to have transferred into the 187th Airborne RCT. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.). David lives in Hawthorne, California.

M-2. Mack, Richard F (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, and 665) Dick joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was reassigned to the Personnel Center at Camp Stoneman on 01/10/51, probably as a replacement for a Ranger Company in combat, since he shipped with a "3" prefix on his MOS. He may have joined the packet of nineteen that was reporting to Stoneman about the same time. He joined 4th Company in combat.

M-3. Mailhot, Joseph P. A (Rocky) (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, and 687) WWII: Rocky had 54 months of overseas service during WWII, returning in June 1945 as the war ended. He served with the 82nd Airborne Division in North Africa, Sicily, Italy, and Northern Europe and made the combat jumps at Sicily, Normandy, and Holland. Rocky was wounded in Normandy and later in the war. After WWII, he served with the Merchant Marine for a couple trips, then reenlisted in the Army and served with the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg. Korea: Rocky joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class at the beginning of the 1st

Cycle at Fort Benning in a group of twenty-two Airborne troopers from the 325th Airborne Infantry, 82nd Airborne Division. Rocky was an old soldier who had been up and down the ladder. His qualities were apparent in the 1st Platoon where I (Bob Channon) was his Platoon Leader in the 1st Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was already a Sergeant First Class and was assigned as Squad Leader of the 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Rocky was with 3rd Company continuously until 06/10/51 when he departed on emergency leave for a serious illness of his mother. When he came back, the Company had been inactivated and he went into the 187th. In 1952 and 1953, he was with me in Company "I" where we established the "Ibu" symbol and legend. I had the privilege of promoting Rocky to Master Sergeant as Platoon Sergeant of our Weapons Platoon. He stayed on with the 187th for the rest of the Korean War and was with them for their third return to the battle front to counter the final CCF drive just as the war was ending. Later at Fort Bragg, the other three Company "I" Platoon Sergeants came to me at the XVIII Corps Headquarters to bring me word of Rocky's death in a motorcycle accident on 08/27/55 in Japan.

Early Life: Rocky's nephew Maurice Mailhot of 5th Ranger Company wrote, "Rocky was always at our house when he was growing up. He spent all his leave time with our family. He was a terrific guy." Rocky's niece Florence (Mailhot) Tye wrote, "Rocky was with the "CCC" Camps in 1938 when he decided to enlist. His father had to sign for him as he was not of age. He did his basic training in the states, then was shipped to the Philippines where he stayed until 1941 - two days off the California coast when Pearl Harbor was attacked. He was then shipped to Europe where he stayed until 1945. In late August 1945, he was discharged. We hadn't seen him since 1939. Had a big reunion party for him then."

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge with three Stars for Combat Jumps at Sicily, Normandy, and Holland, Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars and three Bronze Arrowheads, Belgian Fourragere, Dutch Lanyard, American Campaign Medal, Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Master Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other awards unknown.)

Interment: Rocky was interred with full military honors at St. Kieran Cemetery in Berlin, New Hampshire, in Lot 382, Section E, Row 17.

Memorial: We had a Ranger memorial service at Rocky's grave site during August 1986 with his nephew, Ranger Maurice Mailhot, of 5th Company, and with Ranger Nick Ranco of 3rd Company who has since died himself.

M-4. Marshall, Clint R (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 658, and 665) Clint joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. He was our original Supply Sergeant. On 01/01/51, Clint was reassigned to Headquarters Detachment, Ranger Training Center, as a Sergeant, because he was an only surviving son. He stayed on in the Army and retired as a Master Sergeant. Later military service included three tours of duty in Viet Nam: the first as a Recon Platoon Sergeant, 2/8th Cav, 1st Cavalry Division; the second with the 3rd Brigade, 82nd Airborne Division; and the third training Vietnamese Special Police sponsored by the CIA.

Awards: (Unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of retirement and subsequent civilian activities unknown.). Clint lived for a while in Snyder, Oklahoma, but we have lost contact with him.

M-5. Martinez, Alonzo E (Appendix 1, Page 676) Alonzo joined 3rd Company on 05/13/51 as a Private First Class at Yongdongp'o with a group of eleven Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_\_ Platoon. Alonzo was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. When we traced him, Alonzo had already died on June 28, 1955, and is buried in the Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery, San Diego, California, Section P, Grave Site 1346. Last address of his father, Martinian Martinez, was 2101 Oceanview Boulevard, San Diego, California, but he has not answered mail.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

M-6. Maskew, Jack (Appendix 1, Pages 662 and 665) Jack joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant First Class from 4th Company on 11/26/50. He was transferred on 12/22/50 to Headquarters Detachment, Ranger Training Center.

M-7. Masters, Rex G (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 682, and 686) Retired Lieutenant Colonel with 25 years service. Korea: Rex joined 3rd Airborne Ranger Company as a Corporal on 12/18/50 with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. He became a Sergeant, BAR Man, in 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. Rex was a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers, and was with the Company continuously through assignment into 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Rex was Liaison Sergeant in 674th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion. After Korea: Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, Field Artillery, from OCS in 1955. Viet Nam: RF/PF Advisor, Kien Phong Province 1964-65.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam: Combat Infantry Badge with Star (2nd Award), Bronze Star, Vietnamese Fourragere, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Army Commendation Medal, Meritorious Service Medal.

Civilian Life: After retirement from Army on October 1, 1972, Rex was Director of Education for a business college in Tulsa, Oklahoma, then Warehouse Manager for an office furniture/systems company, then a real estate broker's associate. President of RICA's Southwestern Region. Resides in Broken Arrow, Oklahoma. His wife, Betty, died on December 18, 1992, and was buried at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, with full military honors since she had prior military service herself.

M-8. Matteo, Gregory A (Matt) (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 658, and 661) Retired Regular Army Sergeant Major (E-9) with over 23 years active duty. WWII: Matt had 37 months of overseas service during WWII and thereafter, returning in November 1946. He served with Cannon Company, 162nd Regiment, 41st Infantry Division in the Asiatic-Pacific Theater. Korea: Matt joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant with a group of seven Airborne troopers from 307th Airborne Medical Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He transferred as a Sergeant First Class on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Matt was with 4th Company for their time in combat and transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company K, 3rd Battalion, until rotation to the states in February 1952. After Korea, Matt served in various units including Company I, 325th Airborne Infantry

Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, and the 10th Special Forces Group in Viet Nam 1960-63. He believes that assignments and locations in Viet Nam with the Special Forces are still classified. Last duty assignment was with Company A, 6th SFG (Abn), 1st Special Forces.

Awards: WWII: Bronze Star with V device, Combat Infantry Badge, Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Master Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge (3rd Award), Republic of Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry w/Palm, Viet Nam Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, Armed Forces Expeditionary Medal, Good Conduct Medal (2nd Award).

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on December 31, 1964, Matt worked with the Civil Service in the Department of Defense from 1965 to 1981. He retired on May 31, 1981. Matt and Beatriz live in Seminole, Florida, and part of the year in Malaga, Spain. They have two children and two grandchildren.

M-9. Mays, Paul K (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 659, and 668) Paul was one of the first Airborne troopers to report for Ranger training at Fort Benning and was erroneously assigned to two companies initially, but ended up with us. He joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class from the 11th Airborne Division (Fort Campbell) as the 1st Cycle was starting. Paul was with us through both the 1st and 2nd cycles, but was seriously injured on 01/08/51 during the final night parachute drop. He was transferred into 7th Company when we left Benning and went through a third cycle of Ranger training with 7th Company - probably the only Ranger to go through three cycles of Ranger training in the field. On completion of training with 7th Company, Paul was sent to Seattle for shipment to Korea as a Ranger replacement, but his father became seriously ill and he was held at Fort Lawton until his father died. He completed his service at Fort Dix, New Jersey. Paul was our first Company Coordinator when we began to find each other again in 1983. Paul died on 03/12/90 at his home in Seattle, Washington.

Civilian Life: Paul was discharged from the Army in \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_ and went to work for \_\_\_\_\_. He and Grace were married in 19\_\_.

Interment: Paul is buried in Seattle, Washington, at Evergreen Memorial Park Cemetery, Section \_\_, Grave Site \_\_\_\_\_.

M-10. Mazur, Walter V (Appendix 1, Page 676) Walt was assigned to 3rd Company on 05/13/51 as a Private First Class at Yongdongp'o with a group of eleven Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a Rifleman in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Walt was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was with the Medical Detachment; saw service at the Koje-do PW Camp riots, and on line in the Iron Triangle again. Walt rotated to CONUS in October 1952.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Purple Heart (earned in Korea and awarded late in life), Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: Walt was discharged from the Army in July 1953. Earned an Associate Degree in Electrical Engineering from Central Technical Institute of Technology in Kansas City, Missouri. 1956-1959, Walt was with the Army

National Guard on a full-time basis. Then, he commenced a series of Civil Service assignments culminating in special communications projects for the Communications and Electronics Command at Fort Monmouth's Electronics Warfare Center. There he won a special award for work involving fiber optics in COMSEC equipment.

Interment: Walt died on July 11, 1989, and is buried at the family portion of St. John the Baptist Ukrainian Catholic Church Cemetery at Pittsburgh, Section 2, Range D, Plot 14. A number of Ranger and 187th buddies attended his funeral. His grave is marked with the 3rd Company Ranger Scroll. Walt's widow, Brigitte, lives in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Brigitte emphasized that Walt earned the rank of Sergeant by the time he was 18 years old.

M-11. McCauley, Henry F Jr (Appendix 1, Pages 651 and 654) Reassigned to the 82nd Airborne Division on 10/24/50.

M-12. McCloskey, Gerald I (Appendix 1, Page 680, 682, and 685) Gerald joined 3rd Company as a Private on 06/14/51 at Sinch'on (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of ten replacements from the pipeline. He became a Rifleman in \_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_ Platoon and was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Private First Class. Gerald was a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. In the 187th, Gerald was assigned to Company L, 3rd Battalion, as a Squad Leader and was with the 187th until August 1953. This period included the time at the Kojedo prison riots, the time on line in the Iron Triangle in the fall of 1952, and the final return to the line to stop the last desperate Communist push just before the cease-fire.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Korean Service Medal with four Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in September 1953, Gerald became part owner of a liquor lounge in West Fargo, North Dakota. Later he sold insurance and securities. He worked as a job development specialist and in 1985 went to work for the State of North Dakota with the Central Data Processing Agency as Associate Director of Internal and External Transportation, the position which he still holds (1992). Gerald resides in Mandan, North Dakota, with his wife, Eleanor. They have two children and one grandchild.

M-13. McCormack, Dennis H (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 658, and 666) Dennis joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of six Airborne troopers from 319th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Dennis joined as a Corporal at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in Korea. He joined 1st Airborne Ranger Company in combat and was with them through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT.

M-14. McCormick, William J (Mac) (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, 668, 669, 672, and 677) Mac joined 3rd Company as a Corporal at the beginning of the 1st Cycle at Fort Benning in a group of twenty-two Airborne troopers from the 325th Airborne Infantry, 82nd Airborne Division. He was sick in the hospital as of 01/03/51 and was still there when we left Fort Benning, but caught up with us at Camp Carson on 02/25/51 and was assigned as a Rifleman in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Mac was wounded on 04/11/51 at Bloody Nose Ridge. He rejoined the Company from the hospital system on 05/16/51 at Yongdungp'o.



Thereafter. Mac was with the Company continuously through transfer into the 187th ARCT as a Sergeant. In Chapter 7, Jack Miller describes how Mac saved his life after a harrowing ride to an Aid Station. Jack last saw Mac in a hospital at Fort Gordon, Georgia, confined to use of a wheel chair and crutches. Jack is not sure whether Mac had been wounded again in the 187th or was injured seriously in an auto accident. The disabled condition seemed permanent. Mac is believed to be deceased. We have found no next of kin from whom we can learn more information.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

M-15. McCullough, Elmer E Jr (Appendix 1, Page 652, 658, 681, and 682)  
Elmer joined 3rd Company at the beginning of the 1st Cycle as a Sergeant in a group of 22 Airborne troopers from the 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, Elmer was a Sergeant First Class, Squad Leader, of 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. He was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet located Elmer. Chester Powell was with Elmer in Company L, 187th, where Elmer and Chester were Squad Leaders back in Korea again together. They rotated to the States together in 1952, but Chester lost track of Elmer after that.

M-16. McLeskey, Broadus L (Mac) (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, 669, and 676)  
Mac joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class at the beginning of training at Fort Benning from the 319th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division. He was among several "cold weather" casualties left at Camp Carson as we deployed westward. (The cold disabled Mac's knee that he had injured on 11/08/50 during the 1st Cycle night drop.) However, he caught up with us again at Yongdungp'o, Korea, in a group of replacement Rangers who were assigned as of May 11, 1951. He joined 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon, as a Rifleman and frequently pulled the Lead Scout duty. Mac was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Service Battery, 674th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, as an Ammunition Squad Leader and was with them through about April 1953. After Korea, Mac returned to the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He served with the 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment as their Ammunition NCO, until he was almost killed in an explosion and fire on December 25, 1954. The accident burned off his arm and caused other severe damage for which he was hospitalized for more than two years. The injuries deprived him of a promotion to Warrant Officer which was pending at the time.  
Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).  
Civilian Life: Mac was medically retired from the Army as a Sergeant First Class on March 25, 1957. Currently (1992), he lives in Greenville, South Carolina with his wife, Janice. They have two sons, Clarence (Jeff) and James (Scott).

M-17. McPherson, George C (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, and 661)  
Retired Regular Army 1st Sergeant with 22 years active service. WWII to Korea: 1st Cavalry Division, May 1, 1942 - Nov 1, 1942; Test Company, 82nd Airborne Division 1943; 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division 1944. Discharged 1945. 1946-47 - truck operator, long haul. 1948-

50 - school to become aircraft mechanic. Korea: George joined 3rd Company as a Private with a group of five Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/06/50, and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred as a Private First Class on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. George was with 4th Company for their time in combat and transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Headquarters and Headquarters Company in the Aviation Section. After Korea, George stayed on in the service and had a number of assignments: Presidio of San Francisco 1952-60; Maintenance Sergeant, 6th Army 1960-63; 7th Army Headquarters Aviation 1964-65. In Viet Nam, 1965-66, he was 1st Sergeant of 73rd Aviation Company. Returning the States, George was an Aircraft Instructor at Fort Eustis, Virginia, from 1966 until his retirement in 1968.

Awards: WWII: Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster; European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars; American Defense Service Medal, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Germany), National Defense Service Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars and Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam and thereafter: Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with 60 Device, Viet Nam Service Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Master Aviation Wings.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army in August 1968, George worked for Boeing Company on 747s as a flight line mechanic 1969-72; then was in real estate 1973-87 when he retired. George and Mabel live in Arlington, Washington. They have three children and seven grandchildren.

M-18. Miles, William T Jr (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, and 666) Bill joined 3rd Company as a Private in a group of four Airborne troopers from 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, and was with us through the 1st Graduation and much of the 2nd Cycle. After Christmas leave, Bill joined as a Corporal at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. He joined 4th Airborne Ranger Company in combat and survived a three-week intelligence mission behind enemy lines described in Chapter 2. He and each of his three Ranger companions received the Silver Star for the first mission. Later, Bill was Missing-In-Action (MIA) on a UW mission of more than two weeks into North Korea on 07/06/51. His remains were not recovered. Bill was put in for the Congressional Medal of Honor for the second mission, but was given a posthumous the Silver Star since no one could tell his whole story. He is memorialized on the Honolulu Memorial at Punch Bowl, National Memorial Cemetery of the Pacific, Honolulu, Hawaii.

M-19. Miller, Jack L (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 671, 677, 680, 681, and 688) Jack joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Private First Class in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman in 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. Jack was wounded at "Bloody Nose Ridge" on 04/11/51. The story of harrowing experiences during Jack's evacuation is told in Chapter 7. He returned from the hospital system on 06/14/51 while the Company was at Sinch'on 38 miles north-northeast of Seoul. Jack was evacuated again on 06/18/51 because his wounds were not healed. He was released from the hospital in about late July and was sent for assignment to 1st Ranger Company in the 2nd

Infantry Division. When he arrived, 1st Ranger Company had just been inactivated, so he was assigned to Company D, 9th Infantry Regiment, where he served as a mortar squad leader and as a machine gun squad leader until about November/December 1952 when he was wounded again. He was awarded the Bronze Star early in his period with the 9th Infantry, and the Silver Star was sent to him in the Tokyo General Hospital for his action at "Bloody Ridge" (not BNR) when he was wounded the second time. This time he was evacuated to the states for hospitalization, and when released was sent to Fort Jackson for completion of his time in service.

**Awards:** Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Silver Star, Bronze Star, Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

**Civilian Life:** After discharge from the Army in October 1952, Jack attended the Rolla School of Mines in Missouri. He worked in manufacturing and construction, then with the Missouri Highway Patrol as a laboratory technician, and then with the Missouri Rural Electric Association as a technician until retirement in about 1979. Jack lives in Jefferson City, Missouri, with his wife, Dorothea. They have two sons: Mike, a computer analyst; and Phil, a union painter. Their three grandchildren are Sarah, Amy, and Mike Jr. Jack's hobbies include hunting and fishing, plus arrowhead and rock collecting.

M-20. Minka, Walter (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 679, 681, 682, and 686) Walt joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Private First Class in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in our 2nd Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Corporal, Rifleman, in 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. Walt was a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. He was with the Company continually through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet located Walt.

M-21. Miotke, Thomas F (Appendix 1, Page 664 and 669) Tom joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private First Class with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle and was with us for our 2nd Graduation. He was transferred to Camp Carson as a cold weather casualty effective 02/17/51. Tom later shipped to Korea in March or April 1951 and was assigned to 8th Company. He was with 8th Company for the remainder of their time in combat including transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Tom was assigned to Company K, 3rd Battalion, as a Corporal, and was with them through June 1952, including the action at Koje-do. **Awards:** Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

**Civilian Life:** After discharge from the Army in June 1952, Tom earned his Bachelor of Science in Electronic Engineering and became an Electronic Engineer. He later earned his Master of Science in Electronic Engineering. Tom lives in Woodland Hills, California.

M-22. Misseri, Francisco (Frank) (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 671) Frank joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class at Fort Benning in the 2nd Cycle on 12/18/50 with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Corporal, Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Frank was killed in action on the way into Bloody Nose Ridge as described in Chapters 5 and 6. He is survived by his sister, Lucy Muszynski who lives at 1 Pheasant Road #A, Saco, Maine 04072.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge. Purple Heart (Posthumous), Korean Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, United Nations Campaign Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

Early life: (Unknown. We are seeking more information from his family.)

Interment: Frank is interred at Soldiers Field, Hillside Cemetery, East Hartford, Connecticut, Section \_\_, Grave Number \_\_\_\_\_. His grave has been marked with the 3rd Company Ranger Scroll.

M-23. Mohagen Wesley K (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 671) Wesley joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman (1st Squad, 2nd Platoon). Wesley was killed in action at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51 as we were closing in for the final assault on the ridge as described in Chapters 5 and 6. We have not yet found Wesley's next of kin to provide us more information on his earlier life.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge. Purple Heart (Posthumous), Korean Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, United Nations Campaign Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

Interment: Wes was interred on 10/22/51 at Fort Logan National Cemetery, 3698 South Sheridan Boulevard, Denver Colorado 80235, in Section H, Grave 256. Efforts to place a 3rd Airborne Ranger Company Scroll on his grave have been declined by the government.

M-24. Moody, Alfred L (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 674, and 676) Retired Regular Army First Sergeant with 26 years of service. Korea: Al joined 3rd Company at Fort Benning on 12/18/50 as a Private First Class in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Company. On departure from Camp Carson, Al was a Corporal, Rifleman, in 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. He was later promoted to Sergeant and became Assistant Squad Leader of the same squad. Al was with 3rd Company continuously and transferred with the Company into the 187th Airborne RCT. For years, I thought that Al had been one of those killed at Bloody Nose Ridge. In the 1984 Reunion, I was thankful to learn that he had survived, and we found him a few months later. In the 187th, Al became a Section Sergeant and Platoon Sergeant, Machine Gun Platoon, Company H. Viet Nam: First Sergeant of the following units: 1968-69: Company C, 1st Battalion, 503rd Airborne Infantry, 173rd Airborne Brigade; 1971-72: 178th Maintenance Company, Hq & Hq Company of 5th Transportation Command, and Hq & Hq Company of Installation Da Nang.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge. Bronze Star with two Oak Leaf Clusters, Air Medal with One Oak Leaf Cluster, Army Commendation Medal with two Oak Leaf Clusters, Vietnamese Cross of Gallantry with Palm. Korean Presidential Unit Citation. Nine Bronze Campaign Battle Stars.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on 07/31/73, Al "Hung It Up!!" [Knowing Al, we know what that means.] He resides in Jesup, Georgia, with his wife Betty.

M-25. Morris, William T (Appendix 1, Pages 650 and 658) Bill joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class in a group of seven Airborne troopers from 307th Airborne Medical Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle at Benning. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, First Cook, in Company Headquarters. Bill was with 3rd Company continuously through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. I learned from his widow, Lucia,

that he spent 30 years in the Army and retired as a Sergeant Major. He died on April 10, 1985 at San Antonio, Texas, of open heart surgery and is interred in Section F of the Post Cemetery at Fort Benning, Georgia. Bill was helping Berk Strong with our first RICA reunion in October 1984 at Columbus - Fort Benning and was so busy that he did not make contact with any Company Members. It is sad that none of us within 3rd Company itself knew before Bill died that he had been found by other RICA Rangers. We found Lucia a few months after he had died. Now, we have lost contact with Lucia and fear that she may have died of her heart condition also.

M-26. Morton, Edward D (Appendix 1, Page 664) Ed is a full-blooded Chippawa Indian who was raised on the Chippawa Indian Reservation in North Dakota. He enlisted in September 1948. Korea: Ed joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Private First Class in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon, but he later became a BAR Man. Ed was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. Early in his combat time with 3rd Company, he remembers using a 3/4 ton truck to carry TLOs out for their line-crossing intelligence missions. One group consisted of a grandfather, a grandmother, a nine year old boy, and a young woman with a baby. Often, Ed had to requisition a boat for his TLOs to cross a river. His function included waiting for 24 hours for their return. Later, he was given a special mission serving on an outpost for several days with a contingent of Luxemburg troops - leaving this outpost on the day the British Gloucesters were overrun. Shortly before inactivation, when the 3rd Company Detachment trained three ROK companies in Ranger tactics and techniques, Ed was the armorer artificer and found most of their weapons unsatisfactory for combat - which situation he attempted to correct. In the 187th, Ed was assigned to Company M, 3rd Battalion, in the Mortar Platoon. Later, he became Company Motor Sergeant and was promoted to Sergeant. Ed went to Koje-do for the POW riot operation and was headed with his Company back up to the line in the Iron Triangle sector, but at Taegu, it was discovered that he was near his ETS and he was discharged for a special mission in Viet Nam.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army while still in the Far East in \_\_\_\_\_, 1952, Ed went to Viet Nam at the request of then Brigadier General T. J. H. Trapnell. (Trapnell had turned over the 187th Airborne RCT to then Colonel William C. Westmoreland and had become head of the U. S. military advisory mission in Viet Nam.) As a civilian in Viet Nam, Ed was involved in organizing security for French plantation owners. Returning to the States in \_\_\_\_\_ 1953, he earned a degree at the University of North Dakota; then, a Masters Degree in Political Science at San Jose State in California. Ed taught American Indian History and related subjects for 25 years until his retirement in June 1992. He has been very active among western tribes in Indian affairs. Ed lives in San Jose, California, with his wife, Dolores. They have three children and eight grandchildren.

M-27. Mullin Jerry F (Appendix 1, Page 664) Jerry joined 3rd Company at Benning on 12/18/50 as a Private First Class with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman, in 2nd Squad, 2nd Pla-



toon. Jerry was with the Company continuously through assignment to the 187th ARCT as a Sergeant. In the 187th, Jerry was assigned to the Pathfinder Platoon at Camp Kashi near Fukuoka, Japan, and was with them until rotation to the States for discharge in about June 1952.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on June 28, 1952, Jerry worked as a seaman on tankers and as a crewman on tugboats. Later in about \_\_\_\_\_ he became self-employed and worked on \_\_\_\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_. Jerry and his wife Mary live in Coatesville, Pennsylvania.

M-28. Mullins, Jarritt (Appendix 1, Page 680 and 687) Jarritt joined 3rd Company as a Private on 06/17/51 as the Company was moving from Sinch'on to Pong'song (49 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with another replacement (Gene Loewen) from the pipeline. He became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_\_ Platoon. Jarritt was transferred to 3rd Infantry Division on 08/01/51 as the Company was inactivating.. We have not yet found him.

M-29. Murphy, Charles M (Appendix 1, Page 664) Retired Regular Army First Sergeant (E-8) with over 20 years Government Service. Korea: Charles joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 during the 2nd Cycle at Benning as a Private First Class with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, BAR Man, in 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Charles was with the Company continuously through assignment to the 187th ARCT. In the 187th, Charles was assigned to Company H, 2nd Battalion, as a Machine Gunner and was with them through July/August 1954, except for a time when he was out wounded. After Korea, Charles returned to a Cavalry Regiment on Japan's northern island, Hokkaido. He left the Army in 1956, and worked for Ralston-Purea, but returned for another tour in Korea (1961-62), this time with the 7th Infantry Division. From 1963 to 1965, Charles was with the 3rd Armored Division in Germany. Viet Nam: In 1966, there started a series of three successive tours of duty in Viet Nam: October 1966 - September 1967 with the 25th Infantry Division; April 1968 - November 1969 with 3rd Brigade, 1st Cavalry Division; and March 1971 - February 1972 with a MACV Military Assistance Team (MAT) based in Na Trang that had missions all over II Corps/Military Region II. This Viet Nam time totaled about 3 1/2 more years in the combat zone. After Viet Nam, Charles went to Korea again for a year on the DMZ with 2nd Infantry Division. His last tour of duty was at Fort Lewis, Washington as a First Sergeant of a tank company.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Purple Heart, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, Occupation Medal (Japan), National Defense Service Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster. Viet Nam and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Bronze Star Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster, three Oak Leaf Clusters for his Purple heart, Viet Nam Campaign Medal with eleven Bronze Battle Stars, Republic of Viet Nam (RVN) Campaign Medal with 60 Device, RVN Cross of Gallantry with Palm (3rd Award), RVN Cross of Gallantry with Silver Star, RVN Armed Forces Honor Medal 2nd Class.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on August 31, 1975, Charles took a well deserved rest and retired completely. He enjoys golfing, fishing, and is frequently seen at dog and horse tracks. Charles now lives in Davenport, Iowa.



M-30. Murray, Donald B (Appendix 1, Page 652 and 658) Don joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Sergeant with a group of six Airborne troopers from the 319th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of the 1st Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was Assistant Squad Leader, 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. With the heavy losses at BNR, Don later became Squad Leader of 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. He was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Don was Chief of the Fire Direction Center in Headquarters Battery, 674th Field Artillery Battalion.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on July 14, 1952, Don was very successful in the shipping and foreign trade business in the State of Washington. He lives in Kent, Washington, with his wife, Dolly.

\*\*\* N \*\*\*

N-1. Nakajo, Mas M (Nick) (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, 683, and 686) Retired Regular Army Colonel with thirty-three years service. Korea: Nick joined 3rd Company as a Corporal at the beginning of the 1st Cycle of Ranger training at Fort Benning in a group of twenty-two Airborne troopers from the 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. On departure from Fort Benning, he was assigned as a Sergeant, Assistant Squad Leader, in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. In Korea, Nick was a member of Fred Davis' detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. He was with 3rd Company continuously from Benning through assignment into the 187th ARCT. In the 187th, Nick was assigned to Company I, 3rd Battalion, as a Platoon Sergeant and was with them through February 1952. After Korea, Nick went to Company L, 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, as a platoon sergeant. In 1953, he transferred to the 10th Special Forces Group (Airborne) (SFGA). When the 10th deployed to Germany in 1954, Nick remained at Fort Bragg and joined the 77th SFGA. In mid-1954, he was accepted for the Warrant Officer Flight Program (Cargo Helicopter Course) at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, and graduated as a Warrant Officer Pilot. Then followed a series of Army Aviation assignments: 1954-55 Fort Riley, Kansas; 1956-57 Fort Devens, Massachusetts. He was promoted to CWO-2 in 1956 and in 1957 received a direct commission as 2nd Lieutenant, Transportation Corps. He attended the fixed-wing qualification course at San Marcos, Texas, and there followed a series of Aviation Test Officer assignments: 1958-61 Transportation Aircraft Test and Support Activity (TATSA), Fort Rucker, Alabama; 1961-63 U. S. Army Arctic Test Board (Avn Div), Fort Greely, Alaska. 1963 Transportation Officers Career Course (TOCC), Fort Eustis, Virginia. Received Regular Army Commission in Field Artillery while attending TOCC. 1963-64 Aviation Detachment, USMA, West Point; 1964-65 11th Air Assault Division (Test) at Fort Benning. Viet Nam: 11th Air Assault designated 1st Air Cavalry Division (Air-Mobile) and deployed to Viet Nam in Sep 65. Nick deployed with 1st Cav assigned to a CH-47 Chinook Company. In Oct 66, he returned to the Aviation Test Board at Rucker. In December, he was reassigned to the Aviation School because of his combat experience with the Chinook and took over the Chinook Helicopter Transition Course training pilots for Viet Nam duty. Viet Nam again: Mid-1968, assigned to U. S. Army Concept Team in Viet Nam (ACTIV) evaluating utilization of the CH-57 Sikorsky Sky Crane

Helicopter, and at mid-tour took over a CH-47 Chinook Company at Cu Chi in Hau Nghia Province north of Saigon. Returned to States in mid-1969 for duty with the U. S. Army Aviation Test Activity, Edwards AFB, California, as Deputy Director of Test Support. 1970-71 Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, and made Lieutenant Colonel. Then followed a series of command assignments: 1971-74 Regular Army Advisor to the California State Aviation Officer and to the Commander 76th Aviation Group (Combat) California Army National Guard; 1974-77 U. S. Army Science and Technological Center, Far East Office (STC-FEO) based at Yakota AFB, Japan, with operational area throughout Far East and Southeast Asia. 1977-81 promoted to full Colonel while assigned to the U. S. Army Plant Representative Office, Hughes Helicopter (ARPRO-HU) at Culver City, California, administering the R & D contract on the Army's advanced attack helicopter (AH-64 Apache). Nick was taken off flight status in 1979 due to a old back injury. 1980 received assignment orders as G-4, 2nd Infantry Division in Korea, but requested retirement and remained at ARPRO until retired.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, National Defense Service Medal w/Oak Leaf Cluster, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Good Conduct Medal w/clasp. Viet Nam and thereafter: Legion of Merit, Bronze Star, 2nd Oak Leaf Cluster for Purple Heart, Air Medal with V Device and 19 Oak Leaf Clusters, Viet Nam Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, U. S. Presidential Unit Citation (with 1st Cav Div), RVN Cross of Gallantry w/Palm, RVN Campaign Medal w/60 Device, Master Aviator Badge, Meritorious Service Medal w/Oak Leaf Cluster, Army Commendation Medal w/Oak Leaf Cluster, Meritorious Unit Commendation with Oak Leaf Cluster.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on May 1, 1981, Nick worked on a self-employed basis as a consultant to security firms. He currently lives in Fountain Valley, California. He has three children and one grandchild. Marie, his wife for over 40 years, died on September 25, 1992.

N-2. Nicholson, Franklin A (Frank) (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 671)

WWII: Frank served with the Navy in the \_\_\_\_\_ Theater aboard the \_\_\_\_\_. Korea: Frank joined 3rd Company as a Corporal at Fort Benning in the 2nd Cycle on 12/18/50 with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. Frank was killed in action on the way into Bloody Nose Ridge as described in Chapters 5 and 6. He is survived by his widow, Mrs. Norma (Nicholson) Edington, by a daughter, Mrs. Shiela Baumgart, and by a son, Mr. Gary A. Nicholson. They all live in Bedford, Indiana.

Early life: (Unknown. We are seeking more information from his family.)

Awards: WWII: \_\_\_\_\_ Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, WWII Victory Medal, \_\_\_\_\_. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge. Purple Heart (Posthumous), Korean Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

Interment: Frank was interred at Beech Grove Cemetery, Bedford, Indiana, in Grave Site Northwest #1, Lot 412 behind Thornton Park Swimming Pool. A RICA memorial service was held for Frank at his grave site with his son, Gary, on May 20, 1989.

N-3. Niemi, Kenneth A (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 683, 686, and 687)

Ken joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 in our 2nd Cycle as a Private First Class

in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman in 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Ken was with the Company continually until wounded on 07/01/51 as described in Chapter 17. Ken returned to the Company briefly on July 22nd but went back to the hospital again on July 25th and did not rejoin 3rd Company before inactivation. We have not yet located him.

N-4. Norris, John Collier (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 658, and 686) Retired Army Master Sergeant (deceased) with \_\_\_\_ federal years service. World War II: John served in the Merchant Marine Service from \_\_\_\_ 194\_\_ until \_\_\_\_ 194\_\_ primarily in the \_\_\_\_ Theater of Operations. Korea: John joined 3rd Company as a Corporal in a group of four Airborne troopers from 376th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, Assistant Squad Leader, of 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon. John was with the Company continually until 07/24/51 just before inactivation when he transferred to Battery B, 9th Field Artillery Battalion, 3rd Infantry Division. After Korea, John was an original member of the 10th Special Forces Group, deploying to Germany with the initial contingent where he served until returning to the CONUS in 1956. His next assignment was posting to the 77th Special Forces Group (Airborne) (SFGA) where he was present for duty at the time of re-designation as the 7th SFGA, 1st Special Forces. John deployed to Laos from the 7th with the final Operation White Star Contingent. Viet Nam: Performed two tours of duty in Viet Nam from \_\_\_\_ 19\_\_ to \_\_\_\_ 19\_\_ and from \_\_\_\_ 19\_\_ to \_\_\_\_ 19\_\_. After Viet Nam, John performed duty in the 3rd SFGA and Detachment A in Berlin. At the time he joined the Special Forces Association, John had performed eleven years and seven months of continuous Special Forces duty. We have this information thanks to John's widow, Gloria Norris, who continued to reside in Fayetteville, North Carolina, after John's death, but we have lost contact with her.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars. Viet Nam: (Unknown.)

Civilian Life: Upon retirement in \_\_\_\_, 19\_\_, John served as an Army ROTC instructor for ten years. Then, he performed a second tour in the Merchant Marines.

Interment: John died on February 5, 1989, and is interred in Cross Creek Cemetery, Fayetteville, North Carolina. John's service was conducted by Ben Jenkins, John's Platoon Sergeant in 3rd Company. RICA honors were given at the cemetery. A number of Ranger and Special Forces friends and families were present.

\*\*\* O \*\*\*

O-1. Oakes, Herman T (Appendix 1, Pages 654, 659, and 666) Herman joined 3rd Company as a Corporal and Airborne trooper from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/04/50 at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Louis joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Herman was assigned to 4th Airborne Ranger Company. Paul Redgate reports that Herman died in 1991 and that Herman's wife died two months after.

O-2. Oberg, Harvey V (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 667) Was transferred to 82nd Airborne Division on 01/16/51.

O-3. O'Dell Carl E (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 667) Was transferred to 82nd Airborne Division on 01/16/51.

O-4. Ohs, Kenneth L (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 667) Ken joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Corporal with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. He was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/12/51 as part of the Ranger training cadre and was promoted to Staff Sergeant. Ken later shipped to Korea in April 1951 and was assigned to 8th Company. He was with 8th Company for the remainder of their time in combat including transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Ken was assigned to Service Company in the Legal Department. He returned to Korea in February 1952 and was with 3rd Division Headquarters on line until August 1952, when he returned to the States for discharge.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on November 19, 1952, Ken spent 36 years on the railroad working for the Wabash, New York Central, Penn Central, and Conrail. In 1989, he retired because of lung cancer which on his checkup in September 1991 appeared to be gone. Ken lost his wife, Mary, to cancer in 1980. He now lives in New Boston, Michigan. Ken has four children and five grandchildren.

O-5. O'Kain, Robert P (Appendix 1, Pages 660 and 667) Bob entered the Army in 1948 and joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class from 4th Company on 11/21/50. (His brother had just been killed in Korea. Colonel Van Houten, Ranger Training Center Commander, and Captain Anderson, 4th Company CO, did not want the family to bear the burden of Bob's possible loss in combat soon after his brother.) Bob was with us through our second graduation, and was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 as we were leaving Fort Benning. 7th Company was responsible for training of replacements for the Ranger Companies in combat and also provided some cadre for the Ranger Training Center. Bob participated in the training of 9th and 10th Airborne Ranger Companies in the 3rd Cycle. In about August 1951, he went to the Far East and was assigned to the 187th Airborne RCT. Bob must have arrived about the time the Airborne Ranger Companies from Korea were being merged into the 187th at Beppu, Japan, which filled the 187th to capacity and required some transfers to other units. He was transferred to the 7th Cavalry Regiment, 1st Cavalry Division, on the island of Hokkaido in northern Japan until rotation to the States for discharge in about September 1952. 7th Cavalry Regiment's mission was to counteract the threat of Soviet divisions stationed in the Kuril Islands north and northeast of Hokkaido.

Awards: Senior Parachutist Badge, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in October 1952, Bob worked as an elevator constructor for thirty-four years in cities such as Pittsburgh and New York. He retired in about 1990-91. Bob and Mary Lou live in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. They have two children.

O-6. Oluich, Louis (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 659, and 666) Louis joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning

of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Louis joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Louis was assigned to 1st Airborne Ranger Company. He was killed in action on May 17, 1951 during the "May Massacre" blocking the Chinese penetration of the 2nd Infantry Division sector on the eastern front near Inje. Louis is buried at St. John Cemetery, Hickory, Pennsylvania.

O-7. O'Neill Harry B (Appendix 1, Page 664) Harry joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Corporal in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a BAR Man in 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Harry was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company \_\_, \_\_ Battalion, as a \_\_\_\_\_ and was with them through \_\_\_\_\_. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in \_\_\_\_\_ 1952, Harry commenced a four-year apprenticeship in commercial and industrial carpentry during which he won a bout with polio. From 1962 to 1978, activities of the O'Neils included renovation of several residences. During 1979, Harry commenced contract work in Saudi Arabia as a Construction Supervisor and in 1981 became a Chief Superintendent and Inspector with Bechtel Corporation. Harry lives in Millburn, New Jersey, with his wife, Yolanda, when he is not at his overseas posts in Saudi Arabia. During the recent Operation Desert Storm, he turned his attention to construction of defensive bunkers at an airfield between Dhahran and the Kuwait border.

O-8. Osborn, William C (formerly spelled Osborne) (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 674, 676, 682, and 686) Before Korea: Bill enlisted August 29, 1947, took basic training at Fort Knox, Kentucky, and was assigned to Company A, 410th Combat Engineer Battalion. In August 1948, he went to Benning for Jump School. From December 1948 until departure for Ranger training, Bill was assigned to Headquarters Company, 2nd Battalion, 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Bill joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 during the 2nd Cycle at Benning as a Private with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman in 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. Bill was a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. He was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT where he became a Platoon Sergeant. After Korea: 325th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, as Platoon Sergeant. 327th Battle Group, 101st Airborne Division, as Platoon Sergeant and First Sergeant. Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant Infantry (OCS) in June 1959. Served as an officer attaining the rank of Captain. Viet Nam: 61st Aviation Company as Pilot and Instructor Pilot (Caribou). Killed in Action (KIA) in an air crash due to enemy action on May 5, 1964.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Army Aviator Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge. Air Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster\*, Army Commendation Medal with 3 Oak Leaf Clusters\*, Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster\*, Vietnamese National Order Fifth Class, including Vietnamese Cross of Gallantry with Palm\*. \* Last medals/clusters were awarded posthumously.

Interment: Fairview Cemetery, Tipton, Indiana, Grave Site 74 C.

Ranger Memorial Ceremony: May 19, 1989.

O-9. Overfelt, Trumon L (Appendix 1, Pages 653 and 654) Reassigned to 82nd Airborne Division on 10/24/50.

O-10. Owens, Kenneth E (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 674, and 676) Ken joined 3rd Company as Private First Class on 12/18/50 in the 2nd Cycle at Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. Later, Ken moved up to become a Browning Automatic Rifleman. He was with the Company continuously, except for a brief period on R & R to Japan at the end of April mentioned in Chapter 12. Ken was assigned into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. When a trace was found by Ray Pierce, Ken had died on May 3, 1981.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), National Defense Service Medal, Korean Service Medal with three-four Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal.

Interment: Interred on May 5, 1981 at Riverside National Cemetery, Riverside California, Section 8, Grave 60. (Date of Birth: September 9, 1933.)

\*\*\* P \*\*\*

P-1. Pagano, Frank (Appendix 1, Page 664) Frank joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 in the 2nd Cycle at Fort Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Corporal, Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Frank later became 2nd Platoon Radio Operator. He was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th ARCT as a Sergeant. In the 187th, Frank was assigned to Support Company as their Communications Chief and was with them until his return to the states in February 1952.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on April 22, 1952, Frank returned to Kodiak Island in Alaska where he engaged in commercial fishing followed by five years in law enforcement and another five years in utilities. Then followed 18 years full time employment with the Alaskan National Guard and time spent in the Personnel and Civil Rights Office, Federal Aviation Administration. Frank retired from the Alaska National Guard as a Sergeant Major with a total of 24 1/2 years of Federal Service. He became a leader among the Aleuts of Kodiak Island and has been President of their Corporation for seven years (as of 1992). Frank currently lives in Anchorage, Alaska, with his wife, Ellen. They have one son, two daughters, and two grandchildren with one more on the way (as of July 1992).

P-2. Palombi, Rocco A (Appendix 1, Page 680) Korea: Rocco joined 3rd Company as a Private on 06/14/51 at Sinch'on (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of ten replacements from the pipeline. He became a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon (?). Rocco qualified as a Parachutist in jumps with 2nd Airborne Ranger Company. He served with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Private First Class. In the 187th, Rocco was assigned to Company H as a Machine Gunner with the rank of Corporal.



Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on October 25, 1952, Rocco returned to Toledo, Ohio where he married Joan and worked for Columbia Gas of Ohio for 31 years. Rocco retired in December 1987 and is residing with Joan in Orland, Indiana. They have six children and six grandchildren.

P-3. Parker, Billy L (Appendix 1, Pages 661 and 666) Billy joined 3rd Company as a Private from 4th Airborne Ranger Company on 11/21/51. After Christmas leave, Billy joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. We understand that he was assigned to 8th Army Ranger Company, and that on deactivation of the 8th Army Rangers that he was transferred into the 187th Airborne RCT. While with the 187th, Billy was killed in action during the May Massacre near Inje, Korea, on 05/26/51. He was buried at Hillcrest Cemetery in Ocala, Florida, right in town. Billy's next of kin have not been found.

P-4. Parker, Robert L (Appendix 1, Page 664) Bob joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Private First Class in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Company in the 2nd Cycle at Fort Benning. When we left Camp Carson, Bob was a Corporal, BAR Man, in 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. He was with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company \_\_, \_\_ Battalion, and was with them through \_\_\_\_\_.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: Bob was discharged from the Army in \_\_\_\_\_ 1952, and married the following year, but broke both hips and knees in a vehicle accident. After a year in a VA hospital in Boston, he went into construction work operating loaders, bull dozers, and coal buckets. Bob also bought three old houses which he renovated and sold at enough profit to purchase a 62 acre farm in Middleboro, Massachusetts. The farm included a 10 room house and two very large chicken houses, each with a capacity of 20,000 chickens. When cost of grain went out of sight, he purchased an 18-wheeler to augment his income and began deliveries to the 48 states - causing him long absences from his wife and family. However, he and his wife managed to have NINE CHILDREN - possibly the 3rd Company and RICA record. Eight years of driving wore out his truck and he went to work for Chess King making runs from Boston to Dallas, Texas, and Louisiana. Tiring of his absences, his wife divorced him in 1980 and got the farm and land. Bob presently lives in West Bridgewater, Massachusetts.

P-5. Parrish, Charles W (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 667) Charles joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant at Fort Benning in the 2nd Cycle on 12/18/50 with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. He was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 as we were leaving Fort Benning. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: (Unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) Charles now lives in Tulsa, Oklahoma.

P-6. Passini, Primo L Jr (Appendix 1, Page 664) Primo joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Private First Class in a group of 80 Ranger trainees

from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Platoon Aid Man, 1st Platoon. Primo was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company M, the 3rd Battalion's heavy weapons company, and was with them until about June 1952 when he returned to the States for discharge.

Awards: Combat Medical Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with three Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in about June 1952, Primo worked initially as a pipe-fitter on gas lines. He worked his way up to a supervisory position and stayed in that field for about \_\_\_\_\_ years. Currently Primo works part time and vacations in Mexico every winter along its coast line. He lives in Ottawa, Illinois, with his wife, Mildred. They have three children and four grandchildren.

P-7. Patterson, Thomas F (Appendix 1, Page 652, 659, and 661) Tom joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of four Airborne troopers from 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred as a Corporal on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. We have not yet found Tom.

P-8. Pekol (now Pekay), Stanley F (Appendix 1, Page 680) Stan joined 3rd Company as a Private on 06/14/51 at Sinch'on (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of ten replacements from the pipeline. He became a Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Stan was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Private First Class. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company H, 2nd Battalion, as a Machine Gunner, was promoted to Corporal, and was with them through actions at the Koje-do prison riots and while on line in the Iron Triangle.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on October 25, 1952, Stan spent his life in the construction business, from which he retired in 1989. He lives in Naples, Florida, with his wife Barbara.

P-9. Pellon, Frederick (Appendix 1, Pages 665, 672, and 677) Fred joined 3rd Company as a Private on 12/18/50 in the 2nd Cycle at Fort Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Private First Class, Rifleman (Assistant BAR Man to Ray Pierce), in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Fred was wounded on 04/11/51 at Bloody Nose Ridge by the same grenade that wounded Ray Pierce. On 06/14/51, Fred rejoined the Company from the hospital system at Sinch'on, Korea (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul), and was with the Company continuously thereafter. He transferred with the Company into the 187th ARCT where he was assigned to Support Company at Yamaguchi, Japan.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: Fred was discharged from the Army in August 1952 (?). He served 35 years with the U. S. Postal Service and retired. Fred now lives in Tucson, Arizona, with his wife, Yolanda. They have four children: Robert,

Anthony, Frederick, Jr., and Patricia. Their son Anthony has been in the Navy for 12 years [as of 1991] - stationed in Norfolk, Virginia. Fred added, "My son Robert was named after the late Robert Sheehan, my buddy of the First Platoon, 3rd Ranger Company."

P-10. Pena, Ernest F (Neto) (Appendix 1, Page 19) WWII: Private First Class (587879) was in the U. S. Marine Corps with 1st Battalion, Heavy Anti-aircraft Group on Guam. Korea: Ernest joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 at Fort Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Corporal, BAR Man, in 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. Ernest was with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. In the 187th, he was assigned to the 22nd Airborne Engineer Company and was with them during the action to quell the riot of Chinese POWs on Kojedo Island and for the time on the line in the Iron Triangle during the summer and fall of 1952. After Korea, Ernest continued on in the service, but had been killed in a car accident in the Panama Canal Zone on 06/18/70 when we made contact with his next of kin. At the time of his death, Ernest was a First Sergeant in the 193rd Brigade. His brother, Richard Pena, who lives in Brackettville, Texas, stated that while stationed at Fort Campbell, Ernest broke a leg during a parachute jump. While there, he bought his father a table saw. His father and brother Richard drove all the way to Fort Campbell to pick it up. He also played football and basketball while in high school. While Richard was stationed in Japan, he met his brother Ernest. Also on Kojedo he met Ernest and Juan Caseres. Richard and Ernest met again at Fort Sam Houston, Texas. Ernest served three tours in Korea during the war.

Ernest's sister Odilia Gomez in summarizing his life said, "Ernest was the pride and joy of his mother and father. He was the adorable big brother of Richard, Ruby, and Odilia. He joined the service at the young age of seventeen. He and three of his close friends decided to serve their country much to the sorrow of his mother who did not want him to join since he was so young. After his tour with the Marines was over he joined the Army and went on to make it his career until it ended with his death in a car accident while stationed in Panama. He was proud to serve his country in times of war and peace. His Company had nothing but good things to say about First Sergeant Pena - "Top" as they called him. Sergeant Pena went out of his way to help anybody in need whether he knew them or not. His friends have never forgotten him. Even though he is gone, his friends still come to visit his parents and reminisce about their good friend Ernest."

"Ernest met and married Alicia Torres in Del Rio, Texas. They were the proud parents of three daughters (Maria Alicia, Maria Teresa, and Sylvia Ruby) and one son (David Earnest). Unfortunately, Alicia died almost a year after Neto's death. In spite of their great loss, the Children grew up to become dependable, hard working adults. The girls are all teachers. The son is a fireman with a well known company. Ernest and Alicia would have been very proud of the way their Children turned out. Also, they would have been the grandparents of eleven grandchildren."

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Theater Ribbon, American Theater Ribbon, Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, National Defense Medal, Korean Service Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, Army Commendation Medal, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam: Bronze Star and other medals during two tours in Viet Nam (specific medals unknown).

Interment: Ernest is buried in Oak Lawn Cemetery, Del Rio, Texas, Section 2, Grave Site L 83 SP 60AK.

P-11. Percival, Jack H (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 683, and 684) Retired U. S. Army Major with 24 years service (deceased). World War II: Served with the Navy Sea-bees in the Philippine Islands (1945). Korea: Jack joined 3rd Company as a Corporal on 12/18/50 in our 2nd Cycle in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. He had come to 7th Company from the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, BAR Man, in 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Jack was with 3rd Company continuously from Benning through assignment into 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company \_\_, \_\_ Battalion, as a \_\_\_\_\_ and was with them through the Kije-do incident and our time on line in the Iron Triangle. After Korea: Jack was assigned to the 11th Airborne Division at Fort Campbell where he was a 1st Sergeant until he went to Officers Candidate School at Fort Sill, Oklahoma in 1956. His widow, Cleva (Percival) Davis has furnished us with Jack's DA Form 66 from which we know that he stayed at Fort Sill as a battery officer in the 597th Field Artillery Battalion. In 1958, Jack deployed to Germany where he served with 1/503 Infantry Battle Group as a Forward Observer, then with the 24th Division Artillery and the 13th Field Artillery Battalion. In 1961, he returned to Fort Benning where he served with the 10th Field Artillery Battalion and in March 1962 became a Battery Commander. In June 1963, it was back to Germany again for duty with 1st Battalion, 28th Artillery, as Battery commander and S-3. In April 1965, Jack became Assistant G-2, 8th Infantry Division. Viet Nam: Jack was assigned to Headquarters II Field Forces (1966-67) as Assistant Headquarters Commandant. In August 1967, he returned to the states for duty as Advisor to 2nd Battalion, 150th Artillery, Indiana National Guard, until his retirement in 1970. Concurrently, he was also Division Artillery Advisor and Advisor to 3rd Battalion, 139th Artillery.

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal, Good Conduct Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Ranger Tab, National Defense Service Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster, Republic of Korea Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam and thereafter: Bronze Star, Viet Nam Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Republic of Viet Nam Service Medal, Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry with Palm, four Overseas Bars, Army Commendation Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster, Meritorious Service Medal, Indiana National Guard Commendation Medal, Armed Forces Reserve medal, Meritorious Unit Citation.

Civilian Life: Jack retired from the Army in January 1970, but continued advising the National Guard until June 30, 1970. He owned and operated a tugboat service on the Mississippi River at Burlington, Iowa, from 1971 until 1985. Jack died on May 22, 1986, at Quincy, Illinois. The information above has been provided by Jack's widow, Cleva, whom he married in 1947. They had one child, Bette Lynn Pullins, who lives in Kahoka, Missouri. Cleva has remarried (Mrs. Davis) and lives in Osage Beach, Missouri.

Interment: Jack is interred at the National Cemetery, Keokuk, Iowa, Section I, Grave Site 370.

P-12. Petrogeorge, Michael C (Appendix 1, Pages 680 and 687) Mike joined 3rd Company as a Private on 06/14/51 at Sinch'on (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of ten replacements from the pipeline. He became a Rifleman (?) in \_\_ Squad, \_\_ Platoon. On 08/01/51, Mike was transferred to 3rd Infantry Division as the Company was inactivating. We have not yet found him.

P-13. Pierce, Raymond L (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, 671, 674, 684, and 686) Retired from U.S. Army as Lieutenant Colonel with 23 years service. Korea: Ray joined 3rd Company directly from Jump School at Fort Benning as a Private First Class at the beginning of the 1st Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, BAR Man in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Ray was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51. On 04/24/51, he returned from the evacuation system and was with the Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. On 07/01/51, Ray became Squad Leader of 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Viet Nam: 199th Light Infantry Brigade in 1969-70. Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Ranger Tab, Purple Heart, Bronze Star with "V" Device for Valor, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, National Defense Service Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Meritorious Service Medal. Viet Nam and Thereafter: Three Oak leaf Clusters for his Bronze Star Medal, RVN Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with 60 Device, Viet Nam Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars; Army Commendation Medal, Armed Forces Reserve Medal.

Civilian Life: Bachelor of Engineering with a Major in Metallurgy, Youngstown College, 1958, on leave of absence from Army. Graduate studies in metallurgy, University of Texas at El Paso, 1979-80. Then (until his death in 1992), Material Engineer, GS-12, Metallurgical Science Section, Kelly Air Force Base, Texas, performing analyses of USAF aerospace parts experiencing premature failure, or suspected of not meeting procurement specifications. Resided in San Antonio, Texas, with his wife, Pat. Two sons and a daughter, all college graduates. Ray was our 3rd Company Coordinator for five years from 1986 until our 1991 Reunion and continued in an outstanding way the fine work started by Paul Mays. He was the primary contributor to this book and frequently guided us away from historical errors with his immense background in military history. Ray died of cancer at the Fort Brooks Army Medical Center, Fort San Houston, San Antonio, Texas, on Tuesday, November 17, 1992.

Interment: Ray was buried on Friday, November 20, 1992, at Fort Sam Houston National Cemetery, 1520 Wurzbach road, San Antonio, Section 21, Grave 438.

P-14. Pierson, James L (Appendix 1, Pages 665 and 667) Was transferred to 82nd Airborne Division on 01/16/51.

P-15. Pietrowski, Edward F (Pete) (Appendix 1, Page 664) Pete joined 3rd Company as a Corporal on 12/18/50 with the group of 80 Ranger trainees who had trained with 7th Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, BAR Man in the 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. Pete was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Korean Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, National Defense Service Medal. (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) Pete now lives in North Haven, Connecticut.

P-16. Pike, Eudorsey (Dorsey) (Appendix 1, Pages 665, 672, and 684) Dorsey joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Private in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. Dorsey was

wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51. He returned from the hospital system on 07/09/51 while the Company was manning outpost positions on the 717-682 Ridge-line. He was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Dorsey was a Runner in the Weapons Platoon of Company "C" briefly, then transferred to 1st Battalion Headquarters to become the Radio Operator for the 1st Battalion Commander and the Executive Officer. He was in the action at Koje-do and up on the line again in the Iron Triangle. After Korea, Dorsey was at Fort Benning for duty with the 508th Airborne Infantry Regiment until discharge in 1953.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in 1953, Dorsey went to Detroit to build automobiles for a while. Later in 1953, he began working for Lockheed building airplanes for seven years. In 1960, he became Fire Captain in the Fire Department of Dekalb County, Georgia, for the next 25 years. After retiring from the Fire Department in 1985, he became a sales person for Metro Brokers Realty and for U. S. Sprint Long Distance Telephone Company. Dorsey lives in Marietta, Georgia, with his wife, Gwen. They have two sons, one grandson and one granddaughter.

P-17. Porter, James A (Appendix 1, Page 664 and 685) Jim was assigned to 3rd Company as a Corporal on 12/18/50 in the 2nd Cycle at Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. Jim was with 3rd Company continuously until about June or July 1951. We have not found a Morning Report entry showing him entering the evacuation chain, but the Morning Report of 07/15/51 transfers him to the Replacement Center Battalion at Camp Stoneman in a hospital status. We have not yet found Jim in our searches.

P-18. Potempa, Edward J (Appendix 1, Pages 664) Ed joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Private First Class in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman, 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. Ed was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Battery B, 674th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, at Yamaguchi, Honshu, Japan, as a Howitzer Gunner and later as Squad Leader. Ed rotated home for discharge in May 1952.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on June 22, 1952, Ed worked for two years as a machinist, for twelve years as an ironworker, and for eighteen years as a welder on Pettibone Cranes. When Pettibone went out of business in 1984, he became a welding inspector. In his spare time, he has been taking courses in computers and other educational subjects. Ed lives in Marcy, New York, with his wife, Mary. They have been married 29 years as of 1992 and have a daughter and two grandchildren.

P-19. Powell Chester F (Appendix 1, Pages 665, 677, 679, 682, and 686) Entered Army in 1950 from Arkansas. Served with 504th Parachute Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Chester joined 3rd Company as a Private on 12/18/50 in our 2nd Cycle with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Air-



borne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman in 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Chester was a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. He was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into 187th Airborne RCT. Returned to Korea with Company L, 187th Airborne RCT as Staff Sergeant, Machine Gunner; later became a Sergeant First Class, Squad Leader. Chester was present for the Koje-do action and for the time on line in the Iron Triangle area again.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), National Defense Service Medal, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

Civilian Life: Discharged from Army after Korean War in February, 1953. Retired in 1991 with 30 years service as a Federal Meat Inspector with the U. S. Department of Agriculture. Received seven Superior Performance awards from the U. S. Department of Agriculture. A Master Mason and Past Master of the Masonic Lodge. Resides in Ruston, Louisiana, with his wife Marvaline. They have two sons and a daughter.

P-20. Pronier, Robert A (Appendix 1, Page 676) Retired Army Sergeant Major with 26 years service. Korea: Bob joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on or about 05/11/51 at Yongdongp'o, Korea, with a group of Airborne and Ranger trained replacements. He became a Rifleman in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Bob served with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal in Support Company at Yamaguchi. After Korea, Bob served with the 3rd Armored Division and the 82nd Airborne Division. He joined Special Forces in 1961 and spent the next fifteen years in Special Forces units including four tours in Viet Nam with 5th Special Forces.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam: Combat Infantry Badge (Second Award), Viet Nam Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars. (Bob only wanted to list his two Combat Infantry awards, which is the way many of us Ranger Infantrymen feel.)

Civilian Life: Bob retired from the Army in 1974 and served as a Fayetteville Police Officer for the next seven years. He went to Honduras for a short period of time and returned to Fayetteville, North Carolina, where he entered Civil Service as an Instructor with the Special Forces Military Free-Fall Division for the next five years. As of January 1991, he had accumulated over 6,000 free fall jumps. Bob is now with U. S. Army Special Operations Command working in the safety field. He resides in Fayetteville, North Carolina, with his wife Lillian.

P-21. Pucel, Edward W (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 659, and 661) WWII: Ed had had prior OSS experience with guerrillas during WWII in Yugoslavia and in Greece. He also served with the OSS during WWII in the China Theater - with a total of 18 months overseas, returning in November 1945. Korea: Ed joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred as a Corporal on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Ed was with Bill Miles, Ray Baker, Marty Watson, and a group of South Korean agents on an unconventional warfare (UW) operation described in Chapter 2. He was awarded the Silver Star for his actions

while on that mission. Ed was with 4th Company throughout their time in combat, when not out on special missions, and was with them on transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company L as a weapons leader. Ed returned to the States in early 1952 and served with the 82nd Reconnaissance Company until discharged.

Awards: WWII: American, British, and Chinese Parachutist Badges, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, China Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, WWII Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Silver Star, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on May 19, 1953, Ed went home to Pennsylvania and worked in the mills and the mines. He left in 1955 and went to Ohio where he worked in a machine-making factories until retirement in 1982. Ed lives in Wickliffe, Ohio. His wife, Sophie, died in 1977. They were married eight years and had no children.

\*\*\* R \*\*\*

R-1. Racine, Ronald A (Appendix 1, Pages 665, 682, 685, 686, and 687)  
Ron joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private on 12/18/50 during the 2nd Cycle with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Ron was a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. He was with the Company continually until wounded on 07/16/51 just before inactivation. Ron was the last man wounded. When 3rd Company was inactivated on 08/01/51, he was transferred into the 187th in hospital status. It is doubtful that Ron ever reached the 187th, since he was last seen by Bill Adamaitis at Murphy General Hospital, Waltham, Massachusetts, in 1952/3 (?), about to be transferred to another hospital. At that time, Ron was paralyzed from the waist down but could use hand crutches. We understand that Ron is now deceased, but have not located his next of kin.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal.

R-2. Ranco, Nicholas Carl (Nick) (Appendix 1, Pages 652 and 659)  
Nick joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class in a group of six Airborne troopers from the 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of the 1st Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Corporal, Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Nick was with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. Though Nick is now deceased his family has furnished additional information:

Early Life: Nick was born in Madison, Maine on July 15, 1927, the son of Nicholas Joseph and Delia Daylight Ranco, both full-blooded Penobscot Indians. As a boy and young man, he worked in the woods as a logger, then as a long-shoreman loading and unloading ammunition, which explains his powerful build.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: Nick was discharged from the service after Korea. He worked as an Indian craftsman and in construction, plumbing, and carpentry. He also

worked as a fisherman on his own dragger (a boat trawling a dragnet). Nick frequently hunted for moose in the Maine woods with considerable success. He is survived by his widow, Marjorie, a son, three daughters, and six grandchildren. Funeral and Interment: Nick died on 05/16/87 at Booth Bay Harbor, Maine. Ranger pall bearers, including two Company Members, served at his funeral. His grave in Oak Lawn Cemetery at Booth Bay has been marked with the 3rd Airborne Ranger Company Scroll.

R-3. Rawls, David E (Appendix 1, Pages 655, 656, 659, 673, 674, 677, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 686, and 687) Korea: Dave joined 3rd Company as a Private effective October 16, 1950 in the middle of the 1st Cycle at Fort Benning from the 511th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 11th Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman, in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. There is an especially interesting account in Chapter 14 about Dave's capture while trying to evacuate civilian noncombatants from a village in the line of fire. As the Company was inactivating on 08/01/51, Dave transferred to 3rd Infantry Division for duty with 3rd Reconnaissance Company. He later served with 187th Airborne RCT (Korea and Japan). Discharged from service after Korea.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal.

Civilian Life: After discharge, Dave became a long distance truck driver. Also operated an auto repair business. Retired in 1979 and resided in New Bern, North Carolina, with his wife Joanna. [David died on 06/18/93, the day after this book was received at the publisher, and was buried at the Rawls Family Cemetery in Arapahoe, North Carolina.]

R-4. Ray, Ernest A Jr (Ernie) (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 682, and 686) Before Korea: 325th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Ernest joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private on 12/18/50 during the 2nd Cycle with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Ernest was a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. He was with 3rd Company continuously through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: Discharged from Army after Korea in 1952, Ernest attended Arkansas Technical University, Russellville, Arkansas (BS Degree); Mississippi College, Clinton, Mississippi (Masters in Education); Southwest Missouri State University, Springfield, Missouri (Specialist Degree); University of Arkansas (Doctorate in Education). Ernest served as Administrator for Texas school districts in Calvert, Brackettville, and Nordheim, and for an Arkansas school district in Salem. He resides at 604 South 7th Street in Kenedy, Texas, with his wife Sue.

R-5. Redgate, George Paul (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 659, and 661) Retired Regular Army Command Sergeant Major with 21 years active service. Korea: Paul joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of four Airborne troopers from 307th Airborne Engineer Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Paul was with 4th Company in combat until wounded on June 11, 1951, at Suchon-ni, Korea; evacuated to Japan, then to the States

in September 1951. After Korea, Paul taught ROTC at the City College of New York until OCS in 1952; then to Ranger Training Command/Department at Benning and Dahlonga, Georgia, until May 1953, when he joined 77th Special Forces Group. He was with Special Forces until he retired in 1969. Among his Special Forces assignments were three tours of duty in, and an extended inspection visit to, Viet Nam, plus a 1961-62 tour of duty as an advisor to the Korean Special Forces. At one time in this period, Paul was one of the nominees for Command Sergeant Major of the Army.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Bronze Star with "V" Device, Korean Campaign Medal with two Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Meritorious Service Medal. Viet Nam and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge with Star (2nd Award), Vietnamese Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with 60 Device, National Defense Service Medal (1st Oak Leaf Cluster), Good Conduct Medal with four clusters, eleven Overseas Bars, Republic of Korea Senior Parachutist Badge.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on August 1, 1969, Paul was Operations Manager with Belk-Tyler Group until 1972; then built, opened and managed shopping centers until 1986. Real estate broker for a while; then became Service Manager for Checkered Flag Mitsubishi/Suzuki in Virginia Beach. Paul retired in December 1991 to sail, play golf, and travel, but in 1992 returned to the automotive maintenance business. He is currently single and still lives in Virginia Beach, Virginia.

R-6. Reeves, Grover E (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 658, and 661) Retired Army Sergeant First Class (E-7) with over 22 years of Government Service. WWII to Korea: Grover was in the Navy from July 1942 to October 1945 and served in the Asiatic-Pacific Theater, primarily at Boganville and Okinawa. He joined the Army in November 1946, and after basic training (again), and jump school, was assigned to the 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Grover joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of five Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/06/50, and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He actually arrived at Benning a couple weeks early and was immediately put into some preliminary Ranger training with others who had arrived early. Grover was transferred as a Sergeant on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. He was seriously injured in a training parachute jump at Taegu, Korea, while 4th Company was rehearsing for its part in the Munsan-ni combat jump. The injury required his shipment back to the U. S. where his shoulder was operated on at Camp Picket, Virginia. Damage sustained precluded further jump duty. After Korea, Grover served in a number of units including: the 27th Engineer Battalion at Fort Campbell until November 1951, then the Post Engineers and the Transportation Research and Development (R & D) Station at Fort Story, Virginia, testing the BARC. In 1954, he went to Alaska to work on R & D for tanks, and in 1956, he went to an amphibious tank battalion at Fort Lewis, Washington. In 1962, Grover became an instructor in a radio school at Fort Dix, New Jersey, and in November 1962 went to Korea for assignment to the 27th Signal Company, 4th Missile Battalion, until time for his retirement in 1964.

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Expert Infantry Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army in June 1964, Grover was a civilian for two years, but was recalled to the Army in April 1966 for special

duties as an instructor in radio theory at Fort Huachuca, Arizona. He retired permanently in July 1968. From 1971 to 1979, Grover taught 7th, 8th, and 9th graders pre-vocation carpentry, masonry, electronics, and plumbing. From 1979 to 1980, Grover was a Deputy Sheriff of Nottoway County, Virginia. In 1980, he became an independent contractor supplying pulp wood and lumber, but was injured in an accident in April 1980 which left him permanently disabled. In May 1988, he had a heart attack followed by triple-bypass surgery. Grover and Avia live in Burkeville, Virginia. They have five children and six grandchildren. Concurrently with his other military and civilian activities, Grover became a minister in 1966 while at Fort Huachuca. He later served a church east of Crew, Virginia, from 1971-74, then ministered to prison inmates and to the aged in nursing homes.

R-7. Reisch, Jerome R (Jerry) (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 659, and 661) Jerry joined 3rd Company as a Private with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred as a Private First Class on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Jerry was with 4th Company for their time in combat and transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company D, 1st Battalion, as a Corporal, Rifleman, and was with them through about May 1952.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in May 1952, Jerry became a river boat pilot towing grain from Omaha, Nebraska, and Kansas City, Missouri, to Baton Rouge and New Orleans. For the past 25 years (as of 1992), he has been a State Farm Insurance Agent. Jerry and June live in Avoca, Iowa. They have three children and three grandchildren.

R-8. Renz, Leonard W (Appendix 1, Page 664) Leonard joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 with a packet of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Corporal, Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon. On arrival on line in Korea, Jess Tidwell was short a cook on the mess team and Leonard was involuntarily assigned to the Company Mess. He went on a good number of combat patrols and was awarded the Combat Infantry Badge. Leonard was with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Abn RCT as a Sergeant. In the 187th, he was assigned to Support Company as Platoon Sergeant of a 4.2 inch Mortar Platoon and was with them through the Kojedo incident and time back on line in the Iron Triangle. Leonard went to the states for discharge in October 1952 but reenlisted in July 1954 and served with a number of units including: 511th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 11th Airborne Division, at Fort Campbell and in Augsburg Germany; 17th Cavalry Troop, 11th Airborne Division at Augsburg and during the Lebanon deployment in 1958; and the 24th Infantry Division at Augsburg as Platoon Sergeant of the 90mm assault gun platoon in the Division Headquarters Company. In January 1960, Leonard returned to the states and was assigned to the Airborne School in charge of the 2nd week of ground training, including the 34 foot towers and the 250 foot jump towers. In early 1961, he was found to have diabetes and was medically retired.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations

Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Good Conduct Medal.

Civilian Life: After medical retirement from the Army on March 14, 1961, Leonard attended Industrial Engineering College in Chicago and worked for 20 years as an industrial engineer. On retirement from engineering, he became a dairy farmer in the spring of 1982. He now (1992) has a herd in Luck, Wisconsin of 175 of which 105 are milking cows plus 600 acres of farm land to support the dairy operation with necessary crops. He married Brigitte in 1959 and they have six children and six grandchildren.

R-9. \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ (Appendix 1, Pages 650 and 662) This name has been expunged from our rolls due to information learned in later years. Until we have this information in releaseable unclassified documentation, we cannot tell the background story.

R-10. Repp, Robert L (Appendix 1, Pages 656, 659, 684, and 685) Bob joined 3rd Company as a Private effective October 16, 1950 in the middle of the 1st Cycle at Fort Benning from the 511th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 11th Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Sergeant, Assistant Squad Leader, of 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Bob was with the Company continually until wounded on 07/06/51 while the Company was defending the Hill 717-682 ridge line shortly before inactivation. We have not yet located him. Paul Redgate reports that he and Bob Repp were on the same committees together in the Ranger Department at Fort Benning during the period January-April 1953. They taught Physical Training and Hand-to-Combat, River Crossing, and Night Compass.

R-11. Rhodes, Frank D (Appendix 1, Pages 655 and 656) Joined 3rd Company from 82nd Airborne Division effective 10/16/50. Reassigned to 82nd Airborne Division on 10/25/50.

R-12. Rhyne, David W (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 672) David joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle at Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, BAR Man, in 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon. David was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51, returned to the Company the next day, and was with the Company continuously thereafter through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet located David.

R-13. Richards, Harold A (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 673, 675, 678, 682, and 686) Enlisted August 16, 1948; basic with 101st Airborne at Breckinridge, Kentucky; after jump school and glider training served with Company L, 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Harold joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 during the 2nd Cycle with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Harold was wounded on April 22nd as described in Chapter 8. He returned to the Company on June 2nd and was with the Company for the remainder of its active time, transferring into the 187th ARCT as a Sergeant. Harold was a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. In the 187th, he was assigned as Squad Leader in the Antitank and Mine Platoon of Headquarters and Headquarters Company and went to several military schools. Harold had an assignment training 34th Infantry personnel in aircraft loading procedures in northern Japan. When word came of his time to go home for



early discharge from the "Truman Year", his Air Force friends arranged to drop him by parachute on mud flats south of Beppu - to shorten the travel time.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, National Defense Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on June 7, 1952, Harold went to work on the railroad, and attended welding school and flying school under the GI Bill. He did a lot of parachuting at air shows, packing his parachute on his garage floor. While working at Federal Rules as a welder, he sustained a spinal injury for which he received a disability retirement. Worked in Civil Defense for the State of Ohio (Explosive Ordnance) and attended staff college in Civil Defense Mobilization for federal government. 32nd Degree Mason, Member Eastern Star; advisor to International Order of Rainbow for Girls; Boy Scouts of America for the last 30 years. Has been involved with Ohio Highway Patrol for the last 35 years with the rank of Captain. Operated part time businesses painting and building houses. Harold now lives at Jackson, Ohio, with his wife, Eileen. They have two sons, Bruce and James, and a daughter, Tracey.

R-14. Richeson, Raymond L. (Ray) (Attached Artillery Forward Observer)  
Before Korea: Ray joined the Army in December 1949; Basic and Advanced Infantry Training at Fort Ord, California; OCS and Artillery School at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, May-October 1949. Korea: Ray was assigned to the 3rd Infantry Division in November 1950 and was designated as Forward Observer for 7th Infantry Regiment (1st and 2nd Battalions). He observed our Bloody Nose Ridge Assault on April 11, 1951, and four days later on April 15th was designated as 3rd Ranger Company's Forward Observer. Ray was with 3rd Company on many occasions thereafter, and stayed on with 3rd Division after our inactivation until March 1952. After Korea: Ray went to Fort Benning for Ranger training and in 1954 was accepted by Special Forces. After initial SF training with the 77th Special Forces Group at Fort Bragg, he had a number of SF assignments including: in April 1956 to the 8321st in Japan, then on to Okinawa; in July 1959 to SF Field Training Teams (FTTs) in Laos; in 1961 to Long Thanh, Viet Nam, with the Vietnamese Ranger/Airborne Training Center (SF B-53 Detachment). In 1962, Ray was wounded for the third time and this time his wounds forced a medical retirement.

Awards: Korea up to Viet Nam: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Bronze Star with "V" Device for Valor, Purple Heart, Korean Service Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, National Defense Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Army Commendation Medal, Meritorious Service Medal. Viet Nam and Other: Combat Infantry Badge (Second Award), Silver Star, Oak leaf Cluster for his Bronze Star Medal, Two Oak Leaf Clusters for his Purple Heart, Army Commendation Medal with "V" Device, Army Air Medal, Army Air-Crew Wings, Viet Nam Service Medal with eight Bronze Battle Stars, RVN Parachute Wings, RVN Ranger Badge, RVN Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Vietnamese Campaign Medal with 60 Device.

Civilian Life: After retirement in February 1963, Ray worked from 1964 to 1975 as a surgical technician in an emergency room at a local hospital. 1975 to 1980, he was a police officer in Seattle, Washington. 1981 to date (1992), he has been Director of Security at a large shopping mall in Seattle. In November 1963 he married Gem. They lived in Seattle and had four children. Two daughters still live at home. Sons, John and George, are in the Army - Sergeants in the Military Police. In a letter of 03/06/93, Ray wrote, "Bob on Jan

20, 1993, my wife Gem passed away in her sleep. We all miss her so." Our hearts are with you, Ray.

R-15. Ridenhour, Charles L (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 673, and 674) Charles joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 during the 2nd Cycle at Fort Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Company. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Charles was with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company B, 1st Battalion, as a Squad Leader for a short period, and then was transferred to the 187th's newly organized band. Charles was with them until rotation to the States in March 1952.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). National Guard: Department of the Army Commendation Medal, State of North Carolina Distinguished Service Medal, Army Achievement Medal.

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in April 1952, Charles went into business with his father in his general store. In 1964, he started Ridenhour Pump Company and specialized in water systems, servicing and installing pumps and filtration plumbing. When his son, \_\_\_\_\_, joined the business in 19\_\_\_\_, they added electrical, heating, and air conditioning. Concurrently with his various business efforts, Charles joined the North Carolina National Guard in 1954. Though he left the Guard for a period of about ten years, when he retired from the Guard in May 1987, he had a total of 28 years of military service - with the last four years as First Sergeant. As of the end of 1992, Charles still runs his company on a full time basis. In addition, he is a certified emergency medical technician (EMT) with the Ellis Cross-County Fire Department, is Secretary-Treasurer of the Spencer Optimist Club, sings in the church choir, and is a church Deacon. Charles presently lives in Salisbury, North Carolina, with his wife Lenora. They have a son, a daughter, and four grandchildren.

R-16. Riggs, Roy V (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, and 661) Roy had 11 months overseas during WWII, returning in August 1945. He joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of five Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/06/50, and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Roy was with 4th Company for at least part of their time in combat. Whether he transferred into the 187th Airborne RCT we do not know. Charles Winder last remembers him as a Private First Class, Messenger, and believes that he was wounded in action.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Purple Heart ?, Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan) ?.

Civilian Life: It is not known whether Roy was discharged after Korea or whether he stayed on in the service. At the time of his death in April 1990, Roy was living at Port Charlotte, Florida. He was cremated and no burial location is known. The obituary did not identify his occupation and did not mention a spouse.

R-17. Rinard, Harold L (Appendix 1, Pages 654, 658, and 666) Harold had 41 months of overseas service during WWII, returning in June 1945. He joined 3rd Company as a Master Sergeant in a group of four senior Airborne Non-Commissioned Officers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. After Christmas leave, Harold joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. Harold was assigned to 1st Company and was killed in action at Chipyeong-ni, Korea, on February 15, 1951.

Early Life: Shortly before publication, we were able to reach Harold's sister, Mrs. Mildred (Rinard) Noble. Mildred gave us this memory of her brother, "Harold as a boy was always ready for fun. He loved to play tricks on his family and friends. He loved his family and liked to go on picnics and ramble around. He liked to swim and also ice skate. Harold was always interested in the military. He was in the 3 C's as a youth. He enlisted in the Iowa National Guard in 1940. He was sent to Camp Claborn, Louisiana, in 1941. He later was sent to Northern Ireland, where he volunteered for Ranger training in Scotland. He made friends with some of the people while there. He also made "Ranger of the Month". Harold was in the invasion of Africa, Sicily, and Italy. He was wounded in Italy. He was captured in Cisterna. He was then sent to Germany where he was a prisoner of war. He managed to escape twice. He was awarded two purple hearts and one Oak Leaf Cluster. Harold left the Service in 1945 and reenlisted in 1945. He was a man who really loved his country. He was then sent to South Carolina and Georgia for training. He then joined the 82nd Airborne. He volunteered to go to war in Korea. They had asked him WHY and he said, "ONCE A RANGER, ALWAYS A RANGER." Harold was killed on February 14, 1951. He left behind his wife, son, daughter, mother, two sisters, and two brothers."

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars and three Bronze Arrowheads, American Campaign Medal, Victory Medal.

Korea: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), \_\_\_\_\_ Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal. (Other awards unknown.)

Interment: Harold was interred with full military honors at the Laurel Hill Cemetery, Des Moines, Iowa, Section \_\_, Grave \_\_.

R-18. Roberts, Edgar T (Appendix 1, Page 664) Edgar joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 from 7th Company with a group of 80 Ranger trainees during our 2nd Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. The orders assigning Edgar to the Company and also orders transferring him into the 187th show him with a cook's MOS. During training at Benning and Carson, the Company had lost a number of cooks and the Mess Sergeant. Captain Tidwell noticed that Edgar had been a Dining Room Orderly and assigned him to the Company Kitchen. In Korea, he became Mess Sergeant, and noted, "in quite a few missions, the mess personnel would go on missions with the Company." Edgar was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. In the 187th, Edgar was a 1st Cook and Assistant Mess Sergeant in Company G where Harold Barber was 1st Sergeant (until Harold was commissioned).

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), National Defense Service Medal, Good Conduct Medal.

Civilian Life: Discharged from the Army on June 19, 1952, Edgar did several things before retiring, mostly in the maintenance field. He was married 27 years the first time and raised four children, three boys and one girl - all grown. He currently lives in Spring Hill, Florida, with his wife Lena. As of 1991, they have been married eight years.

R-19. Roberts, Floyd (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 669) Floyd joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private First Class with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle and was with us for our 2nd Graduation. He was transferred to Camp Carson as a cold weather casualty effective 02/17/51. Later, Floyd shipped to Korea and joined 8th Company in combat.

R-20. Rodrigues, Joseph A (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, and 661) Korea: Joe joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class from Headquarters Battery, 82nd Airborne Division Artillery, effective 10/06/50, and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred as a Corporal on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses before they deployed. Joe was with 4th Company for their time in combat until wounded on June 24, 1951, in the vicinity of Yonchon, Korea, while 4th Company was on Task Force Croft with the 1st Cavalry Division. He was evacuated to the States, spent eight months in the hospital, was discharged and reenlisted with Company C, 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment. Shortly after returning with Company C from Exercise Long Horn in Texas, Joe volunteered for Korea again and was assigned to Company C, 17th Infantry, 7th Infantry Division, on line in the Kumhwa Valley. Before the cease-fire, he also served with Company C, 439th Engineer Battalion. After Korea: Joe was assigned to a number of units, including: 74th RCT at Fort Devens, Massachusetts; 18th Infantry, 1st Division, at Fort Riley, Kansas; 69th Infantry Division at Fort Dix, N.J.; and 4th RCT at Pine Camp, N.Y. (training National Guard units). Joe served two additional tours in Korea with 19th Infantry, 24th Division. He was stationed on the DMZ at Outpost Airlene and Outpost Nina (I & R Platoon). Joe spent three years with the 25th Infantry Division and deployed with the Division to Viet Nam in 1966.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars and Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam: Viet Nam Service Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars.

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army in September 1966, Joe spent two years on a DOD contract in Viet Nam repairing battle-damaged helicopters. He served on operational maintenance teams with different Army helicopter assault units, e.g., 132nd Assault Company (Helicopter). After fulfilling his DOD Contract in Viet Nam, Joe started his own business as a refrigeration and air conditioning contractor. He is now retired. Joe and Mi Joo live in Arleta, California. They have six children and three grandchildren.

R-21. Rogers, David P Sr (Appendix 1, Pages 653 and 657) David joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of seven Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was transferred to 1st Airborne Ranger Company on 11/11/50 to help fill their training losses. David has not been found during RICA search efforts.

R-22. Rost, Elmer L (Appendix 1, Page 664 and 676) Elmer joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 during the 2nd Cycle at Fort Benning in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. In the meeting engagement on 04/23/51, Elmer was carrying a BAR as described in Chapter 9. On 05/14/51, while the Company was in reserve at Yongdongp'o after the first Chinese Spring Offensive, he departed for the United States on the same day with Roland Ballou, but for a reason which we do not yet know. Elmer rotated to the United States as a Sergeant. Elmer's wife, Doris, lives in Hamilton, Texas, and has helped with information that he entered the service on July 15, 1948, and was sent to Fort Ord, California, for basic training, then later was sent to Fort Bragg, N. C., for his paratrooper training. After he came home from Korea in 1951, he reenlisted and was stationed at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, for approximately 18 months. In February 1953, he was sent to Bamberg, Germany for 18 months and when his time was up there he received his second discharge.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Service Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Germany), Good Conduct Medal with Clasp.

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in August 1954, Elmer worked as an electrician until he was stricken with Alzheimer's disease. Elmer is now (1993) in a nursing home in Hamilton, Texas.

R-23. Rumage, Johnnie L (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 680, 682, and 684) John joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle at Fort Benning in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. When we left Camp Carson, John was a Corporal, BAR Man, in 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon. He was with the Company continuously (except for a special adventure mentioned in Chapter 14) and transferred with the Company into the 187th. When we found a trace of John during our recent searches, he was already deceased. We have not yet located his burial site or his next-of-kin.

\*\*\* S \*\*\*

S-1. Sams, Burgess (Appendix 1, Pages 669, 684, and 686) Burgess joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 02/25/51 as we were leaving Camp Carson and became a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. He had trained with another Ranger Company at Fort Benning, but was shipped to join us to help fill up our training losses. Burgess was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet found him.

S-2. Sartori John W (Appendix 1, Page 680) John joined 3rd Company as a Private on 06/14/51 at Sinch'on (38 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of ten replacements from the pipeline. He became a Rifleman (?) in \_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_ Platoon. John was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet found him.

S-3. Saylor, Richard E (Appendix 1, Pages 670, 673, 675, 679, and 687) Dick had already been wounded in Korea with the 29th Infantry as described in

Chapter 3, was recuperating in Japan, and joined 3rd Company aboard ship as we came through Kobe, Japan, on 03/22/51. He was assigned as a Private First Class, Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_\_ Squad, 3rd Platoon. On 04/22/51, Dick was wounded again "within spitting distance of Chorwon" by the same burph gun blast that killed Homer Simpson. He was shot right through the helmet and the bullet creased his skull all the way across the top of his head. When Dick rejoined the Company on 06/04/51, none of the hair had grown back in the healed crease. It had not grown back the last time he was seen by Company Members. With prior Korea combat service, Dick rotated to the United States just as the Company was being inactivated. He had already died on November 19, 1979, when we traced him. We have not yet located his next of kin.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster, Korean Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

Interment: Dick was buried on November 21, 1979 at Fort Logan National Cemetery, Denver, Colorado, in Section Q, Grave 4571.

S-4. Scagnelli, John C (Scag) (Appendix 1, Pages 649, 650, and 655). WWII: John served in the \_\_\_\_\_ Theater with the \_\_\_\_\_ from \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_. After WWII, he was with the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg. Korea: John signed the first Morning Report on September 29, 1950, activating 3rd Company as a Table of Distribution unit under Army Service Unit (ASU) 3440. He became our first Company Commander. When it was determined that Jess Tidwell had already been promoted to Captain as of September 27, 1950, Jess took command of 3rd Company. John was transferred on 11/03/50 to Headquarters Detachment, Ranger Training Center, as a newly promoted Captain. He later took command of 5th Airborne Ranger Company and continued in command throughout 5th Company's active time until transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, John commanded Company "I" and turned out some of the finest NCOs anywhere as Bob Channon could attest when he took over "I" Company later. (John's subsequent assignments are unknown.)

Awards: WWII: (Unknown.) Korea: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award ?), Master Parachutist Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of retirement and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) It is rumored that John has been selling insurance in Germany since the 1960s.

S-5. Schroeder, George E (Appendix 1, Page 651 and 688) George was inadvertently omitted from Morning Reports after 10/04/50, but other records show that he was with us for our entire 1st Cycle. He joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of 22 (corrected from 21) Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. George was transferred as a Sergeant on 11/21/50 with a packet of 28 (corrected from 27) Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. He was with 4th Company for its time in combat and transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, George was assigned to Headquarters & Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, as Sergeant First Class, Communications Chief, and was with them through February 1952. After Korea, George had several assignments including Communications Department of the Infantry School; I & R Platoon, 2nd Battalion, 4th RCT in Alaska; and 77th Special Forces Group.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Gliderman Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with three Bronze



Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), National Defense Service Medal.

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on July 27, 1955, George attended college at the Rolla School of Mines in Rolla, Missouri, and graduated with a BS Degree in Electrical Engineering. He worked with Schlumberger Well Service from August 1959 until retirement on February 1, 1989. George and Joyce live in New Orleans, Louisiana. They have three children.

S-6. Scully, Robert W (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 684) Bob enlisted in the Army in 1946 and graduated from Parachute and Glider School at Fort Benning in March 1947. He was then sent to the 11th Airborne Division at Sapporo, Hokkaido, Japan, and was assigned to Company G, in the 187th Parachute Infantry Regiment. From 1948-50, he was with the 456th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division in Fire Direction Control. Korea: Bob joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private First Class on 12/18/50 during the 2nd Cycle with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman, Scout, and Radio Operator in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. Bob was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge, but refused evacuation. He was with the Company continuously through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT where he served with the 674th Airborne Field Artillery Battalion. After Korea, Bob returned to the states for duty with the 89th Field Artillery Battalion, 11th Airborne Division, and later worked with Division G-3 operating a leadership school for NCOs (1st three grades). As a Sergeant First Class, Bob was Operations Sergeant/1st sergeant for the school. SFC Jack Percival of 3rd Company was on the school staff as a weapons instructor. From 1954-57, Bob served with the Special Forces as a Communications Sergeant with FB-7, 77th SFG. During this time, he finished a 6 month radio repair course at Camp Gordon and a one year Serbo-Croatian language course at the Army Language School in Monterey, California.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Silver Star, Purple Heart. Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, U. S. Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in 1957, Bob worked in the printing business in the vicinity of Seattle, Washington. More recently he has been with the Cuno plastic manufacturing company in Massachusetts. Bob has been a sky diving enthusiast for years and participated in a Sky Dive Meet at Muskegee, Oklahoma, during the summer of 1986. Currently (1993), he is a member of the Turner Falls Sky Diving Club. Bob resides in Brimfield, Massachusetts, with his wife, Muriel.

S-7. Seibert, Elmer O (Al) (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, 684, and 686)  
WWII: Al had 25 months overseas service during WWII and thereafter, returning to the States in January 1946. He served with 1304th Air Base Unit from 1943 to 1946. Korea: Al joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of seven Airborne troopers from the 325th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of the 1st Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant, BAR Man in 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. When Al Grossman was wounded at Hill 164 on 04/23/51, the first day of the First Chinese Communist Spring Offensive, Al (Seibert) took over as Company Communications Chief. Except for a period July 8-20, 1951 on R & R in Japan, Al was with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant First Class. In the 187th, Al was Communications Chief for Headquarters & Headquarters Company through the action on Kojima Island until he was

sent home to take part in the Inauguration Parade for President Eisenhower. Then, he was assigned to Headquarters Detachment, XVIII Airborne Corps as Division Communication Chief at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, until his discharge in 1953.

Awards: WWII: China Memorial Badge, Distinguished Unit Badge, Good Conduct Medal, American Campaign Medal, Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge in about May 1953, Al went to Fort Washington, Wisconsin, where he worked for American Motors building automobiles for about 14 years. Then, he worked for PMC building cranes for about 13 years until his stroke in 1986. Al still lives in Fort Washington, Wisconsin, with his wife, Nancy. They have a daughter, Pamela.

S-8. Shafer, Jack (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, 673, and 675) Sergeant with five years Regular Army Service. Before Korea: Company K, 16th Infantry, 1st Division, during occupation of Berlin, March 1947 to March 1948; Company K, 504 Parachute Infantry, 82nd Airborne Division, January 1949 to September 1950. Korea: Jack joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class at the beginning of the 1st Cycle of Ranger training at Fort Benning in a group of twenty-two Airborne troopers from the 504th Airborne Infantry, 82nd Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Sergeant, Rifleman (Assistant BAR Man), in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. On 04/23/51, Jack was wounded at Hill 164 (CS 259059) as described in Chapter 9. He returned to 3rd Company just before inactivation - too late to be picked up on the Morning Report but he went on into the 187th with the Company anyway. Jack served with Company E, 187th, from August 1951 to July 1952 and was in the 187th action to put down POW riots on Koje-do Island.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, U. S. Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: Jack was discharged from the Army after Korea on August 12, 1952. He graduated with a BS in Business Administration from Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, in 1956 and served as an Accountant until retirement. Jack was the first President for the Western Region of RICA {Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) of the Korean War}, and in 1991 was elected 2nd Vice President/Treasurer of RICA for the term 1991-93. He currently lives in Harbor City, California, with his wife, Jeanne. Their daughter, Laura, is married with one child. Their son, Jim, is studying for the ministry.

S-9. Sheehan, Robert J (Appendix 1, Pages 652 and 659) Bob joined 3rd Company as a Private at the beginning of the 1st Cycle of Ranger Training at Fort Benning in a group of six Airborne troopers from the 505th Airborne Infantry, 82nd Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as a Corporal, Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. Bob was with the Company continuously from Fort Benning until he transferred with the Company into the 187th ARCT. He had already died on April 7, 1973 when we traced him, and we have not yet located his burial site or his next of kin. It is understood that he was employed by the City of Boston in the early sixties.

S-10. Sherry, Edward Guy (Appendix 1, Pages 669, 682, and 686) Retired Army Staff Sergeant, E-6, with 20 years and 2 months service. Korea: Ed joined 3rd Company as Corporal on 02/25/51 as we were leaving Camp Carson for Korea. He became a BAR Man in 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Ed was a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. He was with 3rd Company continuously from Camp Carson through assignment into 187th Airborne RCT. Ed had a 2nd tour back to Korea with 187th Airborne RCT in Service Battery, 674th Field Artillery Battalion (Military Police Platoon). After Korea: Served with 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment (3rd Battalion), 503rd Airborne Infantry Regiment (1st Battalion), and 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment (2nd Battalion). Tour in Panama three years with Sikes Regulars Jungle Warfare School, Fort Sherman, Canal Zone. Received Jungle Expert Patch. Back to 82nd Airborne Division as Instructor with Raider Academy. Received Counter-insurgency Patch. Also, Instructor in Jump School, Fort Bragg, North Carolina.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Bronze Star with "V" Device (Valor), Army Commendation Medal, five Campaign Battle Stars, one Arrowhead (for assault with 2/505 Battalion into Dominican Republic).

Civilian Life: Retired from 2/505th in June 1967. Served with Police Department in Fayetteville, North Carolina. Disabled in line of duty - shot twice in the head by three assailants outside Fort Bragg on October 16, 1969. Now resides in Gandeenville, West Virginia, with his wife Mary. They had three children who are married and gone - one a Marine.

S-11. Shevach, Joseph (Appendix 1, Pages 654) Joe joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant First Class in a group of four senior Airborne Non-Commissioned Officers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was reassigned to 2nd Airborne Ranger Company (later called 4th Company) on 10/25/50.

S-12. Simmons, James E (Appendix 1, Page 676) Jim joined 3rd Company as a Private on 05/11/51 at Yongdongp'o with a group of eleven Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_ Squad, 1st Platoon. Jim was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. When Jim was located, he was already deceased. He had died on May 3, 1981, and was buried in Section 8, Grave 60, Riverside National Cemetery, Riverside, California. We have found no next of kin from whom we can learn more information.

S-13. Simpson, Homer I (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, and 673) WWII: Served with the 96th (Deadeye) Division in the Pacific. Korea: Homer joined 3rd Company as a Private from Company G of Benning's Airborne Battalion. Homer probably returned to the Army after the time limit for retention of his WWII rank had run out, and had to start up the NCO ladder again. When we left Camp Carson, he was already a Sergeant, BAR Man in 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Homer was one of our finest young NCO leaders. He was killed near Chorwon as described in Chapter 8.

Early Life: Homer's brother J. B. (called "Bee") stated, "Homer was raised on a ranch northwest of Harve, Montana. He was a great rodeo rider, riding bulls and bareback horses. I, his brother, helped him along. I be 80 years old now [1991]. . . . I've been in V.A. hospital most of time."

Awards: WWII: Combat Infantry Badge, Bronze Star (for heroic action on Sawtooth Ridge, Okinawa, on April 26, 1945), Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal

with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, WWII Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge with Star (2nd Award), Purple Heart (Posthumous), Korean Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Service Medal.

Interment: Homer is interred in Soldiers Plot, Highland Park Cemetery, Harve, Montana. He is survived by his brother J. B. Simpson of Simms, Montana, by his brother Lorn C. Simpson of Anchorage, Alaska, and by his sister Mrs. Joan Green of Romance, Arkansas.

S-14. Smith, Alfred B (Appendix 1, Pages 653, 659, and 661) WWII to Korea: Al had service during WWII with the U.S. Navy for 26 months and spent much of that time in the Pacific in support of landings in the Philippines and Okinawa. He entered the Army in 1946 and after basic training was assigned to Company L, 504th Infantry, 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Al joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of seven Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. On 11/21/50, he was assigned to 4th Company with a group of 27 Rangers to fill their training losses. Al was wounded on March 23, 1951, during 4th Company's combat jump with the 187th Airborne RCT at Munsan-ni and was evacuated to Japan. He returned to the states in July 1951 and was hospitalized at Books Army Hospital in October 1951. After Korea: Al went to the 11th Airborne Division in 1954 and then on to the 187th Airborne RCT in Japan that same year. He returned to the States in 1956 and went to the 101st Airborne Division at Fort Campbell. In 1957, Al was selected for duty with the Ranger Department at Dahlonga, Georgia. He was assigned to Iceland in 1959, then returned to the States in 1960 for duty with the 101st Airborne Division again. In 1962, Al was assigned to a Long Range Reconnaissance Patrol Company in Nellingen, Germany, and returned to the States for retirement on January 1, 1965.

Awards: WWII: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, Philippine Liberation Ribbon, China Service Medal, WWII Victory Medal, American Campaign Medal. Korea and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal, Good Conduct Medal.

Civilian Life: After his 01/01/65 Army retirement, Al went to work as a heavy equipment operator for Local 450 in Beaumont, Texas, near Vidor. He retired from the Operation Engineer post at Local 450 in 1988. Al now lives in Vidor, Texas, with his wife, Birgit. They have three children.

S-15. Smith, Charles E (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 659, 673, 674, 682, and 686) Charles joined 3rd Company as a Private on 10/04/50 at the beginning of our first cycle from the 307th Airborne Medical Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Aid Man of the Second Platoon. Charles was a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. He was with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. In the 187th, Charles was with Company M as one of their Medics.

Awards: Combat Medical Badge, Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army in November 1952, Charles worked for Southern Bell Telephone for 32 1/2 years. In January 1953, he married his childhood sweetheart, Betty Freeman. Charles and Betty live in Wilmington, North Carolina. They have two children and a grandson who was six years old in 1987.

S-16. Smith, Leonard D (Appendix 1, Page 665) Leonard joined 3rd Company as a Private on 12/18/50 during the 2nd Cycle at Fort Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, Leonard was a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon. He was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet found Leonard.

S-17. Smudski, George B (Appendix 1, Pages 665, 672, and 678) George joined 3rd Company as a Private on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Private First Class, BAR Man, in 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon. George was wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge on 04/11/51. He returned from the evacuation system on 05/27/51 while 3rd Company was near the east coast of Korea. George served with the Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. From the 187th, he returned to Korea for duty with the 14th Infantry Regiment, 25th Infantry Division and was killed in action on 03/27/52. We found that he had been buried in Arlington National Cemetery, Section 33, Grave 6775, and held a Ranger Memorial service for him there in July 1986 concurrently with the annual memorial service of the Korean War Veterans Association. The only surviving next of kin in our generation is his sister-in-law, Marion Smudski, who knows very little about his early life.

S-18. Smyth, Roy E (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 658, 679, and 681) Retired in 1990 as a USAR Major, Infantry, with 10 years active duty and 33 years U. S. Army Reserve. Korea: Roy joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from the 325th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of the 1st Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Sergeant First Class, Squad Leader of 3rd Squad, 2nd Platoon, and later became Squad Leader of \_\_\_ Squad, 3rd Platoon. Roy was with 3rd Company continuously through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. While with the 187th in October 1952, he received a battlefield commission as a 2nd Lieutenant. After Korea, Roy rose to the rank of Major in the Army Reserve of Alaska, where he retired.

Schools: Graduated from resident course at Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1971; BA Degree from University of Alaska.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with five bronze battle stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), WWII Victory Medal.

Civilian Life: Taught and administered schools in rural Alaska, retiring in 1985. Also was a private pilot and tugboat/barge owner and operator on the Yukon River in Alaska and Yukon Territory of Canada. Resides in Clovis, California. His son, Eric is 22 years old [1989]. Currently raising son, Winston, 10 years old [1989]. Restoring antique and classic autos in California and Alaska.

S-19. Soulsby, William T (Appendix 1, Pages 652 and 663) Reassigned to 11th Airborne Division on 12/15/50 from Detached Service status.

S-20. Spicer, Marion A (Bud) (Appendix 1, Pages 651 and 658) Bud joined 3rd Company as a Corporal with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from the 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, on 10/04/50 just as 1st Cycle training was starting at Fort Benning. On departure from Camp Carson, Bud was already a Sergeant First Class and Squad Leader of 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. Later, he became Squad Leader of 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. Bud

was with 3rd Company continuously through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to RCT Headquarters & Headquarters Company as Commander of the Intelligence & Reconnaissance Platoon, and was with them through October 1952, including the time at the Koje-do POW riots and back on line in the Iron Triangle. After Korea, Bud was Sergeant of the Guard for the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier and the Presidential Honor Guard. In 1953-54, he was 1st Sergeant in a Heavy Weapons Company, 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. Then followed a series of Special Forces assignments: 1954 - 77th Special Forces Group (Airborne) (SFGA) at Fort Bragg; 1956 - 10th SFGA in Germany; 1960 - 7th SFGA at Fort Bragg; 1961 - 7th SFGA in Laos; 1965 - 5th SFGA, MACSOG, Viet Nam; 1966 - 3rd SFGA at Fort Bragg; 1967 - 5th SFGA, MACSOG, Viet Nam; 1969 - Sergeant Major, Instructor, ROTC, Lehigh University, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania; 1971 - 5th SFGA, MACSOG, Viet Nam. In 1973, Bud became Sergeant Major for the Senior Advisor of the Indiana and Michigan National Guard. Later in 1973, he returned to Fort Bragg and became Sergeant Major of the Special Forces School. Then followed a series of Command Sergeant Major assignments at Fort Bragg: 1974 - 4th Psy Op Group; 1975 - 5th SFGA; and 1976 - John F. Kennedy Center for Special Warfare. Toward the end of his service, Bud was a very senior Command Sergeant Major and was one of those nominated for consideration as Sergeant Major of the Army.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge. Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Viet Nam and thereafter: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Viet Nam Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, RVN Cross of Gallantry with Palm, RVN Campaign Ribbon w/1960 Device, Army Commendation Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Oak Leaf Clusters, Good Conduct Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Loops. (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: Bud retired from the Army on November 30, 1977, with 31 years of active service. In 1983, he graduated from Syracuse University with a BA Degree and joined the New York State Department of Corrections. His projected retirement date is August 1993. Bud lives in Turin, New York, with his wife, Marilyn. They have raised five children ranging in age from 38 to 27 (in 1992). One son, \_\_\_\_\_, joined the Air Force in 1980/81 and is now an AF Technical Sergeant at Plattsburgh, New York. Another son, \_\_\_\_\_, graduated from Stoneybrook University. He and his wife are now working for the Burkley Institute in Tokyo teaching English, mores of the Western World, and stocks and bonds. Bud and Marilyn have two grandchildren (in 1992).

S-21. Stamper, James (Jimmy M.) (Rainbow) (Appendix 1, Page 664). Retired Regular Army Lieutenant Colonel with 24 years service. Before the Rangers, Jim served three years (1947-50) with Company G, 505th Parachute Infantry Regiment (PIR), 82nd Airborne Division, where he was the 82nd's Soldier of the Month for March 1949. He earned the Expert Infantry Badge, was 505th PIR's Middleweight Boxing Champion for 1948-49, and served as a Platoon Sergeant and Jumpmaster in Company G. Korea: Jim joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle at Fort Benning in the group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company Company. When we left Camp Carson, he was a BAR Man in 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Jim was with the Company continuously and transferred with the Company into the 187th Airborne RCT (Company G). After Korea, Jim became an officer. Viet Nam: 1st Air Cavalry Division as Armed Helicopter Company Commander (Gunships). Served with Special Forces and Long Range Reconnaissance Patrols (LRRP).



Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Army Aviator Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Air Assault Badge, and Italian Parachutist Badge. Legion of Merit, Distinguished Flying Cross, Bronze Star with Oak Leaf Cluster, Air Medal with "V" Device (Valor) and 15 Oak Leaf Clusters, Army Commendation Medal with "V" Device (Valor) and 3 Oak Leaf clusters, Vietnamese Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Italian Bronze Medal. Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). Seven Bronze Campaign Battle Stars.  
Civilian Life: Resides in Old Town, Florida. Jim has contributed extensively to our book. You will see his accounts in a number of chapters.

S-22. Stanek, Victor F (Appendix 1, Page 665) Vic entered the Army from Detroit, Michigan, on 11/15/49. He is believed to have served with the 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Vic joined 3rd Company as Private on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. Vic was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. He was assigned to Company H, and returned with them to Korea for the Koje-do prison riots and for the time on line in the Iron Triangle.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: On 12/10/52 after service in Korea, Vic was discharged from Army. He went into welding and later worked as a millwright at the Dodge Truck Plant in Warren, Michigan, until his medical retirement in 1986. He died of cancer at Manistee, Michigan, on June 6, 1988. Vic is survived by his widow, Beverley, who lives in Manistee, Michigan. Vic had six children by a former marriage, four boys and two girls.

Interment: Vic was buried at Oak Grove Cemetery, Manistee, Michigan, Lot 22, Block C-1. A RICA memorial service was held for him on Friday, August 17, 1990, when Vic's bronze 3rd Airborne Ranger Company Scroll was dedicated.

S-23. Starcher, Richard D (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 657, 665, and 666) Dick joined 3rd Company as a 2nd Lieutenant from the 82nd Airborne Division at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was reassigned to 4th Company as a 1st Lieutenant on 11/09/50. On 12/19/50, Dick was transferred back to 3rd Company from 8th Company. From the morning report of 01/10/51 reassigning him to Camp Stoneman for shipment, it is not clear whether he was shipped as a replacement Ranger officer or in the regular "pipeline", since his MOS shows a "7" prefix rather than a "3". Paul Redgate reports that in early 1953 Dick Starcher, then a Captain, was assigned as Adjutant in the Ranger Department at Fort Benning under Colonel (later Lt. General) Flannagan.

S-24. Stevens, Julius P (Appendix 1, Page 675, 682, and 685) Julius joined 3rd Company as a Corporal on 05/05/51 at Yongdongp'o from the pipeline. He became a \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_\_ Squad, \_\_\_\_\_ Platoon. Julius was with the Company thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. He was selected as a member of the detachment chosen to train the ROK Rangers. Julius is believed to be deceased. We have found no next of kin from whom we can learn more information.

S-25. Stevenson, Wallace L (Appendix 1, Pages 651, 659, and 667) Wally joined 3rd Company as a Corporal from the 307th Airborne Engineer Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us for

the 1st Airborne Ranger Graduation on November 13, 1950. Wally was transferred to the Infantry School Detachment at Fort Benning on 01/15/51 just before our departure for Camp Carson. (We have learned recently that Wally was one of those who succumbed to the devices of Lt. R\_\_\_\_\_ whose unsavory character is described at various places, especially in Chapter 6.) At Fort Benning, Wally was assigned as an instructor at the Infantry School. Later, he transferred to another post for further training and was assigned to Germany with the occupation forces. Wally subsequently served with the 82nd Airborne Division in the 509th Artillery Battalion, the 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, and the 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment. Then followed seven years in the European Theater, return to the 101st Airborne Division in the states, and eventual retirement after more than twenty years of Army service.

Awards: (Wally said, "Unremarkable".)

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on January 31, 1968, Wally formed Rio Grande Fence Company, Ace Construction Company, and American Fence Company. (Wally said, "Needed a job.") He now lives in Clarksville, Tennessee, with his wife, Jimmie.

S-26. Stewart, Henry L (Appendix 1, Pages 665 and 667) Henry joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. He was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 as we were leaving Fort Benning.

\*\*\* T \*\*\*

T-1. Tanona, Chester P (Chet) (Appendix 1, Pages 660, 672, and 687) Retired Regular Army Master Sergeant (E-8) with over twenty years active duty. WWII: June '43-Jan '46 served with 248th Engineer Combat Battalion in Third Army under General Patton and participated in five European campaigns (Normandy, Northern France, Ardennes-Alsace, Central Europe, and Rhineland). After WWII, returned to civilian life in California. Reenlisted Nov '49, went to jump school at Benning and joined 82nd Airborne Division, then volunteered for the Rangers and trained with 1st Company through the 1st Cycle. Korea: Chet had to go on emergency leave just as 1st Company was deploying and joined 3rd Company on 11/15/50 as a Sergeant. On departure from Camp Carson, Chet was a Sergeant First Class, Squad Leader of 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. He was seriously wounded at B.N.R. on 04/11/51 (calf, thigh, right upper arm and right lung penetrated). He was evacuated through Japan to Valley Forge Army Hospital in Pennsylvania where he was under treatment until May '52. After Korea, Chet had a number of assignments including: 11th Airborne Division at Fort Campbell; instructor and cadre Team Sergeant in the newly created 10th Special Forces Group (Airborne) (SFGA) at the Camp McCall portion of Fort Bragg; deployed with 10th SFGA to Bad Tolz, Germany; Army Language School to study Polish for 47 weeks; 77th Special Forces Group; 16th Sky Cav in SETAF (Italy); 513th M. I. Group in Oberusel, West Germany; 525th M. I. Group at Fort Meade, Maryland, with 75 weeks studying Russian at Defense Language Institute; then returned to Special Forces as an instructor in Sep '65. Viet Nam: Oct '66 assigned to MACV Special Operations Group (SOG) and later to 506 C & C Detachment as Team Leader, Team Iowa. Returned to the states and served with Company B, 7th SFGA, at Fort Bragg until retirement. Awards: WWII: European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with five Bronze Battle Stars, WWII Victory Medal, American Campaign Medal, National

Defense Service Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with one Bronze Battle Star, United Nations Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation. Viet Nam: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award), Republic of Viet Nam Cross of Gallantry w/Palm, Viet Nam Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Viet Nam Service Medal, National Defense Service Medal (1st Oak Leaf Cluster), Viet Nam Campaign Medal with Device 60, Vietnamese Senior Parachutist Badge, Army Commendation Medal, Good Conduct Medal (4th Award).

Civilian Life: After retirement from the Army on November 30, 1967, Chet attended Park College for six months at Parkville, Missouri, completed a BA in Economics, then signed on with CIA as a contract worker and served in Viet Nam. In November 1969, he returned stateside and invested in a restaurant/cocktail lounge in Webster, Massachusetts, which he still operates (1993) with his wife Billie, but they consider themselves semi-retired. Chet became treasurer for our 3rd Company book project in mid-1992 and has guided us successfully down the financial path toward book publication.

T-2. Tatarakis, George G (Appendix 1, Page 676) George was assigned to 3rd Company on 05/13/51 as a Sergeant at Yongdongp'o with a group of eleven Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a BAR Man in 3rd Squad, 1st Platoon. George was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. From the 187th, he returned to Korea for duty with the Air Operations Section, Far East Command Liaison Group (Korea). George was Missing in Action (MIA) on 02/19/52 near Samdae-ri, North Korea, while on an Air Intelligence Operation over enemy territory. The latest available information about his plane crash is in Chapter 13.

Early life: (Unknown. We are seeking more information from his family.)

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Air Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Service Stars, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Interment: Though George's body was never recovered, he is memorialized with other Korean War Missing in Action (MIA) at Punch Bowl Cemetery in Honolulu, Hawaii. He is still on the MIA list for Korea.

T-3. Therry, Russell G Jr (Appendix 1, Page 679) Russell was assigned to 3rd Company as a Private First Class on 06/04/51 at Manseggyo-ri (26 miles north-northeast of Seoul) with a group of sixteen Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a Rifleman (?), in \_\_\_\_\_ Squad, 2nd Platoon. Russell was with 3rd Company continuously thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet found him.

T-4. Thomas, Lawrence V (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 667) Lawrence joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Corporal with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. From the Morning Report of 01/09/51, he was one of eleven men going to the hospital after the 01/08/51 night jump. Lawrence was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 in hospital status as we were leaving Fort Benning. He was later assigned to 8th Airborne Ranger Company. We have not yet found him.

T-5. Thomas, Robert R (Appendix 1, Pages 665, 684, and 686) Retired Major with 28 years of service. Korea: Bob joined 3rd Company as a Corporal

on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle at Fort Benning in the group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. When we left Camp Carson, Bob was a Sergeant, BAR Man, in 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. When Fred Davis was commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant on June 27, 1951, Bob took over as Platoon Sergeant of 3rd Platoon. He transferred with the Company into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant First Class, and subsequently served as Platoon Sergeant of the 187th's Counterfire Platoon in combat. After Korea, Bob served more than 15 years as Master Sergeant E-7 and E-8, including a combat deployment in 1965 with the 82nd Airborne Division into the Dominican Republic, from which he received a direct appointment to Captain in 1966. Bob's first assignment as an officer was as an instructor in the Ranger Department of the Infantry School. Viet Nam: Was a member of Mobile Riverine Force and a General Staff Officer of 9th Division.

Awards: More than 30 U.S. and foreign awards and decorations including two awards of Combat Infantry Badge, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Turkish Parachutist Badge, two Meritorious Service Medals, four Bronze Star Medals, Vietnamese Cross of Gallantry with Palm, Purple Heart Medal, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, and ten Bronze Campaign Battle Stars.

Civilian Life: After retirement on July 1, 1974, Bob earned a Masters Degree in Business Administration from Michigan State University. Owned and operated own business for 10 years after military retirement. Now resides, with wife Louise, in Algonac, Michigan. Four children: Price (Chicago); Jill, Michelle, and Susan (Michigan). Bob took over as our 3rd Company Coordinator from Ray Pierce at our 1991 Reunion and has helped guide us the rest of the way toward publication of our book.

T-6. Tidwell, Jesse M (Tennessee Toddy) (Appendix 1, Pages 654, 656, and 657) Retired USAR Major with over 20 years service. World War II: 501st Parachute Infantry Regiment, 101st Airborne Division, as Demolition Officer. Before Korea: 504th and 505th Parachute Infantry Regiments, 82nd Airborne Division. ROTC Instructor for 3 years. Korea: 3rd Airborne Ranger Company, 3rd Infantry Division, as Company Commander continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. After Korea: 18th Airborne Corps (Company Commander Hq & Hq Company). National Guard Advisor for five years.

Awards: WWII and Thereafter: Two Presidential Unit Citations, Dutch Orange Lanyard, Belgium and France Croix-de-Guerre, Bronze Star with Cluster, Purple Heart, Combat Infantry Badge, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, American Campaign Medal, WWII Victory Medal. Korea: Combat Infantry Badge (Second Award), Silver Star, Bronze Star, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: Retired from Army in 1960. Was automobile dealer until 1981. Resides in Cookeville, Tennessee, with his wife Louise.

T-7. Timmons, John (Chapter 1, Page 35) John entered the service on July 16, 1948, and after basic training at Fort Dix was assigned to the 44th Philippine Scouts in Okinawa. The 44th was later redesignated the 29th Infantry Regimental Combat Team. On about August 4, 1950, John was wounded in the shoulder and stomach in Korea with the 29th when they were overrun as described in Chapter 1. He was a Combat Medic and was one of the survivors of 29th who evaded capture in a wounded condition during the harrowing early days of Korean combat. After release from Valley Forge Hospital, John went to

Benning, and because of his time with the 44th Philippine Scouts and having had jungle training, he was sent to the newly forming Airborne Ranger School. He was given abbreviated Jump School and Ranger courses as part of the school cadre. Though John was not assigned to 3rd Company on our Morning Report, he was attached from Headquarters as our Company Driver toward the end of our 1st Cycle. He was seriously injured in 3rd Company's night jump on 01/08/51 and broke again the shoulder that had been broken when he was wounded. After recovery, John became the personal driver for Major (later Major General) Jack Singlaub. Then, John became Colonel Van Houten's personal driver. When the Rangers were inactivated in the fall of 1951, John went to the 508th Airborne RCT at Fort Benning's Sand Hill. By then, he had three "3's" in his physical profile, so he was given the opportunity to enter the 465th Mobile Medical Detachment that was deploying to Europe. As a Corporal, he became their senior NCO in charge of administration until return to the States for discharge in January 1954.

Civilian Life: After discharge, John worked about ten years for the Publicker Distillery in the Philadelphia area. Then, he worked about fifteen years for three different dental equipment repair companies. In about 1972, he formed his own South Jersey Equipment Repair Company. John ran his company for about ten years until his war wounds caused serious health problems and eventual 100% disability. John retired to Florida with his wife Mary (now deceased) and a son took over the business which still continues. He lives in Fort Myers, Florida. John and Mary had three sons and a daughter, all still living.

T-8. Tobin, John L (Appendix 1, Pages 652 and 659) Korea: John joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class from the 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82d Airborne Division, at the beginning of the 1st Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman/Radioman, in the 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon. He was assigned to the Company continuously and transferred with the Company into the 187th. John was still with the 187th when they returned to Korea the second time. After Korea, he was discharged from the Army in September 1952, at Fort Jackson, South Carolina.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: With Shipyard River Coal Terminal for 36 years. Retired in 1990 as Manager Dry Bulk Distribution, a position which he had held for 25 years. Resides in Charleston, South Carolina, with his wife Opal. They have two sons, John, Jr., and Stephen.

T-9. Tobin, William R (Appendix 1, Pages 654 and 656) Reassigned to 82nd Airborne Division on 10/25/50.

T-10. Tracy, Earl A Jr (Appendix 1, Page 676) Served 3 years, 11 months, and 3 days in Army. Before Korea: Pathfinders in 82nd Airborne Division. Ranger training with 7th Airborne Ranger Company. Korea: Earl joined 3rd Airborne Ranger Company as a Sergeant on 05/11/51 at Yongdongp'o, Korea, with a group of eleven Airborne and Ranger trained replacements from Fort Benning. He became a BAR Man in Sergeant Spicer's 2nd Squad, 1st Platoon. Earle served with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he volunteered for the Pathfinders again and was accepted.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Korean Service Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Medal, Army of Occu-

pation Medal (Japan), (credit for Purple Heart not picked up from Aid Station records).

Civilian Life: Discharged from the Army after Korea in 1952, Earl attended Mexico City College, then San Diego State College (BA Degree); American Institute for Foreign Trade (BFT Degree); U. S. International University (Masters in Education); University of California at San Diego (Counseling); Columbia Pacific University (Accelerated Learning). He has served as a high school teacher, counselor, and principal; adult school teacher and counselor; and certified hypno-therapist. Earl is due to retire in 1995 after 30 years in the education field. He currently lives in Chula Vista, California, with his wife, Marcella.

T-11. Trojchak, Frank (Appendix 1, Page 663) Frank joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Sergeant First Class with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company during the 2nd Cycle. On departure from Camp Carson, he was assigned as Squad Leader of 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. It is understood that after B.N.R., at his own request, he was reduced to Private, Rifleman, and continued with the Company thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. Frank is believed to be deceased. We have found no next of kin from whom we can learn more information.

T-12. Tuepker, Norman O (Appendix 1, Page 665) Norman entered the Army in 1946 and served with the 187th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 11th Airborne Division, in Japan. In 1949, he returned to the states for assignment to the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg, until the call for Airborne Ranger volunteers. Korea: Norman joined 3rd Company as a Private on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Rifleman in 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. Norman was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. In the 187th, he was assigned to the Pathfinder Platoon of the RCT Headquarters Company and was with them through \_\_\_\_\_.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Pathfinder Badge, Korean Service Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army at Fort Ord, California on September 4, 1952, Norman farmed for a year. Then, he went to work for Garrett Allied Signal Aerospace Company as a Process Coordinator for over 30 years and is still with them as of 1992. Norman had seven children by his first wife, \_\_\_\_\_. Norman married his second wife, Sandy, who had six children in her first marriage. Between them, they have thirteen children (a baker's dozen) and fourteen grandchildren (with another on the way in 1992). They now live in Scottsdale, Arizona, where there is plenty of room for larger families.

T-13. Twigg, David E (Appendix 1, Pages 665, 677, 679, and 684) Dave joined 3rd Company as a Private on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle at Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman, in 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Dave was with the Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company K, 3rd Battalion, as a Sergeant First Class, Squad Leader, and was with them for the time at the Koje-do POW riots and on line in the Iron Triangle again. Dave remained in the Far East until August 2, 1952. Toward the end of his time in



FECOM, he took training with the Far East Command Liaison Detachment at the Diachi Building in Tokyo. (This was an element of the Unconventional Warfare (UW) outfit(s) described by Joe Ulatoski in Chapter 13.) When Dave learned of his planned assignment, he declined, since he did not feel he would have much of a chance as a Caucasian walking around in Manchuria. When he rotated home, Dave was discharged and not required to stay on for the Truman Year extension.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachute Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on October 2, 1952, Dave attended Austin College and received a BS degree in Engineering in 1956. He worked in engineering for Ford and later at General Motors for eight years. Then followed 22 years with General Electric, primarily in engineering manufacturing and management for the production of household appliances. Dave retired from GE on April 1, 1992, and now works as a consultant. He lives at Ellicott City, Maryland, and spends time hunting in Canada. Dave lost his wife of many years, Fay, in September 1988. Their children are all happily married - one daughter, Rebecca; three sons, Robert, David, and William, plus six grandchildren (as of 1992). Rebecca is a teacher. Robert is in the waterproofing and calking business, David Jr. is in property management, and William is in construction. Dave commented, "The Ranger experience was a great adventure with the greatest guys in the world."

\*\*\* V \*\*\*

V-1. Valveri, John M (Appendix 1, Page 665) John joined 3rd Company as a Private on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle at Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, John was a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. He was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Sergeant. We have not yet found John.

V-2. Vickery Alfred J (Appendix 1, Pages 652 and 660) The order assigning Vickery for Ranger training was revoked on 11/15/50 correcting the October 4, 1950 Morning Report.

V-3. Villegrana, Rudolph G (Appendix 1, Pages 664 and 668) Was transferred to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/21/51 in an AWOL (Absent Without Leave) status as we were leaving Fort Benning.

\*\*\* W \*\*\*

W-1. Waiksnoris, Anthony J Jr (Appendix 1, Pages 665 and 667) Was transferred to 82nd Airborne Division on 01/16/51.

W-2. Walker, Carleton L (Appendix 1, Pages 661, 672, and 675) Carleton joined 3rd Company as a Private on 11/21/50 from 4th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson he was a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 1st Squad, 1st Platoon. Carleton was one of the first two

wounded at Bloody Nose Ridge while carrying a Company Radio for Captain Channon. He returned to 3rd Company on May 1, 1951, and was with the Company thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. Carleton is believed to be deceased. We have found no next of kin from whom we can learn more information.

W-3. Ward, Neal F (Mike) (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 680, 681, 682, and 684) Mike joined 3rd Company as a Corporal on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle at Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a BAR Man in 3rd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Mike was with the Company continuously from Benning through transfer into the 187th ARCT as a Sergeant. While near Chorwon on or about 06/12/51, he and John Ramage conducted brief private raids into enemy territory as described in Chapter 14. In the 187th, (quoting from Mike's own words), "I helped start the Rakkasan [RCT newspaper - well known among old Airborne troopers] with Lee Soper, the great cartoonist and illustrator, under the mandate and encouragement of that great airborne leader Gen. T.J.H. Trapnell. The name of the humorous column, Malfunction Mike, was picked for alliteration and was not based on any parachuting mishap. I was a member of Hq. & Hq. Co. as a PIO staffer. Information Specialist was my primary MOS which I held in the 82nd Abn Div prior to volunteering for the Rangers." Mike returned with the 187th to Korea for the Kojedo Operation and for time on the line in the Iron Triangle. While in the Iron Triangle (near where 3rd Company had been the previous year), he participated in a very unusual operation. Armed with a camera, Mike accompanied the RCT I & R Platoon on a mission to capture prisoners - using a parachute dummy for "bait". (If we get to tell the story of "Rangers in the 187th", that item would have to be included.) Mike stayed on in the 187th until April 1953, when he rotated to the States for discharge.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Campaign Medal with four Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: (Quoting again from Mike's own words), "After discharge [on May 21, 1953], I returned to my pre-service job as drilling hand for a water well outfit in New Jersey. By then, however, I had a fair dose of printer's ink in my blood and soon was into the newspaper biz on the Jersey Shore. In over 25 years in the field, I did most of the jobs that get a newspaper on the street from reporter, photographer, feature writer and editor. Eventually, those alleged talents took me into opening a small public relations outfit. I was lucky enough to garner a few awards along the way. I hit the burnout stage in 1983, sold the business, the house, and hit the road. We finally took the honeymoon we never had. We spent a winter in the Florida Keys working for KOA at Fiesta Key resort. That spring, we tested the waters of Tarheel living and I went to work for my old squad-mate Charlie Ridenhour in the pump and water well business in Salisbury. The beauty of the Western NC mountains proved too much to resist and in 1986, we moved to Mars Hill, north of Asheville. I now work at a US Forest Service Research Center three days a week. It's an interesting job right now as the role of the FS is shifting from timber production to stewardship of the nation's forests. The job allows me time to garden, hike, take pix, SCUBA dive and attend to a multitude of "Honey do" projects. The state motto of North Carolina is "To be rather than to seem". It's harder than you think." Mike and Aiko (Ike) have two children and two grandchildren.

W-4. Waterbury, Joseph W (Appendix 1, Pages 650 and 660) Joe joined 3rd Company as a 1st Lieutenant from the 82nd Airborne Division at the begin-

ning of our 1st Cycle and was with us as a Platoon Leader through our 1st Graduation. Joe was transferred to 4th Airborne Ranger Company on 11/21/50 to help fill their training losses. He was wounded during the Hwacheon Dam operation on April 11, 1951. Jim Stamper reports that after Korea Joe became an Army Aviator and died of a heart attack during the Viet Nam War as a Lieutenant Colonel.

W-5. Watson, William J II (Appendix 1, Pages 656 and 660) Bill joined 3rd Company as a Sergeant and Airborne trooper from 82nd Replacement Company, 82nd Airborne Division, effective 10/16/50 and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was reassigned to Headquarters Detachment, Ranger Training Center, on 11/21/50.

W-6. Way, James H (Appendix 1, Pages 654, 656, and 661) Regular Army Sergeant Major with \_\_\_\_\_ years service. WWII: Jim served with \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_ Theater. After the war, he became an instructor at the Airborne School, Fort Benning, Georgia, and then was assigned to the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg. Korea: Jim joined 3rd Company as a Master Sergeant in a group of four senior Airborne Non-Commissioned Officers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Jim had been our 1st Sergeant during the 1st Cycle. The Company Commanders must have agreed to swap 1st Sergeants from prior acquaintance. Jim became 4th Company's 1st Sergeant and was with 4th Company for their entire time in combat including transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, he became First Sergeant of Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, and later moved to RCT Headquarters. (Subsequent service unknown.) Awards: WWII: (Unknown.) Korea: Combat Infantry Badge (2nd Award ?), Master Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other awards unknown.) Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) Jim lives in the Retired Soldiers Home in Washington, D. C.

W-7. White, William A (Billy) (Appendix 1, Pages 650, 659, and 666) Bill joined 3rd Company as a Corporal from the 307th Airborne Engineer Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us for the 1st Airborne Ranger Graduation on November 13, 1950. After Christmas leave, Bill joined at Camp Stoneman a replacement packet of nineteen 3rd Company Rangers destined for the Ranger companies then in combat. He served with 8th Army Ranger Company in combat until they were inactivated in March 1951 and was transferred into the 187th Airborne RCT. Bill was killed in action with the 187th on 06/01/51 during the Inje battle to stop the second Chinese Communist Spring Offensive.

Early Life: Bill's sister, Betty (White) Snyder, wrote for us, "Billy (I never called him Bill) and I were 13 months apart in age and he was always a very special brother to me. Mother always said we should have been twins. Billy wanted to be a paratrooper so much he had Mother sign for him to join just before he was sixteen. Whenever he came home on leave and would go out, the uniform had to be pressed just right and the boots were shined until you could see your face in them. He was a handsome young man and very proud of his uniform and wore it with pride. Billy had hopes of owning his restaurant some day as he was an excellent cook. Once in 1950, he made a jump and the main

chute failed, so he had to pull his reserve chute. They gave him a 3 day pass to come home and also the handle to his reserve chute. Upon arriving home, the family had gone somewhere, so he proceeded to surprise them with a full course meal on the table when they got home. Billy was a good-hearted boy with a great personality who became a man too quickly. Billy was proud to become a Ranger because they were a special group of men. It was a very sad day for our family when we were notified that Billy had been killed in action on June 01, 1951. . . . There hasn't been a day in the last forty years that I haven't thought of him at least once."

Memorial Service: There were nine children in Billy's family: Elmer Jr., Betty, Billy, Robert, Glenn, Eugene (died as an infant), Sandra, Douglas, and Elmo. All those still living that could travel were at Billy's Ranger memorial service given by RICA and 187th representatives at Billy's grave site in Wicomico Memorial Park at Salisbury, Maryland, on November 15, 1987.

W-8. Wilkinson, Calvin M (Appendix 1, Pages 656, 659, 677, and 681) Calvin joined 3rd Company on 10/16/50 as a Private in a group of five Airborne troopers from the 82nd Replacement Company, 82nd Airborne Division. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Corporal, Rifleman in 1st Squad, 2nd Platoon. Except for a period from 05/16/51 to 06/04/51 when he was hospitalized for an accidental wounding of his hand as described in Chapter 12, Calvin was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. While with the 187th, Calvin fractured his back in a parachute jump near Taegu, Korea, and was discharged from the Army in April 1953.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Service Medal with three Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army, Calvin worked as a land surveyor in Michigan and Alaska. In 1988, he had a heart attack and is now retired. Calvin lives in Bitley, Michigan, with his wife, Debbie.

W-9. Williams, Gerald E (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, and 662) Gerald joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 504th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle, and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He had been in Company M of the 504th as an armor and demolition specialist. In 3rd Company, Gerald became an automatic weapons leader. During the last week of 1st Cycle Ranger training, he was chosen for an Army "photo essay" along with two men from each of the other companies. Some of the shots taken during the "photo essay" are in Chapter 1. Gerald was transferred as a Corporal to 4th Airborne Ranger Company on 11/26/50 for what he calls a "foul-up". (Knowing how R\_\_\_\_\_ would influence such situations, we understand how that could happen.) In Korea, 4th Company was attached to 1st Cavalry Division. After initial patrols, they were assigned to guard General Hobart Gay's headquarters and to run anti-guerrilla patrols. 4th Company was tapped for several special missions including the Munsan-ni drop and the Hwacheon Reservoir raid. Gerald was wounded at Hwacheon in the left leg by an American made Thompson sub-machine gun. After return from the hospital system, he continued patrolling with 4th Company until the Iron Triangle area in June 1951, where he received multiple fragment wounds to the left leg, and lost his right leg below the knee. In the hospital system, Gerald had a re-amputation above the knee and spent one year in the hospital at Battle Creek, Michigan.

Awards: Korea: Combat Infantry Badge, \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge with Star for Combat Jump at Munsan-ni, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle

Stars and a Bronze Arrowhead, United Nations Medal.

Civilian Life: After discharge in \_\_\_\_\_ 195\_, Gerald married Agnes and had five children, two boys and three girls. He worked in the U. S. Post Office for 26 years and retired in 1985. His hobbies are building birdhouses and whirligigs. Gerald and Agnes live in Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio.

W-10. Williams, Joe D (Jody) (Appendix 1, Page 665) Jody joined 3rd Company at Benning as a Private on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. (From his seven digit serial number, he must have been a fairly "old soldier".) On departure from Camp Carson, Jody was a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 2nd Squad, 3rd Platoon. Though wounded on April 22, 1951, he apparently returned soon from the Aid Station, for he was not carried on the Morning Report as wounded and evacuated on this date. Jody was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. We have not yet found him. Jim Stamper and Ernie Ray remember that Jody won the Silver Star during the Normandy Operation in WWII with the 4th Infantry Division.

W-11. Williams, Larry M (Willie) (Appendix 1, Page 665) Before Korea: Company F, 504th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division. Korea: Willie joined 3rd Company as a Private on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle at Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 2nd Squad, 2nd Platoon. Larry was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. In the 187th, he was assigned to Company \_\_, \_\_ Battalion, as \_\_\_\_\_ and was with them through \_\_\_\_\_. After Korea: (Assignments unknown.)

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan).

Civilian Life: Willie was discharged in 1957 and has been in the river towing service (Mississippi and adjacent rivers) for the last 32 years. He is now serving as Captain with Apex Towing Company. Willie lives in Waynesboro, Mississippi, with his wife, Ruby.

W-12. Willis, Olan F (Fred) (Appendix 1, Page 4, 13, and 25) Fred joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle, and was with us through our 1st and 2nd Graduations. He was transferred from 3rd Company to Camp Carson as a cold weather casualty effective 02/17/51. Fred later shipped to Korea and was assigned to 8th Company. He was with 8th Company for the remainder of their time in combat, including transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. In the 187th, Fred was assigned to Company B, 1st Battalion, as a 60mm mortarman and automatic weaponsman and was with them until rotation for discharge in about June 1952.

Awards: Combat Infantry Badge, Senior Parachutist Badge, Purple Heart, Korean Campaign Medal with two Bronze Battle Stars, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan), Marine Corps Reserve Ribbon with four stars.

Civilian Life: After discharge from the Army on July 10, 1952, Fred joined the Marine Corps for two years and then began working for the U. S. Postal Service. Concurrently, with his Postal Service, Fred was in the Marine Corps Reserve for sixteen years and retired as a First Sergeant Sergeant (E-8) in 1976. He retired from the Postal Service in September 1992 with a total of 44 years

in Federal Service. Fred and Bette have been married 39 years (as of 1992) and live in Houston, Texas. They have three children (two sons and a daughter) and four grandchildren. The oldest son was in the Airborne and the youngest son was in the Marine Corps.

W-13. Wilson, Gordon D (Appendix 1, Page 665) Gordon joined 3rd Company as a Private on 12/18/50 during our 2nd Cycle at Benning with a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company. On departure from Camp Carson, he was a Private First Class, Rifleman, in 1st Squad, 3rd Platoon. Gordon was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT as a Corporal. We have not yet found Gordon.

W-14. Wilton, Otis N Jr (Appendix 1, Page 651, 658, and 667) Otis joined 3rd Company as a Corporal in a group of 22 Airborne troopers from 325th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle. He was with us through our 1st and 2nd Graduations and was transferred as a Sergeant to 7th Airborne Ranger Company on 01/19/51 as we were leaving Fort Benning. Jim Stamper reports that Otis left 7th Company to go to Infantry OCS and became an Army Aviator. He died of a heart attack as a Major on active duty.

W-15. Wolfe, Ronald C (Appendix 1, Pages 652, 659, and 661) Ron joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class with a group of six Airborne troopers from 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment, 82nd Airborne Division, at the beginning of our 1st Cycle and was with us through our 1st Graduation. He was transferred as a Corporal on 11/21/50 with a packet of 27 Rangers to fill 4th Company's training losses. Paul Redgate reports that Ron was killed in a tragic accident after unloading from a truck near Uijonbu, Korea. The pin of a grenade attached to his gear was inadvertently pulled while Ron was putting on his pack - killing Ron and wounding others nearby.

W-16. Workens, Paul W (Appendix 1, Page 683) Paul joined 3rd Company as a Private First Class from the pipeline on 07/01/51 when the Company CP was at Sangt'o-dong - while the Company was participating in Operation Doughnut as described in Chapter 17. He became a Rifleman (?) in \_\_\_ Squad, 3rd Platoon. Paul was with 3rd Company thereafter through transfer into the 187th Airborne RCT. We have not yet found him.

W-17. Wyatt, Neal H (Appendix 1, Pages 664, 681, and 683) Neal joined 3rd Company on 12/18/50 as a Corporal in a group of 80 Ranger trainees from 7th Airborne Ranger Company in the 2nd Cycle. When we left Camp Carson, he was a Second Cook in Company Headquarters Augmentation. Except for a period of R & R in Japan June 20-30, 1951, Neal was with 3rd Company continuously through assignment into the 187th Airborne RCT. (Subsequent service unknown.)

Awards: \_\_\_\_\_ Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge, Korean Presidential Unit Citation, Korean Campaign Medal with \_\_\_\_\_ Stars, United Nations Medal, Army of Occupation Medal (Japan). (Other awards unknown.)

Civilian Life: (Time of discharge and subsequent civilian activities unknown.) Neal lives in Crossville, Tennessee, with his wife, Helen.

(There were no Company Members on our 3rd Company Morning Reports whose names began with "Q", "U", "X", "Y", or "Z".)



## GLOSSARY

A-frame	A load-carrying device used by Korean combat support laborers to carry heavy loads. It was shaped like an "A" turned upside down. With a straightening of the legs and a slight lean forward, heavy loads could be carried amazingly long distances.
A & D	<u>Admission and Disposition.</u> (Section of a hospital)
AA (or AAA)	<u>Anti-Aircraft Artillery.</u>
abn	<u>airborne.</u>
abs	<u>absent.</u> (Morning Report term)
AD	<u>active duty.</u> (Morning Report term)
ADIZ	<u>Air Defense Identification Zone.</u> A military air zone around a protected area where aircraft entering are required to identify themselves or be intercepted.
AFB	<u>Air Force Base.</u>
AIR	<u>Airborne Infantry Regiment.</u>
ammo	<u>ammunition.</u>
AO	<u>Area of Operations.</u> This term was used more in Viet Nam than Korea. Without real front lines as in previous wars, it was necessary to describe the limits of a unit's area of responsibility in all directions. In Korea, boundary lines on each flank described a unit's "sector of operations".
APC	<u>Armored Personnel Carrier.</u> A tracked armored vehicle about the size of a tank, but with lighter armor, used for moving troops in a high speed armored column until in close combat - where troops dismount to provide close-in protection for friendly tanks from enemy infantry.
APO	<u>Army Post Office.</u>
aprx	<u>approximately.</u> (Morning Report term)
ARNG	<u>Army National Guard</u> - one of the reserve components.
arr	<u>arrived.</u> (Morning Report term)

arty            artillery.

ARVN           Army of the Republic of Viet Nam.

asg  
or asgd        assigned. (Morning Report term)

ASU            Army Service Unit. A unit established for a specific purpose within a theater of operations.

A.T. or AT     Antitank.

atch or  
atchd          attached. (Morning Report term)

AU             Army Unit. (Morning Report term)

A.W.O.L.  
or AWOL       absent without leave.

B-26           Light (two-engine) bomber used for unconventional warfare (UW) missions in Korea for the longest missions - up to Yalu River and to northeast corner of North Korea.

BAR            Browning Automatic Rifle. The primary team-served weapon in a rifle squad of the Korean War era. The BAR fired magazines of 20 rounds. Other riflemen would carry extra magazines and/or loading bandoleers for the BAR man to assure continuation of fire by this excellent primary support weapon.

batt            battery.

BCT            Battalion Combat Team. A "BCT" usually consisted of a battalion of infantry, a battery of artillery, a platoon of engineers, and perhaps other small detachments needed for a particular mission.

billeted       housed.

BMNT          Beginning of Morning Nautical Twilight. First light - the first break of dawn.

bn or bns      battalion or battalions. A battalion is usually composed of four or five companies or batteries.

BNR or  
B. N. R.        Bloody Nose Ridge.

BOQ            Bachelor officers quarters.

C-46           Light (two-engine) troop carrier aircraft capable of air-dropping about 30 parachutists.

C-47           Light (two-engine) troop carrier aircraft capable of air-dropping about 20 parachutists.

C-54      Light-medium cargo aircraft (four-engine) capable of airlifting light vehicles (1/4 ton trucks and trailers), troops, and ammunition.

C-119      Light-medium (two-engine) troop carrier/cargo aircraft capable of air-dropping about 40 parachutists or air-landing vehicle loads up to a 2 1/2 ton truck with trailer, or air-dropping a 105-mm artillery piece with ammunition. This was the primary airlift workhorse of the Korean War.

camo      camouflage.

cav      cavalry.

CCRAK      Combined Command Reconnaissance Activities, Korea. A senior Unconventional Warfare (UW) headquarters in Korea.

Cen      Center. (Morning Report term)

chicka-bearers      Combat support laborers used primarily for carrying heavy loads up mountain trails to free combat troops for use of their weapons and to save their strength for combat tasks.

CIB      Combat Infantry Badge. An award created in WWII especially to recognize participation of infantrymen in sustained ground combat. During Korea, those who had also fought as infantry in WWII added a star over their badge. During Viet Nam, those who had fought as infantry in all three wars added a second star over their badge.

CIC      Counter Intelligence Corps.

cig      cigarette.

CMB      Combat Medical Badge. An award created in WWII especially to recognize participation of medical aid-men in sustained ground combat. During Korea, those who had also fought as medical aid-men in WWII added a star over their badge. During Viet Nam, those who had fought as medical aid-men in all three wars added a second star over their badge.

cmdg or comdg      commanding. (Morning Report term)

co, or cos      company or companies - a military unit of about 150 - 200 men. A company is usually composed of three or four platoons.

COMSEC      Communication Security.

Coy      British abbreviation for the military term "Company".

CP      Command Post.

Cp      Camp. (Morning Report term)

Cpl      Corporal.

Cpt	<u>Captain.</u>
DARPA	<u>Defense Advance Research Projects Agency.</u> Programs for R & D testing of equipment and concepts in concert with other countries.
det	<u>detachment.</u> (Morning Report term)
Div	<u>Division.</u> During the Korean War, a division was composed of three infantry regiments, a division artillery of four battalions, and several other specialized battalions and companies.
DMA	<u>Defense Mapping Agency.</u> Responsible for preparation for maps and cartographic materials for the Armed Forces.
dpt or dptd	<u>departed.</u> (Morning Report term)
ds or DS	<u>detached service.</u> (Morning Report term)
DSC	<u>Distinguished Service Cross.</u> The second highest decoration for valor of the military forces of the United States.
dtd	<u>dated.</u> (Morning Report term)
dy	<u>duty.</u> (Morning Report term)
EDCMR	<u>Effective Date for Change of Morning Report.</u> (Morning Report term)
EE-8	A military telephone with a hand crank ringing system for use in field headquarters and command posts.
EENT	<u>End of Evening Nautical Twilight.</u> Last light - the last trace of daylight.
eff	<u>effective.</u> (Morning Report term)
EM	<u>Enlisted Man.</u> (Morning Report term)
emerg	<u>emergency.</u> (Morning Report term)
enfilading fire	Fire on an objective which sweeps a target from a flank across the long axis of the target.
enl	<u>enlisted.</u> (Morning Report term)
ER	<u>Enlisted Reserve.</u> (An abbreviation used as a prefix to an enlisted serial number to identify enlistment category.)
evac	<u>evacuation.</u> (Morning Report term)
FA	<u>field artillery.</u>
FDC	<u>Fire Direction Center.</u> A coordinating center where requests for fire by guns, howitzers, and/or mortars are received and are translated into fire commands for the weapons.

FEC/LD Far East Command Liaison Detachment, 8240th Army Unit. A senior Unconventional Warfare (UW) headquarters in Tokyo.

FEC/LD(K) Far East Command Liaison Detachment, Korea, 8240th Army Unit. A senior Unconventional Warfare (UW) headquarters in Korea.

"Fix bayonets" The command given when bayonets are to be attached to the end of the rifle for close combat: thrusting forward with the blade into an oncoming enemy soldier; smashing outward or sideward with the rifle butt into the enemy's head or body; and slashing downward with the bayonet knife and rifle barrel on top of the enemy.

fld field. (Morning Report term)

flechette A steel dart. Larger flechettes were used from aircraft in WWI against ground troops. In Viet Nam, very small flechettes were used in bursting type weapons, to include Claymore mines. The small arrow-like darts were lethal over short distances when burst outward in large quantities from a shell or from other explosive type containers.

FO Forward Observer. Usually an officer from an artillery unit, or an NCO from a mortar unit, who is responsible for adjusting fires of that unit on targets of the infantry unit that they are supporting.

FPL Final Protective Line. Interlocking bands of fire laid down in front of a position by crew-served and team-served weapons to provide final defensive fires on a prearranged signal.

fr from. (Morning Report term)

Ft Fort. (Morning Report term)

ft foot. (Morning Report term - as in foot (ft) movement versus motor (mtr) movement)

G1 The staff section of a headquarters charged with personnel and administration - called S1 at battalion and regimental levels and G1 at division level and above.

G2 The staff section of a headquarters charged with intelligence - called S2 at battalion and regimental levels and G2 at division level and above.

G3 The staff section of a headquarters charged with plans, operations, and training - called S3 at battalion and regimental levels and G3 at division level and above.

G4 The staff section of a headquarters charged with logistics - called S4 at battalion and regimental levels and G4 at division level and above.

gen general.

GI            Government Issue. During WWII, this term came to mean an individual member of the Armed Services, and has retained that additional connotation ever since.

GO            General Order. (Morning Report term)

gook          A slang word for a person of oriental extraction. (Not viewed as complimentary by persons from the orient.)

GP or G.P.   general purpose - such as a "general purpose" tent.

GR or GRS   Graves Registration Service. The Quartermaster service responsible for recovery of bodies from the battlefield and for identification of remains.

grazing fire   Flat trajectory fire that crosses a level stretch of ground at a height where bullets will strike an oncoming human target in the main body mass of an erect person.

hooch or houch   A term coined in Korea by military men to describe the one-story, grass-thatched huts with dirt floors that we would find in the villages - usually gutted with war damage.

hosp          hospital. (Morning Report term)

hq or hqrs    headquarters. (Morning Report term)

hr or hrs     hour or hours. (Morning Report term)

hvy           heavy.

I & R          Intelligence and Reconnaissance. The name of a specialized platoon assigned to a regimental headquarters in that period.

inf           infantry.

JACK          Joint Advisory Commission, Korea. The CIA's operational element in Korea during the Korean War.

JCS           Joint Chiefs of Staff. The body of top-ranking generals and admirals that control operations of the U. S. Armed Forces under direction of the President and the Secretary of Defense.

jd            joined. (Morning Report term)

JROTC        Junior Reserve Officers Training Corps. (High School level)

K-14          Air Base on Kimpo Peninsula, Korea.

K-16          Air Base southwest of Seoul, Korea.

KATUSA       A Korean soldier attached to the U. S. Army.



KIA killed in action. (Morning Report term)

LD Line of Departure. A coordinating line on the map/terrain which front line troops cross at a specified time at the beginning of an attack.

LD Line of Duty. (Morning Report term used when determining whether an accident or injury is "In Line of Duty" (LD) or "Not in Line of Duty" (NLD).

Leopard Base Unconventional Warfare (UW) Headquarters and guerrilla training base for operations on west coast of North Korea.

litter A British term for "stretcher" - a carrying device for casualties.

LST Landing Ship Tank.

LTC Lieutenant Colonel.

ltr letter. (Morning Report term)

lv leave. (Morning Report term)

M-1 or M1 The M1 Garand Rifle which was the primary infantry weapon for the U. S. Army in WWII and Korea.

M-1C An M-1 rifle especially machined in the bore and parts for the unusual accuracy needed by snipers. The telescope mounted on the rifle assured precise fire up to about 1,000 yards when in the hands of a highly trained sniper.

MAAG Military Assistance Advisory Group.

MACV Military Assistance Command, Viet Nam.

Maj Major.

MASH Mobile Army Surgical Hospital. The forward-most hospital in the military evacuation system. It is usually located across the road from a Division Clearing Station and takes the most serious casualties found during "triage" that would die in transit to the next medical facility, if not treated immediately.

med medical. (Morning Report term)

MG Machine Gun. We had three types: (1) a light air-cooled 30 caliber; (2) a heavy water-cooled 30 caliber, and (3) a heavy 50 caliber which could be ground-mounted, tank or APC-mounted, or quadruple-mounted (see Quad-50).

MH Medal of Honor. The highest decoration for valor of the military forces of the United States.

MIA Missing in Action. Persons destroyed by enemy fire without a trace of identification, those overrun and captured by the enemy, and those

	lost at sea or during air missions, fall in this category - when no identifiable remains are recovered. (Morning Report term)
military crest	Refers to the line along a hill or mountain from which a fighting unit can lay flat-trajectory fire well down a slope, or across flat land, on an approaching enemy force.
(minus)	When the notation "(minus)" is placed after the name of a military unit, it indicates that the unit has one or more elements detached on separate mission(s).
MLR	<u>Main Line of Resistance.</u> A term used in WWII and Korea to describe the main front line where the main stand would be made in the event of an enemy attack. After Korea when mobile warfare concepts became more prominent, the term FEBA (Forward Edge of the Battle Area) came into use and replaced MLR in military training.
MOS	<u>Military Occupation Specialty.</u> (Morning Report term) All skills in the Army are defined in an abbreviation code book with a short series of numbers or with number/letter combinations.
MR or M/R	<u>Morning Report.</u>
MSGT or M/Sgt	<u>Master Sergeant.</u>
MSR	<u>main supply route.</u> Each division, regiment, and sometimes smaller units, had a main road that was kept in adequate repair to handle the heavy haul of food, fuel, ammunition, and other supplies needed to sustain the forward fighting elements.
mtr	<u>mortar.</u>
mtr	<u>motor.</u> (Morning Report term - as in motor (mtr) movement versus foot (ft) movement.)
napalm	A fuel substance in jellylike form which is loaded in aircraft delivery tanks and dropped on enemy positions. The tanks burst open on impact and spread flaming death across a wide area.
Nisei	A native born United States or Canadian citizen whose parents were Japanese immigrants (The World Book Dictionary - Thorndike-Barnhart).
NLD	<u>Not in Line of Duty.</u> (Morning Report term - See LD above.)
no man's land	The term used by soldiers to describe the ground in the interval between friendly and enemy forces which neither side controls.
OCS	<u>Officers Candidate School.</u>
old man	The term men use when talking about their commanding officer - usually of a company or larger unit. The term is usually used with some degree of respect and/or esteem.

OP	<u>Observation Post.</u> Usually a vantage-point position along the front line, or along an outpost line, from which leaders or forward observers can observe the terrain to the front and control actions or adjust fire.
ORC	<u>Officers Reserve Corps.</u> An officer category for morning report purposes.
OSS	<u>Office of Strategic Services.</u> The WWII forerunner of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA).
packet	Sometimes used in referring to a group of men moving together, as in a packet of replacements moving to a combat theater of operations.
par	<u>paragraph.</u> (Morning Report term)
PLF	<u>Parachute Landing Fall.</u> Learning to accomplish a PLF properly was, and still is, a major step in training of parachutists.
plt	<u>platoon.</u>
POW (or PW)	<u>Prisoner of War.</u>
prone	lying flat on the stomach.
PT	<u>physical training.</u>
"pucker factor"	An expression used by men in combat or in high tension situations referring a tightening of the rear end from the flow of adrenaline.
Pvt	<u>Private.</u>
QM	<u>Quartermaster.</u> The military branch responsible for delivery of many basic items of supply and for provision of certain fundamental services to frontline units. At division-level or higher, the senior staff officer responsible for Quartermaster supplies and services. (In the early Army, the Quartermaster was responsible for all military (wagon) train activity. In later years, certain logistic functions were gradually shifted to other newer "Technical Service" branches.
qrs	<u>quarters.</u> (Morning Report term - as in "sk in qrs" - sick in quarters.)
Quad-50	A Quad-Fifty (or Quad-50) was an antiaircraft gun platform, usually mounted on a trailer, or on a half-tracked vehicle, that can concentrate the fires of four parallel-mounted .50 caliber machine guns on the same target. "Quads" are usually fired two guns at a time in alternating pairs. Though they had been designed initially as an antiaircraft weapon, we found the "Quads" very useful in Korea to fire long-range harassing and interdiction (H & I) fires, and to operate in close support of ground troops.
RA	<u>Regular Army.</u> (An abbreviation used as a prefix to an enlisted serial number to identify enlistment category.)

RCT      Regimental Combat Team. An "RCT" usually consisted of a regiment of infantry, a battalion of artillery, a battery of antiaircraft artillery, a company of engineers, a 4.2" Mortar Company or Support Company, a Signal Detachment, and perhaps other detachments needed for a particular mission.

reassg      reassigned. (Morning Report term)

recon      reconnaissance.

regt      regiment.

rel or  
rld      relieved. (Morning Report term)

remuda      A group of tethered or corralled saddle/work animals (horses, mules, etc.) from which are chosen the animals to be used for the day.

repl      replacement.

"repple  
depple"      A soldier's expression for "Replacement Depot" where replacement individuals and groups would be sent while progressing toward the front. There would be a series of these locations at stopover points. Soldiers returning from being wounded would pass through the same system.

RICA      Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) of the Korean War. The acronym for our Korean War Ranger association.

ROTC      Reserve Officers Training Corps - a program for training of officers in colleges and universities.

running  
boards      Running boards were steps used to climb into a vehicle. They were about the width of an average stair step and ran the length of the vehicle's doors.

salvo      The rounds fired at the same time from a group of mortars, howitzers, or guns.

SCR      Signal Corps Radio. Many of the radios used by frontline troops were identified by the acronym "SCR" followed by a number to identify the particular type radio set.

SFC      Sergeant First Class.

SFGA      Special Forces Group, Airborne.

SFPE      San Francisco Port of Embarkation. (Morning Report term)

Sgt      Sergeant.

sk      sick. (Morning Report term)

SMG      Sub-machine gun. We had two types, what was called a "Thompson" and one we called a "grease gun" because that was what it looked like - stamped out for mass production.

SO      Special Order. (Morning Report term)

SOG      Special Operations Group - the headquarters for conduct of unconventional warfare in Viet Nam.

sound-powered phone      A field telephone for use in frontline defensive positions.

sqd      squad.

Sta      Station. (Morning Report term)

stretcher      A carrying device for moving casualties made of a layer of canvas stretched between two carrying poles.

TACP      Tactical Air Control Party. An Air Force, Naval, or Marine team responsible for directing air strikes on air targets selected by frontline units. It usually consists of an experienced combat pilot with an NCO assistant, a vehicle mounted radio, and a driver.

T/D      Table of Distribution. (Morning Report term)

TDY      Temporary Duty. (Morning Report term)

tk      tank.

TLO      Tactical Liaison Officer. These were South Korean agents who were trained as line-crossers. If captured in civilian attire, they were open to execution by the enemy as spies.

tng      training.

TOE or T/O & E      Table of Organization and Equipment. (Morning Report term)

topographical crest      Refers to the point on a hill or mountain which is at the highest elevation; also a line connecting such points along a ridge-line.

TOT      Time-on-Target. A registration of artillery fire where rounds from several different batteries and/or battalions are timed to arrive on the same target at the same instant - or very brief interval.

trf      transferred. (Morning Report term)

triage      A medical term referring to the process whereby war casualties or accident victims are classified as to the degree of seriousness of the wound(s) and are moved to a medical facility capable of handling the situation in the estimated life-span remaining.

unk            unknown. (Morning Report term)

USAR          United States Army Reserve - one of the reserve components.

USNS          United States Naval Ship - a ship sailed by United States Maritime Service.

USO           United Service Organization. The agency which provides entertainment for the Armed Forces on a worldwide basis. USO sponsored recreation halls and canteens for servicemen in many communities, especially those near military stations and ports of embarkation.

UW            Unconventional Warfare.

VOCG          Verbal Order of the Commanding General. (Morning Report term used to establish the effective date of an action - usually confirmed later in Special Orders or in General Orders.

WIA           Wounded in action. (Morning Report term)

WP            White Phosphorous. Refers to grenades, mortar rounds, and artillery shells which contain white phosphorous material. When the weapons burst, they spray quantities of the WP material which burns instantly. In addition to the casualty effect, WP mortar rounds and artillery shells can also lay down smoke to hide movement of approaching troops.

XO            Executive Officer. Second in command of a military unit.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Blair, Clay. The Forgotten War. New York: Time Books, 1987.
- Black, Robert W. Rangers in Korea. New York: Ivy Books, 1989.
- British Military Operations, 1945-1984. New York, New York: Crown Publishing, Inc. [1984].
- Darragh, Shaun M. "Where Special Operations Began; Hwanghae-do: The War of the Donkeys," Army Magazine (November 1984):
- Dolcater, Captain Max W., ed. 3rd Infantry Division in Korea. Tokyo: Toppan Printing Company, Ltd., 1953.
- Evanhoe, Edward. The Partisan Menagerie. (Manuscript awaiting publication in about 1994.) NOTE: In a final call just before mailing of this book to the publisher, Ed Evanhoe indicated that he plans to divide his work on UW/special operations during the Korean War into two volumes. The volume for the period 1950-51 will be known as "Dark Moon". The volume covering UW/special operations for the remainder of the Korean War will be known by the original title, "The Partisan Menagerie".
- Fehrenbach, T. R.. This Kind of War. New York: MacMillan, 1963.
- Lanning, Michael Lee. Inside the LRRPS: Rangers in Vietnam. New York: Ivy Books, 1988.
- Singlaub, Major General John K., USA, Ret., and McConnell, Malcolm. Hazardous Duty: An American Soldier in the Twentieth Century. New York: Summit Books, 1991.
- Winder, Charles R. Escape and Evasion. New York: Carlton Press, 1991.

## INDEX

- 1st Cavalry Division elements, 317, 327, 436-437, 536
- 1st Marine Division elements, 148
- 1st Ranger Company (Abn), 43-44, 52, 336, 379, 381, 386-387, 396, 398, 488-489, 626, 631-632, 638, 649, 655, 657, 660, 665-666
- 1st ROK Division elements, 228, 265-266, 318, 409
- 2nd Division elements, 379-381, 385-386, 394-396, 398, 473, 490
- 2nd Ranger Company (Abn), 43-44, 51, 54, 64, 117, 396, 474, 626, 638, 649, 654, 657, 661
- 3rd AAA Battalion elements, 234-236, 239, 242, 324, 326, 525-526, 529-530
- 3rd Division elements, 121-122, 125-126, 131, 139, 147-151, 209, 215-216, 224, 227-228, 234, 246, 256-257, 261-265, 274-275, 286, 296, 303-306, 315-322, 324-327, 329, 337, 361, 375, 379-380, 384-385-386-387, 394-399, 407, 436-437, 440, 442-443, 446, 453, 458, 464, 470-471, 473-477, 519-520, 527-529, 535-536, 538-540, 542, 545-546, 549, 550-553, 556, 567, 571, 576, 588, 590, 596, 601-602, 607-608, 610-611, 615, 617-618, 620-622, 630, 638, 640-641, 679-680, 683, 686-687
- 3rd Ranger Company (Abn), 7-688
- 3rd Reconnaissance Company, 228, 230, 233-236, 242-245, 248, 252, 256, 258, 377, 381, 385-386, 395, 474-475, 519-520, 524-530, 561, 583, 617, 676
- 4th Ranger Company (Abn), 43-44, 51-54, 64, 117, 335, 396, 403, 405, 545, 622, 626, 638, 654-655, 657, 660-662, 665-666
- 5th Ranger Company (Abn), 54, 83, 120, 197, 336, 401, 403-404, 475-477, 615, 626, 638, 649, 655
- 6th Ranger Company (Abn), 54, 638
- 7th Division, 148
- 7th Infantry elements, 131-133, 135, 138, 142, 144, 147, 149, 152, 179, 230, 273, 280, 284-290, 292, 294-295, 301-302, 304-305, 310, 376, 379-381, 438, 470, 472, 524, 536, 538, 551-553, 555-557, 561, 563-564-567, 569-570, 572, 574-577, 582, 591-592, 595, 602-603, 611, 615
- 7th Ranger Company (Abn), 54, 73, 587, 631-632, 638, 660, 663, 666-667-668
- 8th Army elements, 261-262, 333-336-337, 346-347, 349, 352, 361-363, 375, 377, 380, 401-402, 410, 432, 483, 491, 495, 516, 519, 596, 606, 641
- 8th Army Ranger Company, 52, 334, 336, 346, 349, 401, 404, 517, 666
- 8th Ranger Company (Abn), 1, 54, 58, 60, 83, 120, 483, 626, 631, 638, 665
- 9th Artillery Battalion, 551
- 9th Ranger Company (Abn), 72-73
- 9th ROK Division elements, 437-438, 453, 465, 470, 473, 519, 536, 540-541-542, 551-552, 557, 584, 592-593-594, 598-599, 601-602, 610, 637, 639, 682-683
- 10th Artillery Battalion, 551
- 10th Battalion (Filipino), 196, 201, 204, 206, 212, 228-230, 242, 266, 438-446, 449, 453, 459, 463-464, 471, 475, 519, 540
- 10th Combat Engineer Battalion, 549, 551
- 10th Ranger Company (Abn), 1-2, 72, 632
- 10th Special Forces, 221
- 11th Airborne Division elements, 273, 499, 640, 650, 656, 663
- 11th Ranger Company (Abn), 72
- 12th Ranger Company (Abn), 72
- 13th Ranger Company (Abn), 72
- 14th Infantry elements, 387
- 14th Ranger Company (Abn), 72
- 15th Infantry elements, 147, 149, 230, 234, 236, 248, 375, 380-381, 438, 463, 477, 519, 536, 538-539, 551, 554, 564, 603, 610, 675
- 15th Ranger Company (Abn), 72
- 24th Division elements, 376

25th Division elements, 151, 213, 230,  
 242, 246, 263, 265, 318, 321, 324,  
 387, 436-438, 440, 475, 477, 516,  
 519, 535-536, 539  
 29th British (Commonwealth) Brigade,  
 127-128, 143, 228-229, 264-266,  
 273-277, 294, 298, 300-301, 304-  
 305, 308-310, 312, 318, 427, 597,  
 639  
 30th Infantry elements, 147  
 64th Tank elements, 152, 155-156,  
 175-176, 179, 187, 195-198, 204-  
 206, 211-212, 216, 220-221, 228,  
 230, 252, 376, 380, 551  
 65th Infantry elements, 147-148, 149,  
 161, 176-177, 196, 201, 228-229,  
 273-274, 375-377, 379-380, 437-  
 438, 464-467, 478, 519-520, 551,  
 553, 566, 617, 675  
 82nd Airborne Division elements, 197,  
 200, 217, 273, 590, 631, 650-657,  
 660, 662-663, 667-668  
 90th Artillery Battalion, 551  
 101st Airborne Division, 197  
 159th Artillery Battalion, 551  
 187th Airborne RCT, 117, 151, 178,  
 202, 216, 218, 220, 223, 227, 286,  
 361, 380-381, 394-395, 398, 458,  
 468, 487, 490, 492, 522, 539, 571,  
 587, 591-592, 602-603, 606-608,  
 610, 619, 622, 626, 630, 632-634,  
 640, 668, 683-684, 687  
 460th Field Artillery Battalion (Abn),  
 556  
 504th Airborne Infantry, 569  
 508th Airborne Regiment, 221  
 517th Parachute Combat Team, 553,  
 556  
 865th Automatic Wpns Battalion, 223  
 Aarseth, Norman T, 655, 662, 693  
 Abrams, Creighton, 273, 371, 533, 644  
 Acosta, Joseph M, 46, 48, 75-78, 86-  
 90, 106, 190, 300, 364, 368-369,  
 392-393, 460, 531, 623, 628, 651,  
 658, 679, 681, 693  
 Adamaitis, William L, 46, 48, 75-79,  
 100, 106, 129, 131, 193, 210, 217,  
 490, 626, 652, 658, 672, 687, 693  
 Adams, James Y, 337, 404, 492, 539,  
 596, 606  
 Air Force elements, 346-347, 358, 484  
 Akins, Laverne, 109, 207, 210, 222,  
 626, 669, 672, 688, 694  
 Alamo Scouts, 334

Albritton, 1st Lt, 485  
 Aldridge, James E, 75-78, 91, 105,  
 210, 539, 623, 627, 664, 672, 682,  
 694  
 Allen, Warren E, 474  
 Almond, General, 398  
 Amburn, Thomas S L, 109, 113, 239,  
 243, 245, 365-366, 392-393, 545,  
 623, 628, 633, 669, 694  
 Amidong, 382, 440, 678-679  
 Andrews, William T, 48, 75-78, 86-90,  
 106, 120, 204, 237-241, 243, 245,  
 247, 253-255, 362, 653, 659, 673,  
 675, 695  
 Anglin, John P, 48, 655, 659, 666, 695  
 Arbritton, 1st Lt, 485  
 Arens, John W, 469, 598, 600-601, 623,  
 628, 680, 696  
 Armstrong, Corporal, 130  
 Ashiya Air Base, 484, 608  
 Atkins, Albert E (Eddie), 46, 48, 651,  
 658, 661, 696  
 Autry, Gene, 266  
 Baker, Ray, 52  
 Ballou Roland N, 46, 48, 75-78, 86-90,  
 106, 239, 268, 363, 369, 373, 375,  
 652, 658, 676, 697  
 Barber, Harold L, 46, 48, 55, 75-78,  
 86-90, 105, 166, 180-181, 185-186,  
 201, 300, 367, 370, 377, 461, 620,  
 623, 627, 633, 654, 658, 697  
 Bass, David P Jr, 441, 610, 678, 686,  
 687, 698  
 Batchelder, Harry J, 629-630, 673,  
 687, 698  
 Bateman, James M, 48, 78, 105, 657,  
 660, 669, 699  
 Bau, Gordon, 490-491  
 Beddingfield, Truman L C, 75-78, 91,  
 106, 267, 270, 623, 628, 660, 699  
 Belgian Battalion, 128, 144, 228-229,  
 266, 272-274, 282, 285, 294-295,  
 305  
 Bell, James Jr, 78, 664, 667, 699  
 Benny, Jack, 591-592  
 Beppu, Japan, 148, 201, 492, 586, 607,  
 631, 634, 640  
 Beyer, Joe, 349  
 Bilotti, Nino, 441, 576, 609, 623, 627,  
 678, 699  
 Black, Captain, 485  
 Black, Robert W, 1-4, 51, 53, 58  
 Blackwell, Atley B (A. B.), 374, 388-  
 389, 609, 622-623, 627, 676, 699

Blair, Clay, 273-274, 303, 398  
 Blakeney, Charles C, 402  
 Blazey, Frank, 273  
 Bloody Nose Ridge (BNR), 123-124,  
     131, 135, 142, 145, 147-213, 216,  
     218-219, 222-224, 227, 232, 240,  
     251-252, 264, 269, 272, 279, 300,  
     313, 327, 330, 361, 372, 375, 387,  
     395, 439, 447, 449, 463, 468, 525,  
     530, 539, 545, 560, 589, 606, 637-  
     638  
 Bodroghy, Robert F, 336  
 Boldt, Hermann L and Lois, 2  
 Boler, Glenn, 221  
 Bouvet, Anselmo, 46, 48, 75-78, 86-90,  
     106, 205, 329, 365-366, 392-393,  
     532-535, 623, 628, 652, 658, 700  
 Brady Air Base, 608  
 Bramonte, S N, 20  
 Braun, Judy and Cliff, 5  
 Brexel (Braxel)(Broxel), Charles C, 46,  
     48, 652, 658, 661, 700  
 British Liaison (Agent), 424, 427-429,  
     431-432, 493, 495-499, 503  
 Brown, Richard A, 615  
 Brown, Robert L, 469, 591, 609, 623,  
     629, 680, 700  
 Bruce, Nelson E, 651, 657, 701  
 Bunn, Charles M, 336, 342, 345-346,  
     517  
 Burgess, Hershell L, 655, 656, 701  
 Burke, William A, 337-338, 344-346,  
     352, 408-410, 480-482, 496, 498,  
     507-514, 516, 701  
 Burke, William P, 655, 662, 667  
 Burress, MG Withers A, 43  
 Camacho, Raymond, 46, 48, 652, 659,  
     661, 702  
 Camp Carson, 53, 60, 72-73, 81-116,  
     291, 387, 394, 446, 638, 648, 668-  
     669-670  
 Camp Chickamauga, 586, 607-608  
 Camp Croft, 608  
 Camp Drake, 256  
 Camp Kashi, 632  
 Camp Stoneman, 52, 73, 95, 108-115,  
     148, 665-666, 670, 685  
 Campbell, George W III, 78, 86-90,  
     105, 181, 183-184, 210, 367, 371,  
     388-389, 623, 626-627, 664, 671,  
     674, 702  
 Capone, Richard F (Rich), 46, 48, 654,  
     658, 666, 702  
 Carbonel, James J, 46, 48, 217, 651,  
     658, 661, 703  
 Card, William, 69  
 Carlsen, D W, 71  
 Carmichael, Henry A, 48, 78, 91, 105,  
     132, 279, 281, 286-287, 292-294,  
     367, 379, 388-389, 446, 453-454,  
     623, 627, 655, 659, 677, 679, 704  
 Carmichael, S/Sgt, 404  
 Carmona, George L, 48, 653, 660, 704  
 Carpenter, Royce L D, 78, 109, 239,  
     363, 392-393, 623, 628, 660, 667,  
     669, 704  
 Caseres, Juan, 48, 75-78, 86-90, 105,  
     388-389, 623, 627, 653, 658, 705  
 Casperson, Peter C, 609, 625  
 Caver, PFC, 484-485  
 CCRAK, 483, 492-493  
 Central Intelligence Agency (CIA),  
     346-347, 349, 352, 354, 357, 493  
 Cha, Major, 409, 420-421, 423, 480-  
     482, 501, 507-511, 514, 516  
 Chang Kai-Shek, 641  
 Ch'angch'on-ni, 382, 678  
 Changpyong-ni, 380  
 Channon, Carolyn, 6  
 Channon, Grandmother and Grandpa,  
     215  
 Channon, Robert I (Ibu), 48, 75-78, 86-  
     90, 105, 135-142, 180, 184, 186-  
     187-188, 192, 198, 200-202, 204-  
     206, 210, 215, 222, 225, 237, 252,  
     295, 301, 311, 315-320, 324-330,  
     384, 403, 407-433, 458, 493-517,  
     586, 622, 633, 642-646, 650, 662,  
     671, 672, 674, 705  
 Chattahoochee River, 58  
 Chereskin, Paul E, 6  
 Chillion, Martin E, 372, 388-389, 571,  
     628, 675, 683, 705  
 Chinampo, 335, 338-340, 347-349, 401,  
     486, 492  
 Chinese Soldier (profile), 169-171  
 Cho, Lt (Interpreter), 413, 415, 423,  
     429-431, 480, 482, 493, 495-496,  
     500-502, 504, 506, 514-515  
 Cho Pun Chu (KATUSA), 393  
 Cho-do, 338-340, 346-353, 355, 401,  
     486  
 Choi Suk, 542  
 Chonan, 149  
 Chorwon, 204, 230, 242-243, 246, 253,  
     255, 262, 264-266, 330, 361, 436-  
     439, 449, 471-472, 474, 519-525,

527-529, 532, 537, 539, 549-551,  
 619, 673  
 Chosen Reservoir, 148  
 Chudong-ni, 381-382, 678  
 Cisneros, Arthur, 48, 75-78, 86-90,  
 105, 181, 183, 185, 240, 266, 281,  
 286-288, 294, 589, 623, 627, 653,  
 659, 673, 676, 684, 706  
 Clausewitz, Karl von, 316  
 Clifton Roy M, 75-78, 86-90, 105, 132,  
 184, 195, 207, 225, 227-228, 266,  
 280-281, 285, 287, 291-294, 589,  
 663, 673, 706  
 Cocumelli, A R, 402, 404  
 Coffey, Roy E, 48, 653, 658, 666, 707  
 Colbert, Cleatus L, 47-48, 651, 659,  
 666, 708  
 Cole, Gail R, 78, 105, 664, 669, 708  
 Cole, William H, 488-489  
 Coleman, Eugene, 19  
 Collett, Burchell Jr, 75-78, 91, 106,  
 239, 392-393, 476, 490-492, 590,  
 611, 615, 623, 628, 662, 709  
 Collins, Donald C, 441, 609, 623, 627,  
 678, 709  
 Collins, J Lawton, 53-54, 643  
 Colorado Springs, 637, 638  
 Comer, Braudis A, 46, 48, 78, 94, 106,  
 652, 658, 670, 709  
 Commandos, 66, 108, 350, 352, 354,  
 357-358, 401  
 Company A, Ranger Training Com-  
 mand, 80  
 Company B, Ranger Training Com-  
 mand, 80  
 Contreras, Robert O, 109, 445, 388-  
 389, 669 679, 710  
 Copeland, Auby, 46, 48, 74, 78, 82-83,  
 91, 106, 142-144, 163, 185, 188-  
 189, 190-191, 194, 217, 227, 232,  
 236-237, 239, 248-251, 269-271,  
 274, 279, 362-363, 383-384, 390-  
 391, 453, 458-462, 488, 525, 531,  
 540-544, 557, 560, 572-573, 584,  
 592-594, 601, 603, 623, 628, 651,  
 658, 679, 681, 682, 686, 710  
 Cortez (65th Infantry), 464-465  
 Cortez, Jose E, 441, 609, 623, 627,  
 678, 710  
 Cournoyer, Joseph R M, 75-78, 86-90,  
 94, 105, 108, 192, 194, 205, 207-  
 208, 211, 228, 268, 270-271, 274,  
 279-285, 287, 289-292, 295, 301,  
 571, 574, 661, 662, 683, 711  
 Crews, Thomas L, 47-48, 656, 659,  
 666, 711  
 Culwell, Lyn (Channon), 6  
 Curtis, James, 633  
 Dahl, Glenn L, 19, 488-489  
 Dahlheimer, Gene D, 46, 48, 652, 658,  
 661, 711  
 Dalton, Alfred Q, 441, 609, 623, 629,  
 678, 712  
 Darby, William O, 34, 108  
 Darragh, Shaun M, 336  
 Davis, Chester M Jr (Claw), 55-56, 75-  
 78, 86-90, 97, 105, 133-135, 210,  
 216, 630, 663, 671, 687, 712  
 Davis, Fred E (The Ranger's Ranger),  
 46, 48, 75-78, 91, 94, 106, 108,  
 145, 167, 195, 201, 203, 205, 207,  
 233, 235, 243, 247, 258, 273-274,  
 276, 300, 310-311, 313, 326, 365-  
 366, 368, 370, 387, 392-393, 395-  
 397, 405, 442, 449, 461, 463, 465-  
 467, 473, 477, 485, 487-488, 540-  
 541-543, 568, 575, 586, 588, 592-  
 594, 597, 599, 602, 620, 622-623,  
 628, 639, 650, 658, 682, 686, 712  
 Davis, G A, 491  
 Day, Donald L, 629-630, 590, 684, 687,  
 713  
 DeLuca, Ralph F, 75-78, 86-90, 105,  
 184, 225, 240, 281, 287-289, 291,  
 530, 664, 673, 675, 681, 683, 685,  
 713  
 Demlow, George, 441, 609, 623, 628,  
 678, 714  
 DeRouchey, Delos R (Dick), 47-48,  
 652, 659, 661, 714  
 Desmore Ernest J, 75-78, 105, 108,  
 374, 388-389, 470, 471-472, 582,  
 609, 664, 669, 676, 680, 715  
 Dexter, Lewis F, 45-46, 651 657, 715  
 Diaz, Robert A, 374, 390-391, 609,  
 623, 626, 628, 676, 716  
 Dickens, Troy L Jr, 46, 48, 651, 658,  
 661, 716  
 Dillan (Dillon), Johnny M, 46, 48, 651,  
 658, 661, 717  
 Dillard, Douglas C, 485  
 DMZ (Demilitarized Zone), 522, 550,  
 558, 566  
 Dolcater, Max, 261, 263, 554  
 Dongducheon, 122  
 Donkey Teams, 342, 344, 347, 350,  
 496, 501-502, 505-506

Drost, Carl W, 108, 210, 281, 286,  
 294, 623, 627, 670, 672, 673, 683,  
 717  
 Dumaguete (Oriental Negros), 215  
 Durkee, Dick, 273  
 Dutton, Ralph L, 661, 663, 717  
 Eaton, Richard J, 207, 227, 267-268,  
 271-275, 279, 302-305, 307, 313-  
 317, 324, 327-328, 364-366, 370,  
 372, 376-378, 396-398, 470, 473-  
 475, 553-557, 560-561, 570-571,  
 575, 591-593, 595-599, 601-602,  
 619, 623, 627, 631, 675, 684, 718  
 Ebbets ?, 633  
 Eddy, John F, 615  
 Edwards, William F, 78, 86-90, 105,  
 187, 210, 468, 623, 627, 664, 672,  
 676, 680, 718  
 Eikenberry, Robert Wesley, 626, 631-  
 632  
 Elder, James, 19, 24  
 Ellmers, Richard D, 190, 233, 256-257,  
 375-377, 388-389, 394, 520, 527,  
 561-563, 576-579, 582, 609, 612,  
 616-621, 623, 627, 676, 719  
 Elms, Haywood B, 654, 656, 719  
 Escolera, Jose, 19  
 Estep, Robert, 48, 75-78, 105, 653,  
 658, 669, 720  
 Esterline, Thomas J, 441, 623, 629,  
 678, 720  
 Etheridge, Kenneth O, 78, 86-90, 105,  
 134, 280, 291-292, 367, 375, 388-  
 389, 622, 623, 627, 664, 720  
 EUSAK Miscellaneous (G-3 Miscellane-  
 ous - 8086th Army Unit), 335-337,  
 346-347, 349, 352, 401-402, 483,  
 490, 495, 497, 501, 516, 606  
 Evanhoe, Ed, 53, 335, 405, 407, 483,  
 486  
 Evans, Donald E, 650, 657, 720  
 Evans, Roy B, 48, 52, 383, 653, 659,  
 666, 720  
 Ewing, Gordon C, 372, 388-389, 576,  
 609, 623, 627, 675, 721  
 Exley, Robert L, 2, 93, 109, 113, 198,  
 203, 222, 227, 235, 243-244, 247-  
 248, 254, 258, 266, 268, 300, 307,  
 364-366, 368-369, 384, 392-394,  
 438, 440, 445-446, 449, 459, 461,  
 463-465, 468, 520, 524, 527, 539-  
 540, 545, 552, 571-572, 574, 583,  
 586, 589-592, 595-596, 602-603,  
 610-611, 615-616, 621-623, 626,  
 628, 631-633, 635, 669, 721  
 FEC/LD(K) (Far East Command Liaison  
 Detachment, Korea), 402, 483-485,  
 487, 491, 493, 633  
 Fehrenbach, T R, 273, 303  
 Fehser Richard M, 55, 78, 91, 105,  
 112, 134, 176, 280, 287, 470, 664,  
 680, 721  
 Feliks, Conrad F, 376, 387-389, 609,  
 623, 626-627, 677, 722  
 Ferguson, John S, 46, 48, 78, 91, 105,  
 115, 294-295, 528, 530, 623, 627,  
 650, 658, 681, 683, 722  
 Fike, Emmett E, 2  
 Fiori, Charles 20  
 Fitzgerald, Patrick S, 441, 609, 624,  
 628, 678, 722  
 Fletcher, SFC, 221  
 Flynn, Errol, 592  
 Foley, John F, 46, 48, 78, 651, 658,  
 667, 723  
 Forrest, Joseph R, 441, 576, 609, 623,  
 628, 678, 723  
 "Fort Apache", 553-557, 561, 577  
 Fort Benning, 7-81, 147-148, 218, 221,  
 336, 371, 383, 492, 543, 586, 633,  
 638, 648-649, 657, 666, 668  
 Fort Bragg, 198, 219, 221, 370, 398,  
 543, 650-652, 654, 667-668  
 Fort Campbell, 147, 217, 663  
 Fort Devens, 147  
 Fort Mason, 110, 116, 669-670  
 Fox, Hunter L, 402  
 Fraser, Harrison, 631  
 Friess, Dale L, 441, 609, 624, 629,  
 678, 723  
 Fukuoka, Japan, 608, 632  
 Fuller, Robert N, 665, 666, 723  
 Gaither, Charles R, 75-78, 86-90, 105,  
 210, 447, 463, 545, 624, 627, 664,  
 672, 679, 724  
 Gallo, Nicholas R, 615  
 Gardner, George M, 652, 657, 724  
 Gardner, Harry E, 286  
 Gegich, Branko, 336, 346, 349, 352,  
 357, 401, 403  
 Georgiou, Constantine (Gus), 78, 86-90,  
 105, 114, 177, 183, 208, 210, 212-  
 213, 217-220, 223, 626, 663, 671,  
 687, 724  
 Gerwitz, Raymond J, 651, 657, 725  
 Gill, Barney, 632  
 Gillespie, Harold C, 109, 624, 629,  
 669, 725  
 Glaskox, William B Jr, 650, 655, 725



- Gloucester Rifles, 127-128, 228-229,  
 264-265, 274-275, 303, 305, 310,  
 312, 314-316, 318  
 Golden, Robert D, 46, 48, 651, 658,  
 666, 725  
 Gordon, Andrew, 19  
 Gore, Lieutenant, 345  
 Goyen, Mark, 20  
 Grace, James E, 469, 609, 628, 630,  
 680, 687, 725  
 Graddy, William J, 652, 655, 726  
 Graham, Charles L, 441, 678, 684,  
 685, 726  
 Greeks, 445  
 Green, Jim, 398, 484  
 Green, Lowell A, 483  
 Greene, Jack A, 46, 48, 78, 86-90,  
 105, 630, 651, 658, 671, 675, 687,  
 726  
 Greenwood, Harold A, 441, 589, 678,  
 684, 685, 726  
 Grills, Frank M, 373, 609, 675, 685,  
 726  
 Grossman, Albert H, 46, 48, 75-78, 91,  
 105, 266, 280-281, 283, 287-288,  
 651, 658, 673, 675, 726  
 Gunning, Gerald, 441, 609, 624, 629,  
 679, 727  
 Gustafson, Benjamin P, 48, 653, 659,  
 661, 727  
 Gyodong-do (Kyodong-do), 338, 408-  
 409, 411, 416-423, 425, 428, 430,  
 482, 494, 501-504, 509-510, 514,  
 516  
 Hach'wira-do, 347  
 Haeju, 411-414  
 Hajinbu-ri, 380-381  
 Hall, Glenn M, 652, 657, 727  
 Hall, Leonard E, 46, 48, 652, 658, 666,  
 728  
 Hamhung, 148, 150, 335, 371, 403,  
 406, 619  
 Hamilton, Peter, Jr, 75-78, 85, 91,  
 105, 116, 132, 134-139, 161, 166,  
 178-179, 181-182, 201, 204, 210,  
 215, 221, 371-372, 388-389, 445,  
 623, 628, 662, 669, 671, 672, 675,  
 679, 728  
 Han River, 121-122, 149, 330, 335,  
 338, 358, 361, 408, 415, 417-420,  
 422, 425-430, 433, 436, 480, 485,  
 487, 494, 501-503, 508, 510, 514,  
 516-517, 553, 674  
 Hantan River, 128, 133, 135-142, 144-  
 145, 151-156, 179, 196-197, 199,  
 201, 212-213, 228, 264-266, 272-  
 273-276, 282, 285, 293, 298, 361,  
 376, 436-438, 445, 447, 449, 451-  
 452, 454-456, 458, 464-465, 471-  
 472, 475, 519-520, 522  
 Harmony Church, 58  
 Harris, William, 553  
 Harrison, Buckey, 336, 402, 404  
 Harrison, Davis T, 407  
 Hase, William F (USNS), 110-117, 119,  
 670  
 Haskell, Martin J, 46, 48, 652, 658,  
 666, 728  
 Hayden, Ernest, 387  
 Hayes, Sergeant, 480, 482, 507, 514  
 Heath, James T, 441, 609, 613-614,  
 624, 628, 634, 679, 728  
 Hebanjong-ni, 382, 388-393, 678  
 Heffernan, James M, 46, 48, 650, 658,  
 666, 729  
 Hendley, Billey, 660, 667, 729  
 Hendzel, Francis R, 41, 651, 655, 729  
 Hentges, Lester J, 284-285  
 Herholz, Egon, 75-78, 86-90, 105, 134,  
 210, 545, 663, 672, 674, 682, 683,  
 685, 730  
 Hess, Alfred J, 78, 663, 667, 731  
 Hickman, Marion Lee, 75-78, 86-90,  
 100, 106, 129, 191, 390-391, 560,  
 584, 624, 628, 663, 731  
 Higgins, M C, 402, 483  
 Hilbert, Ellsworth J, 75-78, 105, 133,  
 664, 669, 731  
 Hill 92, 153-154, 185, 212  
 Hill 113, 272-273, 277-279, 282, 298-  
 299, 302, 674  
 Hill 164, 123-124, 272, 280, 282, 284,  
 287, 291, 295, 299, 305, 313, 327  
 Hill 193, 123-124  
 Hill 385, 123-124  
 Hill 436, 426  
 Hill 482, 577  
 Hill 528, 536-538, 550, 554, 557-558  
 Hill 583, 550, 554, 557-558, 561, 563,  
 566, 577, 582  
 Hill 587 (new 588), 298-299, 302-308,  
 310-313, 315, 556  
 Hill 658, 550, 558, 564-566, 568-570,  
 576  
 Hill 682 (Iron Triangle), 521-522, 536-  
 538, 549-558, 563-567, 569-570,  
 572, 574-576, 584-586, 589, 592,  
 595-596, 601-603, 611

- Hill 682 (Uijonbu), 312
- Hill 717 (Iron Triangle), 470, 474, 521-522, 536-538, 545, 549-558, 561, 563-570, 572, 574-576, 578-579, 584-586, 591-592, 595-596, 601-603, 610-611, 619
- Hill 717 (Uijonbu), 312, 316-317, 325-326, 475
- Hill 961 (Heartbreak Ridge), 490
- Hinson, Hollace R, 48, 651, 662, 667, 731
- Hoengsong, 380-382
- Hollis, Billy Ray, 660, 667, 732
- Honshu, 608
- Horton (Elizabeth City, N.C.), 563
- Hudson (Photographer) 306-307
- Hungnam, 148-149, 371, 403, 405-406
- Hutcheson, William M, 41, 48, 78, 91, 106, 116, 145, 167, 179, 192, 195, 198, 200, 206-207, 210, 220-222, 395, 654, 662, 669, 671, 672, 677, 732
- Hwach'on (Hwacheon), 439, 521
- Hwanghae Province, 335-336, 401, 432-433
- I Corps elements, 149, 228, 230, 266, 273-274, 303, 361, 375-376, 398, 410, 432, 436, 473, 481-482, 495-496, 507-508, 510, 535-536
- III ROK Corps elements, 379-381
- Imjin River, 122, 128, 144, 151, 160, 199, 201, 228, 233, 264, 266, 272-273-274, 282, 285, 294, 298, 303, 312, 314, 361, 376, 433, 437-438, 445, 639
- Imperiale, Joseph L, 46, 48, 651, 658, 666, 733
- Inchon, 120-122, 125, 148, 187, 329, 335, 338-339, 357, 375, 410-411, 416, 418, 430, 433, 482, 493-498, 507, 510, 622, 626, 640, 671
- Inhwaseon (Inhwap'o), 419, 424-426, 506, 512
- Inje, 380-383, 386, 394-395, 473, 607-608
- Iron Triangle, 262, 387, 407, 436-439, 440, 460, 470-471, 473-476, 478, 487, 517, 519-603, 606
- Ives, Washington M, 402, 483
- IX Corps elements, 376, 474
- JACK (Joint Advisory Commission, Korea), 492-493
- Jackson, Kenneth L, 469, 609, 624, 628, 680, 733
- Jenkins, John B Jr (Ben), 46, 48, 75-78, 86-90, 101, 106, 114, 167, 188, 190-193, 201, 206, 230, 235-236, 239-240, 371-372, 377, 383, 390-391, 473, 524, 554-555, 561, 563, 584, 590-591, 620, 624, 628, 632, 654, 658, 673, 675, 733
- Jenkins, Morris H, 655, 660, 734
- John, ROK Captain, 622
- Johnson, Earl, 19
- Johnson, Harold, 432
- Johnson, Lloyd G, 48, 78, 86-90, 106, 613, 624, 628, 651, 658, 683, 684, 734
- Johnson, William A, 75-78, 82, 105, 663, 669, 734
- Jones, Evie, 71
- Jones, James E, 109, 176, 186-187, 201, 209-210, 218, 220, 669, 672, 734
- Jones, William T, 651, 655, 735
- Jutlandia (Danish Hospital Ship), 223, 224
- Kaesong, 66, 151, 409, 416, 418, 427, 494, 503, 607-608
- Kanghwa-do, 411, 416-419, 421-433, 480, 493-496, 498, 500-504, 506, 509-510, 512, 514-515
- Kanghwa Town, 424-427, 430, 500
- Kangnung (Gangneung), 336, 380, 382, 387, 404
- Kantongyon, 135-141, 152-154, 156, 180, 187, 193, 195-197, 207
- Kapkon-ni, 493, 495
- Kasunsa, 123-124, 329, 674
- KATUSA, 138, 157, 176
- Keller, Edward J, 615
- Kennard, Robert S, 108-109, 669, 670, 735
- Kennedy, James N, 483
- Kent, William A, 46, 48, 78, 91, 105, 114-115, 279, 281, 283, 286, 288, 293-295, 302, 308, 325-326, 397, 405, 407, 470, 473, 483-487, 493, 528, 530, 624, 627, 633, 650, 658, 735
- Kestlinger, Robert S, 403, 483
- Kim (Korean boy), 323
- Kimpo Air Base, 223, 253, 484
- Kimpo Peninsula, 121, 338, 354, 373, 408, 425-428, 430, 432, 493, 494-495, 497-499
- King, Carl V, 105, 666, 669, 736

Kirkland, Charles William, Jr (Bill or Kirk), 75-78, 91, 106, 114, 202, 206-207, 220-222, 247, 253, 267, 311, 365-366, 392-393, 463-464, 561, 572, 586, 590-591, 608-610, 615, 624, 628, 665, 736  
 Kirshfield, William, Jr, 615  
 Kishpaugh, Arthur W, 664, 668, 736  
 Knoebel, Benny L, 46, 48, 78, 91, 105, 115, 166, 186-187, 210, 223, 530, 624, 627, 649, 651, 659, 672, 681, 736  
 Kobe, Japan, 670  
 Koop, Alfred E, 48, 654, 659, 661, 737  
 Koop, Leonard V, 47-48, 650, 659, 661, 737  
 Koryo-San (Hill 436), 425-426, 430  
 Kosmas, Nick, 469, 609, 629-630, 680, 683, 687, 738  
 Koster, Samuel W, 402  
 Kothe, Leslie M (Windy), 372, 447, 624, 627, 675, 683, 738  
 Kreiger, Henry T, 651, 657, 739  
 Kuck, Daniel F, 374, 388-389, 564, 583, 609, 624, 627, 676, 739  
 Kumhwa, 262-263, 265, 436-439, 474, 519-523, 528, 535, 537, 549-551  
 K'unyonp'yong-do (Keun Yeonp Yeong-do), 338, 411-412, 414  
 Kyongan-ni, 123-124, 362, 375-376, 381, 676  
 Kyushu, 487, 607-608  
 La Rue, Douglas J, 48, 655, 659, 661, 740  
 La Valley, Robert P, 626, 632  
 Lamm, Robert L, 47-48, 652, 659, 661, 740  
 Landis, Marvin T, 46, 48, 651, 658, 666, 740  
 Langen, Gerald, 71  
 Lee, Commander, 410, 482, 498  
 Lee, Donald E, 47-48, 75-78, 91, 105, 210, 216, 223, 630, 656, 659, 671, 687, 741  
 Leopard Base, 480  
 Lewis, Julian D, 46, 48, 78, 106, 650, 658, 669, 741  
 Lewis, William, 403  
 Line DELTA, 304-305  
 Line KANSAS, 229, 265, 304-305, 437, 535, 539, 549, 611  
 Line UTAH, 228-230, 246, 265  
 Line WYOMING, 438, 519, 535, 538-539, 549, 551-552  
 Loewen, Curtis Eugene, 530, 609, 624, 629, 680, 742  
 Lopez, Alfredo, 71  
 Lopez, Jose A, 46, 48, 652, 659, 661, 742  
 Lopez, Paul (Raul), 48, 653, 659, 661, 742  
 Lowe, William P, 441, 624, 629, 679, 683, 685, 742  
 LRRPS, 142  
 Lutz, John W, 653, 655, 742  
 Lyons, Leslie L, 20  
 Maciel, David E Jr, 46, 48, 652, 659, 661, 743  
 Mack, Richard F, 46, 48, 652, 659, 665, 743  
 Mailhot, Joseph P A (Rocky), 46, 48, 75-78, 91, 106, 200, 205, 273-274, 306, 312, 365-366, 392-394, 583, 626, 628, 632, 651, 658, 687, 743  
 Manchuria, 262-263, 335, 349  
 Manseggyo-ri, 439, 440, 445, 471, 679  
 Manuc'on, 152-153  
 Marshall, Clint R, 46, 48, 78, 652, 658, 665, 744  
 Marshall, S L A, 202, 334  
 Martinez, Alonzo E, 374, 384, 388-389, 463, 609, 624, 627, 676, 744  
 MASH, 179, 211, 213-214, 217, 255  
 Maskew, Jack, 662, 665, 745  
 Masters, Rex G, 75-78, 86-90, 100, 106, 129, 191-192, 194-195, 236, 251, 302, 309-310, 390-391, 468, 541, 544, 557, 560, 584, 592, 598-599, 624, 628, 664, 682, 686, 745  
 Matteo, Gregory A (Matt), 46, 48, 650, 658, 661, 745  
 Maxwell, Marilyn, 592  
 Mays, Paul K, 1-2, 8, 10, 16, 42, 46, 48, 59-62, 74, 78, 83, 650, 659, 668, 746  
 Maziarz, Walter J, Jr, 615  
 Mazur, Walter V, 374, 388-389, 446-447-448, 609, 624, 627, 676, 746  
 McArthur, Douglas, 192, 213, 219, 398  
 McCauley, Henry F Jr, 651, 654, 746  
 McCloskey, Gerald I, 469, 541-542, 598, 622, 624, 629, 680, 682, 685, 746  
 McCormack, Dennis (Donald) H, 48, 652, 658, 666, 747  
 McCormick, William J (Mac), 109, 46, 48, 78, 133-134, 210, 223-224, 375, 388-389, 460, 624, 627, 651, 658, 668, 669, 672, 677, 747

McCullough, Elmer E Jr, 46, 48, 75-78, 86-90, 101-102, 106, 131, 191, 232, 390-391, 600, 624, 628, 652, 658, 681-682, 747  
 McGee, John H, 333-336, 346, 349, 402, 410, 432-433, 480, 483, 490, 495-498, 501, 508, 510, 606  
 McKean, Major, 336  
 McLeskey, Broadus L (Mac), 46, 48, 78, 105, 108, 374, 388-389, 609, 624, 627, 652, 659, 669, 676, 748  
 McMann, J P, 20  
 McPherson, George C, 48, 653, 659, 661, 748  
 McPherson, James E, 218  
 Meyer, Eugene A, 488-489  
 Miles, William T Jr, 46, 48, 52-53, 652, 659, 666, 749  
 Milkyor, Col, 409  
 Miller, Jack L, 78, 91, 105, 210, 223-224, 468, 626, 664, 671, 677, 680, 681, 688, 749  
 Miller, Kurt, 5  
 Minka, Walter, 75-78, 91, 105, 314, 367, 388-389, 460, 531, 541, 624, 627, 632, 664, 679, 681, 682, 686, 750  
 Miotke, Thomas F, 78, 105, 133, 664, 669, 750  
 Misseri, Francisco (Frank), 78, 91, 97, 99, 105, 176, 201, 209-210, 664, 671, 750  
 Mohagen Wesley K, 75-78, 86-90, 100, 106, 129, 134, 161, 188-189, 191, 193, 201, 209-210, 664, 671, 750  
 Monaghan, John T, 133, 135  
 Monte, James L, 19  
 Moody, Alfred L, 28, 62, 75-78, 86-90, 100, 106, 127-131, 142-143, 161, 191, 193-195, 209, 217, 378, 390-391, 557, 559-560, 584-586, 598, 601, 624, 628, 664, 674, 676, 751  
 Morgan, Robert W, 488-489  
 Moriarty, M G, 19  
 Morris, William T, 46, 48, 78, 91, 105, 186, 287, 624, 627, 650, 658, 751  
 Morton, Edward D, 75-78, 91, 106, 624, 628, 664, 751  
 Mountbatten, Louis, 108  
 Mules, Brad, 4  
 Mullin Jerry F, 78, 86-90, 106, 191, 624, 628, 632, 664, 752  
 Mullins, Jarritt, 530, 609, 629-630, 680, 687, 752  
 Munsan-ni, 151, 361, 416, 418  
 Murphy, Audie, 248  
 Murphy, Charles M, 75-78, 86-90, 102, 106, 191, 194, 390-391, 560, 584, 601, 624, 628, 634, 664, 753  
 Murray, Donald B, 46, 48, 55-56, 78, 91, 105, 134, 235, 313-315, 367, 388-389, 624, 627, 652, 658, 753  
 Mustang Teams, 484, 486-487  
 Nakajo, Mas M (Nick), 46, 48, 75-78, 91, 105, 132, 165, 180-181, 183, 207, 224-225, 235, 300, 367, 388-389, 541, 543-544, 586, 622, 624, 627, 651, 658, 683, 686, 754  
 Namchonjom, 509-511, 514  
 Namhan (Namhansansong), 376-378  
 Nan-do (Alsom), 402, 404, 484  
 Naval elements, 350, 358, 396, 483, 486  
 Newman, O P, 609  
 Nicholson, Franklin A (Frank), 78, 86-90, 100, 106, 114, 127-131, 191, 193, 201, 209-210, 217, 664, 671, 755  
 Niemi, Kenneth A, 75-78, 86-90, 106, 390-391, 553, 555, 560-561, 563, 630, 664, 683, 686, 687, 755  
 Nonmijom, 123-124, 266, 272-273, 275, 279, 295, 298-299, 672-674  
 Norris, John Collier, 46, 48, 75-78, 86-90, 106, 390-391, 610, 628, 652, 658, 686, 755  
 Oakes, Herman T, 46, 48, 654, 659, 666, 756  
 Oberg, Harvey V, 664, 667, 756  
 O'Dell Carl E, 664, 667, 756  
 Office of Strategic Services (OSS), 334, 347, 427, 429, 492-493  
 Ohs, Kenneth L, 664, 667, 756  
 Oita, Kyushu, Japan, 607  
 O'Kain, Robert P, 660, 667, 757  
 O'Leary, J L, 20  
 Olson (Olsen), Doral D, 396, 488-489  
 Oluich, Louis, 46, 48, 52, 383, 651, 659, 666, 757  
 O'Neill Harry B, 78, 86-90, 101-102, 106, 390-391, 624, 628, 664, 757  
 Operation Doughnut, 546, 549-572  
 Ori-ri, 521, 530-531, 539, 681-682  
 Osaka, 291, 687  
 Osborn, James L, 576, 580-581  
 Osborn, William C (formerly spelled Osborne), 55, 78, 91, 105, 115, 181-182, 207, 323, 378, 388-389,

- 541, 576, 580-581, 624, 627, 664,  
674, 676, 682, 686, 758  
Overfelt, Trumon L, 653, 654, 758  
Owens, Kenneth E, 75-78, 91, 106,  
276, 310-311, 313, 378, 392-393,  
534, 567, 624, 628, 664, 674, 676,  
758  
Paekche dynasty, 378  
Paengnyong-do, 337-343, 346-347, 349,  
358-359, 401, 408, 411, 420, 480-  
482, 492, 496, 501, 505-516, 606  
Pagano, Frank, 74-78, 86-90, 106, 267,  
305, 308, 312, 390-391, 555, 570,  
624, 628, 664, 759  
Palombi (Polombi), Rocco A, 469, 609,  
613, 624, 628, 634, 680, 759  
Panmunjom, 603  
Pantelides, General, 219  
Park Choo No Sup, 150  
Parker, Billy L, 52, 381, 661, 666, 759  
Parker, Robert L, 78, 91, 106, 232,  
363, 365-366, 369, 392-393, 440-  
442, 568, 572, 613, 624, 628, 664,  
760  
Parrish, Charles W, 78, 664, 667, 760  
Passini, Primo L Jr, 78, 91, 105, 367,  
388-389, 624, 627, 664, 760  
Patterson, Thomas F, 48, 652, 659,  
661, 761  
Pekol (now Pekay), Stanley F, 469,  
609, 624, 628, 680, 761  
Pellon, Frederick, 78, 86-90, 97, 99,  
105, 133-134, 210, 387-389, 624,  
627, 665, 672, 677, 761  
Pena, Ernest F, 78, 91, 106, 365-366,  
392-393, 532-535, 467, 624, 628,  
664, 761  
Percival, Jack H, 78, 91, 106, 390-391,  
624, 628, 664, 683, 684, 762  
Perry, Eugene, 516  
Petrogeorge, Michael C, 469, 609, 628,  
630, 680, 687, 763  
Phenix City, 59, 632  
Pierce, Raymond I, 1-2, 6, 10-12, 42,  
48, 54, 58, 61, 74-79, 86-90, 92,  
96-98, 105, 111-112, 114, 119,  
133-135, 166, 169-171, 175-178,  
186, 189, 192, 201, 206, 208, 210,  
213, 216, 222, 237, 253-254, 256-  
258, 280, 312, 326, 362, 367, 376,  
379, 388-389, 396, 446, 460-463,  
524-526, 528-529, 531-532, 557,  
573, 576, 586-587, 592-595, 598,  
608, 610, 624, 626-627, 640-641,  
653, 659, 671, 674, 684, 686, 763  
Pierson, James L, 665, 667, 764  
Pietrowski, Edward F (Pete), 78, 91,  
106, 112, 365-366, 392-393, 590,  
591, 613, 624, 628, 664, 764  
Pike, Eudorsey (Dorsey), 78, 86-90,  
100, 106, 129, 210, 560, 584, 589,  
601, 624, 628, 665, 672, 684, 764  
Pittenger, Richard A, 3  
Poc (Korean boy), 323  
Pohang, 334  
Pongau-Dong, 439, 445, 449, 679  
Pong'song, 521-523, 530, 681  
Porter, James A, 78, 91, 106, 664,  
685, 764  
Posan-ni, 122-124, 298-299, 317, 671-  
674  
Potempa, Edward J, 75-78, 86-90, 106,  
203, 242, 251-252, 266, 275-276,  
310-313, 365-366, 373, 385-386,  
392-393, 440, 442-445, 465-467,  
532-535, 564-565, 567-571, 575,  
610-611, 624, 628, 664, 764  
Powell Chester F, 78, 86-90, 102, 106,  
131, 191, 232, 269-270, 277, 379,  
390-391, 446, 541, 557, 560, 584,  
593, 595, 624, 628, 665, 677, 679,  
682, 686, 765  
Princess Pat's Royal Rifles, 267  
Prison Camp #2, 490-491  
Pronier, Robert A, 370, 374-375, 384-  
385, 387-389, 397, 460, 463, 563,  
575-576, 609, 624, 627, 676, 765  
Pruitt, James, 69  
Pucel, Edward W, 48, 52, 651, 659,  
661, 766  
Pusan, 111, 113, 119-120, 125, 148-  
149, 214-215, 217, 223-224, 256,  
262, 291, 293, 329, 334-335, 378,  
402, 442, 487, 607-608, 626, 631,  
670-671, 675  
Pyollip-San Mountain, 425, 504-505  
P'yonggang, 262, 436-438, 474, 520-  
524, 527-530, 535-537, 550-551,  
592  
Pyongyang, 335, 338-339, 347, 401,  
433, 439, 484, 491-492  
Racine, Ronald A, 78, 86-90, 106, 191,  
279, 390-391, 461, 541, 593-595,  
599-602, 630, 665, 682, 685, 686,  
687, 766  
Ranco, Nicholas Carl (Nick), 48, 75-78,  
86-90, 106, 217, 390-391, 561,  
624, 628, 652, 659, 767  
Ranger Operations Center, 73

Ranger Tab, 12-15, 42-45  
 Rankins, George, 30  
 Rawls, David E, 41, 47-48, 78, 91,  
     105, 179, 181-182, 188, 367, 450-  
     458, 462, 519, 626-627, 655, 656,  
     659, 673, 674, 677, 679, 680, 681,  
     682, 683, 686, 687, 767  
 Ray, Ernest A Jr (Ernie), 75-78, 91,  
     106, 197, 200, 364, 368-369, 392-  
     393, 463, 541, 592, 611, 615, 624,  
     627, 637-640, 664, 682, 686, 767  
 Ray, Lisa, 640  
 Redgate, George Paul, 47-48, 651, 659,  
     661, 768  
 Reeves, Grover E, 48, 653, 658, 661,  
     768  
 Reisch (Reich), Jerome R (Jerry), 47-  
     48, 651, 659, 661, 769  
 Remley, Frankie, 591  
 Renz, Leonard W, 75-78, 86-90, 106,  
     239, 445, 590, 624, 627, 664, 769  
 ———, ———, ———, 41, 48, 75-78, 86-  
     90, 188, 192, 194, 200, 209, 217,  
     221, 243, 248-252, 264, 270, 273-  
     274, 303-307, 327-328, 372, 397,  
     448, 478, 561, 563, 571, 573, 619,  
     622-623, 627, 632, 650, 662, 770  
 Repose (Hospital Ship), 216-217, 224  
 Repp, Robert L, 47-48, 78, 86-90, 100,  
     106, 201, 329, 392-393, 575, 583-  
     584, 586, 656, 659, 684, 685, 770  
 Rhodes, Frank D, 655, 656, 770  
 Rhyne, David W, 78, 86-90, 106, 210,  
     375, 624, 628, 664, 672, 770  
 Richards, Harold A, 75-78, 86-90, 106,  
     239, 243, 245, 247, 253-256, 387,  
     392-393, 440, 541-542, 593-594,  
     598, 624, 628, 664, 673, 675, 678,  
     682, 686, 771  
 Richeson, Raymond L (Ray) (Atchd  
     Arty FO), 771  
 Ridenhour, Charles L, 75-78, 86-90,  
     106, 204, 239, 363, 365-366, 369,  
     392-393, 475, 572, 624, 628, 664,  
     673, 674, 772  
 Ridge Line 717-682, 522-524, 538, 549,  
     557, 564, 566, 575, 580-581, 610  
 Ridgway, Matthew B, 262, 264, 641  
 Riggs, Roy V, 48, 653, 659, 661, 773  
 Rinard, Harold L, 46, 48, 52, 654, 658,  
     666, 773  
 Roberts, Edgar T, 78, 91, 105, 120,  
     614, 624, 627, 633, 664, 774  
 Roberts, Floyd, 75-78, 105, 664, 669,  
     774  
 Rodrigues, Joseph A, 48, 653, 659,  
     661, 774  
 Rogers, David P Sr, 653, 657, 775  
 Rogers, Robert, 64  
 ROK Capital Division, 148  
 ROK Raider Platoon, 127-128, 175,  
     206, 267-268, 386  
 ROK units, 301  
 Rost, Elmer L, 75-78, 86-90, 100, 106,  
     129, 267, 373, 375, 664, 268, 277,  
     676, 775  
 Royal Northumberland Fusiliers, 127-  
     128, 228-229, 264-265, 274, 304  
 Royal Ulster Rifles, 128  
 Rumage (Rummage), Johnnie L, 75-78,  
     91, 93-95, 106, 239, 248, 369-370,  
     463, 475-478, 545, 586, 615, 624,  
     628, 633, 664, 680, 682, 684, 775  
 Saenomo-do (Songmo-do), 411, 416-419,  
     421, 425, 428, 504-505, 514  
 Samdae-ri, 405, 407  
 Sams, Burgess, 109, 390-391, 560, 584,  
     586, 594, 602, 624, 628, 669, 684,  
     686, 776  
 Sangt'o-dong, 521, 539-541, 550, 552,  
     572, 578, 592, 610, 681-682, 685  
 Sanipo (Ch'olsan-ni), 419, 424-426, 431,  
     504  
 Sarama, Robert, 336, 402, 404-405  
 Sartori John W, 469, 609, 624, 629,  
     680, 776  
 Sasebo, Japan, 631, 678-680  
 Saylor, Richard E, 116-117, 243, 245,  
     247, 253-254, 440, 586, 609, 670,  
     673, 675, 679, 687, 776  
 Scagnelli, John C (Scag), 115, 475,  
     477, 649, 650, 655, 776  
 Schroeder, George E, 651, 688, 777  
 Scully, Robert W, 75-78, 91, 105, 158,  
     164, 166-169, 178, 188, 201, 216-  
     217, 235, 287, 369, 388-389, 625,  
     627, 664, 684, 777  
 Seibert, Elmer O (Al), 48, 75-78, 86-  
     90, 100, 106, 194, 586-588, 625,  
     627, 631-632, 653, 659, 684, 686,  
     778  
 Seoul, 121-122, 125, 151, 212, 215,  
     221, 261, 264-265, 291, 298, 301,  
     315-320, 329-330, 358, 361-362,  
     364, 370, 375-378, 381, 386-387,  
     402, 409, 416, 436, 440, 445, 449-  
     450, 452, 485, 487, 493, 495, 532,



- 537, 588, 611-612, 615, 617, 621-622, 637, 639, 671-674, 676, 679, 681, 685
- Shafer, Jack, 48, 75-78, 91 105, 125, 131-133, 138, 164-165, 179-186, 190, 193, 209, 224, 240-241, 279-280-281, 285, 287-292, 652, 659, 673, 675, 778
- Sheehan, Robert J, 47-48, 55, 75-78, 91, 105, 133-134, 281, 286-287, 292, 367, 388-389, 625, 627, 652, 659, 779
- Sherry, Edward Guy, 109, 392-393, 541, 625, 628, 669, 682, 686, 779
- Shevach, Joseph, 45-46, 654, 779
- Sigler, James, 5
- Simmons, James E, 374, 388-389, 453, 609, 622, 625, 627, 676, 779
- Simon, Pat (Andrews), 5, 143, 285, 362
- Simpson, Homer I, 48, 56, 75-78, 91, 99, 106, 111-112, 117, 227-228, 243-245, 247-249, 251-254, 275, 387, 440, 586, 633, 639, 653, 659, 673, 779
- Simpson, Thomas L, 488-489
- Sinch'on, 439, 449-452, 455, 472, 519, 522, 679, 681
- Sin-do, 336
- Singlaub, John K, 54, 402, 492-493
- Sinjan-ni, 613, 614, 685
- Slawson, Fred, 483
- Slover, John, 492
- Smith, Alfred B, 48, 653, 659, 661, 780
- Smith, Charles E, 47-48, 78, 86-90, 106, 217, 390-391, 541, 594-595, 598-600, 602, 625, 628, 650, 659, 673, 674, 682, 686, 780
- Smith, Leonard D, 75-78, 86-90, 106, 305, 308, 312, 390-391, 625, 628, 665, 781
- Smudski, George B, 75-78, 86-90, 101, 106, 210, 387, 625, 628, 665, 672, 678, 781
- Smyth, Roy E, 46, 48, 75-78, 91, 106, 188, 194, 232, 269-270, 305, 308-309, 312, 390-391, 460, 531, 625, 628, 651, 658, 679, 681, 781
- Sobang Mountains, 522, 524, 535-536, 538-539, 545-546, 549, 553, 576, 592, 596
- Soc-to, (Sok-to), 338, 340, 347-349, 351-352, 401
- Sok-Cho-Ri (Sokch'o-ri), 404, 406
- Soksa-ri, 380-382, 678
- Solsom, 404
- Songhwan, 149
- Songnam, 378
- Soule, Robert H, 149, 263, 293, 326, 384, 398, 584, 602-603, 609, 625, 640-641
- Soulsby, William T, 48, 652, 663, 782
- Special Forces (Special Warfare), 333, 336-337, 487-488, 492, 616
- Spicer, Marion A (Bud), 46, 48, 75-78, 86-90, 106, 392-393, 533, 562, 570, 625, 627, 651, 658, 782
- Stamper, James (Jimmy M) (Rainbow), 2, 75-78, 91-95, 106, 113, 120, 156, 195-203, 209, 212, 216, 220, 227, 234-236, 243-245, 247-248, 258, 267-269, 271, 298-302, 305, 312, 329, 362, 364-366, 368-370, 386-387, 392-397, 438, 440, 445-446, 448-449, 459, 463-464, 478, 520, 540, 545, 552-553, 557, 569-570-572, 574, 583, 586, 589-591, 595-596, 602-603, 611, 615, 625, 628, 633, 664, 782
- Stanek, Victor F, 75-78, 86-90, 106, 204, 365-366, 392-393, 613-614, 625, 628, 634, 665, 783
- Starcher, Richard D, 650, 657, 665, 666, 783
- Stevens, Julius P, 372, 541-542, 625, 629, 675, 682, 685, 784
- Stevens, Richard C, 20
- Stevenson, Wallace L, 21, 46, 48, 78, 651, 659, 667, 784
- Stewart, Henry L, 78, 665, 667, 784
- Sullivan, Ronald, 58, 60
- Sun Tsu, 525
- Suwon, 121-122, 149, 214, 261, 375, 443, 553, 671
- Sykes, 615
- Tachikawa Air Base, 484-485
- Tae Nae Kim (interpreter), 488-489
- Tae-do, 336, 406
- Taedong River, 335, 338, 340, 347-348, 351, 401
- Taegu, 214-215, 291, 337, 362, 402, 408, 480, 495-496, 501, 515-516, 519, 535, 606, 608, 611
- Taejon, 214
- Taesuap-to, 408, 411-414
- Tanona, Chester P (Chet), 6, 75-78, 86-90, 105, 176, 200, 210, 216-217, 630, 660, 672, 687, 784

Task Force Ferret, 470, 474, 520, 522-524, 527-530  
 Task Force Hamilton, 535  
 Task Force Hawkins, 520, 528, 535, 551  
 Task Force Kirkland, 402, 404  
 Task Force Knapp, 551  
 Task Force Smith, 551  
 Tatarakis, George G, 374, 388-389, 405, 407, 609, 625, 627, 676, 785  
 Teal, Captain, 345  
 Therry, Russell G Jr, 441, 609, 625-626, 628, 679, 785  
 Thomas, Lawrence V, 78, 664, 667, 785  
 Thomas, Robert R, 6, 75-78, 82-83, 86-90, 93, 101, 106, 144, 189-192, 276-279, 308-309, 390-391, 574-575, 586-588, 625, 628, 665, 684, 686, 786  
 Thompson, Colonel, 410  
 Thornton, John W, 52  
 Thoroughly, 74  
 Tidwell, Jesse M (Tennessee Toddy), 41, 43, 48, 53, 59, 75-78, 82, 86-90, 93-94, 96, 105, 108, 114-115, 126, 145, 152, 157, 166, 168, 189, 197, 201, 204, 207, 211, 236-237, 244, 248-252, 254, 256, 273-276, 281, 291, 293-295, 301-303, 310-311, 327, 372-373, 379, 383-387, 395, 397-398, 448, 458, 474, 476, 528, 530, 533-534, 539, 561, 563, 584, 596, 601, 619, 623, 626-627, 631, 640, 654, 656, 657, 786  
 Timmons, John, 35, 116, 787  
 Tobin, John L, 47-48, 75-78, 91, 106, 113, 125, 205, 237, 329, 385-386, 540, 573-574, 622, 625, 628, 652, 659, 787  
 Tobin, William R, 654, 656, 787  
 Tobong-ni, 123-124, 674  
 Tobong-ni CP, 321-322  
 Tobongsan (mountain), 317  
 Toji-ri, 149  
 Tokyo, 215, 221, 253, 264, 491, 588  
 Tongduchon-ni, 317  
 Tracy, Earl A Jr, 374, 388-389, 446-447, 562-563, 587, 609, 616, 625, 627, 631-632, 676, 787  
 Trapnell, T J H, 201, 492, 632  
 Tripler Hospital, 218, 220, 221  
 Tritz, Cyril, 403, 405  
 Trojchak, Frank, 78, 86-90, 100, 106, 129, 268, 390-391, 560, 625, 628, 663, 788  
 Truman, Harry, 192, 213, 219  
 Tuepker, Norman O, 75-78, 91, 106, 392-393, 625, 628, 665, 788  
 Turks, 141, 152, 175-176, 178-179, 196, 201, 213, 221, 230, 263, 285, 368-369, 443-444, 517, 540  
 Twigg, David E, 36, 62, 64, 75-78, 86-90, 93, 106, 247, 379, 392-393, 446, 625, 628, 665, 677, 679, 684, 789  
 Tyson, William L, 281, 286  
 Uijonbu, 122-124, 126, 135-138, 142, 151, 157, 234, 264-265, 298, 315, 317-318, 320-323, 325, 328-330, 361, 376, 387, 394, 436, 438-439, 440, 445, 450, 452-453, 475, 522, 537, 674  
 Ulatoski, Joseph R, 336, 401-405, 484  
 Ulsan, 149  
 Un (Ahn), Lt, 409, 427-429, 431-432, 480-482, 493, 495-496, 498-507, 511, 514-517  
 Upatoi Creek, 58, 60  
 Valveri, John M, 75-78, 86-90, 95, 106, 247, 253, 280-281, 286, 294, 392-393, 625, 628, 665, 789  
 Van Fleet, James A, 263  
 Van Houten, John G, 43, 65-66, 72, 330, 362  
 Vanderpool, J D, 402, 483  
 Vickery, Alfred J, 652, 660, 789  
 Villegrana, Rudolph G, 664, 668, 789  
 Vogelsang, Ernie, 273  
 Waiksnoris, Anthony J Jr, 665, 667, 789  
 Walker, Carleton L, 78, 91, 105, 156, 180, 193, 210, 371, 625, 627, 661, 672, 675, 789  
 Walker, Edward, 34  
 War Victims Trust Fund, Inc (WVTF), 3  
 Ward, Neal F (Mike), 75-78, 86-90, 106, 202, 234, 239, 247-248, 365-366, 369, 394, 463, 475-478, 615, 625, 628, 633, 641-642, 664, 680, 681, 682, 684, 790  
 Waterbury, Joseph W, 48, 650, 660, 790  
 Watson, Beckey, 5  
 Watson, Marty, 52  
 Watson, William J II, 45-46, 48, 656, 660, 791

Way, James H, 46, 48, 633, 654, 656,  
 661, 791  
 Wayne, John, 300  
 Welter, Edwin, 159-160, 182, 233  
 Weyand, Fred, 273  
 White, William A (Billy), 46, 48, 52,  
 113, 381, 650, 659, 666, 791  
 Wilkinson, Calvin M, 47-48, 75-78, 86-  
 90, 106, 277, 375, 625, 628, 656,  
 659, 677, 681, 792  
 Williams, Chaplain, 615  
 Williams, Gerald E, 47-48, 652, 659,  
 662, 792  
 Williams, Joe D (Jody), 78, 86-90, 106,  
 197, 245, 247, 364, 368, 392-393,  
 545, 611, 615, 625, 628, 638-639,  
 665, 793  
 Williams, Larry M (Willie), 75-78, 86-  
 90, 101-102, 106, 390-391, 614,  
 625, 628, 665, 793  
 Willis, Olan F (Fred), 47-48, 78, 106,  
 651, 659, 669, 793  
 Wilson, Gordon D, 78, 91, 106, 609,  
 625, 628, 665, 793  
 Wilton, Otis N Jr, 46, 48, 78, 651,  
 658, 667, 794  
 Winder, Charles R, 490-492  
 Wolfe, Ronald C, 41, 47-48, 652, 659,  
 661, 794  
 Wonju, 380-382, 387, 389, 391, 393,  
 471, 607, 678  
 Wonsan, 148, 262, 335-336, 404-407,  
 484-485  
 Workens, Paul W, 474, 571, 609, 625,  
 628, 683, 794  
 Wray, John G (Corky), 615  
 Wyatt, Neal H, 78, 91, 105, 625, 627,  
 664, 681, 683, 794  
 X Corps elements, 148, 263, 375, 377,  
 379-380, 397, 438, 473  
 Yalu River, 335, 338-339, 349, 401,  
 433, 483-484, 490  
 Yellow Sea, 335, 337, 432, 515  
 Yerba Buena, 110  
 Yi kings, 378  
 Yo-do, 484  
 Yokohama, Japan, 670  
 Yonan, 409  
 Yonch'on, 122-124, 135-138, 142, 151-  
 152, 157, 166, 212, 228, 230, 242,  
 264, 317, 330, 387, 436-439, 440,  
 453, 521-522, 537, 672  
 Yongdungp'o, 121-124, 214, 258, 330,  
 337, 358, 361-364, 367, 370-372,  
 375-377, 379-381, 394, 418, 460,  
 470, 485, 494-495, 510, 532, 563-  
 564, 583, 586, 626, 674, 676, 678  
 Yonp'yong-ni, 411-414  
 Young, Jack T, 488-489  
 Zimmerman, Herman I, 24



ISBN 1-881851-02-8